Of Men who Came and Saw the Opportunity

Digitized by Google

THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

SECOND QUARTER FOR 1904—FOURTH AND LAST NUMBER IN VOLUME VIII

An Illustrated Quarterly Magazine devoted to Connecticut in its various phases of History, Literature, Genealogy, Science, Art, Genius and Industry. Published in four books to the annual volume. Following is a list of contents in this edition, lavishly illustrated and ably written.

Art Cover	LOUIS ORR	
Index for Vol. VIII	EDITOR	
Frontispiece—Dutch Thrift Still Leaves Its Strong Impress		642
Prologue—The Dutchman's Land		643
Country Life in Connecticut		
Scene on the Farmington		644
A Connecticut Lake Scene		645
Little Glens Along the Shore		646
Bowing Their Branches to the Earth		647
These Were the Visions in the Dutchman's Land		648
Salmon Fell-Kill, Lime Rock		649
A Wooded Drive in Dutchman's Land		650
Falls at New Canaan		651
Pointing Their Tapering Foliage Towards the Clouds		652
Scene at Highland Park, Winsted		653
Scene at Lakeville		654
Held in Dispute by Dutch and English		655
The Old Elm on the Road Home		656
The New America—Introductory	EDITOR	657
The New America—An Ode	HENRY T. BLAKE	658
Dutch Individuality Drawings by Angie Breakspear	HERBERT RANDALL	661
The Ox-Eyed Daisy—A Poem	DR. FREDERICK H. WILLIAMS	668
Dutch Character	DR. MELANCTHON W. JACOBUS	669
The River of Dreams—A Poem	LOUIS RANSOM	672
Heredity	LOVELL HALL	673
Longevity and the Modern Dietarian	F. G. MARKHAM	684
Pastoral—A Poem	JOHN H. GUERNSEY	688
Lime Rock—In the Connecticut Highlands	REV. R. H. GESNER	689
The Fore-Runner—A Quatrain	EDITOR	705

Entered at the Post Office at Hartford, Conn., as mail matter of the second class.
This Edition Vol. VIII, No. 4 (Quarterly), went to press in June 1904.

Digitized by Google

THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

NUMBER IV Edited by Francis Trevelyan Miller VOLUME VIII

Publications for 1904 are herewith announced:—

Book I, Volume IX, Puritan Number. Book II, Volume IX, Contemporary Americanism. Compiled and produced by THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE COMPANY in Cheney Tower, 926 Main Street, Hartford, Connecticut.

The Coming of the White Man	CLARA EMERSON-BICKFORD	705
Beginning of Trade in America	MAC GREGOR FISKE	706
Emigration From the Old World	ROBINSON TRAVERS	707
Dutch Endowment	H. LOUISE PARKER	708
The Sky Line—A Poem	HORACE HOTCHKISS HOLLEY	709
The Breadth of God's Thought	CORA M. CRATTY	709
Lanterns in Early America	C. A. QUINCY NORTON	710
Thoroughfares in Early Republic Controlled by Corporations	H. C. WARREN	721
The Achievements of Connecticut Men	H. CLAY TRUMBULL	730
The First Apothecary Shops in Connecticut	HON. FREDERICK J. KINGSBURY	738
Greatest Real Estate Transaction Ever Recorded in History	JUDGE L. E. MUNSON	742
Connecticut and the Exposition	EDITOR	754
Drawings by Vernon Howe Bailey	By Courtesy Everybody's Magazine	755 to 759
The Governors of Connecticut	FREDERICK CALVIN NORTON	760
George Edward Lounsbury		760
George Payne McLean		762
Abiram Chamberlain		766
Investing Pottery with Personality	KATHARINE SPENCER-GULICK	769
Connecticut Artists and Their Work	MYRA E. DOWD MONROE	775
GILBERT MUNGER of North Madison, Connecticut		
Bridgeport—A Story of Progress	JULIAN H. STERLING	785
With Introductory on Stratford and Thirty Illustrations		
Home—In Memory of Its Beauties	JOHN GAYLORD DAVENPORT, D.D.	803
Nightfall—A Poem	FLORELLA ESTES, M.D.	809
Studies in Ancestry—Genealogical Department	CHARLES L. N. CAMP	810
Fireside Stories	JUDGE MARTIN H. SMITH	817
Art Notes		819
The Fire Worshippers		821
Tapestry Painting and Art Decoration		823

SUBSCRIPTION $2.00 A VOLUME. SINGLE NUMBERS 50 CENTS.

Address all communications and manuscript to The Connecticut Magazine Company, Hartford, Conn.

Copyright 1904—By The Connecticut Magazine Company.

Digitized by Google

The
Connecticut Magazine

Devoted to Connecticut in its various phases of History, Literature, Picturesque Features, Science, Art and Industry

VOLUME VIII

EDITED BY

FRANCIS TREVELYAN MILLER

HARTFORD, CONN.:
Copyrighted by The Connecticut Magazine Company
1903-04

Digitized by Google

F91
C75
v. 8

CONTENTS

VOLUME VIII

ILLUSTRATED HISTORICAL ARTICLES

		Page
ARTIFICIAL ILLUMINATION AS A FACTOR IN CIVILIZATION	C. A. Quincy Norton	529
AROUND THE OLD-TIME FIRESIDE	Francis Trevelyan Miller	71
BROADENING INFLUENCES IN AMERICAN EDUCATION	C. H. Smith, L.L.D.	457
BIRTHPLACE OF AMERICAN DEMOCRACY,	Mrs. John M. Holcombe,	489
BIRTHPLACE OF GENIUS,	Francis Trevelyan Miller	70
COMING OF THE WHITE MAN	Clara Emerson-Bickford	705
CONNECTICUT AND THE EXPOSITION,	Francis Trevelyan Miller	754
DRIFTWOOD FROM YE OLDEN TIMES	Susan E. W. Jocelyn	246
DAWN OF THE GOLDEN AGE	Francis Trevelyan Miller	5
DUTCHMAN'S LAND		648
DUTCH INDIVIDUALITY	Hebbert Randall	662
EARLY STRUGGLES IN AMERICAN EDUCATION	Charles Henry Smith	179
ELMWOOD—HOME OF A DISTINGUISHED AMERICAN, OLIVER ELLSWORTH	Fannie M. Olmsted	313
FIRST THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT IN THE NEW WORLD —DAVENPORT AT NEW HAVEN	George V. Smith	257
FIRST AMERICAN—THE INDIAN	Sara Thomson Kinney	427
GOVERNORS OF CONNECTICUT.	Frederick Calvin Norton	
Joseph Roswell Hawley, of Hartford		114
James Edward English, of New Haven		117
Marshall Jewell, of Hartford		120
Charles Roberts Ingersoll, of New Haven		123
Richard Dudley Hubbard, of Hartford		126
Charles Bartlett Andrews, of Litchfield		209
Hobart B. Bigelow, of New Haven,		214
Thomas McDonald Waller, of New London		216
Phineas C. Lounsbury, of Ridgefield		219
Morgan Gardner Bulkeley, of Hartford		220
Luzon Burrett Morris, of New Haven		521
Owen Vincent Coffin, of Middletown		522
Lorrin Alanson Cooke, of Winsted		524
George Edward Lounsbury, of Ridgefield		760
George Payne McLean, of Simsbury		762
Abiram Chamberlain, of Meriden		766
HOMES OF OUR FOREFATHERS	Clara Emerson-Bickford	78
HAPPY HUNTING GROUND		434
HISTORIC OLD HOUSES OF EARLY CONNECTICUT		76
LIGHTS AND LAMPS OF EARLY NEW ENGLAND	C. A. Quincy Norton	95, 248
LANTERNS IN EARLY AMERICA	C. A. Quincy Norton	710
LAST LIVE CHAPTER IN AMERICAN HISTORY		486
SOME OLD MATTABESECK FAMILIES	Margaret Ellen Jackson	101

HISTORICAL AND EDUCATIONAL ESSAYS

ABORIGINAL MEDIA FOR EXPRESSING ARTISTIC IMPULSES	Neltje DeG. Doubleday	446
AGE OF THE HUMANITARIAN	Francis Wayland	137
ACHIEVEMENTS OF CONNECTICUT MEN	H. Clay Trumbull, S.T.D.	730
BUGLE OF THE STAGE COACH ECHOED THROUGH THE VILLAGE	Judge Martin Smith	205, 817
BARBARISM TO CHRISTIANITY	Ellen D. Larned	444
BEGINNING OF AMERICAN DEMOCRACY		48
BEGINNING OF TRADE IN AMERICA	MacGregor Fiske	706
COMPARATIVE STUDY OF JEFFERSON AND LINCOLN	Judge Lyman E Munson	49, 333
CLEARING THE TRAIL FOR CIVILIZATION	H. A. Warren	193
CRITICISM OF CONNECTICUT NATURALISTS	Francis Trevelyan Miller	145
DRAMATURGIC CRAFTSMANSHIP OF SHAKESPEARE		301
DWELLERS: A STORY OF A GREAT RACE	Joel N. Eno, A.M.	441
DUTCH CHARACTER	Dr. Melancthon W. Jacobus	669
DUTCH ENDOWMENT	H. Louise Parker	708
EVANGELIZATION OF THE WORLD	H. Clay Trumbull, S.T.D.	505
EVOLUTION OF ÆSTHETICISM	Ernest Chadwick	201
EMBLEM OF LIBERTY	Ex-Governor O. Vincent Coffin	8

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

EMIGRATION FROM THE OLD WORLD	ROBINSON TRAVERS	707
FIRELIGHT REMINISCENSES FROM THE BURNING LOG	F. G. MARKHAM	231
FIRST APOTHECARY SHOPS IN CONNECTICUT	HON. FREDERICK J. KINGSBURY	788
FIRST WRITTEN CONSTITUTION KNOWN TO HISTORY	ARLON TAYLOR ADAMS	273
FOSTERING THE HABIT OF INDUSTRY	THEODORE SEDGWICK GOLD	452
GOVERNMENT FOUNDED ON THE WILL OF THE PEOPLE	ARLON TAYLOR ADAMS	513
GHOST OF OLD TIM BUCK	CHARLES CLARK MUNN	91
GREATEST REAL ESTATE TRANSACTION EVER RECORDED IN HISTORY	JUDGE L. E. MUNSON	742
HEREDITY	LOVELL HALL	643
HOME—IN MEMORY OF ITS BEAUTIES	JOHN GAYLORD DAVENPORT	803
INTERPRETATION OF LIFE INTO SONG	FLORENCE MAY ABBE	448
IN THE COURTS OF THE KINGS	ELLEN BESSIE ATWATER	33, 299, 475
IS MUSIC AN ART OR A SCIENCE?	FRANCIS E. HOWARD	285
LITCHFIELD COUNTY—ITS CONTRIBUTIONS TO A NATION'S POWER AND FAME	H. CLAY TRUMBULL, S.T.D.	225
LOYAL TO THE CROWN—MOSES DUNBAR, TORY	JUDGE EPAPHRODITUS PECK	129, 297
LAST OF THE NIANTICS	MRS. CHARLES H. SMITH	455
LITTLE JOURNEYS TO ANCESTRAL FIRESIDES	CHARLES E. BENTON	69
LONGEVITY AND THE MODERN DIETARIAN	F. G. MARKHAM	684
MONUMENT TO THE AMERICAN INDIANS		551
MEMOIR OF PERCIVAL, THE POET	DUANE MOWRY	266
NOMENCLATURE OF CONNECTICUT TOWNS	JOEL N. ENO, A.M.	330
QUILL OF THE PURITANS	FRANCIS TREVELYAN MILLER	
AWAKENING OF THE HISTORICAL SPIRIT		165
NOT A PERFECT BOOK, BUT A GOOD BOOK		408
QUALITY OF LOYALTY IN CHARACTER	ALICE M. PINNEY	450
"QUI TRANSTULIT SUSTINET," QUOTATION FROM	EX-GOV. GEORGE P. MCLEAN	7
RECOLLECTIONS OF DISTINGUISHED MEN	H. CLAY TRUMBULL, S.T.D.	57
"STATE OF WHICH WE ARE ALL PROUD," QUOTATION FROM	GOV. ABIRAM CHAMBERLAIN	6
STRUGGLE FOR LIBERTY	GEN. GEORGE H. FORD	86
SCHOOL OF THE WOODS	WILLIAM J. LONG	148
TRIBUTE TO A CONNECTICUT HERO	EX-PRES. GROVER CLEVELAND	14
THOROUGHFARES IN EARLY REPUBLIC CONTROLLED BY CORPORATIONS	H. C. WARREN	721
WERE THE PURITANS FATALISTS?	JULIA LANSING HULL	162

ILLUSTRATED TOWN ARTICLES

BRIDGEPORT—A STORY OF PROGRESS, INCLUDING EARLY HISTORY OF STRATFORD	JULIAN H. STERLING	735
FINANCIAL HISTORY OF DANBURY	EDWARD BAILEY EATON	168
HISTORIC OLD TOWN OF WINDSOR	CHARLES F. OLIN	18
IN THE CONNECTICUT HIGHLANDS—LIME ROCK	REV. R. H. GESNER	689
LAKEVILLE—IN THE AMERICAN SWITZERLAND	MALCOLM DAY RUDD	337
LAKEVILLE—ITS EDUCATIONAL AND COMMERCIAL INTERESTS	EDWARD BAILEY EATON	372
RECONSTRUCTION OF WATERBURY	U. G. CHURCH	636
WINSTED—THE DEVELOPMENT OF AN IDEAL TOWN	ROBERT S. HULBERT	566
WINSTED—INDUSTRIAL AND FINANCIAL	EDWARD BAILEY EATON	597

ILLUSTRATED PICTURESQUE

COUNTRY LIFE IN CONNECTICUT	
SINGING STREAM IN THE WILDWOOD AT COLEBROOK	65
FERTILE ACRES AT LAKEVILLE	66
SUMMER TIME IN THE CONNECTICUT HILLS	67
OLD STONE BRIDGE AND DAM	68
A LITTLE VILLAGE IN THE VALLEY	69
COUNTRY LIFE IN CONNECTICUT	241
MOUNTAIN SCENERY IN THE LITCHFIELD HILLS	242
ON AN OLD FARM AT COLEBROOK	243
A CATTLE PASTURE IN THE CANAAN VALLEY	244
AN OLD FAMILIAR SCENE AT THE CROSS ROADS	245
BUTTERMILK FALLS AT NORFOLK	435
THE RUNNING BROOK	436
CIVILIZATION MADE THRIFTY THE FIELDS	437
NEAR TWIN LAKES AT SALISBURY	438
SCENE ON THE FARMINGTON	439
PATHS LED THROUGH THE FOREST	440
SCENE ON THE FARMINGTON	644
A CONNECTICUT LAKE SCENE	645
SCENE ON THE FARMINGTON	646

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

COUNTRY SCENE IN CONNECTICUT 647
SCENE ON THE FARMINGTON 648
SALMON FELL-KILL AT LIME ROCK 649
SCENE ON THE CONNECTICUT BORDER 650
FALLS AT NEW CANAAN 651
COUNTRY SCENE 652
SCENE AT HIGHLAND PARK IN WINSTED 653
SCENE AT LAKEVILLE 654
OLD ELM ON THE ROAD HOME 655
LAKE REGIONS IN CONNECTICUT 72
FALLS AT SIMSBURY 73
A JUNE DAY ON THE LAKE 74
SPARKLING WATERS OF TWIN LAKES 75
MARVELWOOD—AN ESTATE OF PRIMITIVE FORESTS 553

ILLUSTRATED ART ESSAYS

ARCHITECTURE IN CONNECTICUT—HIGHLAND COURT		385
ART NOTES		111, 819
BEAUTIFUL HOMES OF CONNECTICUT		396
CONNECTICUT ARTISTS AND THEIR WORK	HERBERT RANDALL	108
CONNECTICUT ARTISTS AND THEIR WORK—GILBERT MUNGER	MYRA E. DOWD MONROE	775
INVESTING POTTERY WITH PERSONALITY	KATHARINE SPENCER-GULICK	769
SCIENCE OF MODERN BUILDING	EDWIN E. RING	681
SUBTLE LANGUAGE OF THE BRUSH	HERBERT RANDALL	908
TRUE POETIC INSTINCT IN ART	FRANCIS TREVELYAN MILLER	905

POETRY

ABORIGINE, THE	FRANCIS TREVELYAN MILLER	441
BALLAD OF THE TIDE	JOHN H. GUERNSEY	512
BREADTH OF GOD'S THOUGHT	CORA M. CRATTY	709
FORE-RUNNER, THE	FRANCIS TREVELYAN MILLER	705
FLOWER OF MEMORY	MIRIAM HANNA	278
GENIUS	BURTON L. COLLINS	304
HEREDITY	LULU WHEDON MITCHELL	90
ICE STORM, THE	A. L. WORTHINGTON	192
INDIAN NAMES, REPRINT FROM	LYDIA SIGOURNEY	520
"I'M GOING, OH MY PEOPLE," REPRINT	HENRY W. LONGFELLOW	552
LEAVING THE OLD PLACE	LOUIS E. THAYER	90
NEW AMERICA, THE	HENRY T. BLAKE	657
NIGHTFALL	FLORELLA ESTES, M.D.	809
NORTHERN CAT BIRD'S SONG	HENRY RUTGERS REMSEN	264
OX-EYE DAISY, THE	DR. FREDERICK H. WILLIAMS	668
OLD HOME WEEK	FRANK WALCOTT HUTT	136
OLD INQUISITION	PAUL BRENTON ELIOT	279
PASSING OF THE RED MAN	HERBERT RANDALL	411
PASTORAL	JOHN H. GUERNSEY	688
RIVER OF DREAMS	LOUIS RANSOM	672
SKY LINE	HORACE H. HOLLEY	709
SONG OF SHIP	LOUIS RANSOM	10, 235, 483
SONG OF THE SEVEN SPIRITS	DR. FREDERICK H. WILLIAMS	85
SPRINGTIME—A SONNET	ELIZABETH CURTIS BRENTON	528
TRANSFORMATION	FRANK L. HAMILTON	296
TEMPEST	DELIA BIDWELL WARD	300
TRAILING ARBUTUS, REPRINT FROM	ROSE TERRY COOKE	511

FRONTISPIECES

DAWN OF GOLDEN AGE	LOUIS ORR	4
BEFORE THE WINTER WINDS DISROBED THE TREES	MRS. J. C. KENDALL	178
FOREWORD—THE INDIAN CHIEFTAIN'S FAREWELL		410
DUTCH THRIFT STILL LEAVES ITS STRONG IMPRESS		642

ILLUSTRATORS

LOUIS ORR
HERBERT RANDALL
H. W. BENJAMIN
W. IRVING MORSE
K. T. SHELDON
MAUD AND GENEVIEVE COWLES
MRS. J. C. KENDALL
ALBERT EDWARD JACKSON
D. H. OAKES
W. MASSEY
F. H. DEMARS
T. M. V. DOUGHTY
HARRY D. PENNEY
ANGIE BREAKSPEAR
VERNON HOWE BAILEY
E. M. WELLS

Digitized by Google

Genealogical Index

ALLEN,
Lydia, 404
AYRAULT,
Maria, 160
Nicholas, 160
ADAMS,
Lydia, 160
Abigail, 161
Amasa, 160, 161
ABBOT,
Samuel, 812
ATKINS,
John, 815
ANDREW,
Mary, 546, 550
Samuel (Rev.), 546
BAYES,
Ruth, 153
Isaac, 153
Samuel, 153
Jacob, 153
Benjamin, 153
Hannah, 153
BLACKLEY,
Thomas, 155
Aaron, 155
Susannah, 155
BRISTOW,
Richard, 155
BELDING,
Benjamin, 156
Ezra, 156, 161
Elizabeth, 156
Thomas, 158, 159, 160
Hannah, 158
Joseph, 158, 160
Lydia, 158
John, 158
Ebenezer, 158
Mary, 159
Oliver, 160
Silas, 158, 160
Eunice, 161
BOARDMAN,
Timothy, 156, 158, 159, 160
Hannah, 158
Elizabeth, 159
Daniel, 160
William, 405
BEGLO,
Timothy, 156, 158
Hezekiah, 156
BULKLEY,
Charles, 157, 158, 159, 161
Katharine, 157
Thomas, 549, 813
Peter (Rev.), 813
John, 549
Sarah, 549
Elezer, 549
Robert, 549
BLINN,
James, 157, 159
Mary, 157
Jonathan, 157, 159
Solomon, 161
BLINN,
Charles, 161
William, 161
BUTLER,
James, 157
Nathaniel, 157, 159
Elizabeth, 159
Daniel, 159
Lois, 160
Hezekiah, 160
BENONI,
Mary, 157
BUCK,
Sarah, 157
Samuel, 157, 159, 161
John, 159
George, 161
Mary, 161
Josiah, 161
BUNCE,
Zachary, 158, 159
Annie, 159
Susannah, 402, 814
Edward, 814
Thomas, 814
Edward, 814
Jacob, 814
Matthew, 814
Isaac, 814
George, 814
Nathaniel, 814
Sarah, 814
Higbie, 814
Hannah, 814
Deborah, 814
BLIN,
Thankful, 158
William, 158, 159
Prudence, 158
Martha, 158
Israel, 158,
John, 158, 160
Lydia, 158
Patience, 159
BUCKLEY,
Giles, 158
Benjamin, 159
BURNHAM,
Jonathan, 158, 160
Prudence, 158
Elizur, 160
BORDMAN,
Sarah, 159
Joseph, 159, 161
Eunice, 161
BARTON,
Sarah, 158
William, 158, 159
Anabel, 160
William, 160
BAXTER,
Timothy, 159, 161
John, 159
Hon'r, 159
Martha, 159
Elisha, 160
BISHOP,
Abigail, 402
James, 549
Anne, 547, 548, 549
Phebe, 547, 548
Abigail, 548, 549
Elizabeth, 549
BROWN,
Elizabeth, 402
Eleazer, 402
Isabel, 407, 547
Sir Anthony, 547
Peter, 547, 548
Francis, 549
Mary, 549
Eleazer, 549
Sarah, 549
Sir Peter, 547
BEEBE,
Ebenezer, 549, 402
Abijah, 402
Benjamin, 549
Hannah, 549
BRONSON,
Harris, 813
Charles, 813
Dorcas, 544
Thomas, 549
Anna, 549
BREWSTER,
Damaris, 814
William, 814
BUTTON,
Elizabeth, 544
Matthias, 544
Hazard, 544
John, 544
Daniel, 544
Phoebe, 544
Jesse, 544
Sybil, 544
Richard, 544
Rainsford, 544
Abigail, 544
Robert, 544
Roswell (Sr.), 544
Mary, 544
BACKUS,
Simon (Rev.), 160
BENEDICT,
Mary, 404
Benedict, 404
BOSTWICK,
John, 406
Jesse, 406
Matthew, 406
Edward, 406
John, 406
Gilbert, 406
Nathan, 406
BOURNE,
Elizabeth, 407
BROMLEY,
Jonas, 811
Content, 811
Patience, 811

Digitized by Google

Bartholomew,
Sybil, 812, 817
Booth
Mehitable, 813
Brigham,
Cephas, 813
Uriah, 813
Bushnell,
Stephen, 813
Bradley,
Diadamia, 814
Bingham,
Thomas., 814
Barnes,
John, 815
Susannah, 815
Betts,
Mary, 815
Brayton,
Rebecca, 815,
Bennett,
Abigail, 549
Barbur,
Daniel, 546
Amasa, 546
William, 546
Betsy, 546
Baldwin,
Hannah, 546
John, 546
Mary, 546
Buckingham,
Hannah, 546
Beard,
Sarah, 550
Butts,
Phebe, 544
Bristol,
Desire, 547
Bezaleel, 547
Carter,
David, 159
Joshua, 159
Coffin,
Dinah, 153
Coggshell,
Content, 153
Cooke,
Sarah, 154
Joseph, 154
Aaron, 154
Chaplin,
Messrs. 154
Curtice,
Sarah, 156
Joseph, 156, 160
John, 158, 159, 407
Elesabeth, 158, 159
Mary, 160
Collins,
Hannah, 156
Samuel, 156
Clerk,
Elizabeth, 156
Joseph, 156
Anne, 156
Churchill,
Jonathan, 156
William, 156
Benjamin, 159
Hezekiah, 159
Jonathan, 159
Crowfoot,
Joseph, 156
Coleman,
John, 157, 161
Hannah, 161
Elizabeth, 159
John, 159
Case,
Margaret, 402
Canfield,
Elisha, 404
Silas, 404
Philander, 404
Thaddeus, 404
Graham, 404
Jemima, 406
Jeremiah, 406
Alice Hine, 406
Thomas, 406
Phebe, 406
Azariah, 406
Zeriah, 406
Mary, 406
Samuel, 406
Zerubbabel, 406
Joseph, 406
Phebe, 550
Carpenter,
Huldah, 404
Colson,
Moses, 405
Cady,
Emery, 812
James, 812
Chapman,
William A., 812
Cole,
Abigail, 812, 813
Cone,
Elijah, 814
Statira, 814
Iva, 814
Candace, 814
Elizabeth, 814
John, 814
Rhoda, 814
Lucy, 814
Clark,
William, 814
William, 546
Samuel, 546
Childs,
Sarah, 814
John, 814
Cruttendon,
Abraham, 815
Isaac, 815
Coe,
Abigail, 815
Carr,
Mary, 815
Robert, 815
Coit,
John, 817
Mary, 817
Crane,
Phebe, 550
Crampton,
Elizabeth, 547
Camp,
Nicholas, 547
Sarah, 550
Ann or Anne, 546, 550
John, 550
Mary, 550
Clinton,
Elizabeth, 549
Chester,
John, 550
Sarah, 550
Mary, 550
Hannah, 550
Stephen, 550
Benjamin, 550
Thomas, 550
Samuel, 550
Prudence, 550
Eunice, 550
Daggett,
Joshua, 153
Israel, 153
Dodd,
Mary, 155, 156
Daniel, 155
Dix,
Leonard, 156, 158
Benjamin, 157
John, 157
Charles, 158
Deming,
Samuel, 156, 157, 158, 160
Katharine, 156, 160
Lois, 156
Eunice, 156
Nathaniel. 156, 157, 160
John, 157, 158, 160
Hezekiah, 157
Noadiah, 157, 159
Elisha, 157
Elias, 157
Isaac, 157, 160
David, 157, 159
Sarah, 158
Gideon, 158
James, 158
William, 158, 160
Daniel, 158
Mary, 159
Dudley, 159
Hannah, 160
Isaac, 160
Hon'h, 160
Abigail, 161
Dickinson,
Susannah, 156

Digitized by Google

Dickinson,
Joseph, 156, 157
Sarah, 157
Jonathan, 157
Hezekiah, 157
Lois, 813
Dickman,
William, 160
Doughty,
Mary, 814
Draper,
Roger, 815
Lydia, 815
Daniels,
Pelatiah, 815
Abigail, 815
Reuben, 815
Doolittle,
Hezekiah, 544
Abraham, 544
Mary, 544
Hepzabah, 544
Eaton,
(Gov.,) 813
Edson,
Timothy, 816
Edwards,
Mary, 549
Ensign,
John, 813
Flowers,
Sarah, 157
Joseph, 157
Francis Hon'r, 157
Joseph, 161
Rebecca, 161
Francis,
William, 158
Robert, 157, 158, 160
John, 160
Thomas, 160
Timothy, 160
Fuller,
Abigail, 158
Daniel, 158
Fox,
Thomas, 159
Flagg,
———, 159
Fargo,
Amy, 403
Fowler,
Edmond, 814
Sarah, 814
Elmira, 814
Cordelia, 814
Flint,
James, 814
Charlotte, 814
Fry,
Desire, 547
Fitch,
Susannah, 550
Samuel (Hon.), 550
Fitch,
Thomas (Gov.), 546, 549, 550
Elizabeth, 546, 549, 550
Fish,
Mehitable, 546
Ebenezer, 546
John (Dr.), 546
Hannah, 546
Frisbie,
Lydia, 546
Gefford,
Messrs., 154
Goodrich,
Josiah, 156, 157
Abigail, 156
David (Capt.), 156
Susannah, 156
Ephraim, 156
John, 157
Sarah, 157, 161
Rebecca, 157
Moses, 157
Stephen, 159
Jacob, 159, 161
Jerusha, 160
Isaac, 160
Griswold,
Keziah, 156
Michael, 156
Jeremiah, 156
Samuel, 156
G., 157,
Mabel, 158
Josiah, 158, 159, 161
Caleb, 159
John, 159
Ephraim, 160
Lydia, 160
Jonathan, 161
Caleb, 161
Jacob, 161
Goodwin,
Sarah, 157
Isaac, 157
Gibbs,
Ozias, 159
Ebenezer, 159
Gilmore,
Betsy, 405
———, 405
Gardner,
Francis Congdon, 812
Stephen, 812
Hannah, 812
Guthrie,
John, 815
James, 815
Gaylord,
Joanna, 815
Walter, 815
Goodale,
Sarah, 814
Goodsell,
Abigail, 406
Samuel, 406
Goodsell,
John, 406
William, 406
Gibbard,
Sarah, 549
William, 549
Gold,
Deborah, 546
Nathan, 546
Martha 546
Gilbert,
Giles, 547
Gillette,
Mary, 156
John, 155, 157, 159, 160, 161
Sarah, 159
Ann, 160
Abigail, 161
Hull,
Mr., 154
Mary Clark, 403
Joseph 403
Hooker,
John, 155
Samuel, 155
Thomas, 155, 546
Daniel, 156
Mary, 546
Hurlburt,
Nathan, 156
Thankful, 156
Peter, 157
Elias, 157
William, 157
Prudence, 158
John, 159
Elizabeth, 159
Sarah, 161
Freelove, 550
Hale,
Nathaniel, 157
Hezekiah, 157
Hunlock,
Jonathan, 158
Hanmer,
Mary, 158
Harris,
Ann, 158, 159
Thomas, 158, 159, 161
Hewitt,
———, 401
Haller,
Charles Adolphus, 401
Hills,
Hannah, 402
Humphrey,
Lydia, 402
Joseph, 402
Holcombe,
Lydia, 402
Holcomb,
Cynthia, 402
Heath,
Joseph, 403,
Hine,
Thomas, 406

Digitized by Google

HUMMISTON,
Abram, 405
Lewis, 405
HOWKINS,
Mary, 406, 548
Anthony, 406, 547, 548
Elizabeth, 406
Ruth, 548
Ann, 548
HART,
———, 406
Joseph, 406
John, 406
Thomas (Capt.), 407, 548
Ruth, 548
HAWKINS,
Anthony (Capt.), 407
Ruth, 407
HILLARD,
———, 811
HOUGH,
George, 812
HICKOX,
Daniel, 812, 817
HOLLY,
Lucy, 812
HOPKINS,
Hannah, 813
Anna, 549
Stephen, 544
John, 544
Dorcas, 544
HALL,
Keziah, 813
Heziah, 549
HARTWELL,
Sarah, 815
HOLLISTER,
Joseph, 816
Ann, 817
HAYES,
Eli, 546
George, 546
Hannah, 546
Seth, 546
Joseph, 546
Plynn, 546
HAWLEY,
Richard, 546
Prudence, 546
Obadiah, 546
Betty, 546
HASKINS,
Anthony, 547
Isabel, 547
HARVEY,
Martha, 546
INGRAHAM,
Judith, 404
JENNINGS,
Joshua, 154
John, 154
Joseph, 154
Michael, 154
Matthew, 154
Horace, 154
JENNINGS,
Mary, 154
Elizabeth, 154
Nicholas, 154
William, 154
JUDD,
Thomas, 406
William, 406
Elizabeth, 406
Benjamin, 406
John, 406
Mary, 406, 548
Ruth, 406
Philip, 406
Samuel, 406
Anthony, 406
Amos, 406
Ithiel, 406
Lydia, 406
Phineas, 406, 549
John, 406, 548
Susanna, 406
JONES,
Francis, 811
Lucinda, 812
Thomas, 812
Jabez, 812
Ann, 812
William, 813
Sarah, 549, 813
JORDAN,
Stephen, 815
Samuel, 815
Mary, 550
JOY,
Lydia, 816
KIRKUM,
Henry, 157, 159
Nathanael, 159
KELLOG,
Joseph, 158
Martyn, 158, 160
Rebecca, 160
KILBURN,
George, 161
Hezekiah, 161
KETCHUM,
Thomas, 814
KERBY,
John, 815
Elizabeth, 815
Susanna, 815
KITELLE, 815
KIMBERLY,
Betty, 546
LATTEMER,
Elizabeth, 156
Luther, 156
Abigail, 156
Ebenezer, 156
Solomon, 156
Bezaleel, 156, 158, 161
John, 161
LUCUS,
Ichabod, 156
LORD,
Richard, 157, 158, 159
Elisha, 157
Ruth, 158
Epaphras, 160, 161
Samuel, 161
Daniel, 549
Elizabeth, 549
LESTER,
Isaac, 403
Ann, 403
Elihu, 403
Norman, 403
Amy, 403
LATHROP,
Martha, 812, 813
John, 812
LINSLEY,
John, 814
LAW,
John, 815
LEE,
Joseph, 547
Tyler, 547
Hephzibah, 547
Lois, 547
John, 547
LANGSTAFF,
Bethuel, 546
Hannah, 546
LEWIS,
Mary, 544
MITCHELL,
Messrs., 154
James, 160
MIX,
Stephen (Rev.), diary, 156
Catharine, 402
Katharine, 548
Thomas, 548
Rebecca, 548
Samuel, 548
George, 548
MACKEE,
Robert, 156, 158
George, 157
Mary, 158
MONTAGUE,
Mary, 157
Richard, 157, 158, 160
Hannah, 160
MAY,
Hezekiah, 157, 158, 160
Elizabeth, 158
Eleazer, 160
MILLER,
Jonathan, 158
Abigail, 158
Rebecca, 160
Joseph, 160
MANLEY,
William, 159, 160
Margaret, 160
MEACH,
Aaron, 401

Digitized by Google

MEACH,
Abigail, 401
MATSON,
William, 402
MOULTON,
———, 405
MOSS,
John, 812, 813
Benjamin, 812, 813
MORGAN,
James, 813
Hannah, 813
Hannah, 549
James, 549
MEEKER,
Sarah, 815
MOSELY,
Hannah, 816
MOULD,
Mary, 817
Hugh, 817
Martha, 817
MERRIAM,
Nathaniel, 549
MALLORY,
David, 546
Lydia, 546
John, Jr., 546
MORRISON,
Ann, 547
MUNSON,
Hannah, 548
Thomas, (Capt.) 548
MERWIN,
Hannah, 546
NORTON,
Nicholas, 153
Elizabeth, 153
Isaac, 153
Joseph, 153
Solomon, 153
NOT,
Gershom, 158, 160
Prudence, 158
Mehetabel, 160
John, 160
NICHOLS,
Isaac, 403
Caleb, 403
Mary, 403
Abraham, 403
Samuel, 403
Abigail, 403
Phebe, 403
Hannah, 403
NEEDHAM,
Dwight, 547
Lucina, 547
Olive, 547
Edmund, 547
Edna Badger, 547
Anthony, 547
Ann, 547
Frederick, 547
John, 547
NORTH,
James 547
Sarah, 547
NORTHROP,
Mary, 550
ORCUTT,
Samuel, 816
William, 816
Sarah, 816
Susan, 816
PRESTON,
Esther, 154
Stephen, 154
Lydia, 154
PECKHAM,
Thomas, 811
Mary, 811
Isaac, 811
Amy, 811
PROSSER,
Thomas, 811
PALMER,
Samuel, 812
POND,
Samuel, 814
Sarah, 814
Lois, 547
PORTER,
John, 815, 816
PERRIN,
Thomas, 815
Perrin, 815
Hannah, 816
PARDEE,
Rebecca, 548
PAINE,
Elizabeth, 548, 549
POTTER,
Ann, 547
ROBBINS,
Eunice, 156
Joseph, 156
Mehetabel, 156
Samuel, 156, 157
Elisha, 157
Sarah, 158
Jonathan, 158
William, 158
Daniel, 158, 161
Joshua, 158, 161
Elizabeth, 158
Hezekiah, 161
Jonathan, 161
RUSSELL,
Elizabeth, 157
John, 157, 159
Elijah, 159
Jonathan, 159
ROSE,
Mabel, 159
RYLY,
Rebecca, 160
Samuel, 160
Jonathan, 160
Ashbel, 161
Isaac, 161
RYLY,
Chloe, 161
Josiah, 160, 161
REYNOLDS,
Hezekiah, 160
Ann, 160
James, 160
Susannah, 160
Jonathan, 160
Hannah, 161
John, 160, 161
RISING,
Mabel, 403
RANDALL,
Abigail, 404
ROBERTS,
Abel, 405
RICE,
Nehemiah, 811
ROBINSON,
Amelia, 813
ROYCE,
Nehemiah, 544, 549, 813
Robert, 549, 813
Phineas, 544, 549
Keziah, 544, 549
Mehetabel, 544
Elizabeth, 544, 549
Phineas (Jr.), 544
Samuel, 544
Anna, 544, 549
Sarah, 544, 549
Lois, 544
Hannah, 549
RICHARDSON,
John, 815
RAINSFORD,
Sybil, 544
RANSOM,
Abigail, 544
ROWLAND,
Andrew, 549
Elizabeth, 549, 550
Samuel, 549
Abigail, 549
ROGERS,
Samuel, 546, 549
Elizabeth, 546, 550
James, 549, 550
Nehemiah, 550
Freelove, 550
Mary, 550
Fitch, 550
Moses, 550
Susannah, 550
Henry, 550
Esther, 550
SWAIN,
Sarah, 153
SMITH,
Deborah, 153
John, 156, 158, 159, 161
Martha, 156
Martin, 156
Mabel, 158, 161
James, 159

Digitized by Google

SMITH,
Grace, 401
Richard, 402
Noah, 812
Mary, 816
STANTON,
Avis, 153
SHERMAN,
Messrs., 154
STEDMAN,
Samuel, 156, 158
Christian, 156
Hannah, 158
Esther, 159
Thomas, 159
STILLMAN,
Sarah, 157
John, 157, 159, 160
Benjamin, 158, 159
George, 158
Elisha, 159
Samuel, 159
Allyn, 159
Nathaniel, 159, 161
Abigail, 160
Anna, 161
STANCLIFT,
James, 402
SQUIRE,
Asa, 403
Jessie, 403
Eunice, 403
Abigail, 549
SILSBY,
Abijah, 404
Sarah, 404
Abigail, 404
John, 404
Jonathan, 404
Elizabeth, 405
George, 405
Lasell, 811
Eliphaz, 811
Ozias, 811
Sophia, 812
Emeline, 812
Lydia, 812
Roxy, 812
———, 550
SILSBEE,
Joshua, 812
ST. JOHN,
Noah, 405
Jacob, 812
SNOW,
Rhoda, 405
William, 405
Mary, 405
SEYMOUR,
Samuel, 406
Elikim, 406
Jonathan, 407
Sarah, 547
SCOVILLE,
Esther, 811
Huldah, 811
STONE,
John, 812
Samuel, 546
Hannah, 546
Ezekiel, 546
SKINNER,
Elias, 813
Mary, 813
Thomas, 813
STEVENS,
Beriah, 813
Thomas, 813
Timothy, (Rev.) 550
Eunice, 550
SHEPPARD,
Jesse, 813
SPALDING,
Mehitable, 813
STUART,
Elizabeth, 814
SHERWOOD,
Rebecca, 815
Isaac, 815
SPURR,
Lydia, 815
SHAW,
Sylvia, 815
STEBBINS,
Mary, 815
STANLEY,
Mary, 816
Thomas, 816
STEPHENS,
John, 816
Justus, 816
Joseph, 816
Lydia, 816
Antoinette, 816
Ebenezer, 816
SPICER,
Mary, 544
Lydia, 544
SANFORD,
Andrew, 549
SANDFORD,
Sarah, 549
Elizabeth, 548, 549
Thomas, 548
Katharine, 548
Joseph, 549
TALCOTT,
Mr., 154
Samuel, 157, 161, 816
Elizur, 157
Israel, 159
Josiah, 159
Ebenezer, 159
Samuel, 159
Sarah, 160
Joseph, 160
Mary, 161
Hannah, 550
TILTON,
Elizabeth, 155
Peter, 155
William, 155
TRYAN,
Samuel, 156
Ziba, 156
Esther, 160
TAYLOR,
Noadiah, 156
John, 156, 157, 160
Jonathan, 161
Ruhamah, 812
Nathan, 814
TYRAL, or TRYON,
John, 157, 158, 161
Prudence, 158
TOWNE,
Charles, 159
TREAT,
Mary; 160, 550
James, 160, 161, 550
John, 160, 161
Joseph, 160
Sarah, 161
Bethuel, (Capt.) 546, 550
Robert (Gov.) 546
Anne or Anna, 546
Jemima, 530
Prudence, 550
Phebe, 550
TRACY,
Margaret, 401
TODD,
Asa, 402
Gershom, 402
Hannah, 548
Asa, 548
TULLER,
Ezekiel, 402
Samuel, 402
John, 402
Levi, 402
Anna, 402
Lydia, 402
TURNER,
Patience, 403
John, 403
Nathaniel, (Capt.) 548
Rebecca, 548
TAFT,
———, 811
TROWBRIDGE,
Martha, 812
TICE,
Peter, 812
TAINTOR,
Mary, 813
THOMPSON,
Hannah, 813
John, 813
Stiles, 813
Lydia, 815
Anthony, 815
Sybil, 817
Bartholomew, 817
Caleb, 817
Rebecca, 817
Thomas, 538

Digitized by Google

TOD,
Gershom, 548
TOPP,
Anne, 549
Edmund, 549
TALMAN,
Ebenezer, (Dr.) 547
Ann, 547
TOMPKINS,
Elizabeth, 549
TUTTLE,
Elizabeth, 548
Thankful, 544
Phebe, 547
Katharine, 548
William, 548
Joseph, 548
Hannah, 548
Noah, 544
TYLER,
Hepzibel, 544
WILLIAMS,
Mary, 154
——, 154
Samuel, 156, 401
Sarah, 156
Elisha, 156
Elias, 156
Ephraim, 156, 157, 160, 161
Katharine, 157
Daniel, 157, 160
David, 157, 159, 160, 161
George, 159
Prudence, 160, 161
Solomon, 160
Jaheel, 160
Absalom, 161
Robert, 401
Oliver, 401
Christopher, 401
Lucy, 401
Esther, 401
Isaac, 402
Judah, 813
Nathan, 813
Charles, 813
WHITING,
Mr., 154
WEBSTER,
Mr., 154
WARNER,
William, 156
Ennath, 156
Goodrich, 156
WIARD,
Mary, 156
John, 156, 157
Thomas, 157
WRIGHT,
Joseph, 156
Ebenezer, 157
Josiah, 157
Lucy, 157
Samuel, 157, 159, 160
James, 157
Moses, 157
Timothy, 157, 160
Martha, 157
Nathaniel, 158
Gideon, 158
Moses, 159
Elijah, 161
Timothy, 161
WELLS,
John, 157
James, 157
Martha, 157
Robert, 157, 159
Gideon, 159
Hannah, 159
Judith, 159
Thomas, 407, 546, 548, 550
WOLF,
——, 157
WELLES,
Christopher, 158
Joseph, 158
Mary, 813
Sarah, 546, 550
Ann, 548
WOOLCOTT,
Joshua, 158, 160
Esther, 160
WILLARD,
Ephraim, 160
WHIPPLE,
Bathsheba, 403
WEED,
Timothy, 404
WATERBURY,
Betsy, 405
WELCH,
Guidon, 405
WOODFORD,
Susannah, 406
WATSON,
John, 813
Ann, 813
Sarah, 813
WHITE,
Sarah, 813
David, 813
Bathsheba, 816
Prudence, 546, 816
John, 816
Ebenezer, 816
Joseph, 817
Nathaniel, 817
Elizabeth, 817
WARREN,
Temperance, 813
Richard, 813
WILSON,
Jubee, 814
Elizabeth, 814
WOLSTON,
Thomas, 815
WOODWORTH,
Abner, 816
Hannah, 816
Anna, 816
WILBORE,
WELLER,
Betsy, 546
WOLCOTT,
John, 550
Mary, 550
Simon, 550
Sarah, 550

Digitized by Google

Incorporated under the Laws of the State of Connecticut for the purpose of collecting in permanent form the various phases of History, Literature, Art, Science, Genius, Industry and all that pertains to the maintenance of the honorable record which this State has attained—For this commendable purpose the undersigned are associated as members of the re-organized Connecticut Magazine Company, inviting the co-operation of the home patriotic.

GEORGE V. SMITH, PRESIDENT

HERBERT RANDALL, VICE-PRESIDENT AND TREASURER

FRANCIS T. MILLER, SECRETARY

EDWARD B. EATON, MEMBER BOARD OF DIRECTORS AND FIELD MANAGER

EDWIN E. RING, ADVERTISING REPRESENTATIVE

DAN McGUGIN, WESTERN REPRESENTATIVE, ANN ARBOR, MICH.

George P. McLean, ex-Governor of Connecticut; Prof. Henry W. Farnum, Yale University; George S. Godard, State Librarian; William B. Clark, president Ætna Insurance Co.; Jacob L. Greene, president Conn. Mutual Life Insurance Co.; Edwin S. Greeley, vice-president Yale National Bank; Chas. A. Jewell, treasurer Jewell Belting Co.; Hon. Chas. M. Jarvis, vice-president P. & F. Corbin Co.; Judge Lynde Harrison, formerly president New Haven Colony Historical Society; Rev. Samuel Hart, president Connecticut Historical Society; Albert C. Bates, Librarian, Connecticut Historical Society; James Nichols, president National Fire Insurance Co.; Atwood Collins, president Security Co.; John M. Holcomb, vice-president, Phœnix Mutual Life Ins. Co.; William H. Watrous, manager S. L. & G. H. Rogers Co.; Hon. Frederick A. Betts, former Insurance Commissioner; Dr. Gurdon W. Russell, Park Commissioner; Henry T. Blake, president Park Commissioners, New Haven; John G. Root, ex-Mayor of Hartford; Daniel R. Howe, sec'y and treas. Hartford Street Railway Co.; Frank C. Sumner, sec'y and treas. Hartford Trust Co.; Francis H. Richards, Patent Attorney; Carnot O. Spencer, School Fund Commissioner; Hon. Henry Roberts, Lieut.-Governor of Conn.; Joseph G. Woodward, historian Conn. Soc. Sons of Am. Rev.; Judge Dwight Loomis, ex-Associate Judge Supreme Court of Errors; Rev. Francis Goodwin, Park Commissioner Hartford, Commissioner of Sculpture; Mary Elizabeth Wright Smith, vice-president at large, Connecticut Woman's Suffrage Association; Mrs. Samuel Colt, president Connecticut Branch Womans Auxiliary Board of Missions; James J. Goodwin, vice-president Conn. Historical Society; Lewis E. Stanton, president, Hartford Bar Library Association; estate Henry C. Robinson, John T. Robinson and Henry S. Robinson; Joseph H. King, president American National Bank; Dwight C. Kilbourn, clerk of courts, Litchfield County; Eli Whitney, president New Haven Water Co.; P. Henry Woodward, former secretary Hartford Board of Trade; Francis R. Cooley, banker; Appleton R. Hillyer, vice-president Ætna National Bank; Samuel E. Elmore, president Connecticut River Banking Co.; Thomas J. Boardman, president Wm. Boardman & Sons Co.; William Newnham Carlton, librarian Trinity College; Judge Edwin B. Gager, Judge of the Superior Court; Theodore Lyman, Attorney at law; Kate E. Griswold, publisher Profitable Advertising; Richard O. Cheney, vice-president State Board of Trade; Henry S. Goslee, Attorney at Law; Ernest B. Ellsworth, Attorney at Law; William H. Richmond, B. M. Des Jardins, H. Phelps Arms, Charles W. Frey, Mrs. Josephine E. S. Porter, Herbert Randall, Mrs. C. R. Forrest, Hon. Stephen Walkley, Mrs. Henry F. Dimock, Edwin Stanley Welles, Charles E. Thompson, Franklin Clark, Mary B. Brainard, Mrs. Franklin Farrel, E. J. Carroll, Francis Trevelyan Miller, Edward B. Eaton, Hon. Stiles Judson, Jr., Mrs. Antoinette Eno Wood, Dr. Henry Putnam Stearns, Rev. Lewis W. Hicks, Edwin Cone Hunt, A. H. Randell, Dr. Charles C. Beach, William F. J. Boardman, Howard C. Buck, Daniel D. Bidwell, The Smith-Linsley Co.; Geo. V. Smith.

Digitized by Google

THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

Volume VIII
Number I
Series of 1903

HISTORY AND GENEALOGY
GENIUS, ART AND LETTERS
SCIENCE AND INDUSTRY

Illustrated AND Published AT Hartford, Conn.

Digitized by Google

INSURE

YOUR PROPERTY

IN THE

TIME TRIED
AND
FIRE TESTED

PHOENIX

INSURANCE COMPANY

Of HARTFORD, CONN.

D. W. C. SKILTON, President. J. H. MITCHELL, Vice-President.
EDW. MILLIGAN, Secretary. JOHN B. KNOX, Ass't Secretary.

Agencies throughout the United States, Canada and the Old World.

Google

The CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

A STUDY IN STATECRAFT

EDITED BY FRANCIS TREVELYAN MILLER

Digitized by Google

Here Beginneth a Book Showing the Manner of Life and the Attainment Thereof in the Commonwealth of a Diligent People

Digitized by Google

THE DAWN OF THE GOLDEN AGE

Allegorical Drawing of the migration into Connecticut two hundred and sixty-seven years ago

BY LOUIS ORR

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

SERIES OF 1903

VOLUME VIII NUMBER I

AN ALLEGORY: THE DAWN OF THE GOLDEN AGE IN CONNECTICUT

THIS June marks the two hundred and sixty-seventh anniversary of the first emigration into Connecticut. Through forests primeval; through woodlands dense and almost impassable, came the sturdy and courageous pioneers, the builders of a noble commonwealth, where breadth of character, sympathetic fellowship, moral and intellectual culture were to be the idealistic principles of living and doing. It was in the true spirit of democracy, the heart interest in humanity, that these hundred or more makers of a nation braved the wilderness. Strong in mentality, stalwart in physique, the creators of a new land came down through the pathless valley driving their hundred and sixty head of cattle before them.

Thus every month has its historic significance and in these beautiful June days is recalled this migration into the new homeland, whose essential foundation was the love of God and the infusion of education. It was in this enchanting summer-time that Connecticut extended its welcome to the wayfarers. The stately oaks and graceful elms spread their protecting branches over the verdant meadows while the river reflected the deep blue of the noonday sun. The curling smoke rose dreamily from the Indian wigwams, and wild beast and wild man trod alike single file through the glen. But with a faith in God, and an insatiable longing for freedom of thought and religious worship, the colonial founders perceived in the golden rays of the June sun the gleaming shafts of prosperity. The mountain heights in defying strength were tinged with the golden hues of thrift, while the tall pines lifted their towering branches heavenward, teaching the lesson of fortitude; and the patient brook rippling through the flowering fields sang the ballad of abundant promise and overflowing prosperity. This was the beginning of the golden age in Connecticut two hundred and sixty-seven years ago.

Digitized by Google

UNIV OF CALIFORNIA

"STATE OF WHICH WE ARE ALL PROUD"

OUR endeavor should be to render such service as will reflect credit upon the good old State of Connecticut we love so well and which has honored us in so signal a manner. Connecticut is a State of which we are all proud. Its foundation was laid by men whose memories we cherish. From them we have received a legacy such as no other people has inherited, and it is our duty to guard it well, that we may transmit to our children our own goodly heritage.

We have great reason to be thankful for the abundant prosperity which prevails not alone within our own borders, but throughout this great country. Let us therefore rejoice and give thanks to the Almighty Ruler of the Universe for the great blessings which He has bestowed upon this State and Nation.

Connecticut has an established reputation for schools, and it is to her credit that she maintains a high standard in matters pertaining to education. Our splendid universities have given us a world-wide renown. The modern high school and normal school, together with our district school-houses located in every town in the State, bear witness to the value which our people place upon education.

Governor of Connecticut

Digitized by Google

"QUI TRANSTULIT SUSTINET OF THE FATHERS"

THE State of Connecticut is, by the testimony of all her loyal sons, as good a State to live in as there is in the Union.

Many of her blessings are due to the wealth and variety of her natural endowments, but many more are due to the wisdom of the fathers who laid the foundations of her government in the adamant of morality and justice.

For more than two centuries the fundamental law of Connecticut has been the admiration and inspiration of the representative republics of the world. And if the citizens of Connecticut have preferred stability to uncertain change, their choice has brought them great prosperity and the reputation of being a people of steady habits, which, with God's help, may they long retain.

We can readily believe that the achievements of the nineteenth century are but the foothills of the sublime ranges of the possible that lie above and beyond.

We stand in the battle line of a new century. Qui transtulit sustinet of the fathers floats triumphant over us. In our defense of this beloved standard, let us ever be mindful that it is the signature of a Republic and the seal of a government by the people.

GEORGE P. McLEAN,

Governor of Connecticut, 1901-1903.

Digitized by Google

"THE EMBLEM OF LIBERTY"

HE value and beauty of this piece of bunting are not to be estimated by what it is of itself. Certainly these yards of cloth carrying a field of star bedecked blue and lines of beauty in red and white, make an object of attractive appearance; but they are not what make us love the flag. There are many national flags in the world, of choice material and exquisite design, and if the question were simply one of texture, taste and skill, we might not all feel certainly assured that the stars and stripes should hold primacy. The royal colors of Great Britain and Ireland, the French standard, the Prussian and many others, may be, by some, considered as of higher artistic merit than our own.

It is neither the cloth, fine as it is, nor the design, beautiful as that is, that so commends this flag to the minds and hearts of the people, that when the hour of danger comes millions stand ready to devote all they have and are, even life itself, to its defense. But when we remember what it symbolizes, that it is the emblem of liberty; the sign of free government, the zeal and signal of great sacrifices made for principles, the proper

Digitized by Google

By EX-GOVERNOR O. VINCENT COFFIN

operation of which lifts every member of the national community, the humblest equally with the highest, into religious freedom and civil sovereignty, then we understand and appreciate its significance.

It is an inspirer of hope and a harbinger of blessing to all mankind. We do well to embrace every proper opportunity, and adopt all appropriate methods, to familiarize our children with its deep meaning, that, as population, wealth and power increase, there may be in the long procession of coming generations more than a corresponding increase in strength of loyality to it and to the deathless principles for which it testifies.

May it wave in safety through coming years, the voiceless teacher of patriotism, the mute yet eloquent witness to our love of country, of our fellow countrymen, and of God.

O. VINCENT COFFIN,

Governor of Connecticut, 1895-1897

Digitized by Google

THE SONG OF THE SHIP

A TALE OF THE ROVING LIFE OF
THE SEAS, TOLD IN FOUR PARTS

BY

LOUIS RANSOM

Come, sing a song of the brave old ship
    Which hath journeyed the world all o'er,
But now lies a dark and crumbling wreck
    On a lone and desolate shore.

Mournful as night shall be the strain,
    Low and solemn the key,
Its motion be caught from the rolling main,
    Its tone from the moaning sea.

We'll begin the song where the ship was born
    'Mid the twilit worlds of pine,
'Mid oaks that grow on a mountain's horn
    And the gloom of the iron mine.

For stalwart men 'mid winter snows
    And winter's freezing blasts,
Hewed the trees which framed her rigid bows
    And formed her lofty masts.

Digitized by Google

Through gloomy months of storm and cold
They filled the still domain.
With axes' sound, the teamsters' scold
And woods' prolonged refrain.

The axe lashed deep and mortal scars
On the king of the forest realm,
They swayed on their thrones of recorded years,
And fell with a vast o'erwhelm.

Great oaks which from their crowns had flung
Whole centuries of storm,
Through all their frozen fibres rung,
Low moaned each quiv'ring form.

And pines which had sighed the threnody
Of a hundred summers' wane
Down rushed from the wintery canopy
With a sound like the driving rain.

So these men of the columned, crooning wood,
These toilers among the snow,
Through somber months in a somber mood
Laid the forest empire low.

Yet when crackling high the night fire blazed
A jovial band were they,
As each some woodman's daring praised,
Or sang a hunter's lay.

When the tales were fierce of a hunter's feat,
Each feels his own are told,
And high their iron pulses beat
When townsmen's blood ran cold.

Down in the world's deep catacombs
Two giants long have lain,
One is sunshine turned to stone,
The other iron grain.

Digitized by Google

Touch one with flecks of living fire,
He springs to instant life.
The other, 'roused by his fervent ire,
Awakes to the werld's old strife.

Strong men in delving, toiling throngs
Seek these where'er they lay,
They break their old and brittle bones,
And heave them to the day.

Their lamps upon the mine cap's perch,
Aflitting the dismal coast,
Seemed like stars in wandering search
For constellations lost.

And there they delve, in the caverns old,
In dark like the nether sea,
Among the slags and cinders cold
Of some burned-out eternity.

For such the bones of the giants were
When broken and despoiled,
They broke them down, they cast them where
Great blasting engines toiled.

Then resurrection strong and blare
Their stony slumber broke.
One's eye had conflagration's glare,
The other's power awoke.

That one smote red the welkin blues
And one cried from the murk,
"Again ye give me giant thews,
Now give me giant work."

They cast him headlong in the flame
And made him welding red,
They shaped him for the ship's great frame,
For the hamper overhead.

Digitized by Google

They draw him into masses vast,
To the firm set, rigid brace,
They make him step each stalwart mast,
And chain the shrouds in place.

They joined strong the cables long,
With links like a giant's fist,
They forge the anchor's fluking prong,
And weld it to the wrist.

Bar on massive bar is bound
And laid in the furnace heat,
Then cyclop derricks swing it round
Where engine sledges beat.

With blows like tumbling crags they wrought
The shanks, the spreading flukes,
Until 'twould hold when the brave ship fought
The maddest sea's rebukes.

So by dint of head and hammer stroke,
These men of brain and brawn,
Deft timber workers and the folk
Who forge the world along,

Erect a monarch on the strand
To rule the billowed world,
Where soft, Pacific zephers fanned,
Or cyclone's fury whirled.

(*To be continued.*)

Digitized by Google

TRIBUTE TO A CONNECTICUT HERO

THE MASTER-MIND OF HENRY WARD BEECHER—A LIFE CONSECRATED TO GOD AND COUNTRY AND ITS LABOR FOR HUMANITY

BY

GROVER CLEVELAND
President of the United States, 1885–1889; 1893–1897

Ninety years ago the twenty-fourth of this June, occurred the birth of Henry Ward Beecher, at Litchfield, Connecticut. Ninety-two years ago the fourteenth of this same month Harriet Elizabeth Beecher (Stowe) was born at the old Beecher homestead in Litchfield. The father, Rev. Lyman Beecher, D. D., was pastor of the Congregational Church in that town. The two children attended the village school, the former having a strong predilection for a seafaring life. The daughter became the distinguished author of "Uncle Tom's Cabin," which did more than any other literary agency to rouse the public conscience against slavery, and died in Hartford, July 1, 1896. The son was graduated from Amherst College in 1834, and devoted himself to the study of theology at Lane Seminary under the tuition of his father, who was then president of that institution. He became pastor at Lawrenceburg, Indiana (1837-1839); then at Indianapolis, Indiana, until 1847, when he was installed as pastor of Plymouth (Congregational) Church in Brooklyn, where his genius and remarkable eloquence continued to attract one of the largest congregations in the United States. He was equally successful as a lecturer and a popular orator. He was editor of the Independent from 1861 to 1863, when he visited Europe for the benefit of his health. His earnest addresses to large audiences on the subject of the Civil War in the United States appear to have had considerable influence in turning the current of public opinion in Great Britain in favor of the Union cause. Mr. Beecher was also long a prominent advocate of anti-slavery and of temperance reform, and at a later period of the rights of women. He delivered three courses of lectures on Preaching (1872-1874) at the Yale Divinity School, on the "Lyman Beecher" foundation. Among his principal works are Lectures to Young Men (1850); Star Papers (1855); Life Thoughts (1858); Royal Truths (1864); a novel, Norwood (1864); Life of Christ (vol. i, 1871); Evolution and Revolution (1884); Sermons on Evolution and Religion (1885); and about twenty other volumes of sermons. He was founder and editor of the Christian Union (1870-1881). Henry Ward Beecher died in Brooklyn, New York, March 8, 1887.

Within a few months will be erected a memorial in New York in honor of this distinguished son of Connecticut. At a recent assembly the oration was delivered by Ex-President Cleveland, and it is here produced in full by his permission from the original manuscript. It is a significant fact that Ex-President Cleveland is also from Connecticut ancestry, and the old Cleveland homestead is in Norwich. His great grandfather Aaron Cleveland, was a business man and politician in Norwich in post-Revolutionary days, and took a lead in opposing slavery, introducing the first bill for its abolition, being dissatisfied with the gradual emancipation measures adopted in 1790. Later he became a Congregational minister. He died leaving thirteen children, one of whom was Father Cleveland, the venerated city missionary of Boston; another the wife of Rev. Samuel Hanson Cox. The second son, William (ex-presidents's grandfather), married Margaret Falley, a Norwich lady, and was a deacon in the Congregational Church for twenty-five years. The deacon's business was that of a silversmith, watch and clock maker, and like many a Yankee boy of his period he learned a trade, and the workshop where he and his apprentices were sent is typical of many others that subsequently developed into extensive manufacturing concerns.

There is in existence in Norwich several clocks and a few silver spoons that came from his modest little factory. He was a pupil of Thomas Harland, who came here from London in 1773, William Cleveland at that time being in his twenty-third year. Just before one comes to the turn in the road, by the Methodist meeting-house that fronts the common, is the Cleveland homestead. It is a comfortable-looking two-story dwelling about 40 feet square. Grover Cleveland's father was Rev. Richard Falley Cleveland, a Presbyterian clergyman.—Editor

IT is now more than forty-nine years ago, that I heard in Plymouth Church, a sermon whose impressiveness has remained fresh and bright in my mind during all the time that has since passed. In days of trial and troublous perplexity its remembrance has been an unfailing comfort; and in every time of depression and discouragement the lesson it taught has brought restoration of hope and confidence. I remember as if it were but yesterday the fervid eloquence of the great preacher as he captivated my youthful understanding and pictured to my aroused imagination, the entrance of two young men upon the world's jostling activities—one laden like a beast of burden with avaricious plans and sordid expectations, and the other with a light step and cheerful determination, seeking the way of duty and usefulness and

Digitized by Google

striving for the reward promised to those who love and serve God, and labor for humanity. I have never for a moment lost the impression made upon me by the vivid contrast thrillingly painted in words that burned, between the two careers; nor have I ever failed to realize the meaning of the truths taught by the description given of the happy compensations in life and the peace and solace in death, of the one, and the racking disappointments in life and the despair in death of the other. What this sermon has been to me in all these years, I alone know. I present its recollection to-day as a personal credential of my own, especially entitling me representation among those who meet to recall and memorialize the fame and usefulness of Henry Ward Beecher.

I am not here, however, for the purpose of only giving voice to a grateful recollection, nor solely to acknowledge the personal benefit and service I have received from the teaching of the illustrious dead. I have come to join in the kind of hero worship which is but another name for a reverent recognition of that greatness which manifests itself when humble faith and trust in God inspires sincere and brave service in the cause of humanity's elevation and betterment.

It has been wisely said that hero worship will endure while man endures. Let us accept this as a pleasant truth —upon the condition that the man or qualities worshipped and the manner of their worship are of the very essence of the matter. Let us believe that there is no sadder symptom of a generation's bad moral health, than its lack of faith in its great men and its loss of reverence for its heroes; but let this belief be coupled with reservation that those called great shall be truly great, and that the heroes challenging our reverence shall be truly heroic, measured by standards adjusted to the highest moral conditions of man's civilization.

We cannot have the least misgiving concerning the completeness of the Hero whose name is on our lips tonight and whose memory is in our hearts. Should a hero's aims and purposes be high and noble? Our Hero devoted his life to teaching the love of God and pointing out to his fellow men the way of their soul's salvation. Should he be unselfish, self-sacrificing and generous? The self-sacrifice of our Hero shone out constantly and brightly; and his life will be searched in vain for a selfish, ungenerous act. Should he be courageously and aggressively a lover of his country and a champion of freedom? Our Hero, in the days of his country's danger and trial, challenged all comers in defense of our National safety and unity. He stood like a rock against doubters at home; and he confronted angry, threatening throngs abroad with a steady, unyielding courage which wrought triumphs for his country and for its consecration to manhood freedom, not less important than those of an army with banners. Should he be brave and patient under personal suffering and affliction? Our Hero, when afflictions came from Heaven, submissively continued to praise God; and when he felt the cruel stings of man's ingratitude and malice, he serenely looked towards his Heavenly Father's face and kept within the comforting light of a pure conscience. Should a hero crown all his high

Digitized by Google

moral attributes with great and beneficient achievements? Our Hero led thousands upon thousands to the way of eternal life; he surrounded religion with cheerful brightness, and taught that it grows best, not in the darkness of terror, but in the constant sunshine of God's unfailing love; he performed the highest service to his country in a spirit of absolutely pure patriotism and self-effacement. His daily life and influence were blessed benefactions to his countrymen far and near; and by no means the least of all he did, he created Plymouth Church, and kindled there a light of Christian faith and hope, whose unwavering and unwaning warmth and light have in every corner of our land, dispelled the chill and gloom of doubt and fear.

What do we here? Do we seek to put in the way of constant remembrance the civic virtues of our Hero, his contribution to the fame of the city he loved, and his distinguished life among his townsmen? This has already been done; and an impressive monument recalls to those who pass along your streets the strong and loved personality of Henry Ward Beecher. It is fitting that such a monument should stand in your midst, not only as a reminder of the personality of our Hero, but as evidence that in its erection there has been stimulated and cultivated a wholesome appreciation of the greatness of genuine usefulness.

We desire also to establish a memorial to our Hero. We know that there is no need of duplicating a reminder that Henry Ward Beecher has lived and is no longer with us in the body. We know that neither monument nor memorial avails to the dead; and we know that nothing more than the monument our Hero has himself erected in the hearts of men, is necessary to his remembrance. And yet, in loving honor to his name, we would erect a memorial through which the living will be quickened and strengthened in the emotions and sentiments so much a part of his life and death. We would make our memorial an agency for the continuation of the mission which he undertook when he consecrated himself to the service of God and the elevation and improvement of his fellow men; and by the love he bore towards God and man, we would invoke his approval of our work. We seek to build a memorial which shall be a shrine, surrounded and pervaded by our Hero's influence and spirit, inspiring all who worship there to noble deeds. We would invite to his shrine from near and far, those whose hearts have been touched by his earnest tones, if haply they might hear again his words of love and comfort; and we would invite those who have never known his ministrations, to come, and, standing within the influence of that sacred place, to feel its gentle leading to a better and more useful life. Our Hero has himself declared in what manner his shrine should be approached:

"When I fall and am buried in Greenwood, let no man dare to stand over the turf and say 'Here lies Henry Ward Beecher"; for God knows that I will not lie there. Look up! If you love me, and if you feel that I have helped you on your way home, stand with your feet on my turf and look up; for I will not hear anybody who does not speak with his mouth towards Heaven."

It would savor of hardihood, if we

Digitized by Google

who knew Mr. Beecher and his works, and who now contemplate the building of a memorial of the spirit and inspiration of his labors, should be content with a mere idle token of remembrance. Assuredly if it is to typify his lofty intents and purposes, and if it is to memorialize his unsparing, constant usefulness, and his fidelity in interpreting to his fellow men the messages of God, our memorial must be a centre of work which shall redound to the glory of God and the good of humanity. It should never be forgotten that as truly as the life and labors of Henry Ward Beecher were devoted to serving God and making the condition and destiny of his fellow men better and happier just so truly should our work, undertaken in his name, be entered upon with the same high intent and purpose.

We must look up, as we build a shrine to our Hero; and if we would have him hear us as we invoke his favor we must speak with our mouths toward Heaven.

It is also entirely manifest that we can build no memorial shrine to our Hero, which will attract his favor and the presence of his spirit, without making Plymouth Church a part of it. No place on earth is so pervaded by his spiritual influence; and his love and affection for earthly things has no abiding place more sure than this. Plymouth Church was created by and for him. During more than forty years, and even to the day of his death, it was an engrossing object of his devotion, and the scene of his anxious self-sacrificing labors and joyful triumphs. Living, his name and fame could never be separated from it; and dead he has sanctified it.

Let us learn how completely and with what high motives he gave himself to Plymouth Church, from the words he addressed to its members on the completion of twenty-five years of its life and his pastorate: "My supreme anxiety therefore in gathering a church, was to have all its members united in a fervent, loving disposition; to have them all in sympathy with men; and to have all of them desirous of bringing to bear the glorious truths of the Gospel upon the hearts and consciences of those about them. I bless God when I look back. I have lived my life, and no man can take it from me. The mistakes I have made—and they are many—none know so well as I. My incapacity and insufficiency, none can feel so profoundly as I; and yet I have this witness; that for twenty-five years I have not with-held my strength, and have labored in symplicity and with sincerity of motive, for the honor of God and for the love that I bear to you, and for the ineradicable love that I have for my country and for the world."

If our work of building a memorial to our Hero is prosecuted in the spirit that characterized his work on earth, and if we mingle with the love we have for his memory, a sincere purpose to emulate his love for humanity, our hero worship will be inspiring and elevating. If, invoking his approval and in his name, we extend his life work, we shall not only exemplify our affection for him, but shall follow the designs of God as they were revealed to him; and if at the shrine we erect, humanity shall look up and shall cast off its burden of sin and selfishness and uncharitableness, we shall know that our Hero is there, and that through his intercession our efforts have received a Divine blessing.

Digitized by Google

THE FARMINGTON RIVER IN WINDSOR

Photo by H. W. Benjamin

THE HISTORIC OLD TOWN OF WINDSOR

ANTIQUARIAN INTERESTS IN A CONNECTICUT VILLAGE PROMINENT IN THE DAYS OF THE EARLY COLONY AND REVOLUTION

BY

CHARLES FRANCIS OLIN
Editorial Staff of the Bristol Press

OLD Windsor in its stately atmosphere of culture, with its towering maples and elms and its broad streets lined with its colonial homes, is of much antiquarian interest. It is most entertaining while sojourning in these old Connecticut villages to stroll leisurely along the country thoroughfares and to return in imaginative retrospect to the olden scenes of romance days when the booted Puritan fathers trod these same paths and the quaint old houses domiciled the Puritan matrons, the makers of the first American homes.

Standing on the broad, expansive lawn of the old palisado one pictures the return of the gallant soldiers from the Pequot War, two hundred and sixty-six years ago. In the protection of their homes they went into the wilderness to meet the treachery of the hostile Indians, leaving their little house-

Digitized by Google

holds and all that was dear to their courageous hearts, to the trusting guidance of the God whom they served. What a feeling of elation must have passed through these quiet homesteads and what earnest prayers of thanksgiving must have arisen from the lips of these devoted and prayerful women when the message arrived of the decisive victory on that twenty-sixth day of May, away back in 1637, and the victorious little army started on its homeward march in joy and gratitude for a success such as they had hardly dared to hope. As Dr. Stiles says, "We may well imagine that wondering childhood crept closer to the knee of manhood, and that woman's fair cheek alternately paled and flushed as the marvelous deeds and hair-breadth escapes of the Pequot fight were rehearsed within the palisado homes of Windsor. Nor were they without more tangible proofs. The Pequots were so thoroughly subdued that they

OLD COLONIAL SAW MILL

On this site Parson Warham ground corn for the colonists during the week—Mill was presented to clergyman as part of his support

THE MEADOW ROAD TO THE ISLAND

Photo by H. W. Benjamin

Digitized by Google

ST. GABRIEL ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH
Purchased in 1865

of them in the center of the village and they had a large fort a little north of the plat on which the first meeting house was erected." Dr. Stiles, however, believes this number to be largely over-estimated. But in speaking of the subject says, "We believe that the Indians in this vicinity were once numerous. Arrow heads, stone axes and parts of stone vessels are often met with, particularly near the river. Indian skeletons are often discovered in making excavations, or by the breaking away of the river's bank."

were hunted down like wild beasts, by small parties of those very river Indians, to whom, but a few days before, the very name had been a terror; and for a long time their ghastly grinning heads were brought into Windsor and Hartford and there exhibited as trophies."

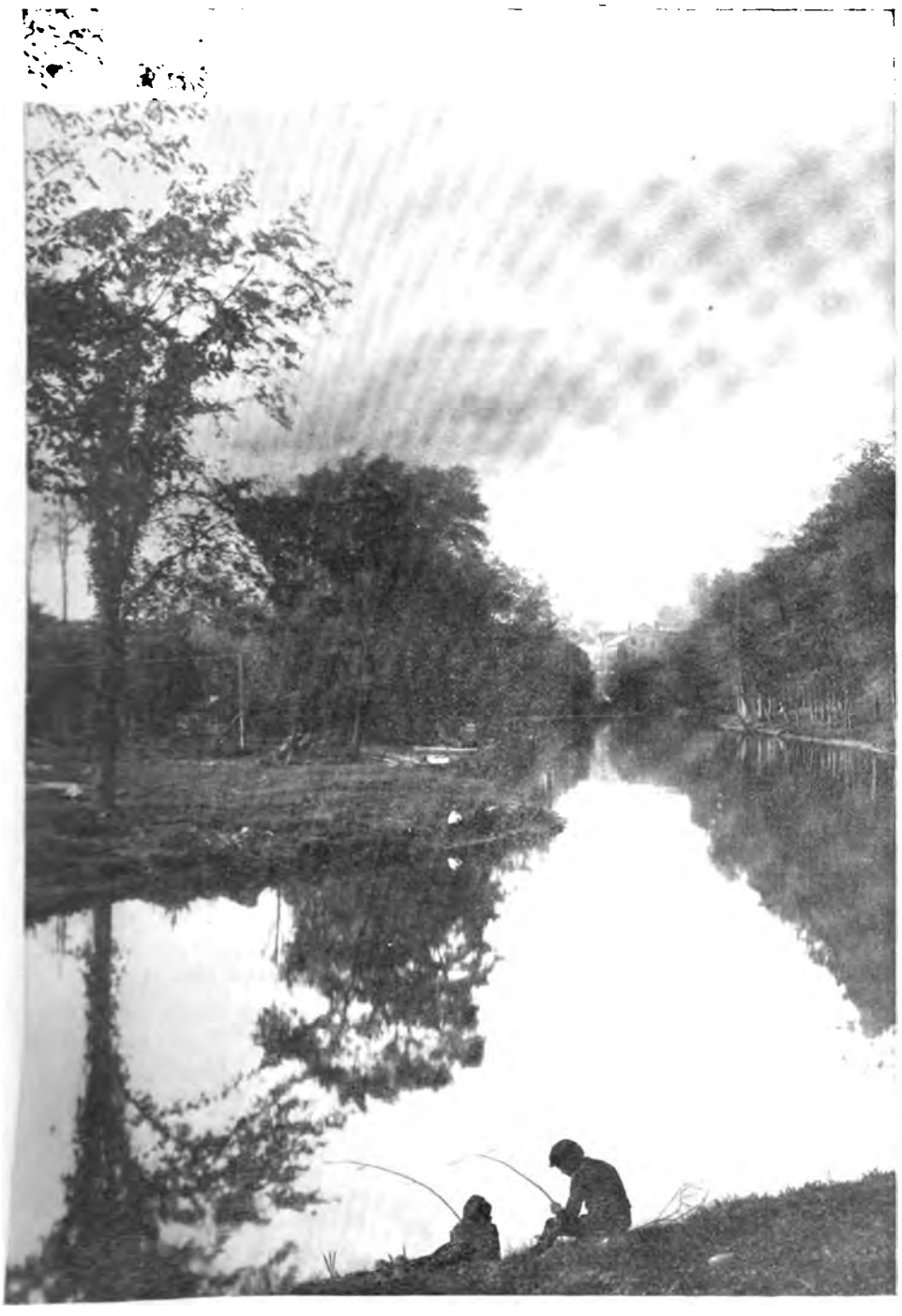
DR. CHAFFEE HOUSE ACROSS PALISADO GREEN
One of the old taverns in Windsor in the time of Washington

The story of the founding of the historic town was told in the November-December (1900) number of The Connecticut Magazine and therefore in this article will

Dr. Trumbull tells us that within the the town of Windsor there were ten distinct tribes and that about the year 1670 their bowman were reckoned at two thousand. "At that time it was the general opinion that there were nineteen Indians in the town to one Englishman. There was a great body

SPENCER HOMESTEAD
A Colonial Tavern in the stage coach days

Digitized by Google



A JUNE AFTERNOON ON THE FARMINGTON RIVER

Digitized by Google

FAMOUS OLD SILL HOUSE
Home of descendants of John Sill—Birthplace of Edward Roland Sill, educator and author

COLONEL OLIVE MATHER PLACE
One of the finest examples of the architecture of the Revolutionary Period

simply be recalled a few of the old homesteads and the patriotic residences in the early days. Dr. Stiles says, "The dwellings of the first settlers were undoubtedly dug-outs, succeeded soon by log-cabins, such as the western emigrant of today erects on his new claim. These were followed, as the circumstances of their owners improved, by a better class of houses, two stories high, containing two square large rooms above and below, with a chimney in the center, and steep roofs. Some of these houses had a porch in front, about ten feet square, of the same height as the main part of the building. This porch formed a room overhead, and the lower part was either enclosed or left open, and supported by pillars, according to the fancy of the occupant. Of this description was the house of Rev. Mr. Hooker, of Hartford, and of Rev. Timothy Edwards, of East Windsor. At a later period, as the necessities of growing families increased, and they needed more room, the scant or lean-to was added to the rear of the house, leaning towards the upright part, and continuing the roof down to the height of the first story. This afforded a kitchen, buttery, and bedroom. This, with an addition to the chimney of a fireplace, for a kitchen,

OLD NEWBERRY PLACE
Where Honorable Roger Newberry, member of the council for thirty-nine terms, resided

ONE OF THE LOOMIS HOUSES
Another type of architecture in early Windsor

Digitized by Google

THE COLONIAL HOUSE
Destroyed a few years ago by lightning—Bolt struck large tree which fell on the house crushing in roof *Photo by W. Irving Morse*

'He made a great hole for the great
cat to go thro',
A little hole made, for the little
cat too.'

In every door of the old Moore mansion was a passage for puss, that she might pursue her vocation from garret to cellar without let or hindrance."

Historians tell us of the ancient custom just preceding a marriage of erecting the homestead. It was a social occasion and all the neighbors

TYPICAL OLD MANSION OF EARLY WINDSOR
Built by the first Squire Allyn- Considered in its day the grandest house in Windsor, if not in the "Universal Yankee Nation"- Center of the first society of the the times- Where justice was dispensed by the Squire
Plate from Stiles' History of Windsor

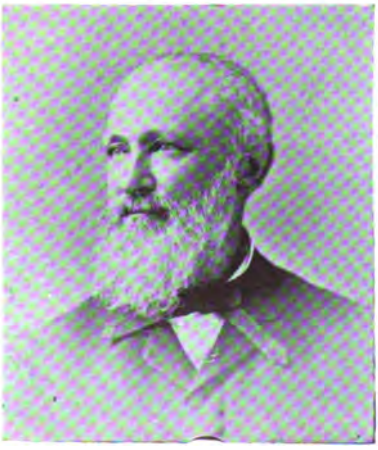
became the established order of domestic architecture. There was the door for the cat, as at that early day it was considered a very necessary accommodation to so important and privileged a member of the household. The old song sings of him, who, when

ANOTHER HOME OF THE FOREFATHERS

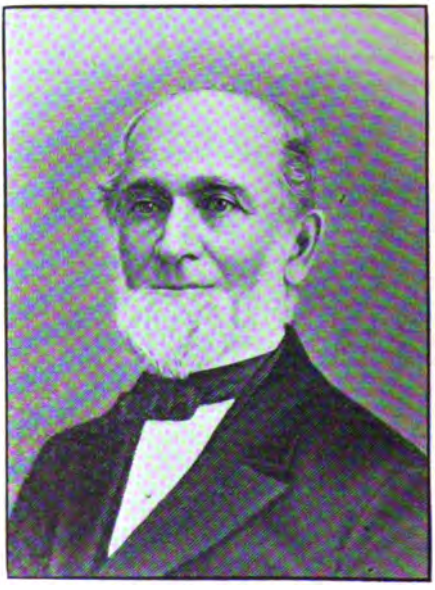
Digitized by Google

HOMESTEAD OF DISTINGUISHED LOOMIS FAMILY
Upon this site will be erected an educational institute, fund representing combined estates of last five lineal descendants of Joseph Loomis, emigrant ancestor of the name in America

and friends were invited and the work was succeeded by games and feasting. It was the custom for the bride-elect



JUDGE THOMAS W. LOOMIS
Prominently identified with municipal interests in Windsor during last century



HON. H. SIDNEY HAYDEN
Who established Young Ladies Institute in 1866. Also incorporator of Loomis Institute

Digitized by Google

COLONEL JOHN MASON LOOMIS
Recently died in Chicago and left estate of more than a million dollars for founding of Loomis Institute

HEZEKIAH BRADLEY LOOMIS
Whose death occurred in New York City in 1878, was one of the incorporators of the Loomis Institute

OSBERT BURR LOOMIS
An artist who died in New York City in 1895—Estate left to educational institution

JAMES C. LOOMIS
Prominent lawyer in Bridgeport who died in 1877, leaving wealth to project of learning

Digitized by Google

OLD HALSEY MANSION AT WINDSOR

to drive one of the pins in the frame of her future home.

Aside from the old church and the Ellsworth mansion, described in previous articles, there is probably no building in Windsor of so great interest as the Lewis saw and grist-mill, a short walk west of the center and right on the trolley line to Poquonnock, standing on the bank of Mill Brook. This interest arises, not because of the present mill, but the unique associations of the site with the earliest days of the town. Here the Colonists brought timber from the forests about, and in due time erected a mill and presented it —equipped with a ponderous water-wheel, hand-wrought grinding stones and crude machinery—to the Rev. Mr. Warham, "as a part of his support." It was the only mill for miles around, and the reverend miller, we are told, was kept so busy grinding corn for the Colonists, that he found little time to prepare his sermons, much less to write them, as was then the invariable custom with preachers, this fact being the foundation of the local tradition that he was the first clergyman, to acquire the habit of preaching extemporaneously "without notes."

Broad street, now the picturesque thoroughfare running through the very heart of Windsor proper, was then a part of the back road to the mill, the road to Hartford in this section of the town being a considerable distance east of the present street.

There were no taverns in Windsor until well along toward the Revolutionary period. The genial hospitality of the Colonists sufficed for the accommodation of the very few traveling strangers coming into the colony. It has been stated from the rostrum within a very few months that the old Dr. Chaffee house, standing on Palisado Green, was, at one time, the only tavern that Windsor boasted, and that there Washington and Lafayette stopped over night. This story of the Chaffee house is doubtful, for

PRESENT CHURCH OF THE FORMER RAINBOW BAPTIST SOCIETY

Photo by W. Irving Morse

Digitized by Google

Windsor had three taverns at the time of Washington. Washington, so far as can be accurately learned, never remained in Windsor over night. He did visit the old town, coming early to consult with Judge Ellsworth, with whom he breakfasted at his home, and then took his departure before the day had run half its course. Lafayette never seems to have visited the town. One of the three taverns mentioned is still standing on Windsor heights, and is known to the present generation as the Spencer House. It is now occupied by Christopher Spencer.

LANE UNDER THE MAPLES LEADING TO THE OLD COVERED BRIDGE OVER THE FARMINGTON RIVER

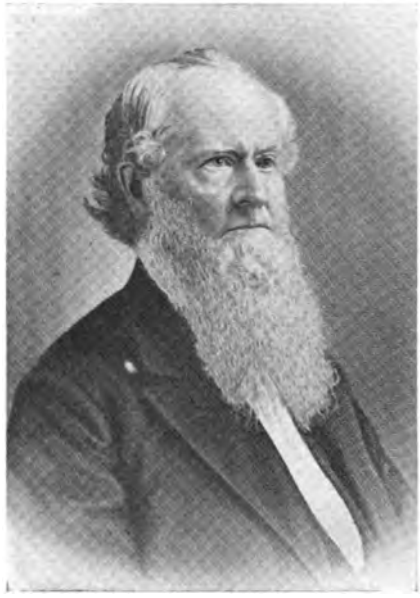
Digitized by Google

MOORE HOUSE OF WEDDING GIFT TRADITION
Built by old Deacon John Moore and presented to his son as a set-out on his marriage day in 1690 *Plate from Stiles' History of Windsor*

A stranger in passing through the center of the town, is attracted to the cheerful two-story building, with broad verandas and tall windows, over the front steps of which is the neat sign announcing it as "The Old Homestead." It is a boarding house and something over a hundred years old. The townspeople call it the "old Newberry

The other two taverns have disappeared. The old Pickett hostelry that stood just beyond Hayden's station was pulled down fifteen years ago, and the present post office in Windsor Center stands on the exact site of the third tavern. This was destroyed by fire some forty years ago. All were on the old stage road between Boston and New York.

There are few, if any, towns in New England possessing so many old land-marks as Windsor. Of the original dwellings practically none are now in existence. A few of the timbers in the old Thomas Moore house on Elm street remain in the rebuilt structure, now utilized as a tenement house, and two "bee hive" ornaments adorning the house—which was built in 1650—are retained over an outside door.

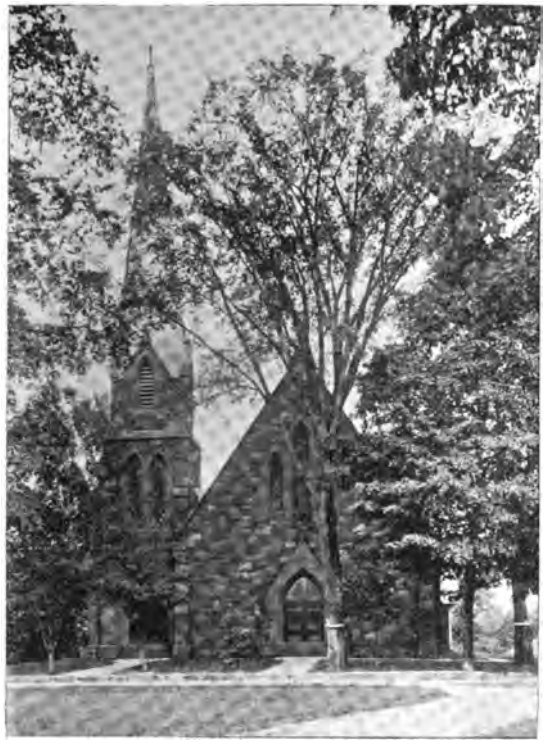


GENERAL WILLIAM SEWARD PIERSON
Who was in command of United States Prison for Officers at Sandusky during Civil War

Digitized by Google

place," taking that name from the fact of its having been owned at one time by the Hon. Roger Newberry, who married Governor Roger Wolcott's daughter, and who was a member of "the council" for thirty-nine consecutive terms. In the present building was located, in 1820, the famous Fellenberg school for boys.

Nearly every type of so-called "colonial architecture" can be seen in Windsor to-day; but the old Colonel Oliver Mather place, just at the south end of Broad street green, is said to be one of the finest examples in existence of the best style prevailing about the Revolutionary period. The impression obtains in some quarters that this house, or rather its predecessor, was the home of Cotton Mather, the famous colonial divine. Much as I should like to place Mather's name in Windsor's list of notable citizens, there is no record that would warrant doing so. There is in the old cemetery a headstone, marking the grave of a Cotton Mather, but the date of death thereon inscribed is many years after the death of the distinguished gentleman after whom Windsor's citizen was probably named.



GRACE EPISCOPAL CHURCH

JABEZ HASKELL HAYDEN
Historian and antiquarian—One of Windsor's leading manufacturers — Died December 2, 1902, aged ninety-one years

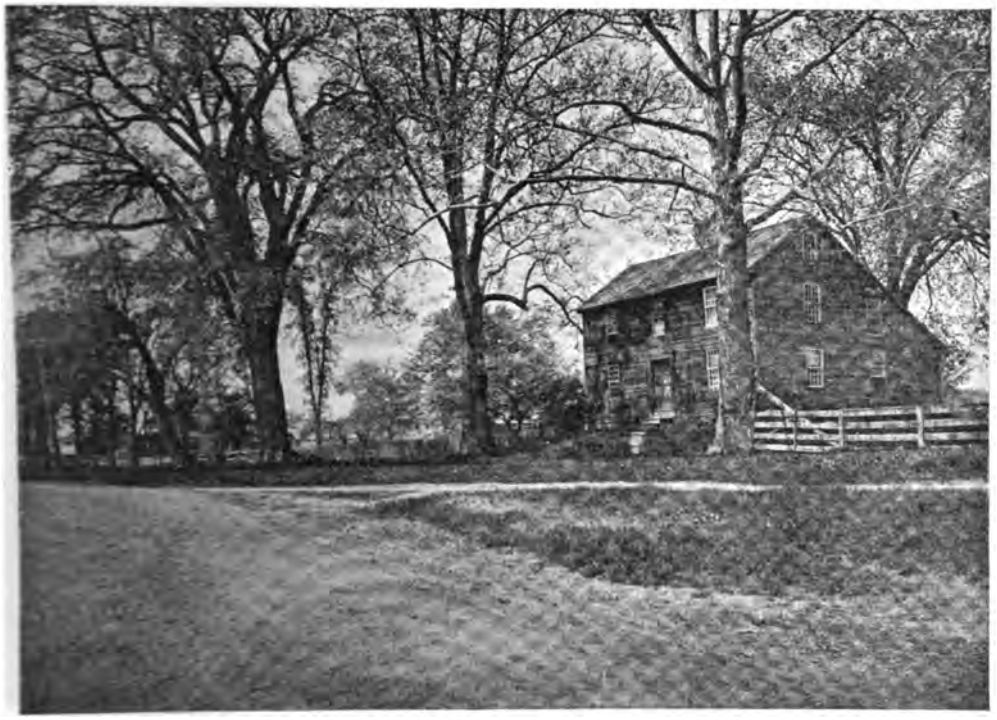
The Sill house, about half a mile above Palisado Green, is another of Windsor's old and interesting structures. It was the home of the descendants of John Sill, and the an-

Digitized by Google

METHODIST CHURCH ON THE BROAD STREET GREEN AT WINDSOR

OLD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH ON THE HILL AT WINDSOR

Digitized by Google



HOMESTEAD UNDER THE OAKS IN WINDSOR

cestors of Lieutenant Governor Sill, of Hartford. Here was born the late Edward Roland Sill, the educator and author. In front of the house is an oddly-shaped and huge button-ball tree.

The oldest building in the town is the Levi Hayden homestead, on the old stage-road just beyond where Pickett's tavern stood, and a half mile above Hayden's station. This house was built in 1737, and is today practically the original building. It was the home of the ancestors of the late Jabez Hayden, the well-known historian of Windsor; and of his brother, the late Hon. H. Sidney Hayden, who, in his life-time did so much to develop and improve the town. In the sixties, when a member of the State Senate, he obtained distinction as practically the founder of the Connecticut Hospital for the Insane, at Middletown. He also established the school for girls in Windsor, known since his death as Hayden Hall. The school was recently closed. The Levi Hayden homestead is on a part of the original grant to William Hayden that marked the extreme northern portion of the colonial settlement, although the northern boundary of the town was some miles further along. The original Hayden house stood at the fork of the river and Suffield roads. A flint boulder, the inscribing of which used up two hundred tools—so hard was the rock—was placed on the site of this house some fifteen years ago.

Digitized by Google

The Wolcott homestead is in South Windsor, once a part of the town of Windsor. There Roger and Oliver lived; the former, however, spending the declining years of his life with Mrs. Newberry, his daugter, in Windsor.

Among the leading citizens of Windsor of the past century, who have gone to the "great beyond," might be mentioned Judge Henry Sill; Col. James Loomis; Col Richard Mills of Poquonnock, who was postmaster-general in President Van Buren's cabinet; Dr. Hezekiah Chaffee, son of the only physician in Windsor during the Revolutionary period; General W. S. Pierson, who was in command of the United States prisons for officers at Sandusky during the Civil War, and who also presented the Congregational church its organ, and established an organ fund; Judge Thomas W. Loomis, and the Hon. Sidney Hayden.

As Windsor has been conspicuous for noble sons of gracious deeds in the past, so also is she to be in the near future. The two hundred and more years of her career are to be welded inseparably to the future, through the practical philanthropy of the last lineal decendants of Joseph Loomis, one of the Dorchester settlers, by the establishment of the Loomis Institute, with at sufficient endowment to insure a perpetual career of the highest usefulness.

SPACIOUS LAWN OF THE BROAD STREET GREEN IN WINDSOR

Digitized by Google

IN THE COURTS OF THE KINGS

CONNECTICUT AGENTS WHO APPEARED BEFORE THE THRONE IN APPEALS FOR JUSTICE—AN IMPORTANT PHASE OF HISTORY DEVELOPED

BY

ELLEN BESSIE ATWATER

Fellow in History in the University of Chicago

The thorough investigations by Miss Atwater are presented after many years of research and forcibly portray a new phase of history which is originally developed in this series of articles. The investigation has been made with a remarkable application and as shown by the quoted authority is possible of almost inexhaustable study. There has been no more important or learned contribution made to Connecticut history in many years. Miss Atwater was born in Mantua, Ohio, a descendant from early settlers of the Western Reserve, who were themselves descended from early settlers of Connecticut and Massachusetts. She was educated at Hiram College, at DePauw University, and at Cotner University in Nebraska, graduating A. B. in 1891. She has taught in Fairfield College, Oskaloosa College and Cotner University, and is now a fellow in history in the University of Chicago.—EDITOR

IN an article on "Colonial Agencies in England" in the Political Science Quarterly for March, 1901, Mr. E. P. Tanner attributes the origin of the colonial agencies to Virginia. When, however, the contemporary uses of the term "agent" are considered, little credit would appear to be due to any colony for originating the system. The general idea of the agency can certainly be traced back to the earliest days of imperial rule over provinces. In the early colonial period there were agents for English proprietors in America,[1] agents appointed by the colonies to deal with Cromwell's commissioners to New England,[2] agents representing Connecticut at the meetings of the New England Confederacy,[3] agents to make land purchases,[4] agents sent to confer with the Dutch,[5] and the Dutch also had agents at Hartford and New Haven.[6] Is it, then, surprising that, when business was to be transacted at the far away English court, an "agent" was appointed to act for the colony? In studying the beginnings of the agency in the various colonies the main interest would seem to be in learning the time when a given colony first began to feel the need of making its desires known in England, and in deciding

[1] *1653.* Fenwick had an agent (Captain Cullick) in Connecticut. Connecticut Colonial Records I, 232.
1635. John Winthrop, Jr., was agent for Lord Saye and Sele, etc. Johnston; Connecticut, 22.

[2] June 12, 1654. Connecticut Colonial Records I, 259.

[3] September, 1689. Connecticut Colonial Records III, 3 and 7.

[4] (1640?) New Haven, Trumbull, Complete History of Connecticut (New Haven, 1818) I, 119 and 122.

[5] Connecticut Colonial Records I, 241 (Note). (Cf. Trumbull, Connecticut, I, 120 and 210).

[6] October 8, 1647, New Haven Records I, September, 1646, Plymouth Colonial Records, IX, 61, (Cf. Trumbull, Connecticut, I, 122, 156, 158, 260).

Digitized by Google

why one colony communicated with the home government through its governor directly by letter, when another colony required an agent to manage its affairs.

The first mention of a Connecticut agency to England so far discovered in the records of the General Court, is under date of September 9, 1641, as follows:[7]

"Mr. Hopkins is desired by the Courte, if he see an opportunity, to arbitrate or issue the difference betwixt the Dutch and us, as occation and oprtunity shall be offered when he is in Ingland."

What he actually accomplished can only be inferred from a letter of Sir William Boswell, English ambassador to the States General, dated January 22, 1641-2, to a certain Dr. Wright who seems to have been an English friend of Hopkins.[8] It is believed that this letter was sent to Connecticut and served as a basis for the action of the colony as to the Dutch. Whether or not Mr. Hopkins accomplished anything else for the colony is not ascertained.

The next mention of the agency is under date of May 13, 1645, as follows:[9]

"It is desired that the Gour, Mr. Deputy, Mr. Fenwicke, Mr. Whiting and Mr. Welles should agitate the business concerning the enlargement of the libertyes of the Patent for this jurisdiction, and if they see a concurrence of oprtunityes, both in regard of England (Left blank) they have the liberty to prceed therein, all such reasonable chadge as they shall judge meete and the Court will take some speedy course for the dischadge and satisfieing the same, as yet shall be concluded and certified to the Court by the said Committee or the greater prte of them."

On July 9th the record is:[10]

"Its Ordered that there shall be a letter directed from the Court to desire Mr. Fenwick if his occations will permit to goe for Ingland to endeavor the enlargement of Pattent, and to further other advantages for the country."

On November 11, 1644, New Haven appointed Mr. Thomas Gregson to go to England to procure a patent,[11] and in their records for February 23, 1645,[12] there is a reference to joining with Connecticut in "sending to procure a pattent from Parliment."

Mr. Trumbull says of New Haven that they wished Connecticut to follow their example in trying to secure a patent and that Mr. Fenwick was desired to undertake the voyage, but that he did not accept the appointment.[13] Mr. Gregson was lost at sea[14] in the famous ship that became the phantom ship of New England legend, so nothing came of New Haven's effort. After the death of Lady Fenwick about 1648, Fenwick did go back to England,[15] but there is no definite evidence as to his acting as colony agent, although there was some correspondence between him and the General Court.[16]

Connecticut and New Haven again united in efforts for an agency in 1653. Mr. Trumbull, after referring to the meetings of the General Courts (that of New Haven, October 12, and that of Connecticut, November 25), and to the belief of these colonies that Mas-

[7]Connecticut Colonial Records I, 68.
[8]The same, Appendix I, and Note.
[9]Connecticut Colonial Records I, 126.
[10]Connecticut Colonial Records I 128.
[11]New Haven Records I 149.
[12]The same, I 211.
[13]Trumbull, Connecticut, I, 154.
[14]New Haven Records I, 211.
[15]Johnston, Connecticut, 117.
[16]October 29, 1653. Connecticut Colonial Records I, 284.

Digitized by Google

sachusetts had broken the Articles of Confederation, says:[17]

"Both colonies therefore determined to seek redress from the commonwealth of England. Captain Astwood[18] was appointed agent to the Lord Protector and Parliment, to represent their state, and to solicit ships and men for the reduction of the Dutch. Connecticut and New Haven conferred together by their committees, and a latter was sent in the name of both general courts, containing a complete statement of their circumstances. xxxx

As Governor Hopkins was now in England, he was desired to give all assistance, in his power, to the agent whom they had agreed to send. Connecticut dispatched letters to the parliament, to General Monkk and Mr. Hopkins."

All except the last sentence of the above extract appears to have been derived from the New Haven Records.[19] The Connecticut Records are strangely silent as to this transaction.[20] There is no record of any meeting on November 25. The records for November 23 and November 30 make no reference to the matter, but on October 21 a committee was appointed to go to New Haven on "next second day" "to consider affairs."[21] Just what Connecticut's share in this agency may have been is not clear, but the result of the effort was that Cromwell sent over Major Sedgwick and Captain Leveret, who arrived in May (or early in June) 1654, with three or four ships and a small number of land forces.[22] Peace with the Dutch, however, prevented further action,[23] and the agency idea apparently lay dormant until 1661, when the great work of the agency began with the appointment of Governor Winthrop to sue for a charter at the court of the newly restored Charles II.

The Connecticut agency was the outgrowth of the practical needs of the little colony, the very existence of which depended on gaining some legal claim to jurisdiction over the small plot of ground it occupied. This could be obtained only by a patent from the English crown, to secure which agents were sent to England. As the colony grew, other difficulties arose, more complex interests became involved, and at last the necessity was felt of having at the British court continually some representative, who should care for the interests of the colony, and be its mouthpiece before the king and the various councils of the government. Even in these days of the telegraph and the telephone few great business interests can dispense with personal representatives in distant cities; much less could a miniature dependent state in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries expect its interests to receive due attention across the ocean at the English court—swayed as it was by successive generations of intriguing courtiers—unless some man of ability and diplomatic skill acted as its agent.

THE AGENTS.

There were two fairly distinct classes of the Connecticut agents, resident and special. To the first classes belonged Englishmen such as Sir

[17] Trumbull, Connecticut I, 212.

[18] Captain John Astwood, magistrate for "Milford," and commissioner with Governor Eaton to Boston in September of that year. New Haven Records II, 26.

[19] October 12, 1653. New Haven Records II, 26.

[20] ———. Connecticut Colonial Records I, 248-250.

[21] Connecticut Colonial Records I, 248.

[22] ———. Trumbull, Connecticut I, 219.

[23] Trumbull, Connecticut, I, 220.

Digitized by Google

Henry Ashurst and Richard Jackson, or Americans residing in London, as for example, Mr. William Whiting. The second class consisted of men sent to England by the colony to perform definite tasks, expecting to return when these were accomplished. Among the great special agents were the Winthrops, Jonathan Belcher, and William Samuel Johnson. Altogether the years of their service made less than one quarter of the whole period, but the importance of their work is not to be judged merely by the time spent. Three of these special agents, Jonathan Belcher, Jared Ingersoll, and William Samuel Johnson, were "joint agents," acting with the resident officials already appointed; the others were sent in the intervals, when there were no resident agents.

Naturally it is of interest to learn who the men were whom Connecticut chose as her representative agents before the home government. All the special agents were Americans, although some were educated in Europe. Fenwick and Hopkins can hardly be considered as agents, but at any rate they were among the most influential colonists. The first real agent was John Winthrop, Junior, [24] son of the great governor of Massachusetts. He was born at Groton, England, [25] educated at Dublin University,[26] and began his public career as secretary of one of the captains in the expedition for the relief of the Huguenots of Rochelle in 1627.[27] Later he went to Turkey as attache of the English ambassador.[28] Having come over to Massachusetts, he was chosen assistant in 1632. After his return to England and marriage he was commissioned by "his Puritan friend Lord Saye and Sele and the other great associates" [29] as governor of Saybrook Fort. Ultimately he settled at Ipswich, and became a leader in Connecticut, being chosen first assistant in 1651, and often a commissioner of the New England Confederacy, and holding the office of governor from 1659 until his death in 1676. By profession he was a physician, and is said to have been "learned and skillful" [30]—Trumbull even asserts that he was "one of the greatest chymists and physicians of his age." [31] Altogether Governor John Winthrop, Junior, was recognized not only as a leading statesman of Connecticut, but also as an American of unusual education, culture, and ability.[32] His son, Fitz John Winthrop, was the next to serve as special agent (for although the ill-fated Harris received the appointment, he lived only a few days after his arrival in England[33]). He was born in Connecticut[34], went to England, and served as first lieutenant and then as captain in Scotland from 1658 to 1660 under General Monk. After his re-

[24] Born 1605, died 1676.

[25] Account in general taken from Trumbull, Connecticut, I, 345, and Genealogical Dictionary of New England, II, 608.

[26] (a) Not as Mather says first at Cambridge, Gen. Dict. of N. E.
(b) Barrister of the Inner Temple, Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 5th series, VIII, 3 (Note).

[27] Cf. the same, VIII, 5 (and note).

[28] Part of 1628-9(?) The same VIII, 9, (Cf. Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I, 263).

[29] Cf. the same, VIII, 9.

[30] Dr. Gurdon W. Russell in "Addenda" to Address before the Connecticut Medical Society, May 25, 1892.

[31] Trumbull, Connecticut, I, 345. His father's journal 1640) mentions his library of 1,000 volumes, of which 300 can still be identified. Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 5th series, VIII, 3 (Note).

[32] Doyle speaks of his "charm of manner," but regards him as much inferior to his father. English Colonies in America, I, 157.

[33] For account of Harris see "Boundary disputes."

[34] Account in general is taken from Trumbull, Connecticut I, 431, and Genealogical Dictionary of New England II, 608. Born 1638, died November 27, 1707.

Digitized by Google

turn to America he served in King Philip's war, winning the title of "Major,"[36] was chosen to the council of Andros, and later became assistant under the restored colonial government. In 1690 he commanded the Canadian land troops that were expected to co-operate with the naval forces of Sir William Phips. Such was his record when he became agent in 1693. Shortly after his return from England he was chosen governor, retaining that office until his death in 1707.

In 1728, in the emergency caused by the ill health of the resident agent, Jeremiah Dummer, Jonathan Belcher was appointed joint agent.[38] Belcher[37] was a graduate of Harvard College, and had inherited a large fortune by means of which he lived for a time a life of ease and fashion.[38] Later he traveled and managed to obtain special notice in the electorate of Hanover from the Princess Sophia and her son George. Returning to Boston as a merchant, he became a member of the council.[39] He was sent to England as agent for Connecticut in 1728 and two months later became agent for Massachusetts also in the controversy between that colony and Governor Burnet.[40] His term of service was soon ended by his appointment as governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire.[41] After eleven years of service he lost his position, but in 1747 he secured the governorship of New Jersey,[42] and held this until his death ten years later.

After about twenty years of regular service by resident agents Elisha Williams took up the work in 1750, for a short time. A great-grandson of John Cotton,[43] and a Harvard graduate, he had studied divinity and law, taught, and preached, before he was chosen to the rectorship of Yale College (1725), a position which he held for fourteen years.[44] He was a member of the colonial assembly for twenty-two sessions and its speaker five times. He was appointed colonel and commander-in-chief of the Connecticut troops for the proposed Canadian expedition of 1746. After his agency he became a member of the colonial congress at Albany in 1754. In regard to his experiences in England Dexter writes:[45]

"In December, 1794, he sailed for England partly to solicit funds for the College of New Jersey, mainly to obtain monies due from the government to himself and others who had advanced pay to the soldiers in the Canadian expeditions. In the prosecution of the former of these objects he was brought into intimate relations with Whitefield, Doddridge, the Countess of Huntington and other leading friends of evangelical religion."

---

[36]His uncle, Stephen W., commanded a troop of horse at Worcester, rose to be colonel, and was in one of Cromwell's Parliaments. (Died 1659, aged 42). Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 5th series, VIII, 199 (Note).

[38]October, 1728. Connecticut Colonial Records VII, 218 (Note, Law was first appointed).

[37]Born at Cambridge, Mass., 1681, died at Elizabethtown, N. J., 1757.

[38]Account in general is taken from Belcher Papers I, Massachusetts Historical Society Collections 6th series, VI, pp. 13-22; Smith (Samuel) History of New Jersey, 427; Hutchinson, History of Massachusetts, II, 369.

[39]1718.

[40]Charles C. Smith calls him "the most perfect example of a New England courtier in a corrupt age." Belcher papers as above.

[41]Commission dated January 8, 1729-30.

[42]Mainly through the influence of his brother-in-law, Richard Partridge. Papers of Lewis Morris, New Jersey Historical Society Collections, IV, 46.

[43]Born 1694, died 1755. The account in general is based on Dexter, Yale Biographies, I, 321 and 632.

[44]Trumbull, Connecticut, II, 86.

[45]Dexter, Yale Biographies, I, 632.

Digitized by Google

It was Dr. Doddridge himself who wrote of him while in England:[46]

"I look upon Colonel Williams to be one of the most valuable men upon earth; he has joined to an ardent sense of religion, solid learning, consummate prudence, great candor and sweetness of temper, and a certain nobleness of soul capable of contriving and acting the greatest things, without seeming to be conscious of having done them."

In 1758 Jared Ingersoll was appointed special agent. He had graduated at Yale College,[47] and was a New Haven lawyer who had just been appointed king's attorney. On his return from England he was nominated to the Upper House. In 1764 he went again to England on private business in regard to a government contract for masts, and while there served as joint agent. In spite of his well known opposition to the Stamp Act he accepted a commission as stamp distributor—an act which has brought down his name in history with lasting infamy. After his experiences with the mob and his forced resignation the home government appointed him judge of the vice admiralty court in the Middle Colonies.

The last special agent was William Samuel Johnson, son of the great Episcopal leader, Samuel Johnson. After receiving degrees from both Yale and Harvard,[48] he took up the study of law and soon became the head of the profession in Connecticut and had clients in New York.[49] In 1754 he was made lieutenant of militia, and later captain. He became a member of the Assembly in 1761, then of the Upper House, and was sent as one of the three Connecticut delegates to the Stamp Act Congress, where, according to his biographer, he was a guiding and controlling spirit," and he "drew up the petitions and remonstrances to the king and the two Houses of Parliament."[50] He was mentioned as a suitable person to take these to England in case a personal representative should go. The address of Connecticut to the king on the repeal of the Stamp Act was penned by Johnson. His friend, Jared Ingersoll, writing to him from England in 1759, compared him as an orator to the great lawyers there.[51] In 1776[52] the University of Oxford honored him with the degree of Doctor of Laws. In October of the same year the Connecticut General Assembly appointed him special joint agent in the great Mohegan land controversy that, after nearly seventy years of litigation, was again before the courts. After his return from England in 1772 he was, for a short time, a judge of the Superior Court. In 1774 he declined a nomination to Congress, for professional reasons.[53] Being opposed to the war, he lived in retirement until peace was restored. From 1784 to 1787 he was a member of the Continental Congress. He was head of the Connecticut delegation in the Constitutional Convention and became the first United States senator from his state, but resigned in 1791.

[46] The same, I, 632.

[47] Born 1722, died 1781. Account based on Dexter, Yale Biographies, I, 712.

[48] Born at Stratford, 1727, died there November 14, 1819.

Account based on Dexter, Yale Biographies, I, 762, and Beardsley, William Samuel Johnson (2nd edition).

[49] Beardsley, 9.

[50] The same, 32. Cf. J. T. Irving, The Advantages of Classical Learning, 26.

[51] Letter in Beardsley, 16. Irving says he was a great admirer of Cicero—his style being of that school. Irving, Advantages of Classical Learning, 24. But compare the opinion of William Pierce of Georgia in 1787. A. H. R. III, 326.

[52] See Beardsley (36, note) and Irving. Dexter gives 1776.

[53] "Owing to his services being needed as arbitrator in regard to the Van Rensselaer estate." Irving, 28.

Digitized by Google

He was elected President of Columbia College in 1787, and resigned that position in 1800. Yale gave to him its first degree of LL.D. in 1788. Such were the men Connecticut sent over to plead its great cases before the king and his councils.

As for resident agents the preference was usually given to Americans living in London, or to Englishmen who were especially interested in the welfare of the colony. The first of these was William Whiting,[54] whose father, one of the early settlers of Hartford and a prominent merchant there, had been one of the magistrates and for the last six years of his life treasurer of the colony.[55] His brother, Captain Joseph Whiting, was treasurer at the time of his agency, holding that office thirty-eight years,[56] and being succeeded by his son who served for thirty years.[57] William Whiting himself had returned to England and had gone into business in London as a merchant. Little is known of his character and attainments, except as they were shown in his work for the colony's welfare and in his business-like handling of colonial interests.

The next resident agent was Sir Henry Ashurst, Baronet, of Waterstock, County Oxford.[58] His father, Henry Ashurst of Ashurst in Lancashire, England, went to London in the seventeenth century and acquired a large property as a merchant. He served as alderman, was treasurer of the Corporation for Propogating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and was a leading non-conformist, "eminent for great benevolences, humanity and piety." Sir Henry's uncle, William Ashurst, had been a member of the Long Parliament. His brother, Sir William of the Merchant Tailors' Company was knighted in 1689 and was Lord Mayor of London in 1693. Sir William's son, Henry, shortly after Sir Henry's appointment as agent, became Town Clerk of London. Sir Henry's brother-in-law, Lord Paget, was very prominent at court and was appointed "Embassador Extraordinary" to go to the emperor "to make peace betwixt him and the Hungarian Protestants."[59] He himself was a member of Parliament[60] and had been made a baronet in 1688. He was a firm friend of New England, and was already serving as agent for Massachusetts. Judged either by his position and connections, or by his ability and the work he accomplished, Sir Henry Ashurst must be classed among the most prominent of all the English agents for the colonies.

At Sir Henry's death in 1710[61] an effort was made to get his brother, Sir William, to undertake the office of agent for Massachusetts, but he refused and recommended Jeremiah Dummer, who became agent for Massachusetts in 1710 and for Connecticut in 1712. Jeremiah Dummer[62] was a

[54]Died 1699. Account based on Connecticut Colonial Records, III, 211, Note, Johnston, Connecticut, 81, and Genealogical Dictionary of New England, II, 522.

[55]1641-1647.

[56]1679-1818.

[57]1718-1749.

[58]Died 1710. Account based on Cyclopedia of National Biography; Sewall Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 5th series, VI, 267 (Note); Acts and Resolves of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, VII, 436.

[59]Letter of Sir Henry Ashurst, February 15, 1704-5. ———, R. R. Hinman, Letters to the Governors, etc. (Hartford, 1836) 322.

[60]For Truro in Cornwall, and Wilton in Wiltshire during period from 1680 to 1698 and later. Members of Parliament, I 546, 558, 565 and 584. February 15, 1704-5, in speaking of Attorney and Solicitor-General, Ashurst wrote that one of them was his near kinsman. Hinman, Letters, etc., 321.

[61]Or 1711, Sewall Papers as above.

[62]Born at Boston about 1680, died in England 1739. Account based on Tudor, Otis, 85, and Cyclopedia of American Biography.

Digitized by Google

grandson of Richard Dummer, "one of the fathers of Massachusetts," and a brother of William Dummer, who became Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts and acted as Governor from 1723 to 1728. When Jeremiah graduated at Harvard College in 1699 Dr. Mather, then President, "pronounced him one of the best scholars it had produced." [63] "He afterwards studied at Leyden, where Witzius, professor of theology, spoke of him in very high terms." [64] His Doctor's degree was taken at Utrecht. He went to England and became agent of Massachusetts in 1710, and in spite of his taking the side of the Prerogative he retained his position for eleven years. In England "his talents and address gave him intimacy and influence in the highest circles. He was employed by Bolingbroke in some important secret negotiations and was promised high promotion, but the death of the queen blasted all his hopes." [65] Sabin speaks of him as "an American scholar of brilliant genius and possessed of remarkable powers in speaking and writing." [66] Tudor in his Life of Otis says:[67] "In point of style or argument Dummer may vie with any American writer before the Revolution." Moreover, Dummer by nature possessed in a very marked degree the qualities that mark the courtier and the successful diplomatist.

Of the next three agents, Francis Wilks,[68] Eliakim Palmer,[69] and Benjamin Avery, little is known as to their personal history, but some estimate of their ability and character may be formed from the success of their efforts in behalf of the colony, which cover a period of more than twenty very eventful years (1730 to 1750). All three were apparently shrewd business men in London. Francis Wilks was a New England merchant in London, who served as agent for Massachusetts (the Lower House) from 1728 to 1741.[70] Hutchinson speaks of him as "universally esteemed for his great probity as well as his humane obliging disposition." [71] He showed both genuine manliness and keen business ability in the long series of letters which he wrote to Governor Talcott.[72] Palmer was a merchant.[73] His work as agent consisted largely of financial transactions. Dr. Avery was "Doctor of Law" [74] and gave up the agency on account of the pressure of his own business. Whether these men became agents purely as a business matter, or because they were interested in the colony from family connection or religious affiliations, does not appear.

In 1750 Richard Partridge,[75] son of Lieutenant-Governor Partridge of New Hampshire, and brother-in-law of Governor Belcher of Massachusetts, became agent. He had been for a time agent of Massachusetts, and was then agent for Rhode Island, serving that colony and New Jersey in all thirty years. He was a Quaker, and as regards business a merchant, pursuing his business as such besides attending

[63] Tudor.
[64] The same.
[65] Tudor.
[66] Sabin, Dictionary of Books Relating to America, V, 572.
[67] Quoted by Sabin, Tudor, Otis, 85.
[68] Wilks, Francis, died 1742.
[69] Palmer, Eliakim, died 1749.
[70] Hutchinson, History of Massachusetts, II, 253, 402.
[71] Hutchinson, History of Massachusetts, II, 253.
[72] Connecticut Historical Society Collections, V.
[73] (May 11, 1794) Connecticut Colonial Records, IX, 418.
[74] (October, 1794) The same, IX, 471.
[75] Died in England, 1759. Account based on Connecticut Historical Society Collections, V, 70; the Connecticut Colonial Records; Papers of Lewis Morris, New Jersey Historical Society Collections, IV, 46, and Hutchinson, History of Massachusetts, II, 387.

Digitized by Google

to his agency. He is said to have been a man of very ordinary abilities, possessing good business habits, but no force of character. From brief statements in the Connecticut Records it would appear that his term of service was not entirely satisfactory,[76] and that at his death his estate was insolvent.[77]

Richard Jackson was perhaps the most noteworthy of all the English agents. He came from Dublin,[78] but in later times had a country seat at Weasenham Hall, Norfolk.[79] He was entered at Lincoln's Inn as a student in 1740 and after his admission at the Inner Temple in 1751 he seems to have risen rapidly to prominence as an attorney, becoming standing counsel to the South Sea Company in 1764, and one of the Council for Cambridge University, and at last in 1770 Counsel for the Board of Trade. It was his acceptance of this last position that caused him to give up the agency for the colony,[80] which he had held from 1760. But his prominence was not limited to the law. In 1762 he entered Parliament and kept a seat until 1784.[81] Grenville made him his secretary in 1763 and his influence in colonial matters in the Stamp Act period was vital.[82] His intimacy with Lord Shelburne resulted in his being Lord of the treasury under the short Shelburne ministry from July, 1782, to April, 1783. Later he was Clerk of the Paper Office in Ireland.[83] He was elected F. S. A. in 1781, and was "a governor of the Society of Dissenters for Propogation of the Gospel." The sobriquet of "Omniscient Jackson," won by his extraordinary stores of knowledge, was changed by Johnson, according to Boswell, to "all-knowing," on the ground that the former word was "appropriated to the Supreme Being." Lamb's knowledge of him is inferred from his being introduced into "The old Benchers of the Inner Temple" in the "Essays of Elia." For a time he was agent for Massachusetts and for Pennsylvania as well as Connecticut,[84] and he seems to have kept his interest in the colonies after the outbreak of the war. Although he was appointed one of the Commissioners in 1782, he did not go to Paris.[85]

Thomas Life, the last of the Connecticut agents, is very dimly sketched in the records of the period. He is first mentioned in 1760 as "Thos. Life of Basinghall Street, London, Gent.," [86] and it would appear that he was associated with Jackson for a time and that later he carried on the agency alone.[87]

Although some of the English agents were probably men of less local importance than the American agents, they understood English law and English court intrigue better. They also taught the colony many lessons in business methods as to the details of their legislative and executive business where it came in contact with the English government.

[76](May, 1751), Connecticut Colonial Records, X, 17. (October, 1753) The same, X, 214.

[77](May and October, 1759). The same, XI, 258 and 345.

[78]Died 1787. Account based on Cyclopedia of National Biography "(Jackson, Richard)".

[79]Letter of W. S. Johnson, Beardsley, W. S. Johnson, 49.

[80]See letter of Johnson, August 20, 1770, Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 5th series, IX, 449.

[81]For Weymouth and Malcomb Regis, Dorsetshire, then in 1768 for New Romney of Cinque Ports. Return, Members of Parliament, II, 126, 146, 153, 172.

[82]Bancroft, History of United States.

[83]Chalmers, Colonial Opinions, 87.

[84]Bigelow, Franklin, I, 446.

[85]The same, III, 172.

[86]Connecticut Colonial Records, XI, 439.

[87]But Burke (Edmund) in his speech on the Boston Port Act said there was no agent left for any of the colonies. Hansard, Vol. 17, 1182.

Digitized by Google

The Assembly usually appointed the agents, but in a few cases it delegated its power of appointment to the governor and "assistants," or "council," as it was usually called in the later period, as a special committee.[88] In the eighteenth century, in cases of men in England, negotiations were, apparently, often carried on by the governor before the definite appointment was made, to avoid the delays and disappointments that characterized the early period.[89]

The agent received a commission on the authority of the Assembly signed by the governor and the secretary and bearing the seal of the colony.[90] This commission also served as power of attorney, but a special document gave the agent power of attorney in case collections were to be made from the British government.[91]

Aside from the commission there were instructions.[92] These were of two classes: the formal instructions given at the time of the agent's appointment, containing some general statement, more or less extended, of his powers and duties, and also in many cases provisions as to some important task which needed his immediate attention,[93] and the special instructions sent him from time to time, which varied from formal statements as to great undertakings to informal letters giving the suggestions and advice of the Assembly. The governor and assistants usually drafted all these instructions, and sometimes they were empowered to send them without submitting them to the Assembly.[94] Moreover, the governor and assistants often constituted a committee to correspond with the agent. Hence a large number of letters passed between the agents[95] and the governors, as is shown in the case of the agents Dummer and Wilks by the "Talcott Papers." [96]

In many of the colonies, as Mr. Tanner has shown, the question of the control of the agent—whether he should be under the control of the governor, or of the Upper House or of the Assembly—was one of the vital questions of colonial politics,[97] and in general formed a sort of prelude to the greater struggles that led directly to the Revolution. In Connecticut, however, where the governor did not represent the crown but the people, and where all the magistrates were elected, there was no occasion for a struggle over the control of the agency.

The duties of the agents were set forth in varying terms in the records, their appointments and in the instructions given them. In 1749 Benjamin Avery was appointed "to appear before his Majesty or any of his courts, ministers, or judges in Great Britain, there to manage, act and defend in all and every matter, cause or thing wherein the said Governor and Company are or may be interested or concerned." [98] These general statements

[88] See Appendix for table of appointments.

[89] This appears in the cases of Palmer, Avery and Partridge.

[90] See Appendix for references as to commissions.

[91] May, 1750. In case of Patridge, Connecticut Col. Rec., IX, 509.

[92] See Appendix for references as to instructions.

[93] Cf. Connecticut Colonial Records, III, 368.

[94] July, 1686. In case of Whiting. Connecticut Col. Rec., III, 213.

[95] MS. Letter Book "Foreign Correspondence II." See American Historical Association Report 1900, II. 30. Also many references in "Records" and examples printed by Hinman.

[96] Connecticut Historical Society Collections, IV and V.

[97] Tanner, Colonial Agencies in England, Political Science Quarterly, March, 1901, 33 and 44.

[98] October, 1749. Connecticut Colonial Records, IX. 471. Cf. duties of Partridge (almost the same), May, 1750, the same, 509. Cf. duties of Wilks (similar) October, 1730, Conn. Col. Rec., VIII, 303.

Digitized by Google

were found in practice to include presenting addresses to the king or queen,[99] appearing before Parliament, the courts, and the great committees of government (such as the Lords for Trade and Plantations)—in short, representing the colony at every point where its interests became involved in the machinery of the imperial government. The agency also chose the counsel for the colony in all cases where they needed legal assistance,[100] and he submitted special points for opinion to the leading attorneys of London.[101] In regard to minor matters we find the agents even "buying warlike stores," [102] and selling real estate. For a long time the agents as financial correspondents sold bills of exchange for the colony;[103] and later, when Parliament granted to the colonies large sums of money for the expenses they had incurred in carrying on the French wars the agents did a regular banking business for them in England.[104] One daring agent, at the time of the South Sea Bubble, even speculated in stocks for the staid old commonwealth.[105] Nor is it to be forgotten that with the conditions of the British government at the period, one of the greatest tasks constantly before the agent was to raise up political friends for the colony and gain for it influence at court.[106] Aside from these duties on the British side, on the colonial side it was the duty of the agent, as is indicated in the statement quoted above, to furnish to the Assembly such information as he could obtain in England on all matters concerning the colony.[107]

The powers of the agent were not very definitely restricted. The ocean prevented either quick or reliable means of communication, and so matters of detail had to be left to him. He was usually at liberty to alter an address to the king or a petition if he thought best,[108] while great responsibility of decision was necessarily his in the important trials and in the cases to be decided by the king.[109] Governor John Winthrop went beyond his instructions in the case of his agreement with Clark, the Rhode Island agent in London, as to the boundary, and his action was disavowed by the colony.[110] On the whole there were few complaints against the agents for assuming too great authority.

In appointing the agent the Assembly made no provision for terminating his tenure of office. The fact that salaries were granted for one year only tended to create an annual term for all colonial officers; but, although there are traces of annual re-election,[111] this

[99] See Appendix for list of import addresses and petitions presented by the agents.

[100] (Whiting) Connecticut Colonial Records, III, 368.
(Palmer) October, 1742, Conn. Col. Rec., VIII, 506.

[101] (Dummer) Solicitor general's opinion as to case of clearing vessels with a naval officer. March 11, 1718-9. The same VI, 98.

[102] (Wilks) November, 1740. The same, VIII, 361.

[103] 1741-1751 (?) (Wilks, Palmer, Avery, and Partridge).

[104] 1741-1760 (Palmer, Partridge, Ingersoll, and Jackson).

[105] 1741. Wilks. Connecticut Historical Society Collections, V, 375.

[106] August 27, 1708. Letter of Ashurst gives his methods of gaining friends for the colony. Hinman Letters to the Governors, 334.

[107] October, 1729, Dummer sent Act of Parliament as to naval stores (George II, c xxxv). Connecticut Colonial Records, VII, 264.

[108] 1636, Whiting so instructed. The same, III, 368. 1689, Whiting did not present address sent to William III, the same, III, 469. September, 1693, Winthrop might alter with advice of counsel, the same, IV, 102.

[109] October, 1729, Special instructions to Dummer and Belcher, the same, VII, 254.

[110] Trumbull, Connecticut, I, 320, 321.

[111] May, 1704 (Ashurst) Connecticut Colonial Records, IV, 469.
February, 1712-3 (Dummer) The same, V, 361. February 25, 1702-3 (Ashurst) The same, XV, 548.

Digitized by Google

formality was certainly seldom recorded, and failure to vote an agent his salary did not apparently affect in any way the legality of his position. The distance from England and the slow, uncertain means of communication made an annual term for the agent impracticable. Then there was a general tendency to long terms of actual service in all colonial offices—a tendency that showed itself in the elections of the governors.[112] So in practice the agents were appointed for indefinite periods. This was clearly stated by the Assembly in re-electing Ashurst in 1704, in these words:[113]

"This Assembly doth desire that Sir Henerie Ashurst should continue in his Agency in behalfe of Colonie, and for his service therein doe order that there shall be annually paid his assigne in Boston the sume of one hundred pounds current money of New England, during the time that he shall continue Agent for this government, to be paid out of the Colonie treasurie.

Ordered and enacted by this Assembly, that Sir Henerie Ashurst shall continue his Agencie for this Colonie so long as both Houses shall joyntly agree and no longer."

The colony seems to have been glad enough to keep most of its agents, for of the resident agents Ashurst, Wilks, Palmer, and Partridge died while in office, and Whiting, Avery, and Jackson retired of their own accord, much to the disappointment of the Assembly. None of the Connecticut agents served as long as some agents of other colonies, for the longest term was that of Dummer, eighteen years, yet Richard Partridge served as agent for Rhode Island and New Jersey thirty years.[114] The special agents were generally compelled by circumstances to remain longer than was anticipated, although even then their average term of service was only about three years.

In considering the salary paid the agent it is necessary to distinguish between the cases of the resident and the special agents. The salary of the resident agent was soon fixed by custom at one hundred pounds a year (although in the case of the first, Whiting, the record merely states that the Assembly would grant him "reasonable satisfaction"[115]), but in the records the salary apparently mounted up from one hundred and fifty pounds in 1736 to four hundred pounds in 1748. On closer examination it becomes evident that the salary was neither so uniform, nor so generous as the figures would indicate. The following extract from a letter of Governor Talcott to the Speaker of the Assembly in May, 1725, is very significant:[116]

"Last year we had a letter from ye agent signifying that we would order his salary annually in May for the delay made it (thro ye discount of our bills) worth but very little when it comes. And therefore I think it best to grant his salary at this court that we may not have any orders; for he writes word that the first allowance of our former agent, Sir Henerie Ashurst, was an hundred pounds Silver[117] and so it was to him which did make sixty pounds Sterling; and so now the discount of our bills are such that the present allowance of one hundred pounds of our bills is but about ten pounds Sterling and tho he does

[112] Johnston, Connecticut, 80-82.

[113] Connecticut Colonial Records, III, 469.

[114] Arnold, Rhode Island, II, 219, (Cf. Papers of Lewis Morris,) New Jersey Historical Society Collections, IV, 46 (note).

[115] June 15, 1687 (Apparently no fixed sum at first), Connecticut Col. Rec., III, 237.

[116] Connecticut Historical Society Collections, V, 383.

[117] May 11, 1704 (Ashurst) "One hundred pounds currant money of New England." Connecticut Colonial Record, IV, 469.

Digitized by Google

not love to beg yet he had almost as leave have the honor of being agent for this colony for nothing as to be under the notion of one hundred pounds when it was so little worth to him." [118]

Still more significant is the fact that the Assembly, on receiving this letter, proceeded to grant Mr. Dummer his same "one hundred pounds, bills of credit." [119] Later in 1740, Wilks, whose salary at the time was nominally one hundred and fifty pounds, very politely called Governor Talcott's attention (in a postscript to an important letter[120]) to "how small a sum sterling" he was then receiving. The Assembly increased his salary to two hundred and fifty pounds. When Wilks received his year's salary at the new rate he mentionel the fact that it amounted to 43 pounds 3 s. 8 d. and added:[121] "I think myself greatly obliged by the court's ordering me so handsomely and shall make it my endeavor to encourage their generosity."

These variations were largely due to the depreciation of Connecticut paper money, for the salaries, at least from 1725 to 1749, were paid in bills of credit. Earlier, however, it is evident from Governor Talcott's letter above[122] that the salary was not reckoned in English pounds sterling, but in the New England money,[123] worn Spanish coins and the "pine tree shilling of Massachusetts, which even the Proclamation of Queen Anne of June 18, 1704, failed to maintain at three-fourths of the value of English money.[124]

Not only was the salary small, but the colony was somewhat behindhand in paying the agent, from lack of funds,[125] sometimes the Assembly neglected to grant the salary, and in a few cases the accounts became involved. Apparently the agents had less difficulty as to money in the later period, when they had in their own hands the large sums of money granted by Parliament to reimburse the colony for war expenses. In estimating the salary paid the agent[126] it is to be noted that although for a time the governor received three times as much as the agent, in later times his salary was probably not half that of the agent.[127]

The grants to the special agents were on the whole proportionally much larger, and the reason is not far to seek. The resident agents either were men who, having inherited wealth, or being successful in business or professional pursuits, regarded the salary of an agent as of small consequence, or they were already agents for other colonies, so that the burden of their sup-

[118] According to Mr. White the maximum depreciation in Connecticut was 8 to 1, "the standard being Proclamation money." This must have been nearly reached in 1725. Horace White, Money and Banking.

[119] May, 1725, Connecticut Historical Society Collections, V, 383.

[120] The same, V, 313.

[121] September, 1741, Connecticut Historical Society Collections, V, 375.

[122] Page 37. But in 1708-9 Ashurst was apparently expecting to be paid 100 pounds sterling, (160 pounds New England money). Connecticut Colonial Record, XV, 554.

[123] White, Money and Banking, 14.

[124] The same, 16.

[125] September, 1704, Ashurst throws off 55 pounds in four years' salary, on account of their poverty. Hinman, Letters to the Governors, 320.

[126] September 9, 1704, Letter of Ashurst compares his salary with those of other agents. Hinman, Letters to Governors, 313.

[127] But letter of Governor Leete to Committee of Trade and Plantations gives salaries of ministers 100 pounds to 50 pounds —none less than 50 pounds—July, 1680. The same, .142 (Cf. Johnson's letter—lawyers there 6,000 to 8,000 pounds a year, Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 5th series, IX, 273.)

Digitized by Google

port was divided.[128] The special agents, however,—except in a few cases when the colony took advantage to appoint some one who was going to England on private business,[129]—had no other business for the time being and gave their entire time to the agency. Besides, as special envoys representing the colony at court, their expenses would naturally be large,[130] even aside from the expense of crossing the ocean. In the records often no distinction is made in the case of special agents between the amounts actually received for salary, and expenses, and the sums used in prosecuting the interests of the colony. Five hundred pounds was in some cases given to a special agent for all purposes,[131] but as a regular salary (aside from expenses) probably not more than one hundred and fifty or two hundred pounds was ever paid.[132]

Some of the agents received special tokens of the colony's gratitude for their services. Fitz John Winthrop, for example, received a "gratuitye" of three hundred pounds "currant silver money" from the Assembly for satisfactorily accomplishing his mission.[133] In 1771 a committee was apppointed by the Assembly and granted a sum not exceeding one hundred and fifty pounds Sterling "to procure some proper and elegant piece or pieces of plate at their discretion" to give to Agent Jackson (an Englishman, be it remembered) "as a mark of publick esteem and of the high sense the Colony have of his faithful services; such plate to be inscribed with some proper motto expressive of such their respect for him, and the arms of the colony be also engraved thereon."[134] A little later Yale conferred the degree of LL. D. upon Mr. Jackson.

From the first the agent was regarded by the colony as their legal representative at the court of Great Britain, restricted, of course, by their instructions, but in every way capable of acting for them. It is not so easy to trace the British view of the case, nor to find how soon the government began to transact its colonial business through the agency, but from Mr. Tanner's investigations in the case of other colonies it would appear that the government adopted the agents as a definite part of their colonial system as early as 1698 or 1716 at least.[135] Mr. Tanner's statement that the position of the colonial agent at the British court corresponded to that of the royal governor in the colonies is significant in studying the history of the Connecticut agency. It is easy to see that the struggle between British and colonial authority which in the royal colonies was carried on between the Assembly and the governor was, in the case of Connecticut (where there was

[128] August 12, 1689, Whiting recommended Ashurst on that ground. Connecticut Colonial Records, III, 469.

[129] As Governor Winthrop and Jared Ingersoll.

[130] Johnson's Letters, Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 5th series, IX, 264. (Cf. 273.)

[131] To Governor John Winthrop, Junior. Cf. Connecticut Colonial Records, I, 362, 369. To Major Fitz John Winthrop, Trumbull, Connecticut, I, 393. Cf. Connecticut Colonial Records, III, 103.

[132] October, 1709, Saltonstall was offered 200 pounds (salary and expenses), Conn. Col. Rec., VI, 140. October, 1766, William Samuel Johnson 150 pounds (besides expenses). The same XIII, 501.

[133] January, 1697-8, Connecticut Colonial Records, IV, 240. (See Trumbull, Conecticut, I, 369, but Hollister, Connecticut, I, 331, gives 500 pounds).

[134] October, 1771 Connecticut Colonial Records, XIII, 518.

[135] Tanner, Colonial Agencies in England, Political Science Quarterly, March, 1901 (Cf. New York Colonial Documents, IV, 297, V, 473.) Note stress laid by Ashurst on idea that the colony in letters to Secretary of State and others should refer to him as their "public agent." Hinman, Letters to the Governors, 335 and 337.

Digitized by Google

no royal representative) carried on in London, between the agent, single-handed and alone, and the powerful officials of the British government. Largely to this fact was due the quiet, peaceful development of Connecticut liberties on the one side, and on the other the unusual importance of its agency.

The rank of the office of agent may be inferred from the number of important personages, especially governors, who held office. It might be added that three others among the governors, Saltonstall, Fitch, and Trumbull, were appointed to the position,[136] although for various reasons each declined the honor.[137] The colonial feeling as to the office was also shown by the formal thanks so often voted to the agent, and by the appointing of committees to meet and formally thank those from America on their return.[138] It is not so easy to learn how the English people regarded the agents,[139] especially those who lived in England. Although their business was often delayed and disregarded, the American agents did not complain of social neglect or ostracism—sometimes they even seem to have been overburdened with attention. Probably they filled as important places at the court as the size of the little colony would warrant.

The agent's task was by no means easy. In the first place the distance and the uncertain means of communication made it impossible for him to obtain exact directions as to the details of his actions;[140] and often the colony was in entire ignorance of its difficulties until after the agent had met them. Sometimes important documents were delayed,[141] or even lost,[142] and the fear of such losses is shown by the habit of sending duplicates or even triplicates of letters. It is very suggestive to read of their hoping to hear by the "spring ships," or to find some important letter with a postscript of several weeks' later date showing that no opportunity to send it had come.[143] In a few cases fear was expressed lest the correspondence had been tampered with, but there seems to have been no evidence of any real ground for believing that it was.[144]

Another difficulty that must often have discouraged even the bravest of the agents was the lack of money. Apparently Jackson was the first agent to receive more than a thousand pounds to prosecute the most important cases, and in the earlier period it was hard and sometimes impossible to raise a hundred pounds even for great emergencies.[145] Fortunately, in spite of the financial distress of the times of the French wars, public spirit was aroused in that period, and the agents

[136] October, 1709, Saltonstall, Connecticut Colonial Records, V, 139. October, 1745, Fitch, the same, IX, 185. March, 1756, Trumbull, the same, X, 484.

[137] Law, when deputy governor, had also been offered the place, and Bulkeley seems to have failed to serve. Connecticut Colonial Records, VII, 218 (Note), the same, IX, 185.

[138] December 24, 1697, (Fitz John Winthrop) Connecticut Colonial Records, IV, 324.

[139] As to social attentions (Johnson) Beardsley, William Samuel Johnson, 40, 52.

[140] August 2, 1694, Letter to Fitz John Winthrop. Hinman, Letters to the Governors, 229.

[141] July, 1740, Letter of Wilks to Talcott. Connecticut Historical Society Collection, V, 262.

[142] October, 1696, mention of letter to Winthrop being lost. Hinman's Letters to the Governors, 244. August, 1708 (Ashurst) the same, 334. February 2, 1705, box of documents lost. The same, 325.

[143] (May, 1738, August, 1738, December, 1739) Letters between Wilks, Talcott and Reed, Connecticut Historical Society Collections, V, 46, 65, 189.

[144] (August, 1738) Letter of Reed to Wilks, the same 65.

[145] (August 9, 1687, to August 12, 1689) (Whiting), Connecticut Colonial Records, III, 385, 386, 237 (Note), 446, 469.

Digitized by Google

were repeatedly instructed to use money as they deemed best.[146]

Perhaps the greatest difficulty the agents had to face was the comparative insignificance of the interests they represented. The little colony was often disregarded, and matters vital to its existence were allowed to drag along year after year. It would not have been strange, if some of the agents had given up the struggle in disgust or despair.

One of the most noteworthy features of the history of the agency as given in the records, in the letters to and from the agents, and in the accounts of their work by the historians, is the almost entire absence of censure, complaint, or fault-finding on the part of the colony—officially, or otherwise. Partridge is the only agent even criticised by the Assembly,[147]—and he only as to his money transactions—while nearly every agent received hearty thanks and definite praise.

[146] October, 1715 (Dummer) "Spare no cost." Connecticut Colonial Record, VI, 528. October, 1739 (Wilks), Connecticut Historical Society Collections, V, 178.

[147] (May, 1751, and October, 1753), Connecticut Colonial Records, X, 17 and 214.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

"THE BEGINNING OF AMERICAN DEMOCRACY"

BY

JOHN FISKE

"On the 14th of January, 1639, all the freemen of Windsor, Wethersfield and Hartford gathered at Hartford and adopted the first written constitution known to history, that created a government, and it marked the beginning of American democracy, of which Thomas Hooker deserves more than any other man to be called the father. The government of the United States to-day is in lineal descent more nearly related to that of Connecticut than to that of any of the other thirteen colonies."

"It silently grew until it became the strongest political structure on the continent, as was illustrated in the remarkable military energy and the unshaken financial credit of Connecticut during the Revolutionary War; and in the chief crisis of the Federal Convention of 1787, Connecticut with her compromise which secured equal State representation in one branch of the national government and popular representation in the other, played the controlling part."—*From "The Beginnings of New England."*

Digitized by Google

COMPARATIVE STUDY OF JEFFERSON AND LINCOLN

SIMILITUDES OF TWO GREAT STATESMEN —THEIR VISITS TO CONNECTICUT AND INTEREST IN THE STATE—PERSONAL REMINISCENCES OF LINCOLN

BY

JUDGE LYMAN E. MUNSON

Formerly United States Judge of Montana

While preparations are being made to erect a colonial mansion after the type of the home of the distinguished Mrs. Sigourney on the grounds of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis, the researches of Judge Munson will prove especially timely and entertaining. The scholarly and judicious comparisons of the statesman whose achievements are about to be honored, and the national hero of a half century later, with whom Judge Munson was personally acquainted, developes a similarity of characteristics and public service that has remained until now unrecognized. The interests of both statesmen are closely identified with Connecticut. Jefferson was a personal friend of Oliver Ellsworth of Windsor, Connecticut, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court under President Washington. Uriah Tracy of Connecticut was President Protempore of the United States Senate in 1800 when Jefferson was Vice President. James Hillhouse of Connecticut occupied the same position in 1801, the first year in Jefferson's administration. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut was Speaker of the U. S. House of Representatives in 1791-93 when Jefferson was first mentioned for the presidency receiving four electoral votes. Oliver Wolcott of Connecticut was Secretary of the Treasury during Jefferson's early political career, and Roger Griswold of Connecticut was Secretary of War in the Adams administration in 1801, retiring when Jefferson was inaugurated. Gideon Granger of Connecticut was Postmaster-General under Jefferson. Oliver Ellsworth was Minister to France at the time of Jefferson's election, while David Humphreys was Minister to Spain in 1796 in the Washington administration. Connecticut also figures indirectly in the election of Jefferson to the presidency. Aaron Burr, Senior, was born in Fairfield, Connecticut, January 4, 1716 and was graduated at Yale in 1735. He was licensed to preach in 1736 and settled over the Presbyterian church in Newark, New Jersey, in 1738. He was chosen President of the College of New Jersey at Princeton in 1748. In 1752 he married Esther, daughter of elder Edwards. He died there September 24, 1757, and his wife passed away April 7, 1758. He was succeeded as President of Princeton College by Jonathan Edwards of East Windsor, Connecticut. They left two children, a daughter who married Hon. Tapping Reeve, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Connecticut, and a son, the celebrated historical figure, Aaron Burr.

Aaron Burr, who was born at Newark, February 6, 1756, the son of the distinguished Connecticut scholar, was graduated at Princeton in 1772 and joined the Provincial Army at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1775, serving as a private soldier and afterward as aid to Montgomery in the Quebec expedition. He served on the staffs of Arnold, Washington and Putnam, becoming a lieutenant-colonel commanding a brigade at Monmouth. He resigned from the army because of ill health in 1779; practiced law at Albany 1782 and in New York City in 1783. He became Attorney-General of New York in 1789 and was a republican United States Senator 1791-97. In 1800 Burr and Jefferson each had seventy-three electoral votes for the office of President of the United States. The choice was left to Congress, which on the thirty-six ballot chose Jefferson for President and Burr for Vice-President. Then came that sensational historical episode in Jefferson's administration when in 1804 this son of the Connecticut Burrs mortally wounded his rival Alexander Hamilton in duel, and soon after embarked in a wild attempt on Mexico and the southwestern territories of the United States, resulting in his trial for treason in Richmond in 1807; his acquittal and his escape to Europe, returning to New York 1812 and dying on Staten Island, September 14, 1836.

Abraham Lincoln during his entire administion had a wide acquaintance and relied much

Digitized by Google

upon the Connecticut leaders of the period. Many historians state that Lincoln's ancestors came from New England and it is known that he received his early country school education from a Yankee schoolmaster. Gideon Wells of Connecticut was Secretary of the Navy under the Lincoln presidency continuing into the Johnson administration, 1861-65, and was a personal friend of the Chief Executive. Isaac Toucey of Connecticut had been Secretary of the Navy under the Buchannan administration, in 1857-61, and Attorney-General in the Pope administration in 1848.

Gideon Wells, cabinet officer and intimate of Lincoln, was born at Glastonbury, Connecticut, July 1, 1802, and educated at Norwich University, Vermont. He studied law and became editor and proprietor of the Hartford Times, a democratic paper, 1826-36, and continued to contribute to its editorial columns until 1854. He supported the candidacy of General Jackson for the presidency and was a member of the State legislature 1827-35. In 1835 he was chosen State comptroller and was elected to that office in 1842 and 1843, having in the meantime been for several years postmaster at Hartford. From 1846 to 1849 he was chief of a bureau in the United States Navy Department. He was an original member of the republican party, and as chairman of the Connecticut delegation at the Chicago convention was influential in securing the nomination of Lincoln for the presidency. He was Secretary of the Navy through the administrations of Lincoln and Johnson, and through his energy the strength and efficiency of the navy were greatly increased. He was identified with several important reform movements, notably the agitation for the abolition of imprisonment for debt, and was pronounced in his anti-slavery views. He died in Hartford, Connecticut, February 11, 1878.

Judge Munson, the writer of the following article, was appointed by President Lincoln as U. S. Judge for Montana.—EDITOR

THERE are some similitudes of public life and national features in the history of these two men, Jefferson and Lincoln, and their Presidential Administrations, that it may not be inappropriate to mention one in connection with the other.

These representative men, starting in their nativity from extreme antipodes in social life, two generations apart in point of time, illustrate the genius of our system of government, which opens up its highways to meritorious distinction to all ranks of her citizens.

Jefferson was born in Virginia, April 2d, 1743, of distinguished parentage—surrounded by wealth—educated at the best schools—a graduate of William's and Mary's College at the age of 19 years—an inheritor of 1900 acres of land with the homestead—with an income of 400 pounds from the patrimony. A few years of practice in his profession increased his landed estate to 5,000 acres.

Public exigencies of the nation demanding attention, he withdrew from the practice of law, to enter the wider arena of national considerations, where soon amid the galaxy of distinguished men, he became the guiding star to shape the revolutionary period into national significance and national grandeur.

A contemporary at the time of his admission to the bar photographed him as follows:—

"He was 6 feet 2 inches in height, slim, erect as an arrow, with angular features—ruddy complexion—delicate skin—deep set hazel eyes—sandy hair—an expert musician—(the violin being his favorite instrument)—a good dancer—a dashing rider—and a proficient in manly sports. He was frank, cordial, sympathetic in manner, full of confidence in man, and sanguine in his own views of life."

Lincoln was born in a floorless log cabin in a sparcely settled county in Kentucky, February 12th, 1809, of poor parentage, environed by poverty, and its accompaniments—a struggle for existence in the ranks of the people, with nothing to help him on to fortune, or political preferment, but his own inherent qualities of mind and heart, which always shown with

Digitized by Google

no uncertain luster as to the base of its supply.

Lincoln photographed himself in early surroundings as follows:—

"Schools were rare, and teachers only qualified to impart the merest rudiments of instruction. Of course when I came of age I did not know much; still somehow I could read, write and cypher to the rule of three, and that was all. I have not been to school since. If any personal description of me is desirable, it may be said I am in height 6 feet 4 inches; lean in flesh; weight on an average 160 pounds dark complexion with course black hair and grey eyes, no other brads recollected."

We now have the primitive starting in early life of these two men before they entered into great, stirring events touching the life of the nation.

Jefferson and Lincoln were great lawyers in their day, with no emoluments of the profession not fairly within their grasp.

Admitted to the bar—Jefferson at the age of 24; Lincoln at the age of 27 years.

Members of state legislature: Jefferson at the age of 26; Lincoln at the age of 23, with consecutive elections, Lincoln declining the fourth. On Lincoln's first election to the Legislature, he took his bundle of clothing under his arm and walked to Vandalia, then the capitol of Illinois, about one hundred miles distant; at the close of the session walked back again.

While in the Legislature he so impressed his individuality upon his surroundings that an eminent lawyer of Springfield advised him to study law. Lincoln said he was poor and unable to buy law books, the lawyer replied:—"I will lend you the books required." Lincoln accepted the offer, and in due time walked to Springfield, about twenty-five miles distant, took his bundle of books and walked back to study their contents by the light of a tallow dip in the midnight hour after his labors for the day were finished.

Two years later the lender and borrower of the books were in partnership at the head of the legal profession in Springfield under the firm name of "Stewart & Lincoln" which continued many years.

Jefferson, in the school of political observation, in diplomatic experience, in varied accomplishments, in the roles of social, political and national supremacy, had no superior at the time in personal accomplishments; in outfit and desire for development of national affairs, into far-reaching possibilities of national grandeur. This was a central magnet around which the life, ambition, and desires of Jefferson grew and gained strength.

Lincoln's central desire was to subserve and preserve our national inheritance, and transmit it unimpaired to future generations. He never forgot the struggle for American independence—the baptism of the nation in blood—the significance of the flag, or the opening gateways for national supremacy; these were central magnets around which the desires and ambition of Lincoln grew, and his whole life revolved.

Members of Congress: Jefferson at the age of 32; Lincoln at the age of 37; both left the impress of their genius and intellectual power upon the nation as well as upon the states they represented; both were central figures in every gathering where there presence was known.

Jefferson visited New Haven June 9, 1784, bearing letter of introduction from Roger Sherman to President

Digitized by Google

Stiles of Yale College. Jefferson was a guest of Stiles while in New Haven. Stiles showed him the adjuncts of the college, and introduced him to many persons of the city and state.

His visit was a memorable event in the city, and a *red letter day* in the life of Jefferson.

This was the only visit of Jefferson to Connecticut and was *before* his nomination to the Presidency.

(See Stiles's Diary to Yale College, vol 3, pages 124 and 125.)

Lincoln visited New Haven in the spring of 1860 *before* his nomination to the Presidency, and spoke upon state and national issues before the country. A prominent Massachusetts man after reading his speech wrote to me that "*Lincoln was the man* for the Presidential nomination."

I was in the Conventional Hall in Chicago at the time of his nomination from August, 1860. Within five minutes from its announcement from the balcony to outsiders, the streets were crowded with men marching with banners, carrying split rails on their shoulders, headed by bands of music, shouting and singing. Enthusiasm was at tenor pitch. The wisdom of the convention, and enthusiasm of the people, was not misplaced by subsequent events.

The Presidency.—Jefferson came to the presidency in 1801, at the age of 58 years, probably the best qualified person in the nation at the time to discharge presidential duties and obligations. Fresh from the school of Washington and Adams and their compatriots, skilled in diplomacy—familiar with national duties and national surroundings, having drafted at the age of 33, an indictment of grievances against Great Britain, and a declaration of independence free from British interference in our national affairs, and having been instrumental in launching the republic on a sea of experiment, he was naturally a trusted leader to guide the nation, and shape its policy in the line of its baptismal birthright.

He took the oath of office without mental reservation, in full confidence of its meaning, and gave to the country an administration that lives in the hearts of the people, with its domain of national territory doubled in extent through his sagacity and far-reaching foresight.

As President, Jefferson was simple in his tastes and desires. Instead of a coach in livery with six dapled gray prancing steeds to draw him to the inaugural stand of political power, he rode on horseback from Monticello in simple plain clothing, without political escort—hitched his horse by its bridle to the fence, and walked to the stand where the oath was to be administered, in the severest formality for a distinguished public officer at the head of the nation took the oath of office, and carried out republican simplicity during all his official life. He abolished or failed to observe much of superficial etiquette prevailing at the White House at his entrance. He believed that a public office was a public trust, conferred by the people, for the people; was easily approached by the people, without distinction of rank or favor of position. In the last years of his life he wrote:

"If it be possible to be constantly conscious of anything, I am conscious of feeling no difference between writing to the highest and lowest being on earth."

Red tape environments, or seclusions from complaints or requests, did not close his ear to reasonable demands or suggestions from any source. Dignified in appearance—affable in manner—a charming conversationalist, he en-

Digitized by Google

deared himself to all as a true type of republican manhood, both in private life and in official station.

Re-elected his own successor, his watchful eye never slumbered, nor his ear closed against suggestions from any source on lines for future development of strength and glory of the republic.

His presidential career marked a great epoch in our national history. Washington had gone to his tomb, and Adams, the second President, was the link or bridge carrying over national ideas from Washington to Jefferson. Jefferson took charge of the trust, and safely housed it for the nation's security. During the last term of his presidential office he was called to assert the majesty of the nation's repository of political power, in discharge of official duties growing out of complications with England, relating to our commerce upon the seas; and also to national intrigues against the government by Aaron Burr, then late Vice-President of the nation. The first being disposed of, the second loomed up in embarrassing proportions.

The searching eye of Jefferson, discovering the plot, Burr fled, was afterwards arrested, and held for trial before the courts for conspiracy and treason against the government.

Burr was socially and politically popular in the nation.

While in prison, he was flattered, wined and dined. In court during trial he was encircled by social and political influence that permeated the atmosphere of the court-room.

Possibly in the Burr trial, then as now, money and political influence had weight in court balances, and the scales went down in favor of the prisoner and he was discharged.

Whatever influence surrounding the case, the arrest and trial was salutary. Though the evidence failed to convict him of such treasonable acts under technicalities alleged in the indictment as to justify a conviction under its penalties, yet the trial squelched out the stages of treason, conspirators dispersed, and quiet and peace reigned over the nation.

Lincoln came to the presidency in 1861, at the age of 52 years, amid lowering clouds and lightning flashes of a political storm, threatening the dissolution of the Union, and dire calamities to the nation. With confidence in the people, and firm trust in an overruling Providence, he took the oath of office without mental reservation, and entered upon its duties—guided the storm—preserved the government and unity of the republic, with the crown of peace resting upon the citadel of the nation, with national robes washed clean from the stains of slavery, and three millions of human beings at one dash of his pen emancipated and set free forever.

Though overwhelmed by pressing cares of a nation that would have justified him in keeping doors closed against all but his immediate advisers, still he found time to listen to complaints and suggestions from the people, but his head and heart never lost balance by the interview. Though kind and sympathetic in the make-up of his nature, he had a great object to achieve, and he moved on to its accomplishment with the courage and majesty of his convictions.

Sir Edward Malet, after a distinguished diplomatic career, in his autobiography, giving some description of his Washington career as a member of the British legation, among all the great men he came in contact with, in a lifetime of service spent in the lead-

Digitized by Google

ing capitols of the world, places Abraham Lincoln first. He says:

"He was a great man—one whom the homely and loving appellation cannot belittle. Of all the great men I have known, he is the one who has left upon me the impression of a sterling son of God. Straightforward, unflinching, not loving the work he had to do, but facing it with a bold and true heart; mild whenever he had a chance; stern as iron when the public weal required it, following a beeline to the goal which duty set before him. I can feel the grip of his massive hand and the searching look of his kindly eye."

No administration ever had darker forebodings at the outset—greater difficulties to overcome to sustain the government and preserve its unity, none ever performed its duties with wiser foresight, none ever left the seat of national power with brighter record for the nation's grandeur than did Lincoln.

His name and his administration will live in the history of the country, as seemed to none in difficulties overcome—second to none in wisdom displayed—second to none in triumph of duties performed—second to none in glory of achievements. Its victories in war, though baptized in blood, were sanctified in peace, with the crown of the covenant secured forever.

Slavery.—Jefferson, though born in a slave state, surrounded by influence of the system, was opposed to the institution, and never bought or sold a slave in the shambles of the market. In 1769 he introduced a resolution into the legislature of Virginia for the emancipation of slavery in the state; and later, as President of the United States, called attention to Congress, that the time had come to prohibit the importation of slaves into the country.

Lincoln, born in a slave state, was anti-slavery in his convictions, and fought against the institution with all the courage and vigor of his manhood, and finally, at an opportune moment, burst the fetters of slavery, and set a race free forever. The Emancipation Proclamation by Lincoln was equal in literary merit, as courageous and patriotic in design, as meritorious in execution, as the Declaration of Independence in the days of the Revolution. These two papers stand side by side as masterful aids in the cause of liberty and humanity throughout the world.

Louisiana Purchase—One great act of Jefferson's administration was the Louisiana Purchase from France, which covered an area of territory larger in extent than the thirteen original states of the Union.

It gave us a solid country from the Atlantic to Pacific, from great fresh lantic to the Pacific, from great fresh water lakes on the north to salt seas on the south, removing the anchorage of a French nation from our borders, giving us possession of all their lands and mineral deposits, control of the Mississippi River and its tributaries, an unbroken coast line from the Gulf of St. Lawrence to the Gulf of Mexico; and strange as it may seem, Jefferson was denounced for squandering the nation's money for wild desert lands, fit only for Indians and the roaming of wild beasts.

Out of this purchase we have already admitted fifteen great prosperous states into the Union, each state representing many times in value the entire cost of the purchase. These states are powerful elements in the channels of our national life, effecting, if not shaping, the destinies of the republic. They are germs of statehood civilization that struck deep root in American

Digitized by Google

soil one hundred years ago, when Jefferson watered the plant, and its vigorous growth survives the life of his being, and expands in glory for the republic as years evolve.

Other territory covered by this grant is yet to be baptized into the sisterhood of states under our flag, which has symbolized the nation's power for a hundred years upon the seas, and in midnight whirlwinds upon the land, without the loss of a star emblazoned upon its folds.

Alaska.—One great act of the Lincoln administration was the Alaskan purchase from Russia. This territory, according to government figures, contains a territory equal in extent to seventy states the size of Massachusetts. It was a wise foresight, and lucky grasp of circumstances that secured to the United States this territory.

If the purchase had been delayed twenty years, it is doubtful if 100 million dollars' worth would have secured the transfer; and if delayed thirty years no money consideration could have been named for its purchase.

Just when or how Russia acquired jurisdiction over this territory I am not advised, presumably it was by discovery. In 1728, Vitus Behring, a Russian navigator, crossed over Behring Sea into Alaskan waters, giving his own name to the sea and strait, which name they bear to-day In 1741 he crossed it again, but on his return was shipwrecked on one of the Aleutian Islands and died there in 1741.

The Russian government followed up those incursions by leasing out to its subjects rights to establish trading posts and gather furs therein. At the time of its agreed transfer to the United States, some forty of these trading posts had been established, shipping furs direct to Russia.

Most of those leases expired by limitation with the year 1863, when the Lincoln administration commenced negotiations for the purchase of the territory.

The original price agreed upon was $7,000,000, but it was found that there were some outstanding obligations to Russian subjects, and some claimed rights to Prince Edward Island, which it was deemed best to cancel before the transfer, and $200,000 was added for that purpose. Some delay was occasioned thereby, but all outstanding claims being secured, the sale was perfected at $7,200,000.

This great territory, with all its wealth of gold and silver, its coal, iron, copper and other mineral deposits, its fisheries, its seals, its timbers, were turned over to the United States at a cost of hardly the fraction of a cent for each $100 represented by its values.

The peaceful abrogation and negation of recognized rights of a foreign nation from the continent, and the absorption of those rights in friendly ways, were of more consequence to the United States than many times the money value paid for the purchase.

This purchase not only extended our territorial domain northward, bordering more than 1,000 miles of Pacific Ocean, but extended our possessions westward many leagues from the Pacific shores, covering the Aleutian Islands of commercial value with full possession and quiet enjoyment without a soldier to guard or patrol the precincts, or the issuing of a treasury warrant for its peaceful enjoyment.

These islands are crowned with golden sunlight at midday, while midnight darkens the capitol in Washing-

Digitized by Google

ton. Governor Swineford of Alaska said to a reporter for publication, and widely published:

"When I sat at my desk in Sitka I was further from Attu Island, the westernmost point in Alaska, than I was from Portland, Me. This may serve to give some idea of the prodigious distances of Alaska. But I can furnish a more striking one. If the capitol of the United States were located in the center of the United States—that is to say, at a point equidistant from Quoddvhead, Me., and Attu Island, Alaska—it would be in the Pacific Ocean some 600 miles north by west of San Francisco."

The Louisiana purchase and the Alaskan purchase were substantially co-extensive in territorial area; and each represent more money values than the human mind can comprehend. The Louisiana purchase supplied gold and silver demands of the nation from twenty to seventy millions of people, and is still pouring it into the national treasury at 100 millions a year.

Its coal, copper, iron, lead and other mineral deposits are supplying demands of the nation with their products in vast quantities, from unexhausted resources, while its agricultural products are feeding the nations of the world.

Alaska, as yet hardly scratched for its mineral values, is sending down its golden treasures by the tons weight, and soon will send it down, I almost said by the shipload, to be coined into golden eagles for circulation among the people.

Its mineral deposits, rich in quality and extensive in quantities, are resting in their silent beds, waiting the hand of industry to unlock their secrets, and for transportation facilities to realize their values.

One generation from the date of the Alaskan purchase, telegraph and telephone systems are stretching their quivering nerves up into Alaska, and the wires tremble, and the ear tingles with the weight of messages that come over the lines to the astonishment of the world.

Its fisheries and maritime commerce annually exceed the original cost of the purchase with revenues increased as years revolve; while its timber resources baffle human conception in values.

No man can fully comprehend the national bearings to our country in a commercial, political or religious standpoint of these two purchases which crown the life work of these two men in national, hopeful, perpetual recognition of their great services

Monuments of brass or marble are but feeble expressions of a nation's gratitude measured by the calm verdict of prosperity in review. Our Constitution and flag—twin-born emblems of national sovereignty, baptized into our national life; and these two great territorial acquisitions stand together, with no strained relations obscured by the smoke of battle.

This is the hundredth anniversary of the Louisiana purchase, and I predict that in the records of this year railway bands will reach from the northern boundaries of that purchase up into Alaska, to secure its commerce, and the mystic hands of Jefferson and Lincoln will clasp over the physical union of these two great acquisitions secured to the nation through their instrumentality, cemented into perpetual union.

Both of these great acquisitions to our national domain were the result of honorable purchase and peaceful deliverance; and not by bloody conquest at the cannon's mouth.

Digitized by Google

RECOLLECTIONS OF DISTINGUISHED MEN

PRESIDENTS AND HEROES SEEN IN STONINGTON LONG AGO—PERSONAL NARRATIVES FROM LONG OBSERVATION

BY

H. CLAY TRUMBULL, S. T. D.

Author of "Studies in Oriental Social Life," "Friendship, the Master Passion" and many other volumes

After seventy-three years of keen observation, and long acquaintance with distinguished men Dr. Trumbull writes of his experiences for The Connecticut Magazine. The author and editor was born at Stonington, Connecticut, June 8, 1830 and was educated at Williston Seminary, East Hampton, Massachusetts. He came to Hartford in 1851 and was appointed State Missionary of the American Sunday School Union for Connecticut in 1858. He was ordained as a Congregational clergyman in 1861 and served during the war as chaplain of the Tenth Connecticut Volunteers, being taken prisoner before Fort Wagner in 1863. Appointed missionary secretary for New England of the American Sunday School Union in 1865, and normal secretary in 1871, he removed in 1875 to Philadelphia where he became the editor and chief owner of the Sunday School Times. In 1881 he visited the East, and discovered the long-lost site of Kadesh-Barnea, on the southern border of Palestine. His literary works have been numerous, including "The Sabbath School Concert," 1861; "The Knightly Soldier, 1865, revised 1892; "Childhood Conversion," 1868; "The Captured Scout of the Army of the James," 1869; "The Model Superintendent," 1880; "Kadesh-Barnea," 1884; "Teaching and Teachers," 1884; "The Blood Covenant," 1885; "The Sunday School; its Origin," 1888; "Principles and Practice," 1889. "Friendship, the Master Passion," 1891; "Studies in Oriental Social Life," 1894; and other volumes, several of which have been re-published in England.—EDITOR

STONINGTON, Connecticut, my native place, had, a half-century and more ago, exceptional prominence for a small New England town. There were several reasons for this. It is at the eastern extremity of Long Island Sound. A ship-channel from the Atlantic Ocean is between Watch Hill on the one hand and Fisher's Island on the other. A commodious harbor at Stonington made that place an eligible port of entry and exit for privateers in the war between this country and Great Britain in 1775-1781 and again in the War of 1812-14. In consequence an attempt was made in each of these wars by the British ships on our coast to destroy Stonington. Commodore James Wallace in H. M. Frigate Rose, with other vessels, led the attack in August, 1775. The village was bombarded, and many buildings were injured; but only one man was wounded. This attack was soon after repulsed, and a sloop-tender that was sent into the harbor was driven off disabled. This inspired the Yankee seamen and soldiers with fresh courage.

The attack in 1813 was made in force by a fleet, under the command of Commodore Hardy, a favorite officer of Lord Nelson and in whose arms Nelson died. But the Stonington Yankees, without any formal fortification, rose up, and with two eighteen pounder smooth-bore cannon (still

Digitized by Google

preserved there) they drove off the British fleet considerably damaged, and this with no loss to the defenders. This in itself made Stonington a place of interest to patriotic citizens from abroad. As I knew personally many of those Yankee defenders, including some who had a part in the repulse in 1775, and as I often heard the story of the second attack retold by my parents, I took special pride as a boy in the coming of prominent citizens from other parts of the country to visit the site of this patriotic defense. Brittania's navy had twice been repulsed by Stonington Yankees. Had we not reason to be proud?

In my boyhood I heard my parents tell of the visit, years before, to Stonington, of President Monroe, accompanied by Commodore Bainbridge, General Swift, and others. He examined the points of attack and defense, and he complimented the brave Yankee defenders, many of whom were still there. It was pointed with pride, in my grandfather's house, to the high four-post bedstead, with hangings and canopy, in which the President slept.

While I was yet but a little more than three years old, I was lifted in my mother's arms in order to see from a window of our Stonington home President Andrew Jackson and Vice-President, afterwards President, Martin VanBuren passing our house, on a visit to the famous site of the repelling of the British fleet in 1813. The appearance of both Andrew Jackson and Martin VanBuren is fresh in my memory to-day, after nearly seventy years. Jackson was tall, erect, bareheaded, with white, or light iron-gray, hair standing up above his forehead, and was an impressive personality. VanBuren, walking after him, was shorter, with round head, bald crown, and brown "mutton-chop" whiskers, and with his well-known "foxy" look, as he was even then planning to step into his leader's shoes. How much history centered in those two men!

An American boy comes, very early, to realize that a President of the United States stands for all that royalty represents to the British lad; especially if the American who holds the exalted office is a hero through his own achievement. Therefore it is that President Jackson, who had been known as General Jackson, who had lowered the pride of the British army, stood out, as magnified through my boyish imagination, as the first hero whom the world called great that I had ever looked on. And to this day nothing that my eyes have ever seen, in the way of natural scenery, equals in impressiveness the sight of a great man and a true one. He is sure to excite my interest. I have seen the Alps and the Rocky Mountains, the Yosemite, Mount Sinai, the mountains of Lebanon, Niagara Falls, the Atlantic and the Pacific oceans, the Mediterranean Sea, and the Sea of Galilee, but these are as nothing in my memory compared with President Jackson, my first hero, and the other heroes who have followed him in my human gaze.

It was about ten years after this sight of President Jackson that President John Tyler visited Stonington. My uncle, Dr. George E. Palmer, being Warden of the Borough at the time, made the address of welcome, and when he was showing President Tyler the landmarks that President Jackson had visited, walking by my father, who was on the Reception Committee, I was near enough to hear all the conversation. The two "eigh-

Digitized by Google

teen pounders" that had driven off the British fleet were still preserved, but the brick building that served as a United States arsenal was dilapidated and weather-worn. My uncle referred to this fact, and suggested that it would be well if the national government would make better provision for these artillery defenders of American honor. At this President Tyler, who popularly went by the name of "Old Veto," in consequence of his many vetoes, said humorously:

"I'll tell you what I'd do. If you'll get Congress to vote an appropriation for that arsenal, I'll promise not to *veto* it." And all of us laughed at that joke.

Not long after this there came to Stonington a hero who was not a president, but who appealed to a boy brought up on the seacoast and amid ships and sailors even more than could any soldier or army officer. This was Commodore Isaac Hull, familiarly known as "Old Ironsides," who commanded the frigate Constitution in her famous fight with the British frigate Guerriere. As I was called to my home window on a Sunday afternoon, I saw Commodore Hull passing down over the village show-ground, which had been exhibited to President Tyler and President Jackson. This was not long before the death of Commodore Hull, as he died in 1843. He was, however, still in vigorous health, somewhat short and stout, with the then conventional American dress suit of blue coat and trousers, and buff waistcoat, with gilt buttons on both coat and waistcoat. This was a common dress suit for civilians in that day. It was a survival of the Federal uniform of Revolutionary times. Daniel Webster wore it on state occasions. I am glad to have that picture of Commodore Hull hanging in my mental gallery. He looked quite the naval hero, to my boyhood fancy.

In those days, and until the days of the Civil War, we had in the United States navy no higher rank than that of captain, or post-captain, as the British termed it. A captain who had been in command of a fleet was by courtesy called a commodore, but his actual rank was still that of captain. thus at the time of the fight of the Constitution with the Guerriere, it was Captain Hull who was pitted against Captain Dacres. From my boyhood I had heard with pride of that battle. A ballad version of it was in my memory, one verse suggesting Captain Hull's generosity; and now, as I saw "Commodore" Hull in actual life, I thought of those words:

"When Dacres came on board,
To deliver up his sword,
He looked so dull
And heavy, O.
'You may keep it,' says brave Hull,
'But what makes you look so dull
And heavy, O?
Come, cheer up, and take
A glass of brandy, O!'"

It was about the same time that I saw Commodore Hull, a naval-hero of the war of 1812, that I was presented, in my father's house in Stonington, to an army-hero of the Revolutionary War. This was Colonel John Trumbull, an officer of the military staff of General Washington. He was a son of Governor Jonathan Trumbull, the friend of Washington, and who as "Brother Jonathan" is immortalized as a representative of the Yankee nation. While then more than fourscore years of age, he was a dignified man of erect form and soldierly bearing.

Our ideas of the patriots and heroes

Digitized by Google

of the Revolution are obtained from his paintings more than from any other source. He painted the picture of "Signing the Declaration of Independence," "General Washington's Farewell to the Army, at Annapolis," "The Battle of Bunker Hill," and other well-known paintings in the Rotunda of the Capitol at Washington.

As Colonel Trumbull was born in 1756, and died in 1843, my memory of him connects me with the early days of our history as a nation. He had personally watched at a distance the battle of Bunker's Hill. He had known John Adams, Benjamin Franklin, John Hancock, Roger Sherman, General Putnam, and others of our patriotic heroes. An American would have been indeed prosy and unimaginative not to be profoundly impressed by the sight of one of the military family of General Washington, and who had known most of the soldiers and statesmen of Revolutionary days. That was the highest point of my personal memories of a hero.

Because Stonington was the terminus of the then principal railroad line between Boston and New York it was an important station on the route between Eastern New England and Philadelphia and Washington. This gave me an opportunity to see many distinguished persons as they left the cars to take the steamer for New York. And even some of those glimpses of great men are memories to be treasured gratefully.

It was in the autumn of 1848 that I learned that ex-President John Quincy Adams was to pass through Stonington on his way to Washington, and I went to the station to get my first glimpse of him. General Washington had known him while he was yet a young man, and had predicted great things of him. He had had a part in the birth of our great Republic. He had done service with his honored father or by himself in a diplomatic sphere in England, France, Russia, and Germany. He had held almost every station of honor in our nation, to that of President, and had been a faithful and most useful member of the national House of Representatives after he had left the presidential chair. All this intensified my interest in a sight of the "Old Man Eloquent" as I saw him, short of stature, but great in deeds and worth, pass along with others from the cars to the steamboat. That proved to be John Quincy Adams's last journey to Washington. A few months later he died in the Capitol in Washington, and I went with my father to New York City to witness his funeral procession on its way to his old home in Quincy.

Governor Thomas H. Seymour, a hero of the Mexican war, and later American minister to Russia, passed, while he was governor, one Sunday at my father's house in Stonington. He was one of the popular heroes of the Democratic party. I had reason to know that in a conference in Washington before the presidential nomination in 1852 it was decided by the leaders, if the emergency made such action desirable, to bring out as a "dark horse" in the convention either Thomas H. Seymour or Franklin Pierce. A number of gentlemen came to New England to talk with the two and decide between them. As a result of this visit Franklin Pierce was chosen, and his presidency stands in history in consequence.

During our Civil War, in my campaigning in North Carolina, my Stonington home and companionships were unexpectedly brought back to me. I was with my regiment near Golds-

Digitized by Google

boro' in December, 1862. We had been in two severe fights in the past three days, and had lost more than one-fourth of our force engaged. As we were on our way back to New Berne, we were marching one night through the blazing pine woods, when a call came from a New York regiment which we were passing:

"What regiment is that?"

"The Tenth Connecticut," was the reply.

"The Tenth Connecticut! Is there any one in that regiment from Stonington?"

As I was riding by my colonel I called out in response, "Yes, here's 'Hen Trumbull.' Who are you?"

"I'm Courty Babcock," came back the voice of one whom I had known as a Stonington boy. He was of Revolutionary stock; one of his ancestors was prominent in the English army in the days of Good Queen Anne. From the time of that meeting on the North Carolina road I was near that Stonington companion till the close of the war. He was for some time on the staff of General Meade, where I was near him, before Petersburg and Richmond. He married a wife who was of a choice Litchfield County family, and he returned to Stonington to spend his last years in the old home. I was often pleasantly associated with him in his later life.

Thus in Stonington I saw at least four Presidents of the United States; a fifth had been there before. There I saw and had pleasant linkings with a prominent officer of the Revolutionary War; with well-known officers of the army and navy in the War of 1812; with an eminent officer of the Mexican War; and with an honored officer in the Civil War. And these are but an illustration in a single sphere of action of the influences that centered in that small seaside village where my earliest impressions of life were secured.

Digitized by Google

LITTLE JOURNEYS TO ANCESTRAL FIRESIDES

BEING THE LAST IN SERIES OF FOUR BRIEF SKETCHES OF A SUMMER TOUR THROUGH CONNECTICUT INTRODUCING MANY HISTORICAL ANECDOTES

BY

CHARLES E. BENTON
Author of "As Seen From the Ranks"

CHAPTER IV

Following the Connecticut River to Hartford on search for our Two Thousand Ancestors

IT was a beautiful day when we entered the Borough of Lord Say and Seal and Lord Brook, situated at the mouth of New England's Rhine, sometimes mentioned as the Connecticut River.

Saybrook has its memories too. It was the birthplace of the celebrated "Saybrook Platform," as well as of Yale College, which was established here in 1701.

We decided to follow the course of the Connecticut River, not like our forefathers, in boats which were hard rowed with the rising tide and tied up while the waters ebbed, but on a comfortable highway.

The projecting spurs of ledge and bordering marshes have forced the highway far inland, and we only caught vagrant glimpses of distant reaches glimmering in the sunshine through vistas of autumn's brilliant leafage.

At last we reached the crest of a mountain range near Middletown and came into full and extensive view of the real Connecticut Valley. Hartford's lights gleamed in the fading twilight as we entered its streets, guided by the one familiar landmark, the gilded dome of its capitol. For the New England genealogist and historian Hartford is a center of interest. Only six years after the establishment of the Massachusetts Bay colony the Rev. Thomas Hooker came marching through the wilderness. That year they obtained a deed from the Indians of the Suckiaug tribe, and it was at first proposed to name the place in their honor, but it was finally decided to name it after Hertford, Eng., the birthplace of Rev. Samuel Stone, their assistant minister, which also touches another point on our ancestry. Sometimes we are given to mourning because the sonorous Indian names are passing away to be succeeded by harsher sounds, but in this case we shall agree, I think, there is no cause for regret.

About the Center church cluster

Digitized by Google

the city of the dead. Close to the back of the church is the stone of Andrew Benton, 1683. Hartford, like Salem, had its trials and executions for witchcraft.

The grave of Rev. Thomas Hooker, who died in 1647, is covered by an elaborate stone which belongs to the style of a century later.

We searched the old ground over for the grave of a pet ancestor, one Capt. George Denison. His stone was standing in 1835, according to a list of the stones standing at that time, but we did not succeed in finding it. He was a notable man in his day, and his memory is surrounded by a halo of romance.

Born in England he came, when twelve years old, with his parents to Roxbury, Mass. A member of the family was John Eliot, who came in the capacity of tutor. This was the same John Eliot who became the now famous apostle of Christianity to the Indians, and even translated the Bible into their tongue.

Denison married in 1640, but became a widower three years later. Soon after this he returned to England and accepted a commission in Cromwell's army, where he soon won distinction. The decisive battle of Naseby was fought June 14, 1645, in which the King's army was vanquished. In this battle Capt. Denison was wounded and was carried to the house of Mr. John Borodell, a gentleman of high social position. Here he was cared for by Mr. Borodell's daughter Ann, with the result that, while he recovered from the King's wound, he fell before an archer of far more experience than any in the King's service.

They were married and came to this country, finally settling at Mystic, in the town of Stonington, Conn., where he soon became the leading man in civil and military affairs in the colony. He died at Hartford, as stated, at the age of seventy-six, but his widow lived to the goodly age of ninety-seven, seeing her grandchildren's grandchildren.

Perhaps the reader is wondering by this time how many ancestors I have. Most people when speaking of ancestry refer to a single line, that of their father's name, or at the most to two lines, so as to include the mother's name also. But a little sum in arithmetic will show that if all the ancestry of one person is traced back only ten generations, or about three hundred years, it will then include more than two thousand ancestors.

We followed Connecticut's valleys and shore, and now we were to cross its uplands. This we did in a long succession of ascents and descents. Torrington, with its mountain river, alive with the incessant whirr of machinery; Litchfield, stately, reserved and decorous on its elevation; Norfolk, a country cluster of congested wealth; Canaan Mountain, carrying on its crest the highest lakelet in the State, like a giant holding to the sky a cup of cold water for the clouds to drink from; Cornwall Hollow, where rest the remains of that great soldier and fine personality, Gen. John Sedgwick: all these were embraced in our drive. Then we reached the point of departure, after sixteen days' journey.

Digitized by Google

COUNTRY LIFE IN CONNECTICUT

I have heard the songs of David
And the bells of evenin' chime;
I have listened to the Muses
Weavin' fancy into rhyme:
I have heard the rains of summer
Patter on the thirsty lands
'Till the daisies in the medder
Seemed to laugh an' clap their hands.

I have heard the bobby-lincolns
Trillin' 'long the brooks in June,
When the breezes, all a tip-toe,
Were a waltzin' to the tune,
An' the water-bugs, a glimmer,
Were a dancin', one an' one,
In delirious illusion,
Like the witches of the sun.

I have heard the pine-tops murmur,
An' the crickets' weird refrain,
That has set my heart a-dreamin'
Like the poppies in the grain;
But of all the gusts o' music
That have stirred the soul in me,
'Tis the spring-song of the robin
In the summer-sweetin' tree.

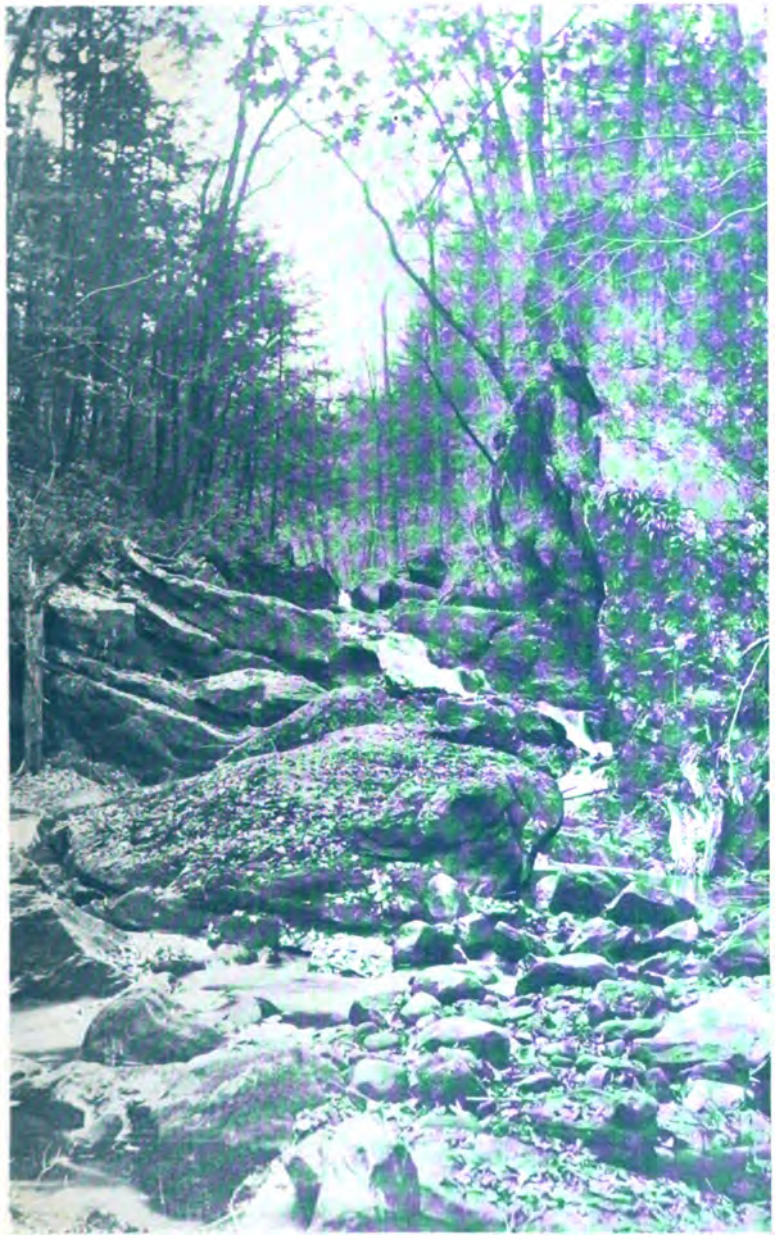
There are themes of Mother Nature
Set to deeper chords, 'tis true,
There's the rustle of the fodder
When the harvest-time is through,
But it's sad an' full o' feelin's
That a feller can't explain,
An' it makes him kind-o' lonesome,
An' it tangles up his brain

With a sort-o' foolish notion
That it ain't no use to try,
An' that life is all a fizzle
Jest because he's born to die.
But a thing that's very diff'rent,
An' that lifts the soul in me,
Is the spring-song of the robin
In the summer-sweetin' tree.

—*Herbert Randall*

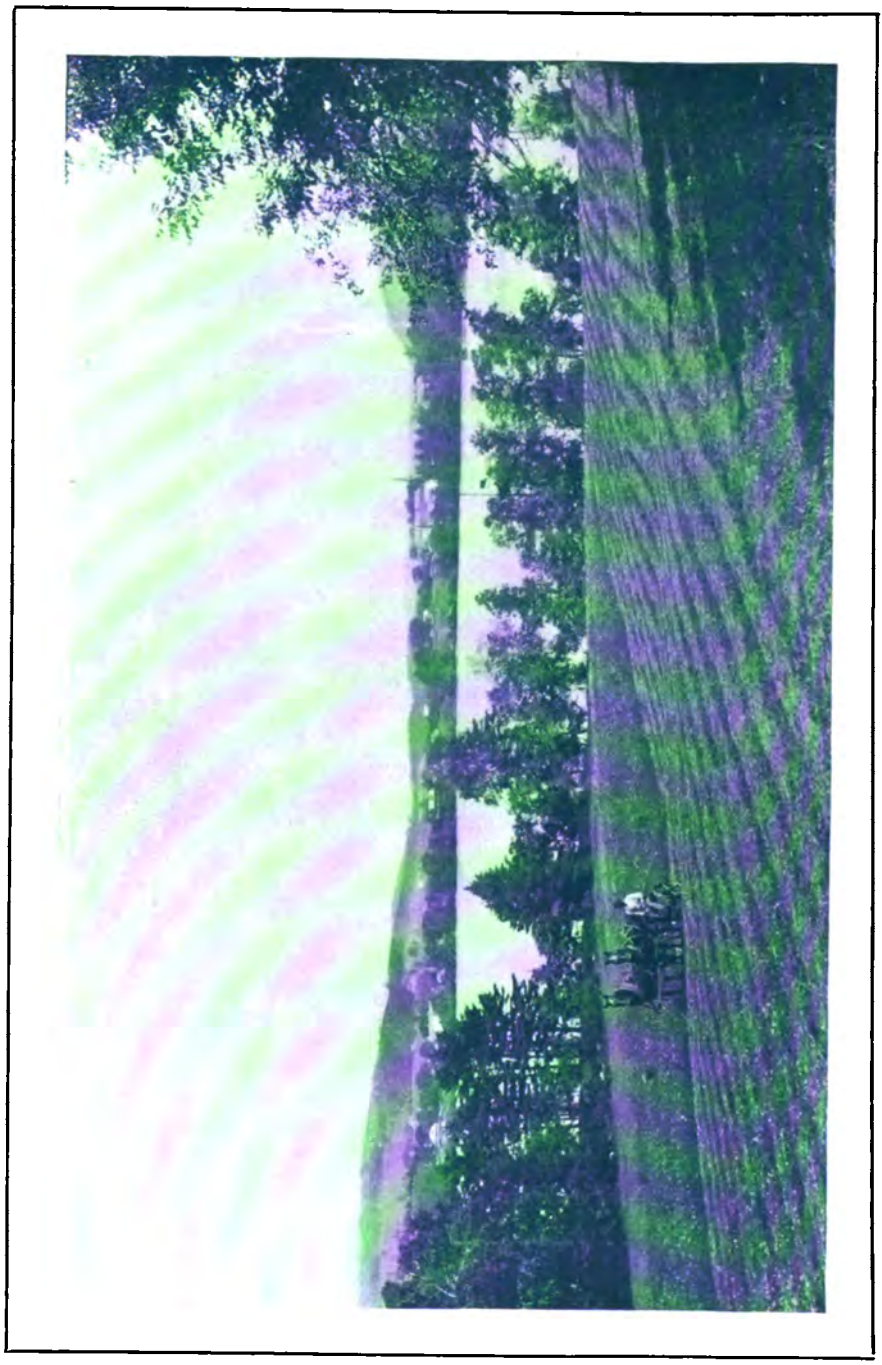
The illustrations on the following pages are from the booklet entitled "Summer Homes," by permission of the publishers, the Central New England Railroad. Starting from Hartford and continuing along the line of the Central New England are some of the most beautiful summer retreats in America, which during these summer months are being visited by thousands of the lovers of majestic nature.

Digitized by Google



THE SINGING STREAM IN THE WILDWOOD AT COLEBROOK

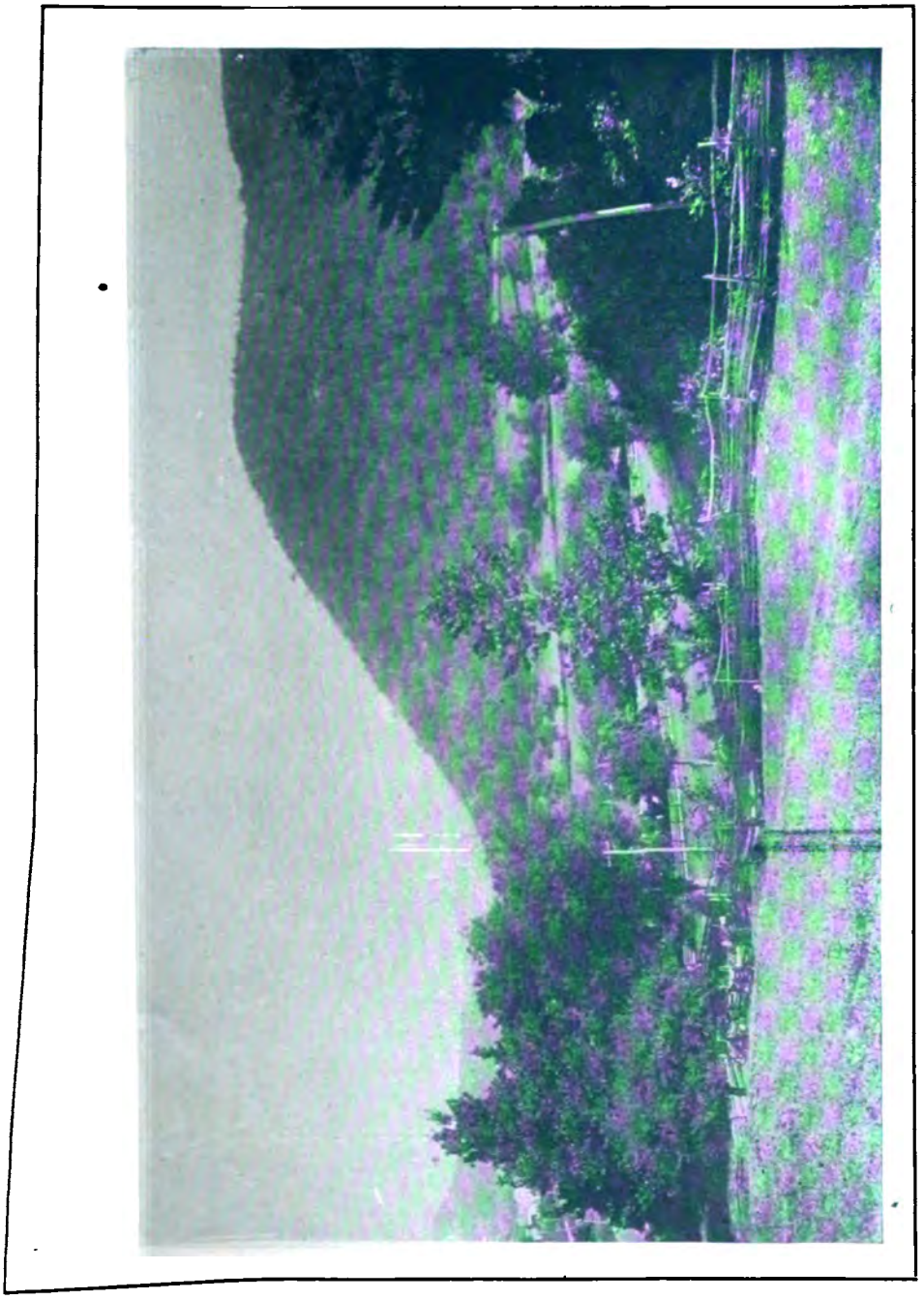
Digitized by Google



THE FERTILE ACRES AT LAKEVILLE

Photo by K. I. Sheldon

Digitized by Google

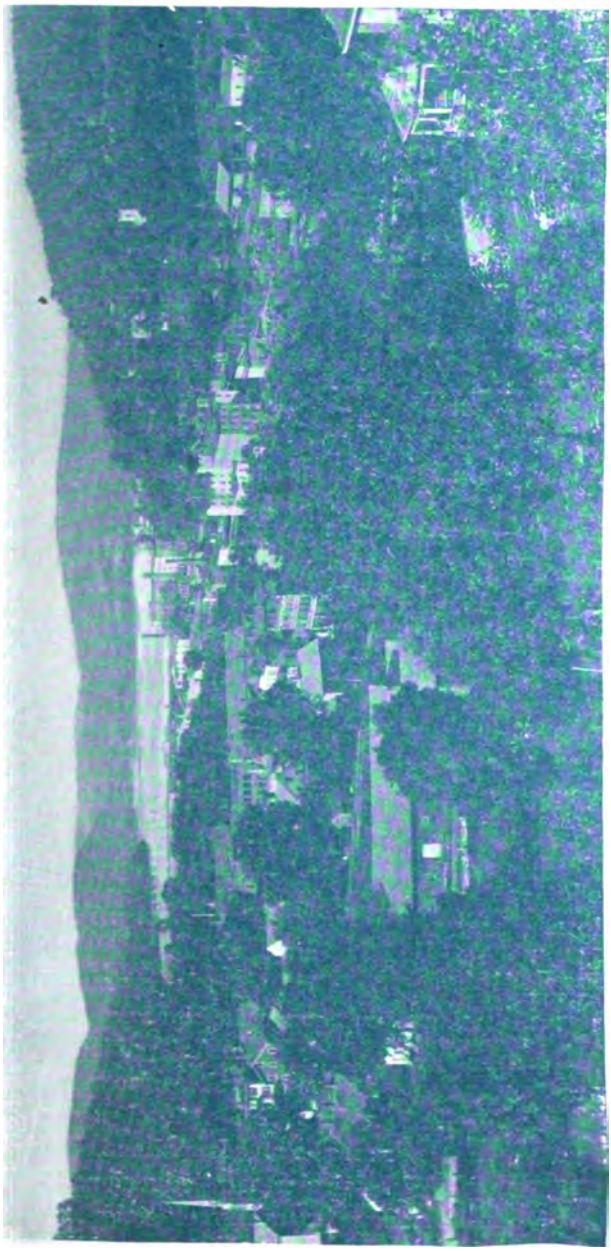


SUMMER TIME IN THE CONNECTICUT HILLS

Digitized by Google

THE OLD STONE BRIDGE AND DAM AT ANCRAM

Digitized by Google



A LITTLE VILLAGE IN THE VALLEY NEW HARTFORD

Digitized by Google

THE BIRTHPLACES OF GENIUS

I.

IN the history of American jurisprudence, literature and enterprise, there are few names more distinguished than that of the Fields of Connecticut. And until a few years ago the quaint old homestead of this sturdy Connecticut stock stood on an infrequently travelled road in the historic old town of Haddam. In this hospitable old house, with its unpainted walls and its crude but substantial architecture, resided Rev. David Dudley Field, clergyman and historian, from 1804 to 1818. It was here that David Dudley Field, Jr., the distinguished jurist, was born on February 13, 1805, while on November 4, 1816, occurred the birth of Stephen Johnson Field, who in later years was appointed by President Lincoln an associate justice of the Supreme Court, becoming in 1869 professor of law in the University of California. In 1880 he was nominated in the National Democratic Convention as a candidate for President of the United States and received sixty-five votes on the first ballot. Another son of the family of the Haddam clergyman was Cyrus West Field, a famous figure in the laying of the Atlantic cables, and in the construction of the elevated railroads in the City of New York. He was born, however, after the family removed to Stockbridge, Massachusetts.

Digitized by Google

AROUND THE OLD-TIME FIRESIDE

I.

THERE is no greater picture of hospitality than the scene of the burning log in many of the old-time houses in Connecticut. And this corner in the kitchen of the old Wilson house in Milford brings back the recollections of the days when a great nation is being built and a courageous people were laying the foundation of the most influential republic in the world. It was before such firesides as this that the struggle for independence was planned and self-government was outlined. Before the steaming kettles gathered the early pioneers and, seated about the huge stone fireplace on settles, they discussed the making of the very documents which are to-day our greatest records in history. In the farther corner rested the flint-lock. Here was the brass warming-pan and the flip-dog, the quaint utensils of brass and copper, pigskin trunk and the battered shoemaker's bench beside the old-fashioned wooden cradle. Such were the homes in the days of the beginning when strong character, courage and fortitude were the dominant characteristics.

Digitized by Google

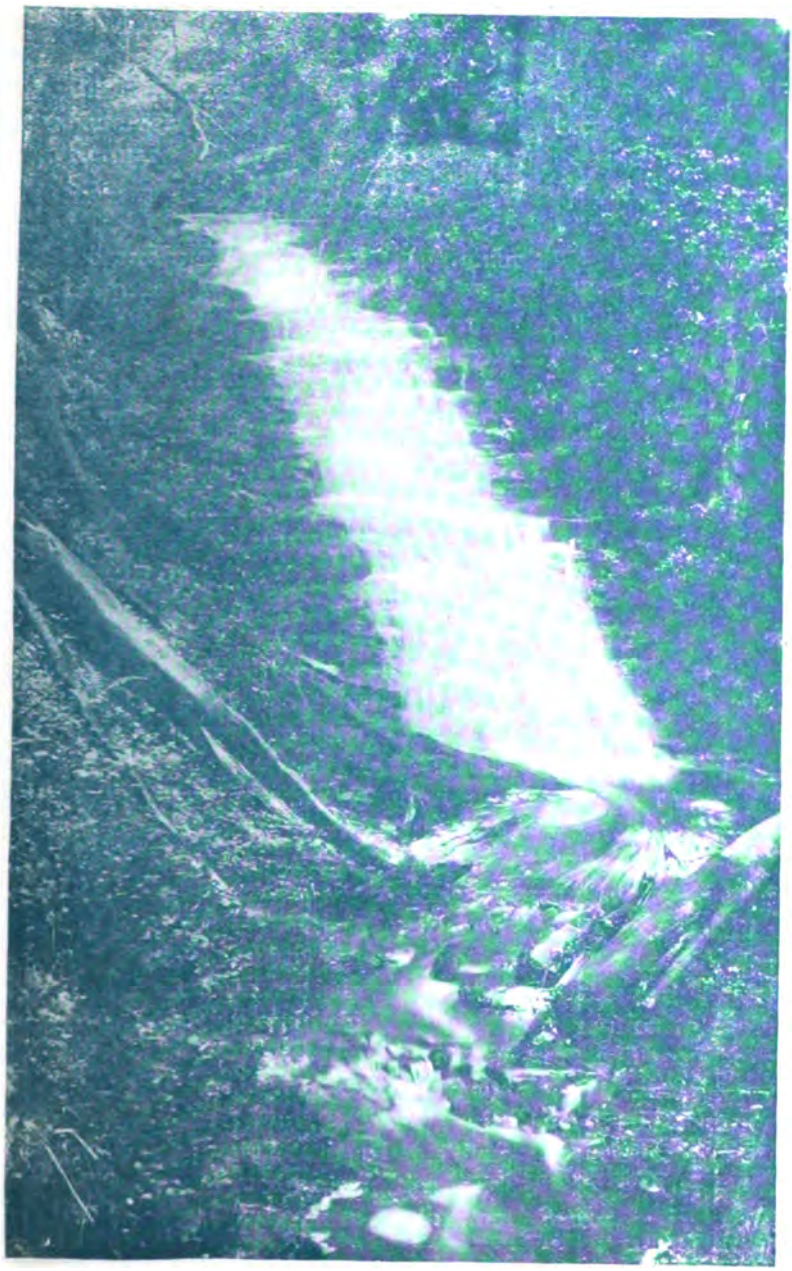
LAKE REGIONS OF CONNECTICUT

AFTER the material struggle for supremacy there comes a time when wearied with the conflict we long to flee from the din of the toilers into a peaceful quietude. It is then that we learn the real beauty and strength of nature, and during the coming summer months there can be no more beneficial pastime than a visit to the lake regions of Connecticut. This state abounds in beautiful little touches of lake scenery and it is probable that many of them are unknown even to the lover of the out-of-door world. As Hamilton W. Mabie says in "A Springtime Literary Talk," to those who have taught themselves to see the world about them this season of the year is a miracle; it is a wonder, a movement of life so deep and vast and so productive of rapid change in the things about us that we cannot fathom or comprehend it.

"In a day the world seems to have fashioned new garments for itself, and that which was dead is alive again. This stupendous change, which would fill us with awe if we were not so accustomed to it, is visible to all eyes, but it does not change the habits of all who see it. Half the pleasure of life comes from adapting our habits to the seasons, and so bringing ourselves into vital contact with the life about us, and breaking up the monotony of regular occupation. He who forms the habit of seeing every day the world about him, and of changing his recreations, his pleasures, his occupations in leisure hours to suit the season, may faint by the way from the weariness of the heavy load he is compelled to carry, but will never find the way monotonous and uninteresting. Winter sends us indoors for meditation and reading by our firesides, for the deep spiritual joy and education of family life, for the rest and sweetness of intimate relations with our friends under our roof or under theirs; spring knocks at the door and bids us come without and look at the fields and skies; for the time is at hand when Nature will call us to herself once more in the quiet of the fields and the silence of the woods. To be at home in winter and abroad in summer is to harmonize the two prime needs of the spirit and to live in both the great hemispheres of activity and experience."

There is nothing more delightful than an afternoon on the shore of any of Connecticut's magnificent little lakes, nestled in the valley underneath the towering mountain or sparkling like a precious gem in the opening of the woodland.

Digitized by Google

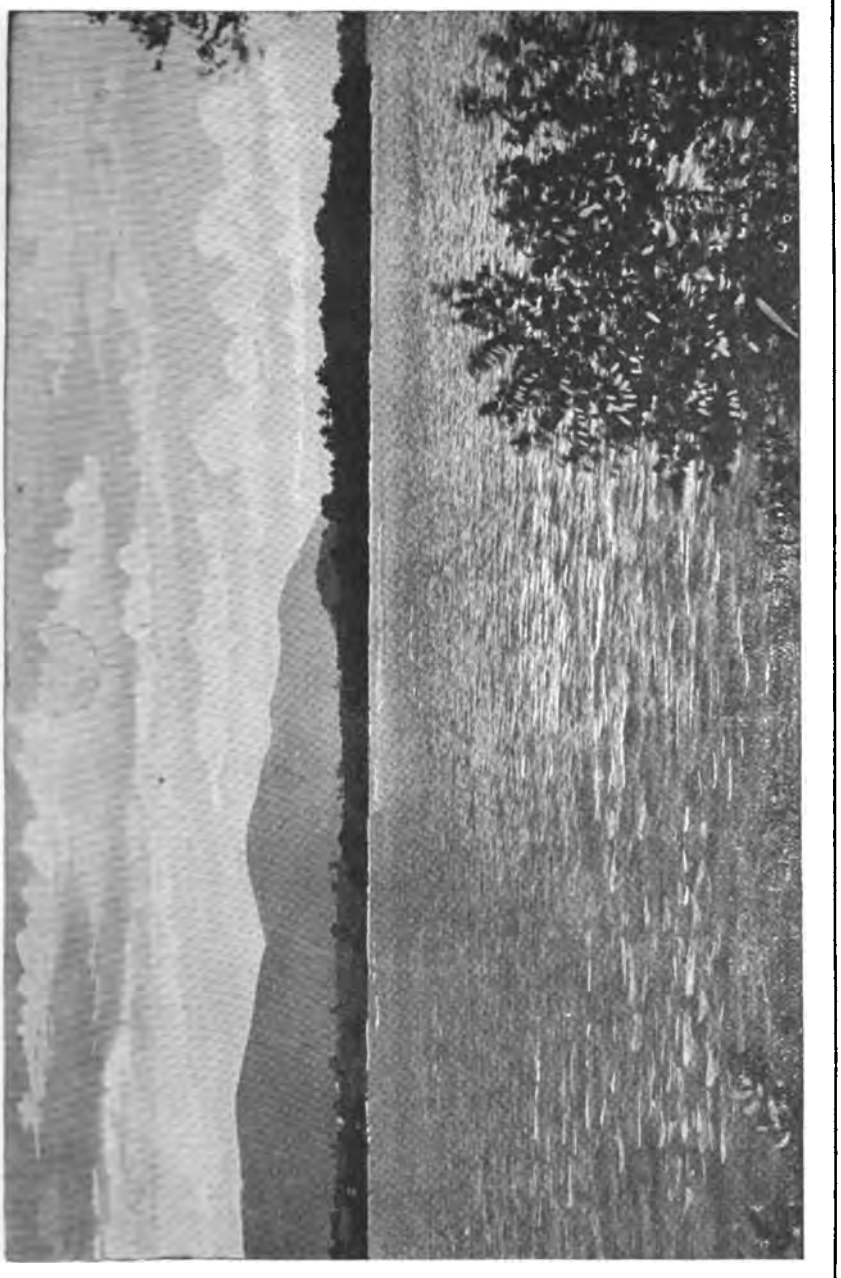


THE FALLS AT SIMSBURY Photo by K. F. Sheldon

Digitized by Google

A JUNE DAY ON THE LAKE

Digitized by Google



THE SPARKLING WATERS OF TWIN LAKES

Digitized by Google

DAVENPORT HOMESTEAD AT STAMFORD
ERECTED 1775

Where General Lafayette in 1824 was entertained, and standing on the steps of the old house was patriotically welcomed by the people of Stamford

HISTORIC

OF EARLY

BEVIN HOMESTEAD AT CHATHAM

In which gathered many of the ingenious Yankees of the last century, the town having been famous for building of wooden sailing craft, ships, brigs, schooners, sloops and barges

The Homes

OF THE

Builders of a Commonwealth

GOVERNOR TREAT HOUSE AT MILFORD

Home of Robert Treat, Governor of Connecticut from 1683 to 1698 From here was led many expeditions against the Indians

GOVERNOR LAW HOUSE AT MILFORD

Occupied by Jonathan Law, Governor of Connecticut 1741 to 1751, dying in office He was one on the early graduates from Harvard in 1695 His residence was destroyed a few years ago

Digitized by Google

OLD HOUSES

CONNECTICUT

THE WILSON HOUSE AT MILFORD

An old Connecticut home with its long slant roof and massive stone chimney, with its antiquated brass studded pigskin trunk, the wooden cradle and the battered shoemaker's bench—an emblem of Milford's former wealth

The Firesides

OF THE

Makers of a New Nation

THE OLNEY HOUSE IN SOUTHINGTON

Where Jesse Olney resided for many years and wrote the series of school books which were used throughout the United States in the early days of education

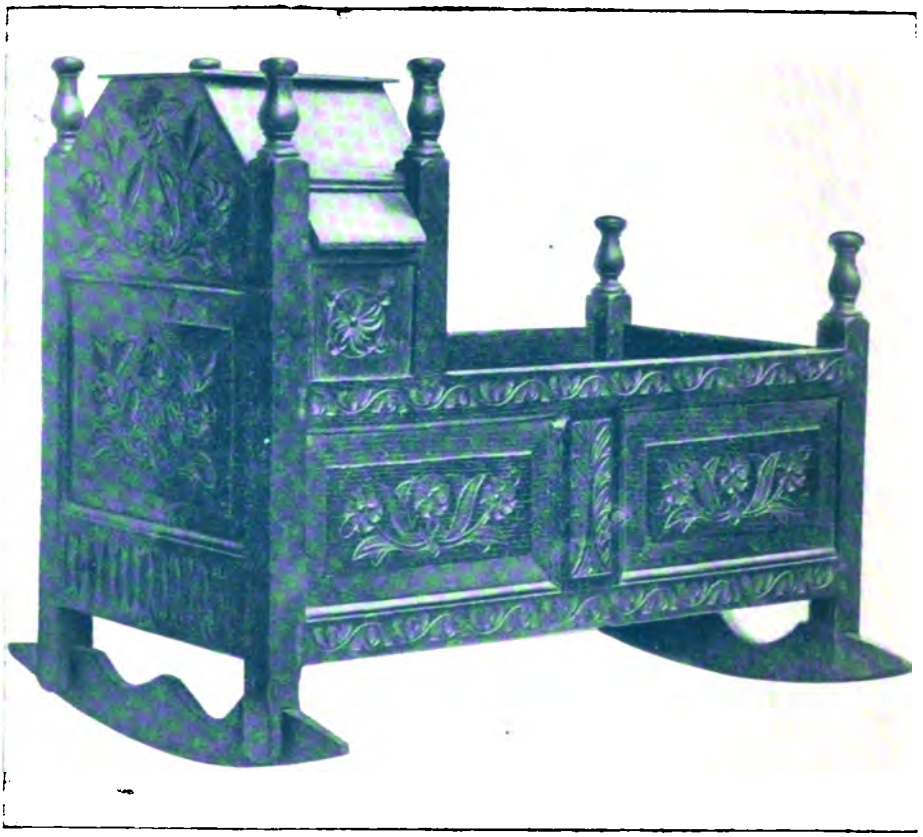
OLD SCHOOLHOUSE AT CHATHAM

It was here that the fundamental knowledge was instilled into the minds of the village children in the days of the beginning

THE REGICIDE HOUSE AT MILFORD

It was in the cellar of this old house where Goffe and Whalley lived concealed from 1661 to 1663

Digitized by Google



OAK CRADLE MADE ABOUT 1660

From an old Worcestershire manor house—Incised panels and borders, with a panel hood at the head—Rockers curved at tops held in the very ends of the corner posts—Cushions inside cover with figure vellet

THE HOMES OF OUR FOREFATHERS

THE HISTORY OF FURNITURE IS BUT THE STORY OF THE EVOLUTION OF THOUGHT AND ART—CONCLUSION OF COLONIAL STUDY

BY

CLARA EMERSON BICKFORD

"IN reverting to the primitive ideas of articles of household furniture we find simple and even crude lines," says one of the disciples of the modern art crafts. "In architecture—first of the building arts—the constructive features must be plainly visible and declare the purpose and use of the work. Furthermore, ornament must not be applied. It

Digitized by Google

CLOCK BELONGING TO BENJAMIN FRANKLIN

must result from such modifications of the structural features as do not impair their validity. Applied ornament is a parasite and never fails to absorb the strength of the organism upon which it feeds. It is true that the severe and simple style may err upon the side of crudeness but it suggests vital force and progress."

Thus it is that the homes of our forefathers so strongly reflect their vigorous characteristics. Practicability, not idealism, was the early tendency and the first houses at Plymouth were constructed of rough-hewn timber with window panes of oiled glass and the roofs thatched. The hearths were laid with stones and clay and the huge chimneys were raised outside the walls. Edward Winslow writes in 1621, "Bring plenty of clothes and bedding, fowling pieces, and paper and linseed oil for your windows with cotton yarn for your lamps." In 1629 Higginson writes from Salem to his friends in England, "Be sure to furnish yourself with glass for windows." Glass works were established in Salem before 1638.

House building was the first task of the settlers and the records show that the "Great House" had already been built in Charlestown, in 1629, where the Governor and some of the patentees dwelt, while "the multitudes set up cottages, booths and tents around the town hall."

When it is considered that the immigrants came to these densely mysterious shores, with little excepting faith and hope, it seems remarkable that they gathered about them in so short a time the comforts of the homeland. Suppose to-day that we found it necessary to import even our simpliest household necessities,—then

Digitized by Google

Courtesy Dodd, Mr. Page & C

SETTEE WITH FOLDING CANDLESTAND from Talcott House Owned by Mrs. Wainwright, Hartford, Conn.

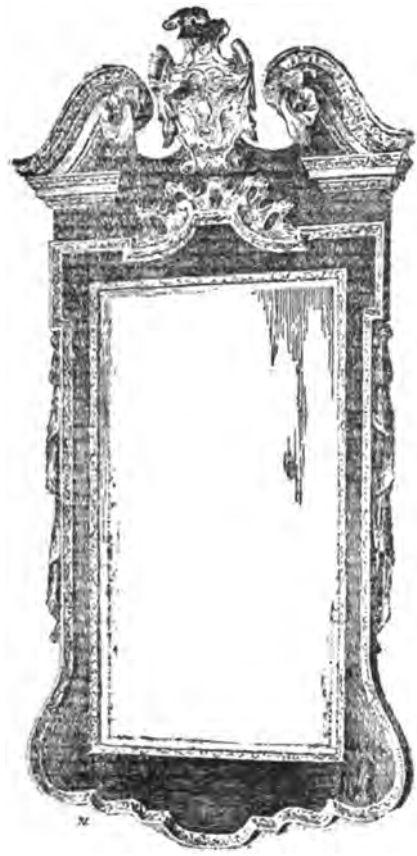
Digitized by Google

could be better appreciated the enormous task which confronted our ancestors. Still we find in records the estate of Francis Brewster, an early notable of New Haven, who died in 1647. An East India quilt and an East India cabinet and some blue dishes, linen and pewter, a looking glass, four window cushions, five other cushions, and three blue chairs were among his belongings.

Isaac Allerton, the fifth signer of the Mayflower Compact, resided in New Haven in "A grand house on the creek with four porches." And at his death in 1658 his furnishings included a great chair and two other chairs, a drawing table and a form, a chest of drawers, a small old table, five cushions, carpet, beds, five brass candlesticks and the usual pewter and andirons.

Governor Theophilus Eaton, a dominant figure in New Haven Colony, died in 1658, and the inventory of his estate was remarkable in its wealth of furniture, considering the serious difficulties in furnishing the home.

A livery, or court cupboard stood against the wall and was covered with a cloth and cushions. There were two fireplaces in the hall, garnished with one large and one small pair of brass andirons, tongs, fire pans, and bellows. The tables were adorned with two Turkey carpets. There was also a "great chair with needlework." Other articles mentioned are a pewter cistern and a candlestick. The livery cupboard above mentioned was probably the "dresser" against which the Governor's violent wife thumped her stepdaughter's (Mistress Mary's) head, according to the servant's evidence at the lady's trial.



HEIRLOOM FROM TALCOTT FAMILY

Mahogany and gilt mirror profusely ornamented with gilt according to the style of the period 1700 to 1776—Now in possession of Mrs. Wainwright, Hartford, Connecticut

Mr. Eaton's chamber contained a canopy bed with feather bedding, curtains, and valance, a little cupboard with drawers, another bed, bedding and curtains, two chests, a box, and two cases of bottles, a desk, two chairs, three high joint stools and three low stools. The room had hangings, and curtains were at the windows. The hearth had its usual appointments of brass, and an iron back.

Digitized by Google

EARLY COLONIAL MAHOGANY CHAIRS

Now in possession of Mrs. Wainwright, Hartford, Connecticut—The chair on the left is similar to the model in South Kensington, dated 1732—The one on the right resembles the models dated about 1750

Other apartments included the "Green Chamber," in which the table and cupboard cloths, carpets, cushions and curtains were green and some of them laced and fringed. There were also Turkey-work and needlework cushions and rich hangings about the chamber. A bedstead with down bedding and tapestry covering, a great chair, two little ones, six low stools, a looking glass, a couch and appurtenances, a short table, a cypress chest and a valuable "cubbard with drawers" were also found here. The fireplace with brass furnishings was not wanting.

The "Blue Chamber" was also plentifully furnished, the hangings, rugs, and curtains being of the same hue.

The house contained china, earthenware, pewter, silver plate, and the usual kitchen stuff; and some books, a globe and a map valued at £48-15-0 also occur. The total amounted to £1,440-15-0. The decline of prosperity had affected the Governor, in common with the rest of the community, since in 1643 his possessions had been valued at £3,000.

The illustrations here given and this brief descriptive matter affords ample evidence that comfort and even elegance were by no means rare in the New England home. The fanatical Puritan, with his hatred of images and idolatrous pictures of carving, gained fuller control and simplified household furnishings in later years.

As Esther Singleton says: "New England was not settled exclusively

Digitized by Google

by Nonconformists and schismatics. Roger Conant was a good type of the Episcopalian, and Sir Christopher Gardiner was as dissolute and turbulent as the average cavalier was reputed to be by the godly. Men of birth and breeding, men accustomed to courts and kings' chambers, men of means and respectibility, were by no means the exception in the various settlements. Sir Harry Vane was only a sojourner in the land; but the Saltonstalls were aristocratic settlers. Ladies of title also did not hesitate to cross the seas and incur the hardships and dangers of a frontier life. Among others there was Lady Arabella Johnson, the daughter of an English earl. She, however, died at Salem within a month of her arrival, in August, 1630; and her husband soon followed her. Lady Susan Humfrey, sister of the Earl of Lincoln, also arrived at Boston in 1634. It was not poverty that brought them here. Then there was Lady Moody, a cousin of Sir H. Vane, who came to Salem in 1639. Unfortunately, she seriously differed with the local authorities on the subject of baptism and found it convenient to proceed further before very long. In 1634 she went to Gravesend (L. I.),

DRESSING TABLE MADE IN CONNECTICUT

Now owned by Thomas S. Grant, Enfield, Connecticut—It was made before the Revolution and was of dark cherry ornamented with the sun flower—This was the prevailing style in the middle of the eighteenth century

Digitized by Google

THE CHAIR OF PRE-REVOLUTIONARY DAYS

Then known as the corner or round-about chair with a semi-circular back consisting of top rail supported by three turned columns and ornamentally pierced panels—Many of these chairs had square seats with movable stuffed cushions—Sample above now owned by Mr. Walter Hosmer, Wethersfield, Connecticut

and died there in 1659. Isaac Allerton successfully steered his political craft through the shoals and breakers of the corrupt Stuart court; and Brewster had been with Secretary Davison before he fell into disgrace with the Virgin Queen. Men of position, wealth and learning came to New England in considerable numbers."

In 1638 Winthrop notes in his diary: "Many ships arrived this year, with people of good quality and estate, notwithstanding the Council's order that none such should come without the King's order." Among those who intended to come, history mentions Oliver Cromwell himself. If he had not been prevented, Charles I might not have lost his head."

I have merely outlined from authorities the homes of our forefathers, intending to give only a general idea, but for those who may wish to continue this most entertaining subject the following bibliography is given.

"The Furniture of Our Forefathers," by Esther Singleton (1901); "Furniture of The Olden Time," by Francis C. Morse (1902); "The Colonial Furniture of New England," by I. W. Lyon; "Ancient Furniture," by Shaw; "Universal System of Household Furniture," by Ince and Mayhew; "Homes of Our Forefathers," by Wright; "Histoire due Mobilier," by Albert Jacquemart; "Le Journal de Menuiserie" (begun 1863); "Le Meuble" (2 vols.), by Albert de Champeaux; "Dictionnaire de l'Ameublement et de la Decoration" (4 vols.), by Henry Harvard; "Illustrated History of Furniture," by F. Litchfield; "Dictionnaire des Arts Decoratifs," by Rouaix; "Glossaire Archeologique du Moyen Age et de la Renaissance" (unfinished), by Victor Gay; The second volume of "Dictionnaire Raisonnee du Mobilier Francais," by Viollet-le-Duc; "Recueil de l' Exposition Retrospective de Lyon (1877), by J. B. Giraud; "Historische Ausstellung Kunstgewerblicher Ergengniesse zu Frankfurt-am-Main" (1875); "Documents classes de l' Art dans les Pays-Bas du Ze au XVIIIe Siecle," by J. J. van Ysendyck; "La Collection Spitzer" (vol. ii.); "Ancient and Modern Furniture and Woodwork in the South Kensington Museum," by J. H. Pollen; "Carved Oak in Woodwork and Furniture," by W. B. Sanders; "Les Meubles du Mobilier Nationale," by Williamson; "Deutscher Zimmer der Renaissance," by Hirth; "Le Garde Meuble," by Pfnor; "Gentlemen's Cabinet-makers' Director," and other works by T. Chippendale; "Cabinet-maker and Upholsterer's Drawing-book," by T. H. Sheraton.

Digitized by Google

THE SONG OF THE SEVEN SPIRITS

BY

DR. FREDERICK H. WILLIAMS

SPIRIT OF THE SNOW

Greatest of all Spirits, Lo!
See me come, transforming Snow!
Where I wave my icy hand
Earth and sky in palsy stand:
Hills and rocks and fields grow dead,
Earth bows low her whitened head.
Lesser Spirits of the Deep
Own me Lord, Benumbing Sleep.

SPIRIT OF THE WIND

I will whistle, I will blow,
Look ye! Watch this Boaster, Snow.
Ha! What makes thee quiver, tremble?
All thy fleeing hosts assemble?
Why do now thy scattered ranks
Closely pack in serried banks?
Ne'er thou knowest nor can spy
Subtle Spirit such as I.

SPIRIT OF THE SUN

Is it thus thy fancies run!
Ho! I'll kiss thee, I the Sun.
Long I've loved thy haughty face,
Wondrous is thy frosted grace.
Now I kiss thee, What, ye run!
Is it thus one mocks the Sun?
Hast thou power to defy
Master Spirit, such as I ?

SPIRIT OF THE FLOOD

Once again I feel my power,
Sun and Wind gone is thine hour.
See, how I exultant ride
O'er the Earth my conq'ring tide!
Wind and Sun, I own the Deep,
Helpless o'er my breast ye sweep.
Haughty Spirits I defy,
Greatest of ye all am I.

SPIRIT OF THE SUN

See me kiss this raging Main,
All her waters woo again.
Fogs or clouds or mists or dews,
Come whichever way ye choose.
Come, oh, Winds! and sit ye by,
Kiss her breath and sip it dry.
Softly now, love-singing Sea,
Is thy soul transformed in me.

SPIRIT OF THE EARTH

Turn, Oh Night! thy shadows turn,
Ah! I thirst, I pant, I burn;
Hide me from this awful One,
Mighty, all-consuming Sun.
As from Ramah, comes my cry,
Where my children faint and die;
Withered is my yearning breast,
Turn, Oh Night! I long for rest.

SPIRIT OF SUMMER RAIN

Peace, I hear thee, I the Rain,
Hush, I'll kiss thy face amain.
Where my kindly tears I sow
Fields of dainty flow'rets grow.
See! I'm weaving on thy brow
Green and golden garlands now:
List thy brooklets singing free!
Sweet, I'll loose myself in thee.

SPIRIT OF THE RAINBOW

See me ride the tear-swept sky,
Daintiest of Spirits I;
Love-child of the Sun and Rain,
Pledge of peace and hope again:
Seven shall our Spirits be,
Seven-tinted virgins we,
Sisters of the rougish Wind,
Sweetest we of spirit kind.

Digitized by Google

THE STRUGGLE FOR LIBERTY

GENERAL LAFAYETTE IN CONFERENCE WITH GOVERNOR TRUMBULL OF CONNECTICUT—CONCLUSION OF REVOLUTIONARY STORY

BY

GENERAL GEORGE H. FORD

GENERAL Lafayette placed great reliance in the sound judgment of Governor Trumbull of Connecticut, and together they did much to assist Washington in carrying out the measures suggested.

An incident in connection with Lafayette, and Benedict Arnold is perhaps of sufficient interest to be related. Washington and Lafayette, returning from Hartford where they had been in consultation, took the road for Fishkill, intending to visit West Point. On their way towards the headquarters of General Arnold, on the east side of the river, Washington diverted in looking over some fortifications, and Lafayette, being disposed to press forward, was jokingly taunted by Washington on his anxiety to breakfast with Mrs. Arnold, who was a very charming woman. It was at this breakfast, with Lafayette seated at the table, that Arnold received the letter announcing the capture of Andre and his own imminent peril. With singular self-command, Arnold concealed his emotions and left the room, leaving word for General Washington that urgent business had called him suddenly to West Point. Arnold's treason, however, was not discovered until two days afterwards.

In the campaign in Virginia, by a singular coincidence, Lafayette was brought into immediate conflict with the British officer before whom his father had fallen twenty-three years before.

The siege of Yorktown soon followed, and in this closing and decisive scene of America's Revolution Lafayette acted a most prominent and conspicuous part. Although opposed by superior numbers and by one of the ablest and most experienced generals in the British service, he suceeded in out-manouvering them, partly driving and partly luring them into a corner where they were compelled at length to lay down their arms.

His career of glory in America was now in a measure finished. His services, his fortune, and his influence, direct and indirect, had won the gratitude and love of America. Swords were turned into plowshares,

Digitized by Google

the voice of rejoicing and thanksgiving went up from every dwelling in the land, and Lafayette was accorded the satisfaction of occupying the highest position in the hearts of the American people next to the immortal Washington.

Returning to Paris, his talents, his energies and his influence were devoted to advancing the interests of the United States, and procuring commercial treaties which would put this country on as favorable a footing as possible with other nations. Through his influence the ports of Marseilles, Bayonne, L'Orient and Dunkirk were thrown open to exports of merchandise from the United States, which, with the exception of tobacco, were admitted free of duty.

Having arrranged matters of this character as favorably as possible, he was impressed with a strong desire to once more meet his comrades of the Continental Army, and, urged by Washington and other friends, upon a cordial invitation being extended to him and Madame Lafayette, he visited America. He proceeded to Washington, and it is recorded that he embraced his beloved General. For twelve days they devoted themselves to each other.

The circumstances and conditions of the meeting of these two men upon this occasion were remarkable. One a venerable patriarch, father of his country, laden with the honors of a grateful people and the homage of the world; the other a youth in the prime of life and the morning of his manhood, like a son by the side of his father. Each had assisted in achieving the fortune and fame of the other. Their work accomplished, their triumph achieved, each was emphatically the man of the age.

Lafayette was everywhere welcomed by the people as the hero who had fought their battles. Accompanied by Washington, he traversed the scenes of the recent war, and visited the Continental Congress then in session at Trenton, where he received the most distinguished marks of attention, and an honorable and complimentary welcome from the president. In reply his last sentence was as follows:

"May this immense Temple of Freedom ever stand as a lesson to oppressors, an example to the oppressed, and a sanctuary of the rights of mankind; and may these happy United States attain that complete splendor and prosperity which will illustrate the blessings of their government."

He left New York on Christmas Day, 1784. One of the last incidents of his presence here was the interest which he took in a young man who had recently started a newspaper known as the Volunteer Journal, loaning him $400 for the enterprise, which was the foundation of a fortune for Matthew Carey.

Again in France, he became exceedingly popular with the common people, and much respected by the royalty in consequence of his great influence, his ability and his fairness. Personally, Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette could not endorse and were not in sympathy with his demo-

Digitized by Google

cratic sentiments and opinions, yet his influence over the masses of the people made him a valuable ally for them, and they realized, in the threatening aspect of the French horizon at that time, that Lafayette would be useful, as he was in reality necessary to them. He was therefore made Commander of the National Guard, which position he filled with distinguished ability and diplomacy. He was also a member of the French Court, where he always advocated the cause of the people, the reduction of taxes, and the radical reforms that seemed imperative in consequence of the extravagances and follies of the reign of the Louis.

The Declaration of Independence, framed, was hung upon his wall, and a corresponding space on the opposite side left vacant, as he expressed it, for the "Declaration of Rights for France." For eight years that space remained unoccupied.

The spirit of freedom was abroad. A new order of things was demanded. The French Revolution, which ended with the rise of Napoleon, was born and in its infancy. Lafayette, although in sympathy with reform and exceedingly popular with the people, was nevertheless loyal to his King, and held the nation in a balance for a long time before actual hostilities developed.

The Bastile was demolished, and the formidable key was sent to his friend Washington, and to-day may be seen at Mt. Vernon.

Twice he saved the life of the King and Queen. Proposal was made that the King should be deposed and Lafayette appointed Regent; but he would not listen. "If the King rejects the Constitution," he said, "I will oppose him; but if he accepts it, I will defend him." In this he never faltered, although his popularity far exceeded that of any other man, and after the French fashion, the huzzas and the enthusiasm were always for Lafayette. "Lafayette forever! Vive le Lafayette!" With great diplomacy he quieted the mob at Versailles in the famous riot, standing on the balcony beside the King. Sincere in his professions of Republicanism, he relinquished his rights of nobility and dropped the title of Marquis.

During the exciting scenes accompanying the Reign of Terror, Lafayette, by his magnificent frame and physique, by his own personal efforts and his strong arm and muscle, frequently rescued some poor fellow whom the mob was inclined to hang to a lamp-post or pierce with the sword.

The year 1797 found Napoleon General-in-Chief of the Army of Italy, and Lafayette a prisoner in Austria, where he remained for several years.

In November, 1799, a little more than a hundred years ago, the Directorate gave way to the Consulate, with Napoleon at its head, and the banished and proscribed of all Europe were ordered to return to the homes of their youth. The password of the day was "Liberty, Paris and Lafayette." His return was somewhat of a surprise to Napoleon, as Lafayette was a formidable rival in

Digitized by Google

the affections of the French people.

Upon the fall of Napoleon and the establishment of a Provincial Government, Lafayette was placed at the head of a commission to treat with the allied powers, which position he filled, in spite of his advanced age, with the same honor and fearless integrity that had characterized his entire life.

He had almost reached his threescore years and ten. He longed to visit once more the country to which he was so much attached, and view the evidences of her growing wealth and power. Accompanied by his son, George Washington Lafayette, he arrived in the harbor of New York on the 15th of August, 1824. To describe the brilliant parades, the triumphal processions, the costly fetes, the balls, the parties which followed him upon his journeys as he visited the various scenes of his early campaigns; to recite the fine speeches and describe the great enthusiasm of his triumphal tour, would be impossible. He visited the tomb of Washington and was received by Congress in a speech by Henry Clay.

He went to Charleston, Augusta, Nashville, Buffalo, New York, Boston, stopping at New Haven in the month of August. The Second Company of Governor's Foot Guards, through whose courtesy, the Sons of the American Revolution, are permitted to hold our gatherings, in this hall, acted as escort upon his arrival in this city, where he was most cordially received, and during his stay he visited the house (still standing) of the late Miss Foster, on Elm Street, next to Ex-Gov. Ingersoll.

He was present on the 17th of June, at the laying of the corner-stone of Bunker Hill Monument, fifty years after the first battle of the Revolution. Some of the old soldiers and officers were present and participated in the celebration of the day, some scarred and wounded and bent with years, leaning on their staves, and with their children and grandchildren and hundreds of thousands of loyal Americans assisted in laying the foundation of that monument on the historic spot where Warren fell.

Can we do better than leave him here standing on this sacred spot, tall, well proportioned and strongly built, with ample forehead and regular features, eyes of grayish blue, prominent, expressive, and full of kindness; in deportment, noble and dignified; with manners easy, graceful and winning; voice agreeable and of great capacity; habits simple and regular; diet abstemious and temperate, benevolence unbounded, ability demonstrated. In the words of John Quincy Adams in his eloquent eulogy:

"Pronounce him one of the first men of the age, and you have not yet done him justice. Turn back your eyes upon the records of all time, examine from the creation of the world to this day the mighty dead of every age and clime, and where among the race of mortal man shall one be found who, as a benefactor of his kind, shall claim to take precedence of Lafayette."

Digitized by Google

LEAVING THE OLD PLACE

BY

LOUIS E. THAYER

"Hain't got heart to say good-bye" old Higgins said,
And stood there, at the gate, with drooping head:
With now and then a tear,—and now a sigh,
"Somehow can't git heart to say good-bye."

"I've strived and labored here through rain and shine;
I've learned to love it all and call it mine;
I've lived here all my life or purty nigh,—
Somehow can't git heart to say good-bye.'

"My old feet wore that path there to the well,
But that was long ago:—yes, quite a spell;
And yet its dear to me, I don't know why,
Somehow can't git heart to say good-bye."

"'Twas here these hands got calloused and so rough
And yet, it seemed they couldn't toil enough!
These fields, that brook, the birds, the summer sky,—
Somehow can't git heart to say good-bye."

He cast a lingering glance around the place,
And love lit up the old man's kindly face.
He turned away and this, his parting sigh,
"Somehow can't git heart to say good-bye."

HEREDITY

A sailor's son, in my far—inland home,
I held a murmuring shell against my ear;
Strangely familiar, ocean's furore I hear
And on my cheek I feel the flying foam.

The tightening cordage sings to freshening gales,
The dusk crew chant, the tide is at the flood.
I listen to the shell—My father's blood,
Leaps in my veins to alien wave and sails!

Lulu Whedon Mitchell

Digitized by Google

THE GHOST OF OLD TIM BUCK

STORY OF A RUINED HOUSE THAT ONCE STOOD IN SOUTHINGTON

BY

CHARLES CLARK MUNN

Author of "Pocket Island," "Uncle Terry" and "Rockhaven"

INTO every boy's life, there is apt to creep some ghost story, some uncanny legend or gruesome tale of bygone happening more or less imaginary, but to him, real enough. It may have been told to amuse him,—just possible some of it was true; but fanciful or otherwise, to him and in his youthful imagination, it was all real enough, and even worse than told.

In my case this usual episode centered about an old deserted ruin of a house that once stood in the southwest part of Southington, out of sight of the highway and at the end of a bush-choked lane a mile from my home, and known as the Tim Buck Place.

Here, many years before I was born, there had lived an ill-tempered and (according to the legend) drunken and quarrelsome old farmer by the name of Buck. His only family was a patient and long-suffering wife who bore his abuse because forced to do so by law and poverty, and who, leaving him one day to visit the village and exchange eggs for groceries, returned just at dusk to find her liege lord dangling lifeless from a rafter in the attic.

How she had fainted at sight of the horrible discovery, and gaining her senses had run, screaming with fright, to the nearest neighbors, a mile away; how the suicide looked, with tongue protruding and eyes glassy, as the astonished neighbors reached him with lanterns, were but the ornamental parts of a tale told and re-told countless times.

As might be expected, the now relieved woman, deserted her unhappy home, carrying away all of value, and went to live with distant relatives; and also, as might be certain, no one could be found who cared either to buy the stony farm, or even live there to work the land for nothing. In due time it reverted to the town for taxes, and worse than that, the house soon achieved a reputation of being haunted. A party of coon hunters taking refuge in it from a sudden shower, left in a hurry upon hearing footsteps upon the floor above. Some one else asserted that he, in passing by during a night storm, had seen by a flash of light-

Digitized by Google

ning a ghastly form standing upon the ridge pole. Uncanny and unearthly sounds had been heard to issue from it by others, until so many and so gruesome were the stories told, no one would venture near it after dark.

All these legends reached my youthful ears, and of course, were fully believed. And also, like all boys, as I grew up, the spot held for me a most fascinating interest, and though I did not dare at first to venture close, I would often walk around it, each time a little nearer, and each time asserting to myself that when I grew big and strong, I would go there some day and, braving the ghost, enter the ruin and learn if there really was a spook to be seen, —not alone, of course, but with one or more other boys, to give me courage. But my mates were as timid as I, and though together we threatened to do brave things and often crept near to the uncanny ruin (our hearts beating a tattoo meanwhile), at the least sound of a loose board creaking in the wind, or aught else, we took to our heels.

By this time the house had nearly collapsed—at least the roof had rotted and fallen inward, the door and every pane of glass were missing, weeds and bushes doing their best to hide it; and the tall well-sweep in front, pointing like a warning finger to the gaunt rafters that, like the bleaching ribs of a skeleton, still held in place.

An old deserted house, especially on a byroad, has a certain uncanny interest, or at least pathetic, and we approach it with a sense of awe. It was once a human temple where people like ourselves lived, loved and maybe died. Children were born there; it was home to them; and how many hours of joy, how many pangs of sorrow, how many night hours of vigil when hope had fought against the Grim Spectre, and human hearts knew the best and worst of life, had these now tenantless rooms known!

In the dooryard, perchance, stands an old, gnarled apple tree and beneath it what was once a child's playhouse. Here the few toys that gave those children joy, still remain. A rag doll, mayhap its dress mildewed and rotten, bits of broken china, an empty can that served as a drum, a broken rattle, and all the flotsam and worthless trinkets a child will gather. Once those mouldy playthings gave delight—now where, and what has become of the little hands and feet, and curly heads that made this aged tree their Mecca? We pause and wonder, then approach the house with awe and peep in at an open window cautiously, as though peering into a tomb. The floor is covered with fallen plaster, strips of paper half detached from the wall, swing idly in the breeze. On one side a floor board is missing, and a musty, mouldy smell exudes from the dark cellar. We go around to the other side and again peer curiously in. This room is darker, and a bat, scared at our approach, flies from side to side, to alight in hiding. A loose board creaks in the wind—maybe it's a ghost down in the dark and mouldy cellar! We step back,

Digitized by Google

glad of the sun still shining and the breeze still rustling in the nearby trees. These at least shelter neither bat nor ghost. Then as we approach and peer in once more, impelled by a curiosity we cannot resist, those empty rooms seem filled with whispers. Up-stairs, in half open closets, behind doors, in the gruesome cellar —all about we hear them,—now faint like a baby's cry beneath the bed clothes, now loud, as if warning us away. It is a strange mood that old and empty house has wrought, and as we peer and peep and listen long, just a little louder do we feel our hearts beating.

At last we turn and walk away to look backward again at that uncanny ruin whose open windows seem like monster eyes watching us out of sight. Were some pallid face to suddenly appear at one of them, or a maniac's shriek issue forth, it would not seem strange, and it is only when that grinning mockery of what was once a home is lost to view, that one breathes naturally again.

As all empty and long deserted houses seem to most, so did the Tim Buck place seem to us boys whenever resistless curiosity drew us near. And yet ten times more so, for in our minds, a certain and sure ghost was there, by day or night. It tinged our dreams, it spoiled our pleasures when some trout brook lured us down dark and shadowy gorges; it pursued us along swamp-bordered roads and kept us out of deep and silent forests. When night storms came and lightning flashed, we in thought saw the rib-like rafters of that haunted house and perched upon them that spectral form.

At last, after years of this haunting fear, we grew bolder and determined to put that weird spectre to the touch, to meet it face to face in its lair, or learn that no such spook existed. It was an autumn day when this crisis in our lives was reached, and as we bravely entered the bush-choked lane and followed it until the old ruin came in sight, it was curious how our courage ebbed as we drew near. But to do and dare we had determined, and holding hands to brace our wills, and step by step, each one a little shorter, and halting often to listen, we slowly approached the uncanny spot.

The day was still; not a breath of wind stirred a solitary leaf on the trees that grew close by it; and yet as we paused—nearer to it than ever before, it seemed the same haunted ruin. The rafter-ribs, now bleached a brownish-white by sun and storm, were still in place, and the well-sweep still pointed its warning finger toward them. To go a little nearer seemed awful; to return we would not, and so 'twixt fear and a slowly growing anger at ourselves, or the ghost that had tortured us so long, we finally crept up and peeped in at a window. Had a board creaked at this moment, or the slightest sound came from within, we should have fled like scared deer. But a silence that seemed to creep out of the windows and around the walls, brooded over it, and we held our ground. Once we had conquered and peeped into one window, the next was easy,

Digitized by Google

and a little bolder now, we peered into the next one. It looked into a back room the floor of which had fallen downward and sloped into the cellar, letting the light in. Down there we saw something white—bones, maybe! and we stepped back. For a moment we looked at one another in grim silence, then forward, to peer in again. Surely they were bones!—and once more our courage began to ebb and we edged away to try another window. This opened into still another room, and entering it was a stairway that led aloft. We wondered if it was down them they carried the dead man so long ago. In one corner, and just beyond these stairs, a door half opened into an inner room that was dark. That seemed more ghostly than all the rest. What might it not contain! And suppose some one were in there! Once more our courage began to go, but still we looked. Then slowly—very slowly, as our hearts throbbed, that door began to close. Inch by inch it moved, until at last it closed entirely. Then, as the awful realization that some ghostly and invisible hand had shut it, we turned, chilled by a deathly fear, and never ceased running until a mile away.

We had met the ghost of old Tim Buck, and fled before it!

It was long years after, and when I had almost reached manhood, before I again sought that old ruin. But in that time I was slowly outgrowing the ghost taint that had crept into my imagination. It did not die easy, and many times I lived over that awful moment and "saw things" in dark and uncanny places.

But I escaped them at last, and one day, quite in anger at all I had suffered, I boldly walked up the bush grown lane and when the ruin was reached, set it on fire and exultingly watched it burn.

And so the ghost of old Tim Buck went up in smoke.

Digitized by Google

THE LIGHTS AND LAMPS OF EARLY NEW ENGLAND

SERIES OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS OF MEDIEVAL AND COLONIAL LIGHTING CONTINUED

BY

C. A. QUINCY NORTON

Regular Correspondent of the National Museum at Washington, D. C.

ANOTHER form of lamp much in use among the first settlers of New England, particularly those from the north of England, Ireland and Scotland, was a clay vessel known as a "Cruisie." This was simply a shallow, saucer-shaped dish, with the outer, upper edge slightly prolonged, or depressed, to support the rag wick. We are told that in some of the more remote parts of Ireland and Scotland it is still in use, an ordinary crockery saucer being used.

As the Pilgrims found the Indians using the pine torch, they availed themselves of this convenient mode of producing a light. As the virgin forests furnished abundant material, the prudent settlers supplied themselves with what proved to be a very good substitute for the domestic lamp. This torch was simply a portion of a dry limb of the pitch pine cut into convenient lengths, and was usually selected so that the terminal point would expose a knot, as this was more abundantly supplied with the pitch, and the hard knotty fibre burned away more slowly than the softer portions of the wood. What is more properly known as "candle-wood" was sections of an old, dry pitch pine log cut into lengths of about eight inches, then these were split into thin slices, the portion about the heart of the wood furnishing a better material for burning. These were burned several at a time where much light was required, or singly for carrying about the room. Much of the Bible reading at night by the pious colonists was done by the flickering, smoky light of these primitive illuminators. Although the smoke of the pine torch was at first somewhat offensive, and the pitchy drippings from the burning wood a source of no little annoyance to the tidy housewife, still, the easily obtained "candle-wood" was religiously regarded as a special gift of Divine Providence. The historian Wood, who wrote in 1642 in his "New England Prospects," made this observation: "Out of these Pines is gotten the candle-wood that is so much spoken of which may serve as a shift among the poore folks, but I cannot com-

Digitized by Google

mend it for singular good, because it droppeth a pitchy kind of substance where it stands."

For a light to be carried out of doors, the pine torch was employed. These torches were also used in the houses, and it is with pride that the Rev. Mr. Higginson referred to their use in the homes of many of the earlier settlers, and makes the statement that not a little of the early literature was written by the smoky flame of these primitive lights. It is said that Elliot made the whole of his translation of the Bible into the Indian tongue by the light of the pine torch. As late as 1820, we have been told, the pine torch was in use in some of the northern settlements of New England. It is not uncommon to see the negroes in some of the Southern States still using the pine torch, not only as an illuminator of the rude cabins, but for out of door work at night. The writer saw in 1900 in the southern portion of Alabama, an old colored man driving cattle through the piney woods at night by the flickering flame of a huge pine torch, while in the distance the powerful glow from the search light of an ocean steamer cast its penetrating rays along the shore. The thought came to us then, how closely the new impinges on the old.

A form of so-called torch that may be regarded as a progenitor of our present street light was early used in the streets of some of the provincial towns, and was known as the basket torch. This was a rudely shaped iron basket about the size of an ordinary peach basket, and when suspended from the corner of the street, or over a doorway, as was quite common in early colonial days, and filled with pitchy pine knots which when ignited afforded a very satisfactory street light. It was a part of the watchman's duty to supply the pine knots for these lights during the early hours of the long winter evenings. A torch, not unlike this in shape and form, secured to a long iron upright was used on the Mississippi and other southern rivers as a head light on the river steamers as late as 1860. One of these is shown in Plate IV. The river men called this a "Jack Light."

At first there were no cattle in the Plymouth colony. About 1630 three cows were brought from England. There is no authentic record of other importations of domestic cattle until 1652. By 1660 candle making had become quite a common occupation for the hosuewives of the colony. Tallow was still far from plenty, and in order to piece out this deficiency, deer and bear suet were mixed with the beef tallow and used for candle making. Rush lights were simply the pith of the common rush dipped in melted tallow the same as candles. By 1680 tallow candles had become more commmon, but must still have been regarded as somewhat of a luxury, for we are told that they sold for four pence apiece. Large quantities of English-made candles were imported, as was also cotton and flax for the wick. Among the first letters that Governor Winthrop wrote home to his wife upon his ar-

Digitized by Google

Plate XIII

CANDELABRA FROM COLONIAL MANOR HOUSE

Graced the dining table when Washington and Lafayette were the guests —Imported from France 1758

rival in Boston was one in which he directed her to bring a supply of candles and wicking with her when she sailed for New England.

Wax for candles was supplied by the wild bees which roamed the great forests and the vast meadows. An excellent substitute for tallow was found in the fragrant wax refined from the Bayberry, the fruit of a bush growing abundantly all along the New England coast. An excellent variety of candles was made from the fatty substance taken from the

Digitized by Google

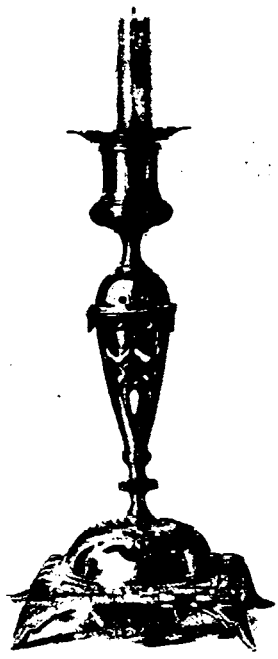


Plate XIV

FROM COUNT TOLSTOI'S NATIVE VILLAGE

Brass candlestick of Russia antique design—Brought to this country from town near Tula, Russia

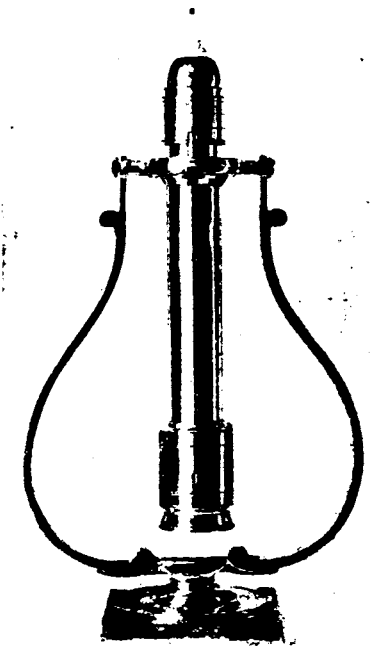


Plate XV

FROM MAN-OF-WAR "OLD IRONSIDES"

Marine candlestick which was part of furnishings of captain's cabin—On base is stamped "U. S. S. Constitution"

head of the sperm whale, and was called "Spermaciti." One of these candles afforded more light than three tallow candles. They were, however, regarded as costly in comparison with the "tallar dip," and were at first only used by the more wealthy. The streets of Boston in 1730 were lighted by spermaciti candles enclosed in little square lanterns. One of these with a wood frame is shown in the chapter on Lanterns. Over the front doors, and in the front "entries" of the larger and more elegant residences were frequently suspended more costly lanterns in which were burned spermaciti candles. One of these lanterns which formerly illuminated the front "entry" of the Hancock mansion on Beacon Hill, Boston, Mass., is shown in the chapter on Historic Lanterns.

The manufacture of candles early became an important industry in New England, and the wealth accumulated by some of the thrifty tallow chandlers became the foundations upon which were built the social distinction of not a few of Boston's most aristocratic families. Josiah Franklin, father of the immortal Benjamin, was a tallow

Digitized by Google

chandler, and in his father's shop the future philosopher, began his life of labor at the age of ten years, cutting wicks.

The making of candles, while a simple operation, involved much care and labor. The earliest method was by the process known as "Dipping." The twisted or braided cotton or flax wicks were suspended from a stick called a candle rod, the number on the rod being determined by the size of the pot or kettle. When carefully straightened the wicks were dipped into the melted tallow, receiving a coating of the hot fat. When cool, the operation was repeated until the candle had grown to the desired size. Some housewives first immersed the wick in a solution of saltpetre. This was said to make the wick burn more evenly, and prevent what was called "candle robbers," which were simply the burning wicks bending over and coming into contact with the body of the candle, thus melting away what was called gutters. Later the candle moulds were introduced, Fig. 2, Plate V-VI. These were groups of tin or pewter cylinders into which the melted tallow was poured, the product being a moulded candle, much superior to the "dip." Men known as "candle-makers" traveled about the country with large candle moulds holding from thirty-six to fifty candles. These men could easily make in two days a sufficient supply of candles to last a large family all winter. The coming of the candle-maker was regarded in many families as an event, for usually he was a jolly, jovial fellow, full of good stories and bringing much cheer into the household. All candles, after being made, were carefully cared for by the prudent housewife. They were packed away in boxes and stored in cool places, protected from the ravages of the rats and mice. Those intended for immediate use were kept in what was called a candle-box, Plate V-VI, Fig. 1, which was a round, tin cylinder with a hinged lid, which hung horizontally from the wall of the living-room.

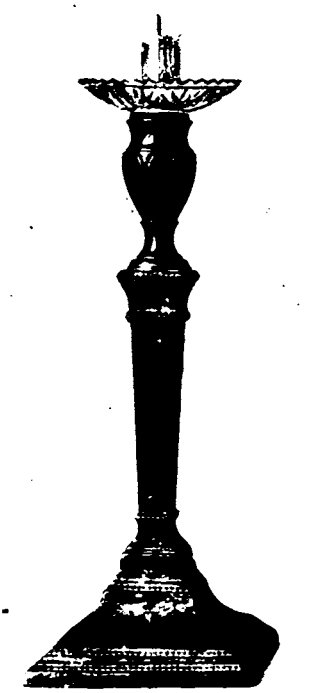


Plate XVI

WITH NAPOLEON IN HIS BANISHMENT

Light used by the chaplain who accompanied the great general to the Island of St. Helena

Digitized by Google

The candle-box also protected the candles, so that they did not turn yellow, which they would do if exposed to light.

The candlestick was always an important article of house furnishing, and was frequently ornamental and costly. The most primitive that we have seen was a potato or turnip candlestick, which was at the best but a makeshift, and was not regarded as a part of household furnishings, although in quite common use in poorer households.

The rude iron and tin candlesticks, shown in Plate VII, were in common use among the people, and were among the first articles of purely domestic manufacture produced in New England. The curved, hook-like projection on the upper rim of the iron candlestick shown in Fig. 1, Plate VII, was for the purpose of suspending the candlestick from the high back of the old "Splint bottom" chair, as was done in the case of the "Betty" lamp before mentioned. This particular form or shape of candlestick early became known as the "Hog Scraper," because of its usefulness at hog killing time as a scraper, or tool used by the farmers to remove the bristles after scalding the hog.

A "Pricket," Fig. 4, Plate VII, was a form of candlestick in which, instead of a socket to hold the candle, a sharp, slender point, or prick, was used on which to stick the candle. These were made in many shapes. The country blacksmith often turned out a handy and useful Pricket.

[TO BE CONTINUED]

Plate XVII

Candlestick on the left is from home of Governor Seymour, the first mayor of Hartford—Second and third candlesticks were imported by Sir John Wentworth while Governor of New Hampshire Province in 1768

Digitized by Google

SOME OLD MATTABESECK FAMILIES

HERO OF LAKE CHAMPLAIN—THE SOLDIERS AT TICONDEROGA—WINNING SPURS IN MEXICO—CONCLUSION OF TALES OF OLD MIDDLETOWN

BY

MARGARET ELLEN JACKSON

Many of the distinguished men and historical homes mentioned in these last two articles were illustrated in Volume IV Number 1 of The Connecticut Magazine in an article by Grace Irene Chaffee 1898. At this time illustrations were given of the Gaylord place, the G. Johosaphat Starr homestead, the Alsop Mansion, the Douglas home, the General Mansfield place, the Russell house and the portraits of Commodore Thomas McDonough and General K. F. Mansfield with picturesque scenes of historic old Middletown. The article in our last issue and here concluded by Miss Jackson makes another important addition to the history of Middletown—EDITOR

IN my last writing I was telling of John Alsop and his courageous mother who believed that the hardships he would endure would once and forever cure him of his passion for a seafaring life. But he returned more than ever enamored of his profession, and like a sensible woman, Mrs. Alsop determined to make the best of it, and rejoiced in the rapid promotion of her son. Captain Alsop built a house in Washington Street, below Main Street, which is one of the handsomest Colonial mansions in the town. Now, alas! It has passed out of the possession of the family, and been converted into an apartment house, while its once ample garden has been cut up into building lots, and two modern houses crowd with undue familiarity on either side of the time-honored dwelling. It is surely a great loss to Middletown, that such a beautiful place should be blotted out, but the mania for using every inch of available space for building lots is fast converting the once bowery yards and fragrant gardens into not always decorative piles of bricks and mortar, or frame houses whose fantastic gables and angles and color schemes yield little sense of harmony or repose.

Time will not permit us to linger on old Main Street, though there were many houses of interest on both sides, some of which are standing today. At the extreme end, just where three roads met, stood the old Episcopal Church, built in 1750. The handful of people who lovingly clung to the Church of the mother country were not cordially received in this Puritan town, and had great difficulty in securing a lot of any kind whereon to build their first place of worship. But finally this lot was secured at "The meeting of the ways."

Digitized by Google

TO VIU
ANARCHIA

a low and marshy spot, so wretched that it was said nothing built on such a place could ever grow and flourish, and the building, stiff and square in the "ugliness of holiness," was erected. Inside was a three decked pulpit, which some witty divine called "the summit of ecclesiastical promotion," behind which was painted a crimson curtain supported by cher-

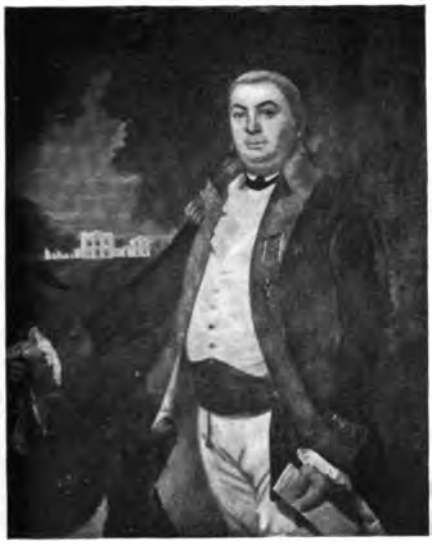
WETMORE HOMESTEAD BUILT IN 1746

Erected by one of the first families settling in Middletown and stands on the Meriden turnpike about half mile beyond present city limits

ubs. For seventeen years occasional services had been held, the first, in the Wetmore house on Washington Street, long since demolished. The Rev. James Wetmore, who had gone over to England for ordination, was instrumental in founding this parish, and the Rev. Ichabod Camp, a native of Durham, was the first rector.

The Wetmores were among the earliest settlers of the town, and their names appear often and prominently in its history. The family homestead, built in 1746, is on the Meriden Turnpike, about half a mile beyond the city limits. It stands on a steep hill commanding a glorious view of hills and river, woods and meadows, surrounded by majestic old trees, a typical Colonial country home. The rooms are large and low, with heavy beams running across the middle of the ceiling, a wide hall with a beautifully carved staircase, broken by a broad landing; the fireplaces very large with high narrow mantle shelves. Over one of these is a curious old painting on a remarkably large woden panel, in the Italian style of a century or two back. A landscape of twisted tree trunks, and ruined temples, interspersed with

Digitized by Google



GENERAL PRATT OF REVOLUTIONARY HONORS

Army officer under Generals Clinton, St. Clair and Wayne—Served through Indian War which raged in Ohio—Recruiting officer at Middletown in 1791—Personal friend of Lafayette and was his chief escort on his visit in 1824—Member of the State Legislatures in 1799, 1806, 1807, 1808, 1809

cascades and picturesquely costumed peasants—altogether more quaint than artistic, but harmonizing well with the old time dignity of its surroundings. A very charming old house, charmingly situated—may it not share the fate of many of our New England homes, but remain for generations in the family who have always lived beneath its roof.

The Wetmores were great builders. Another country home of their founding is Walnut Grove, bought a hundred years ago by Mr. Eben Jackson, and now in the possession of his great-grandchildren—a large rambling white brick house, shaded by noble trees, its lawn and terraced garden falling to the banks of the Arawana stream. Some of the fireplaces are decorated in true Colonial style, with figures and garlands in high relief, and heavy cornices run around the ceilings.

Many more houses deserve mention here, but want of space forbids

Digitized by Google

CAPTAIN ALSOP MANSION

even the enumeration of many of them. The Gaylord house on Washington Street, below Main, built in 1720, is supposed to be the oldest now standing in the city. In 1756 Jehoshaphat Starr bought a house also in Washington Street, just above Main, and enlarged it so generously to suit his growing family, that it now easily accommodates two ordinary households. Here for some years lived Mrs. Ballustier, mother of Mrs. Rudyard Kipling, a little further up the street stands the Phillips' house, a substantial yellow-brick Colonial mansion, where lived as Mrs. Phillips' adopted daughter, Mrs. Lee, mother-in-law of Count Von Waldersee, late commander-in-chief of the allied forces in China. So Middletown touches the hem of the garment of world-wide celebrities.

The Henshaw house, now occupied by Mr. Boardman, looks back through two centuries to its beginning. The quaint old Hinsdale house close to the river bank, stands in its paved courtyard, under a spreading elm, much the same as when, years ago, the Belles of Middletown lived there, and their adorers serenaded them, Venetian fashion, from their boats.

The struggle for independence was felt in Middletown in every house and every heart.

Ten years before the Revolutionary War actually began, Middletown was preparing for it. On November 2d, 1765, a local newspaper says: "Yesterday being the day prefixed to enslave America by an unrighteous and oppressive —— some of the principal gentlemen of this place, to show the sense they had of their native liberty and freedom, which concluded with that fatal day, met together and agreed that the bell should toll all day with the tongue muffled; that minute guns should be discharged, and a pennant hoisted half-mast high before the Town House, which was accordingly done." In the evening some effigies were displayed of persons in high places in the English government, and a lantern with the words, "Liberty Property and no Stamps."

Three companies marched to the front immediately after the news of the battle of Lexington reached here. One of light horse, was commanded by Captain Comfort Sage; one of light infantry under Captain Return Jonathan Meigs, and a third raised in Chatham (now Portland) by Captain Silas Dunham. These were later formed into a regiment. An officer from Middletown, General Samuel Holden Parsons, was prominent in the formation of the scheme for the taking of Ticonde-

Digitized by Google

roga. He made a successful attack upon the British at Morrisania in 1781, for which he received the thanks of Congress, and was one of Andre's judges. Colonel Meigs went with Arnold to Quebec, where he endured many trials, was imprisoned and exchanged. Later he distinguished himself at Sag Harbor. General Comfort Sage was at Valley Forge with Washington, and wrote home begging for supplies for the suffering troops. When, in 1789, the commander-in-chief visited Middletown, General Sage was too ill to pay his respects to him, and Washington, unwilling to leave town without seeing his faithful follower, went to his house, and sat for some time at his bedside, in a certain straight high-backed chair, which has ever since been preserved as an heirloom by General Sage's descendants. After Arnold's treason, his two little sons were sheltered and concealed for a time by Mrs. Comfort Sage, in her home in Washington Street, near the river bank. One night when the streets were full of a wild crowd, burning Arnold in effigy, Mrs. Sage drew the wooden shutters closely, and passed hours of great anxiety, fearing that the children might discover the cause of the uproar, or that their identity might be betrayed to the excited mob.

Another prominent Middletown man at this period was Mr. Nehemiah Hubbard, who in May, 1776, was appointed paymaster in a regiment serving near Lake Champlain. "Major General Greene made him his deputy for the State of Connecticut in 1777, and he held this office till he went with the French Colony to Yorktown, and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis."

"As a provider of public supplies all his movements were marked by decisive promptness and punctuality. The resources of Connecticut were brought forward at the most critical juncture and while the army was enduring the greatest privations, it was frequently relieved by this State, through his energy and extraordinary exertions, and it is said that Washington, Greene, Trumbull and Hamilton reposed the utmost confidence in him."

Between the Durham and Middlefield Turnpikes, a mile or so south of the Town, stands the Steuben farm, originally a Crowell homestead. When Baron Steuben was stationed near New London he noticed one day at roll call, the name of Arnold, and requested the man bearing it to step out of the ranks. He did so, and saluted. The Baron, looking him over carefully, said:

"You are too good looking a soldier to bear the name of a traitor."

"What name shall I take then?" demanded the soldier.

"Mine," replied the baron, and

THE OLD WRIGHT HOMESTEAD

Digitized by Google

from that day he and his descendants have been known by that name. There is also a tradition that Washington and Lafayette on their way to Middletown, stopped to rest under the beautiful chestnut tree which still stands near the house, and an old lady was proud of relating how she as a very small girl, saw Washington in his grand coach with four grey horses, and "a little negro boy sitting up behind." That was a great day for Middletown, when our best and greatest countryman visited us. Loving memories of his passing cling to certain old trees and houses, and the narratives of some persons, lately gathered to their rest, whose young eyes beheld him, will long be handed down through future generations.

In the three wars which followed the Revolution, Middletown commemorates heroic sons. Commodore McDonough, the hero of Lake Champlain, General Mansfield, who won his spurs in Mexico and laid down his life at Antietam, are among the most prominent. Eight days after the first gun was fired at Sumpter, a full company of volunteers was ready to go to the front. In 1860 there were 958 men from this city in the army. Throughout the war the patriotism of the citizens was intense, and many were the sacrifices made to send money and provisions to the soldiers in camp and hospital. As each Memorial Day recurs the little flags on many a grave record with silent eloquence how many of Middletown's sons fought for their country in her hour of need.

So much for the past. How has the Middletown of to-day fulfilled the promise of her youth? She surely is not unworthy of those who in faith and hope laid her foundations in the wilderness. Her broad streets so thickly shaded that she is well named "The Forest City," present in every direction beautiful vistas of bowery branches, sunny gardens and velvet lawns. "The hills stand around" her fold on fold to the distant horizon and the broad blue river and its tributary streams wind in and out among them forming a series of pictures endless in variety.

In 1771 President Adams drove for many miles down the shores of the Connecticut, and was so filled with admiration of its beauty that he said: "This is the finest river in America, I believe," but when he stood on Prospect Hill three miles above our town, and looked down the valley, he exclaimed, "Middletown, I think, is the most beautiful of all!"

The Weslyan University with its numerous and increasing buildings, and beautiful campus, the Berkeley Divinity School whose quadrangle, chapel and dormitories, form with the massive pile of the Episcopal Church, a block of quiet ecclesiastical dignity, and the handsome new High School on Court Street, give a literary atmosphere to the place which has helped to preserve the spirit of conservatism which has always characterized it.

Some of its very progressive citizens deplore this spirit, and complain that Middletown does not keep abreast of her sister towns in the

Digitized by Google

march of progress. Is not this a mistake? Let the old city retain her individuality in a time when modern ideas tend to reduce all places and people to a dead level of dull sameness. She has her traditions, her history, her past generations of great and good men and women who made her what she is. Let the younger towns evolve after the approved Twentieth Century pattern. The older one should be contented to follow at a slower pace, assured that those who possess a past need not be so eager to build up a future.

THE OLD CEMETERY AT MIDDLETOWN

THERE ARE TWO BOOKS, FROM WHICH I COLLECT MY DIVINITY; BESIDE THAT WRITTEN ONE OF GOD, ANOTHER OF HIS SERVANT NATURE. THAT UNIVERSAL AND PUBLICK MANUSCRIPT, THAT LIES EXPANS'D UNTO THE EYES OF ALL: THOSE THAT NEVER SAW HIM IN THE ONE, HAVE DISCOVERED HIM IN THE OTHER

SIR THOMAS BROWNE

Digitized by Google

Reproduction from a canvas by Walter Griffin whose exhibits in the Salon have brought him recognition as a portrait painter—Now in the collection of Mr. H. D. Winans, New York

CONNECTICUT ARTISTS AND THEIR WORK

EXHIBITION AT THE ATHENEUM IN HARTFORD AND THE CANVASES OF SEVERAL CONTEMPORARY PAINTERS

BY

HERBERT RANDALL

THERE are those who would have us believe that "Americans have no well-defined art culture; that we rush to foppish fads and misconceive spectacular effects for harmonious blending, that we are now in the age of the art dilettante and that it will be some time before we develop an individuality which may be accredited as distinctly and truly American."

I am art optimistic and believe that the American people have an inbred art refinement; it portrays itself at every opportunity. This is exemplified here in Connecticut by the fact

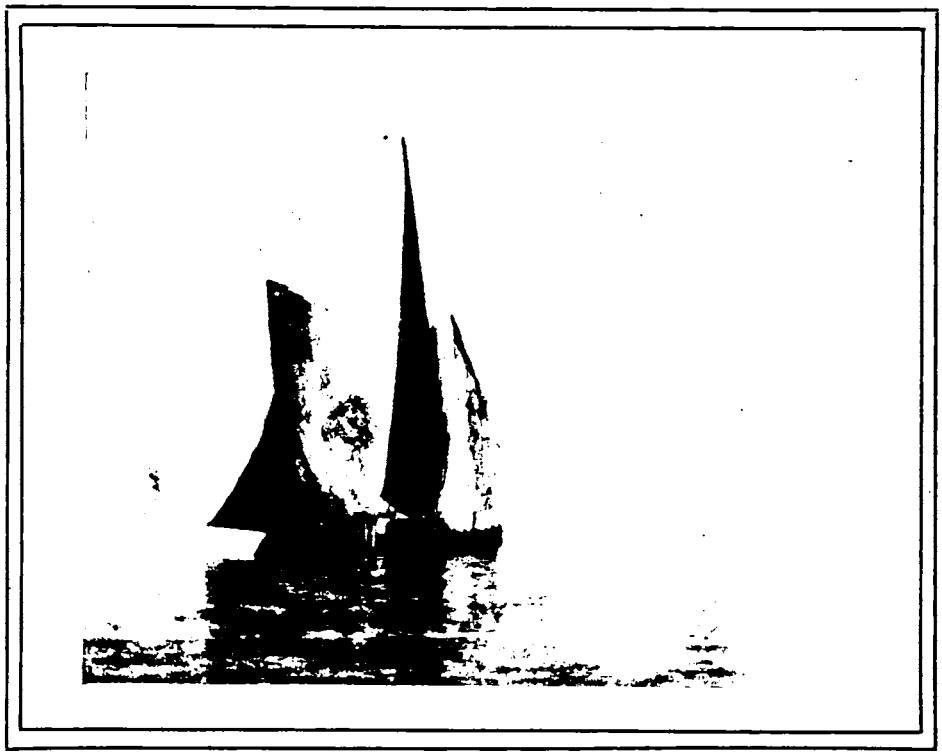
Digitized by Google

Reproduction from a portrait of Miss Elizabeth Beach, by Charles Noel Flagg, a distinguished painter from a family of art culture

that over ten thousand people in the City of Hartford visited the Atheneum galleries in the recent exhibitions.

Hartford was one of the cities in this country to be favored with the exhibition of some thirty paintings by Hendrik Willem Mesdag, the Dutch artist. Mesdag's work is strongly individual, and has great

Digitized by Google



Reproduction from one of the Venetian scenes by Gedney Bunce, whose painting for Queen Victoria now hangs in Osborne Castle

boldness and breadth, qualities especially required in depicting the rough seas, the lumbering fishing boats, and the fitful cloud-masses of his native Holland. In this collection the artist confines himself for the most part to the picturesque coast of Scheveningen, and sketches of the North Sea. He is alive to all the varying moods of sea and sky. In contrast to the storm and action shown in many of the pictures is the one called "A Misty Morning." In this we catch those elusive impressions which fascinate us, the indefinable subtlety of color suggested by sunshine and mist. This canvas was considered by many the gem of the collection, and Hartford is to be congratulated on having added it to its collection in the Wadsworth Atheneum.

The Mesdag collection of paintings, after having been exhibited in a few of the leading cities of the United States, remains in the Metropolitan Museum of Fine Arts in New York City through the summer.

Mr. Mesdag has recently given his private collection of works of art to the government of Holland, and it will remain permanently at the Hague. The collection is rich in the works of distinguished artists, oriental rugs, tapestries, porcelain, pottery, etc.

Those interested in knowing of this man Mesdag, and of the work he

Digitized by Google

Reproduction from a canvass painted by Allen B. Talcott, whose masters were Lefebre, Jean Paul Larens and Jarome

has done, will find an interesting article thereon in the February issue of Brush and Pencil.

The Mesdag exhibit at Hartford was followed by one representing four of Connecticut's best known artists, Allen B. Talcott, Charles Noel Flagg, Walter Griffin and William Gedney Bunce. A critic might say it required courage to follow the noted Dutch painter so closely on the same walls. That may be so; nevertheless, there was no evidence of suffering by comparison. The character of this exhibit differed from that of the former. Mr. Talcott dealt with Connecticut landscape; Mr. Flagg showed portraits mainly; Mr. Griffin's work embraced both landscape and portraits; while Mr. Bunce gave the evanescent charm of color and sentiment of that dream-city, Venice, so unlike all else.

This exhibition has again confirmed the statement that we have in our mildst men of unmistakable ability—in the handling of brush and color.

Brief biographies of these four Connecticut artists will be given in the next issue of this magazine, having been prepared and reserved for another article. At that time will also be given an interesting story of the work of the Cowles sisters, formerly of Farmington, but now of New Haven, with reproductions.

Our reproduction is of a sketch for a memorial window which has

Digitized by Google

just been completed for Ex-Lieut. Governor J. D. Dewell, and which is to be placed in the new chapel of Evergreen Cemetery, at New Haven. It is the work of Mr. Joline B. Smith. The window is in memory of a child. There is a marked significance in the coloring: from the dark clouds of earth the ascending angel is bearing the infant into the celestial light above. The conception is a happy one, and the effect of the whole is impressive. Specimens of Mr. Smith's work may be seen in the Congregational church at West Winsted, in St. Paul's and the center churches of New Haven, as well as in many homes of that, his native city.

His studio, at 149 Orange Street, is one of the most unique and attractive places in New Haven, and a royal welcome always awaits the interested visitor there.

The Arts and Crafts Club of Hartford has recently been organized with Solon P. Davis as President, and H. D. Hemingway as Secretary and Treasurer. The aims of the club will be the same as of clubs of a similar nature in other cities. While the work has been started by educators, it is hoped that artists and artisans will contribute much to its development.

Mr. John B. Talcott, of New Britain, has recently made a gift of $20,000 to the New Britain Institute, of which he is president. It will be known as the "Talcott Art Fund," and will be held in trust, the income to be used by the institute for the purchase of original oil paintings of merit.

Memorial window by Joline Smith

Digitized by Google

A TYPICAL CONNECTICUT STREET SCENE—DANBURY

Digitized by Google

THE GOVERNORS OF CONNECTICUT

BEING THE FIFTH SERIES OF THE BIOGRAPHIES OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVES OF THE STATE

BY

FREDERICK CALVIN NORTON

Portraits from reproductions from paintings at state capitol.—Photographed exclusively for THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE by Randall.

JOSEPH ROSWELL HAWLEY

1866—1867

THE oldest living ex-governor of this State is the Hon. Joseph Roswell Hawley, at present a United States Senator, and a man with a great national reputation.

He was born in Stewartsville, North Carolina, October 31, 1826, is of English-Scotch ancestry, and his ancestors were among the first settlers of Stratford. His father, Rev. Francis Hawley, a native of this State, was temporarily in North Carolina when he married Mary McLeod. Returning to Connecticut "Father Hawley" as he was called, became prominently identified with the anti-slavery leaders, and was one of the best known men in Connecticut.

J. R. Hawley attended the Hartford grammar school, and a school in Cazenovia, N. Y., where the family had moved in 1842.

Entering Hamilton College in 1843, Mr. Hawley was graduated in 1847 with high honors. He then studied law in Cazenovia, and commenced practicing in 1850 at Hartford, as a partner of the late John Hooker.

Mr. Hawley entered at once into the free-soil discussion, became chairman of the State Committee, and did everything in his powers to bring about a union of all those who opposed slavery. He issued a call for a meeting in his office at Hartford, February 4, 1856, which resulted in the organization of the Republican party in this State.

During the campaign of 1856, Mr. Hawley devoted three months to speaking for John C. Fremont. The next year he gave up the practice of law and commenced his long career as a journalist. Forming a partnership with William Faxon, afterwards assistant Secretary of the Navy, became editor of the "Evening Press," the new Republican newspaper.

Mr. Hawley responded to the first call for troops in 1861, was actively concerned in raising a regiment, and was the first man to volunteer in Connecticut. Going to the front as Captain of Company A, 1st Connecticut Volunteers, he was in the battle of Bull Run and was commended for his bravery by General Keyes.

Mr. Hawley afterwards assisted Colonel Alfred H. Terry in forming the Seventh Connecticut, and was elected lieutenant colonel of the regiment. Going South the regiment was in the Port Royal expedition, and engaged in the operation around Fort Pulaski. Hawley now succeeded Colonel Terry in the command of the regiment, and participated in the battles of James Island, and Pocotaligo.

Digitized by Google

The Seventh afterwards went to Florida and in April, 1863, was in the expedition against Charleston. In 1864 Mr. Hawley commanded a brigade at the battle of Olustee, Florida, where the Northern forces lost almost forty per cent. of their men.

Mr. Hawley was in command of a brigade in the Tenth Army corps in April, 1864, and later participated in the battles of Drewry's Bluff, Deep Run, Derbytown Road, Bermuda Hundred and Deep Bottom.

General Hawley afterwards took an important part in the seige of Petersburg, and had command of a division in the battle of Newmarket road.

During the fall of 1864, he was appointed a brigadier-general, and dispatched to New York in command of a brigade of picked men to preserve order during the presidential election. In January, 1865, General Hawley succeeded General Terry in the command of a division. Later General Hawley joined the Tenth Army corps as General Terry's chief of staff, and when Wilmington was captured, he was selected by General Schofield, to form a base of supplies for Sherman's Army. Joining General Terry again as chief of staff in June, 1865, he remained in the Department of Virginia until June when he returned to Connecticut, and was brevetted a major-general.

He was mustered out of the service on January 15, 1866, after having made a record for himself of which Connecticut has always been proud.

In the spring of 1866, General Hawley was considered to be the best man to succeed Buckingham, and he was elected Governor of Connecticut at the following election. The next year he was re-nominated, but was defeated by James E. English of New Haven.

He now turned his attention to journalism again, and the "Press" was united with the "Courant." General Hawley became editor, and entered into the discussion of the problems of reconstruction days with all his might. He wielded an able pen in dealing with national and State politics and was in great demand everywhere as a forceful and eloquent speaker.

In 1868 General Hawley was president of the Republican National Convention. In the convention of 1872 he was secretary of the committee on resolutions and chairman of the same committee in 1876.

When Julius L. Strong of Hartford died in 1872, causing a vacancy in Congress, General Hawley was elected to that position, and then commenced his long congressional career.

He was a member of the 43rd Congress, and afterwards of the 46th.

General Hawley was made president of the United States Centennial Commission in 1872, and remained at the head until the affairs of the Centennial were settled in 1877.

General Hawley was elected United States Senator in January, 1881, and has been re-elected to the position in 1887, 1893 and 1899.

While in the Senate General Hawley has been a member of the committees on coast defences, railroads, printing and military affairs. He has been chairman of the Civil Service Committee, and was at the head of a picked committee on war ships and ordnance.

General Hawley received fifteen votes for President in the Republican National Convention of 1884, the Connecticut delegation voting for him on every ballot.

Hamilton College conferred the degree of LL.D., on her distinguished

Digitized by Google

Jos. R. Hawley

Digitized by Google

graduate in 1875, and Yale followed with the same degree in 1868.

General Hawley is easily one of the foremost men in this country and his influence in the United States Senate is as great as any member of that body.

His life long friend, the late lamented Charles Dudley Warner, has written of General Hawley:

"General Hawley is an ardent republican, one of the most acceptable extemporary orators in the republic, a believer in universal suffrage, 'the American people and the 'American Way,' is a 'hard money' man, would adjust the tariff so as to benefit native industries, urges the reconstruction of our naval and coast defences, demands a free ballot and a fair count everywhere, opposes the tendency to federal centralization, and is a strict constructionist of the Constitution in favor of the rights and dignity of the individual States."

JAMES EDWARD ENGLISH

1867-1869-1870-1871—3 Years

James Edward English one of the most distinguished men that New Haven ever produced should be classed with Roger Wolcott, Samuel Huntington and Matthew Griswold, governors of Connecticut, who were entirely self made. Probably no resident of New Haven, with the possible exception of Roger Sherman and ex-Governor Baldwin, ever attained greater honors in his State and the nation than did Mr. English.

Every success in his life was the product of his own self-exertion, and his life furnishes a brilliant example to any boy who is born without wealth or influence to help him in his career.

The ancestors of Governor English were thrifty people. His great grandfather lost his life during General Tryon's invasion of the city on July 5, 1779, when so many citizens were murdered and others made homeless. His grandfather engaged in the West India trade and was captain of a vessel sailing out of New Haven.

The father of Governor English was a man of intelligence, and his mother a member of the Griswold family which has furnished two governors to the commonwealth.

James E. English was born at New Haven, on March 13, 1812, and his boyhood was uneventful. At the age of eleven years he was "bound out" to a farmer. During the two and a half years he spent on the farm the boy only attended the district school for eight months, and his father awakened to the fact that his son should have more of an opportunity for obtaining an education. Returning to his home the young man attended school for the next two years, and he made rapid progress in his studies.

When sixteen years of age, the future statesman was apprenticed to Atwater Treat a prominent builder of New Haven to learn the carpenter trade. The latent ability of the young man soon manifested itself and before he reached his majority had become a master builder.

His first work of a public character was in the old Lancasterian school in New Haven, built on the site of the present Hillhouse High School. The establishment of this latter school was one of the philanthropic acts of Governor English when he had reached years of prosperity. When twenty-one years of age Mr. English went into business for himself, and began the erection of various buildings. The his-

Digitized by Google

James E. English

Digitized by Google

torian of New Haven, Mr. Atwater, remarks that "several houses designed and erected by him (Mr. English), in a style more elaborate than was common in New Haven, bear creditable testimony to his architectural taste."

Mr. English prospered in business and made money very rapidly. Engaging in the lumber business later on he was so successful that after following it twenty years he was able, with two other gentlemen, to purchase the manufacturing business of the Jerome Clock Company. After a few years this company, originally started in Bristol, became one of the largest of its kind in the world. The business was afterwards merged with the New Haven Clock Company. During this period he was interested in various real estate deals, banking, and other enterprises, so that by the time Mr. English had reached middle life he was one of the richest men in Connecticut.

It is said of him that not a dollar of his vast fortune was made by speculation, and it was all the product of his uncommon business ability. His wonderful success in business made him conspicuous in public life, and the people of his native city began to look to him for important trusts.

In 1848 he was elected a member of the New Haven Common Council, and in 1855 served as a representative from the city in the General Assembly.

He was elected a State Senator in 1856, re-elected in 1858.

In 1861 Mr. English was elected a member of Congress as a "war democrat," and he served as a representative for four years. During the years of the Civil War his course was eminently honorable. While in Congress he voted with the Republicans on important questions, although a Democrat all his life.

Mr. English supported the war and the administration and voted for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia.

He was a member of the committee on naval affairs, opposed the legal tender bill and national banking system.

At a time when almost every State was in the hands of the Republican party, Mr. English, solely on account of his great popularity, was nominated and elected by the Democrats in 1867, as Governor of Connecticut.

He was re-elected in 1868 and his term in office was very satisfactory. Re-nominated in 1869 he was defeated at the following election by Marshall Jewell of Hartford.

Governor English was re-elected again in 1870, and served one more year as chief magistrate of the commonwealth.

In national politics Governor English was also an important factor. He was a presidential elector at large in the election of 1868, and at the Democratic National Convention which met in Tammany Hall, New York, July 4, of the same year, he received nineteen votes on the fifth ballot for President of the United States.

In 1875 Governor English was appointed United States Senator by Governor Ingersoll to fill the vacancy caused by the death of the Hon. Orrin S. Ferry. He served in this capacity until the spring of 1876.

During the later years of his life he did not hold any public office, but spent his time in attending to the various manufacturing and other enterprises in which he was interested.

Among other things he was president of the New Haven Savings Bank, and a manager of the Adams Express Company.

Digitized by Google

Governor English gave freely to various worthy objects, and among his many acts of a philanthropic character, may be mentioned his gift of $10,000 to the Yale Law School, and $20,000 for the improvement of East Rock.

Governor English died at his home in New Haven on March 2, 1890, aged 78 years.

His son, Henry F. English, is one of the most prominent residents of New Haven and inherits the liberal spirit of his distinguished father. He has presented a handsome building on Grove Street to the New Haven Colony Historical Society, as a memorial to his father and mother.

MARSHALL JEWELL

1869-1870-1871-1873--3 years

Marshall Jewell was born in Winchester, New Hampshire, October 20, 1825. His father was a tanner, as was also his grandfather and great-grandfather, so at an early age he became an apprentice in his father's tan yard. After learning the trade he decided not to follow it for a business, and went to Boston where he studied electricity. Paying special attention to telegraphy he afterwards went to Rochester where he became a telegraph operator. From that city he went to Akron, Ohio, where he remained a short time, and then roved through several states. At the age of twenty-three Mr. Jewell had charge of the construction of a telegraph line between Louisville, Kentucky, and New Orleans.

In 1849 he was offered and accepted the position of general superintendent of the New York and Boston telegraph lines. When he came North to commence his duties he was called to Hartford to engage with his father in the manufacture of leather belting.

His father, Pliny Jewell, a prominent whig in New Hampshire, had removed to Hartford, and established the belting business in 1845. It had now become very successful, and Marshall Jewell was made a partner in the concern which was rapidly developing into one of the great enterprises of the State. He remained in partnership with his father until the latter's death. In 1859 he visited Europe, and made a special study of the large tanneries in England and France. He went abroad in 1860 and in 1867 visiting Asia and Africa. In 1867 Mr. Jewell attended the great exposition at Paris where he extended the business of his company to a large extent. The great ability of Mr. Jewell, his public spirit, and interest in public affairs, gave him prominence as a private citizen, and his unwavering support of the Union cause during the dark days of the Rebellion drew special regard to him as a man qualified by his energy, integrity and patriotism for the public service. He was one of the first members of the Republican party in Connecticut. In 1868 he was nominated for Governor of Connecticut, but was defeated by a small majority. The next year he was elected Governor, and served one year, when he was defeated again by Mr. English, but in 1871 and 1872 he was re-elected. His work as Governor is summed up by a writer as follows:

"Mr. Jewell's administration of the State government was marked by various legislative and executive reforms. Among these were the reorganization of the State militia, a change in the laws regarding the married woman's right to property, the laws of divorce, the government of Yale College, biennial elections, and the erection of the new state house at Hartford."

Digitized by Google

Retiring as Governor in 1873, President Grant immediately appointed him Minister to Russia. Although his residence in Russia was brief, yet during the time he was at the Russian Court he arranged a convention protecting trade marks, and made the most of a golden opportunity to learn the art of manufacturing the far famed "Russia leather."

He made a practical application of his knowledge when he returned to the United States and introduced the Russian process of tanning leather into this country.

In July, 1874, Governor Jewell was appointed by President Grant, Postmaster General of the United States to succeed A. J. Creswell of Maryland. Hurrying home from his foreign mission, Governor Jewell accepted this honorable position in the President's cabinet, and began the duties of the office, August 24, 1874. While at the head of the post office department he instituted several needed reforms in the service, and was the pioneer in establishing the system of fast mail train which has since been extended, and become such an inestimable boon to the public. He was also active in the whiskey ring prosecution.

In 1876, owing it is said, to the selfish interest of a political cabol, President Grant asked for Mr. Jewell's resignation, although he was on the best of terms with the chief executive. Mr. Jewell resigned and left the cabinet the same time as Benjamin H. Bristow, Secretary of the Treasury. Seven years later the New York Tribune declared that Mr. Jewell's removal was brought about in order to strengthen the Republican party in Indiana for the fall election. On July 12, 1876, Mr. Jewell was succeeded by Mr. James M. Tyner of Indiana.

Governor Jewell's return to Connecticut was made the occasion of a loyal demonstration in honor of her distinguished son. At Hartford he was met by a great concourse of citizens, and the celebration was one of the largest ever held in the city. A great procession was formed, salutes of artillery fired, speeches of welcome were made by distinguished men and in various other ways the city paid tribute to the faithful public servant who had returned to private life.

After this he held no political office, but was always in great demand as a popular campaign orator. He was interested in various business enterprises including the great belting establishment, and was president of the Jewell Pin Company, The Southern New England Telephone Company, and the United States Telephone Association.

Governor Jewell was not in sympathy with General Grant's candidacy for re-nomination, but did not openly oppose him on account of having been a member of his cabinet. After General Garfield was nominated, Governor Jewell was immediately elected chairman of the Republican National Committee, and on him fell the duty of supervising the campaign. This task he fulfilled with great energy and success as was shown by the following election. The vast amount of work connected with this campaign seriously affected his health, and shortened his life.

Returning to Hartford he spent the remaining years in business, and died at his home in that city on February 10, 1883, aged 58 years.

It is related that shortly before he died, Governor Jewell said to his physician: "Doctor, how long does it take?" The physician inquired what he meant, and he replied: "How long

Digitized by Google

Marshall Jewell

Digitized by Google

does it take for a man to die?" "In your condition, Governor, it is a matter of only a few hours," answered the physician. "All right, doctor," said the dying statesman, and he settled back quietly upon his pillow to await the end.

CHARLES ROBERTS INGERSOLL

1873-1877—Four Years

For five generations members of the Ingersoll family were prominent in the affairs of this commonwealth.

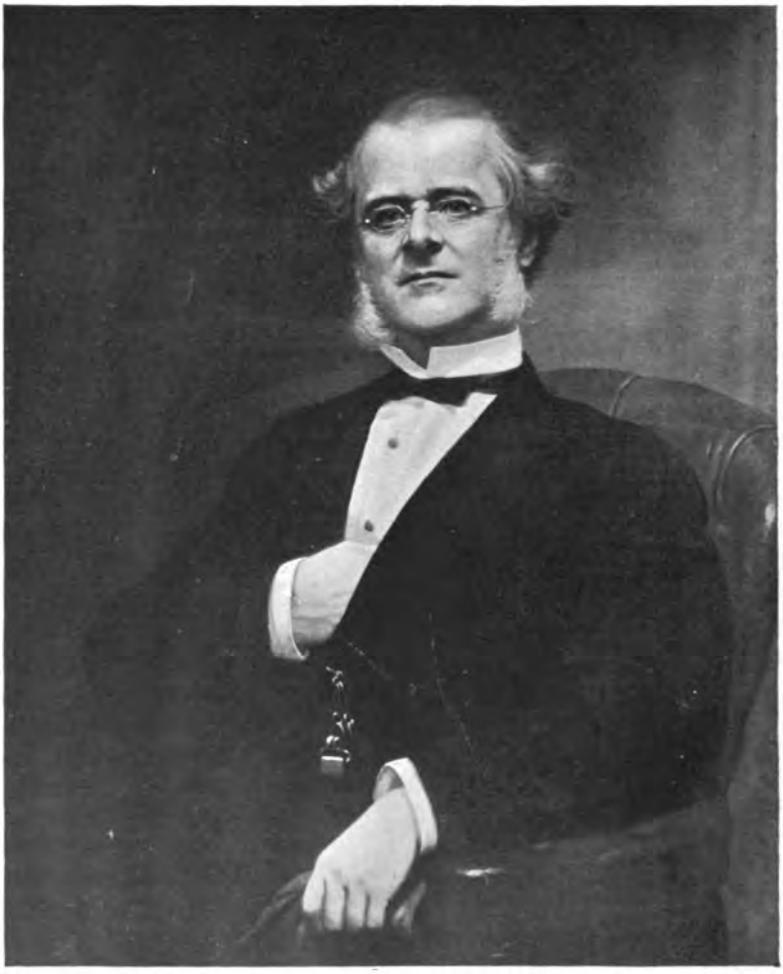
Jonathan Ingersoll, the great grandfather of Charles R. Ingersoll, was a graduate of Yale College in the class of 1736, pastor of a church in Ridgefield for forty years, a chaplain in the French War in 1758, and a brother of the Hon. Jared Ingersoll, chiefly known in Connecticut history from his having accepted the office of "Stamp Distributor" just before the Revolution.

A son of the first Jonathan bearing the same name was also a Yale graduate, and for many years held a distinguished place at the Connecticut bar. He died while holding the office of Lieutenant Governor. His son, the Hon. Ralph Isaacs Ingersoll, father of the late Governor Ingersoll, was a leading member of the Connecticut legislature, and afterwards went to Congress where he represented his district in an able manner from 1825 to 1833. Later in life he was Attorney General of the State, and United States Minister to the Court of St. Petersburg.

Charles Roberts Ingersoll was born in New Haven September 16, 1821, and entered Yale College in 1836, where he gained many honors as a thoughtful, brilliant student. He was graduated in 1840, near the head of his class, and prominent for his attainments in the social and literary circles of the college. Soon after graduation Mr. Ingersoll sailed for Europe on the United States frigate Preble, of which his uncle, Captain Voorhees, was commander. Remaining abroad for two years, he visited various portions of the continent, and then returned to his home to study law. He entered the Yale Law School, graduated in 1844, and was admitted to the bar in New Haven the following year. Commencing at once to practice in New Haven he remained there the remainder of his life following his profession. His superior ability soon brought him success, and gave him a prominence in the political life of the State. In 1856 Mr. Ingersoll was elected a member of the General Assembly, and was re-elected in 1857 and 1858. He was elected a delegate to the Democratic National Convention in 1864, and in 1866 was chosen for the fourth time a member of the House of Representatives. The senatorship was offered him from his district in 1871, but he declined the honor, and then represented New Haven in the Lower House of another session. Mr. Ingersoll was now one of the most prominent Democratic leaders in Connecticut, and in 1873 he was elected Governor by a flattering majority. The following year he was re-elected by a majority of 7,000. His administration proved so successful that he was nominated and elected for the third time in 1875. In that year the term of office for a Governor was changed from one to two years, and by constitutional amendment the term from 1876-7 was made to expire in 1877.

The opponents of Governor Ingersoll in the two last elections were both

Digitized by Google



Charles R. Marshall

Digitized by Google

graduates of Yale College, Henry B. Harrison, afterwards Governor, and Henry C. Robinson of Hartford. In 1876 Governor Ingersoll was a Presidential elector, and in 1877 declined a renomination as Governor of the State. A curious fact of his political career is that he was never defeated for an office.

A writer, commenting on his career in politics, has said:

"His record in political life is one which most statesmen can only hope for or envy, and has received the praise of his bittterest political antagonists."

After his retirement from the governorship, Mr. Ingersoll never held any political office, but devoted his time to the practice of his profession in New Haven. On resuming his professional work in 1877 he was often called not only into the State and Federal courts, but into the United States Supreme Court at Washington. One of the important cases before the Supreme Court in which he was counsel was that of the Bridgeport Bran Company, in which the law on the reissuing of patents was finally determined. He was after engaged as counsel for Yale University, and his arguments in the case of Yale vs. the Connecticut Agricultural College, over a congressional appropriation, attracted wide attention. A writer has said that Governor Ingersoll was the last survivor of a famous quartet of Connecticut lawyers, who were in the prime of their bar leadership twenty-five years ago. The other three were Jeremiah Halsey of Norwich, Richard D. Hubbard of Hartford and John S. Beach of New Haven.

"His career in the Elm City," says a newspaper biographer, "for the past fifty years, his venerable white head, his military bearing and his thoroughly attractive personality, is a by-word throughout the State." His venerable figure was until recently familiar about the streets of the city he loved so well.

Many honors were bestowed on Governor Ingersoll, and in 1874 Yale University conferred the degree of LL. D. upon her distinguished graduate. Governor Ingersoll once told the writer that he had seen and conversed with every Governor of Connecticut under our present constitution from Oliver Wolcott, who was a frequent visitor at his father's house, to George P. McLean.

Governor Ingersoll died at his home in New Haven on January 25, 1903, and his funeral was attended by the State's most prominent citizens. The Hartford *Courant* in commenting editorially on his death said:

"He was the oldest of Connecticut's honored ex-Governors. He inherited a distinguished name, and enriched it with added distinction. One of the handsomest men of his generation, he lived up to his looks; his nature was fine and his life was fine. New Haven, the city of his birth, watched with pride but not with surprise his successes at the bar, where he was long a leader, and his growth in the respect and confidence of his political associates. He was a popular Governor, relinquishing the chair at last (more than a quarter-century ago) of his own volition. Once and again he was mentioned for the Senate. He continued in the practice of his profession after his retirement from politics. Indeed, up to a comparatively recent time he went to his law office on pleasant days and stayed there for an hour or two, sitting at the window, looking out on his beloved New Haven Green,

Digitized by Google

hearing the details of cases from the younger men, and bringing to bear on their difficulties his ripe experience and learning. He lived to see his eighty-second year."

His children are Miss Justine Ingersoll of New Haven, a writer of prominence; Mrs. Henry Ganz of Wilmington, Delaware; Mrs. George Havens of New York, and Francis Gregory Ingersoll of New Haven.

RICHARD DUDLEY HUBBARD

1877-1879—2 years

Governor Hubbard was a poor boy who rose by his own exertion to the highest place at the bar, and became an orator of national reputation.

Born in Berlin, September 7, 1818, he was the son of Lemuel Hubbard, an old resident of the town who descended from George Hubbard, one of the early magistrates of Guilford, and a frequent deputy from that town to the General court.

The young man was left an orphan early in life, without means to pay for an education. However, he decided to attend college, and after a preparatory course at East Hartford, entered Yale College in 1835. He was obliged to support himself while studying at Yale, but he took high rank in his class and was graduated in 1839. Then he studied law in the office of William Hungerford at Hartford and was admitted to the bar in 1842. In 1846 Mr. Hubbard was chosen State's attorney for Hartford county, and this office he held with the exception of two years until 1868. He often represented the city in the General Assembly and rose to a lofty position as an able lawyer.

Entering into politics early in life Mr. Hubbard was always prominently identified with the Democratic party, yet during the Civil War he was an unwavering supporter of the Federal government.

In 1867 he was elected to Congress from his district, and was a member of that body during the 40th session. Life at Washington was apparently uncongenial to Mr. Hubbard, for at the next election he declined being renominated. He again took up his law practice and having formed a partnership with Hon. Loren P. Waldo and Alvin P. Hyde devoted the remaining years of his life to his profession.

In 1877 Mr. Hubbard was nominated for Governor of the State, and elected by a good majority. He was the first one to serve under the two years' term.

Governor Hubbard was renominated in 1879, but failed to be elected. His administration as Governor was marked by his earnest desire to serve the State as well as possible, and to do his whole duty irrespective of any partnership whatever. Retiring from the office, he never held a public position afterwards and his lucrative practice engaged his attention until his death, which occurred on February 28, 1884, at his home in Hartford.

When George D. Sargeant died in 1886 it was found he had left $5,000 for a statue of Governor Hubbard. One was made, placed in a conspicuous place on the Capitol gounds, and it faces Washington street. The statue represents the Governor standing in a position as though addressing the court or jury. It was unveiled on June 9, 1890, in the presence of the State officials and other prominent citizens. It bears the inscription: "Richard D. Hubbard, Lawyer, Orator, Statesman."

"As an example of a self-made man," says a biographer, "there was

Digitized by Google

Richard D Hubbard

Digitized by Google

none more shining. From a poor boy, through years of patient toil and studied application to his books he forced himself to the top and compelled admiration and respect of everybody in his native state, not excepting political foes."

The following professional estimate of Governor Hubbard is taken from the "Judicial and Civil History of Connecticut."

"It was, however, in the field of the law that he won his great success. He was not only the first lawyer in the State, but its greatest orator. His superiority as a lawyer was owing less to a laborious study of books, though he was always a diligent student and very thorough in the preparation of his cases, than to his perfect comprehension of legal principles. He obtained a complete mastery of the science of law. He had strong common sense, by which he tested everything, and with sound men of judgment he united great quickness of apprehension and brilliancy of imagination. His mind was eminently a philosophical one, and found recreation in abstract speculation; nothing interested him more than the great mysteries and baffling questions of life.

"It was as an orator that he was best known to the general public. With great natural powers of speech he improved himself by a good classical education and by a life-long study of ancient and modern classics. There was in his speeches a special quietness of manner, an exquisiteness of thought, a fertility of imagination, and a power and grace of expression that made them captivating. Some of his addresses, in commemoration of his deceased brethren at the bar, are remarkable for their beauty. That upon Mr. William Hungerford is one of the finest pieces of composition that our language contains. To his profession he was ardently attached; he loved its science, its eloquence, its wit, its nobility. He was proud of its history, of its contribution to philosophy and literature, and its struggle in defense of human rights, and assaults upon human wrongs. While he was the ablest and most accomplished lawyer of our state, his culture was peculiarly his own. He sought and studied the great arguments and orations of the past and present. He was a profund student of Shakespeare and Milton; he delighted in John Bunyan, Thomas Browne, Thomas Fuller and Jeremy Taylor. He was cultivated in the French language, and enjoyed the suggestive methods of French wit, and was familiar with their great dramatists and public orators."

AN IMMORTAL INSTITUTION DEEP WITHIN THE SPIRIT OF MAN IS THUS PLAINLY A SENSE OF THE BEAUTIFUL—THIS IT IS WHICH ADMINISTERS TO HIS DELIGHT IN THE MANIFOLD FORMS, AND SOUNDS AND ODORS, AND SENTIMENTS, AMID WHICH HE EXISTS—AND JUST AS THE LILY IS REPEATED IN THE LAKE, OR THE EYES OF AMARYLLIS IN THE MIRROR, SO IS THE MERE ORAL OR WRITTEN REPETITION OF THESE FORMS, AND SOUNDS, AND COLORS, AND ODORS, AND SENTIMENTS, A DUPLICATE SOURCE OF DELIGHT

EDGAR ALLEN POE

Digitized by Google

LOYAL TO THE CROWN

MOSES DUNBAR, TORY, AND HIS FIDELITY TO CHURCH AND KING—EXECUTED FOR TREASON—INTERESTING CHAPTER IN CONNECTICUT HISTORY

BY

JUDGE EPAPHRODITUS PECK

Associate Judge of Hartford County Court of Common Pleas

THE history of Moses Dunbar seems to me to be a story full of interest to all students of Connecticut's history, because he is the only person who has ever been executed, except by military procedure for treason against this State; and full of interest to all who love heroism and high-minded devotion to principle, because of the fidelity and consecration with which he served the church and the king to which he believed his loyalty to be due, consecration alike of the affections and the activities of life, fidelity even unto death.

Moses Dunbar was born in Wallingford, on June 14, 1746, the second of a family of sixteen children. When he was about fourteen years old, his father removed to Waterbury; that is, I suppose, to what is now East Plymouth. The present town of Plymouth was then a part of Waterbury, afterward set off as a part of Watertown in 1780, and set off from Watertown by its present name in 1795.

In 1764, when not quite eighteen years old, he was married to Phebe Jerome or Jearam of Bristol, then New Cambridge. In the same year, "upon what we thought sufficient and rational motives," he and his wife left the Congregational church, in which he had been brought up, and declared themselves of the Church of England.

The Rev. James Scovil was then located at Waterbury as a Church of England missionary of the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," Connecticut being foreign missionary ground from the standpoint of the English church; he was also in charge of the little Anglican church in New Cambridge, which perished in the storm and stress of the Revolution.

To his Episcopal surroundings we are undoubtedly justified in tracing Dunbar's later toryism, and particularly to the influence of Mr. Scovil, and of the Rev. James Nichols, who succeeded him in charge of the New Cambridge church.

When the war of the Revolution broke out, the king's cause had no other such zealous supporters, in Connecticut at least, as the Anglican missionaries stationed in the State.

We can easily see the reasons for this. These men, brought up in the English church, accustomed to look on the king as the head of the church, and, by the grace of God, Defender of the Faith, came to New England only

Digitized by Google

to find here the despised separatists, who in England were entitled to nothing more than contemptuous toleration, and who had not always had that, ruling in church and state with a high and not at all a gentle hand.

Their own church, which at home had every advantage, political and social, whose Bishops sat in the House of Lords, whose services were maintained in splendid pomp by the public funds, which was the spiritual governor of England, as king and parliament were its civil governors, was weak and despised, and suffering great legal disadvantages as compared with its Puritan rival.

To give an extreme instance of the hardships which the Episcopal clergyman sometimes suffered, William Gibbs of Simsbury was required by the authorities of that town to pay taxes from his own scanty income to support the Congregational ministry. When he refused, he is said to have been bound on the back of a horse, and in that harsh way carried to Hartford jail, where he was imprisoned as a delinquent taxpayer. He was then an old man, became insane, and continued so until his death.[1]

While the law for the support of the Congregational churches by taxation was finally relaxed for the benefit of Episcopal dissenters, and their treatment probably tended to become more friendly as their numbers increased, the position of constant inferiority and occasional oppression in which they found themselves must have been very galling to the clergymen of the English church, who doubtless felt that it was entitled by English law to be the dominant, instead of the inferior, church.

The Puritan government was not one likely to be beloved by those who were out of sympathy with its theology and practice; still less by those who devoutly believed it to be both schismatical and heretical, and who constantly felt the weight of its oppressive hand upon them.

But the churchmen had always the crown, and the powerful mother church at home, to look to as their backer and defender; and, though neither church nor crown seem ever to have interested themselves much in the lot of their co-religionists here, the distinguished connection there was at least a matter of pride and fervent loyalty to the ostracized churchmen here.

And, naturally enough, they believed that the fear of the wrath of the powerful church at home was all that restrained the Puritans here; and feared a withdrawal of all privileges, and an attack on the very existence of their churches, if the Puritan colony should succeed in establishing its independence.

"It was inferred from the history of the past, that, if successful, few would be the tender mercies shown by the Independents in New England to a form of Protestant religion which was in their eyes 'dissent,' and which nothing but the want of power hitherto had prevented them from fully destroying. It was the remark of a Presbyterian deacon, made in the hearing of one who put it upon record, 'that if the colonies should carry their point, there would not be a church in the New England States'." [2]

And so, when the hated rulers of the colony openly defied the king, denied the authority of Parliament over them, and finally determined to make their

[1] Welton's sermon and notes concerning the Episcopal church in New Cambridge. Bristol Public Library.

[2] Beardsley's History of the Episcopal church in Connecticut, vol. I, p. 312.

Digitized by Google

Puritan commonwealth independent altogether, it is not difficult to understand how bitter the opposition to the revolutionary movement must have been among the churchmen, and what firebrands of tory zeal the missionary clergymen, in their circuits through the state, must have been.

The position of active hostility to the colonial cause taken by the Episcopal clergy led to their being specially marked out by the intolerant patriotism of the day for persecution; and this in turn, no doubt, reacted to increase their hatred of the colony, its Puritan religion, and the possibility of its acquiring independence.

Nineteen days after the Declaration of Independence, the clergy of the State met to determine their course; one point of peculiar difficulty was the prayer for the King, and that he might be victorious over all his enemies, in the prayerbook.

At least one Congregational minister in Massachusetts suffered embarrassment from a similar cause. He had prayed so long for "our excellent King George," that, after the war commenced, and independence had been declared, he inadvertently inserted the familiar phrase in his prayer, but, recollecting himself in time, he added: "O Lord, I mean George Washington!"

But the Church of England clergy could not so readily evade their prescribed prayer for the king. They could not omit it without unfaithfulness to the canons of the church, nor include it without incurring the wrath of their neighbors, and the accusation of open disloyalty. They therefore resolved to suspend public services until the storm of revolution should blow over; which they probably thought would be but a few months.[3]

But one old man, John Beach of Newtown and Redding, absolutely refused his consent to this resolution, and declared that he would "do his duty, preach and pray for the King, till the rebels cut out his tongue." The doughty old loyalist kept his word, and yet died peaceably in his bed, in the eighty-second year of his age, just in time to escape the bitter news of Cornwallis's surrender.[4]

But he had some exciting experiences in the meantime. While he was officiating one day in Redding, a shot was fired into the church, and the ball struck above him, and lodged in the sounding-board. Pausing for a moment, he uttered the words, "Fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell." He then proceeded with the service, without further interruption.

At another time a party of men entered his church, and, as he was about reaching the prayer for the King, pointed a musket at his head. He calmly went on, and, whether they did not fire, or missed, he escaped injury.[5]

But many of his brethren, though less bold than he, suffered more.

Dunbar's last days in jail were comforted by the sacred offices of the church administered by Rev. Roger Veits, a fellow-prisoner, who had been tried at the same term with Dunbar and convicted of assisting captured British soldiers to escape, and giving them food. Nor was Dunbar's own pastor, Rev. James Nichols, treated much better. "Once, says reliable tradition, he was discovered hiding in

[3]Welton's sermon, cited before. Also see Beardsley.

[4]Welton's sermon, and Beardsley.

[5]Beardsley, I, 319.

Digitized by Google

a cellar near the residence of the late Sextus Gaylord, captured, tarred and feathered, and dragged in the neighboring brook."[6] At the same term of court at which Dunbar was convicted of treason, this Mr. Nichols was also tried, but was acquitted.[7]

A new convert to the religious faith of the Church of England, under the teaching of its persecuted ministers, a man evidently of courage and resolute energy, we can hardly wonder that Moses Dunbar was a devoted and fearless supporter of the royal cause. In his own words, "From the time that the present unhappy misunderstanding between Great Britain and the Colonies began, I freely confess I never could reconcile my opinion to the necessity or lawfulness of taking up arms against Great Britain".[8]

His adherence to the Church of England had already caused a breach between himself and his father, in which he seems to have been practically driven from home, and it was then probably that he began living near his wife's home in New Cambridge.

During the twelve years from his marriage in May, 1764, to his wife's death ,he had seven children, of whom four survived their father. On May 20, 1776, his wife died, as wives and mothers usually did in those days when they reached the age of thirty or so.

Not many months afterward, he was married again to Esther Adams.

The Revolutionary war, with its accompanying divisions of neighborhoods and families, was now in full progress, and Dunbar was already an object of suspicion. "Having spoken somewhat freely on the subject," he says, "I was attacked by a mob of about forty men, very much abused, my life threatened and nearly taken away, by which mob I was obliged to sign a paper containing many falsehoods."[9]

The family of which he was a member by marriage was as much divided politically as any could be. Zerubbabel Jerome, the father, and his three sons, Robert, Thomas and Asahel, were all four soldiers in the American army. Asahel died in the service.[10] Chauncey and Zerubbabel, Jr., were tories, and were, in 1777, imprisoned for some time in Hartford jail for disloyalty, and finally released on profession of repentance, and taking the oath of allegiance to the state.[11] Chauncey was also once flogged, or escaped flogging only by slipping out of his shirt, by which he was bound, and fleeing to shelter.[12]

Phoebe married Dunbar; Ruth married Stephen Graves, who was a notorious tory leader, and lived for a time in the "tory den," where his wife, then nineteen years old, carried him food at night; Jerusha married Jonathan Pond, who, Mr. Shepard says, was probably a tory, and the other daughter, Mary, married Joseph Spencer, whose political position is now unknown.[13] Of Stephen Graves, Mr. Welton speaks as follows: "Stephen Graves, a young churchman residing in the southeast corner of Harwinton, was drafted for the Continental army, and sent a substitute. The next year,

[6] Welton's sermon.
[7] Connecticut Courant, Jan. 27th, 1777.
[8] Dunbar's statement, in The Town and City of Waterbury, vol. I, page 435.
[9] *Dunbar's statement, ut supra.
[10] **The Tories of Connecticut, by James Shepard, Conn. Magazine, IV. 262.
[11] ***Records of the State of Connecticut, vol. I, p. 259.
[12] ****Welton's sermon, ut supra; The Tories of Connecticut, supra, p. 260.
[13] *MS. notes of Mr. James Shepard. See Conn. Magazine, IV 260.

Digitized by Google

while he was paying wages to the substitute, he was drafted again, an act so manifestly oppressive and cruel that he refused any longer to maintain his substitute, and thenceforth became the object of relentless persecution by the lawless band who styled themselves the 'Sons of Liberty.' Once they caught him and scourged him with rods, tied to a cherry tree, on the line between Plymouth and Harwinton, at the fork of the roads. Again he was captured in Saybrook, whither he had gone to visit his grandfather's family, and brought back, but when within three miles from home he escaped, while climbing 'Pine Hollow Hill,' and reached home safely; but did not enter his house till his pursuers had come and gone without him. The loyalists of the neighborhood for a while worked together on each one's farm for safety. Their wives kept watch for first sighted them blew her tin horn or the Sons of Liberty and she who conch, all the others in turn repeating the warning, till the men had time to get well on their way to their cave, which the man-hunters never discovered." [14]

After his first wife's death, Dunbar says: "I had now concluded to live peaceable, and give no offence, neither by word nor deed. I had thought of entering into a voluntary confinement within the limits of my farm, and making proposals of that nature, when I was carried before the committee, and by them ordered to suffer imprisonment during their pleasure, not exceeding five months. When I had remained there amout fourteen days, the authority of New Haven dismissed me. Findin my life uneasy, and, as I had reason to apprehend, in great danger, I thought it my safest method to flee to Long Island, which I accordingly did, but having a desire to see my friends and children, and being under engagement of marriage with her who is my wife, the banns of marriage having been before published, I returned, and was married. Having a mind to remove my wife to Long Island, as a place of safety, I went there the second time, to prepare matters accordingly. When there I accepted a captain's warrant for the King's service in Colonel Fanning's regiment.

I returned to Connecticut, when I was taken and betrayed by Joseph Smith, and was brought before the authority of Waterbury. They refused to have anything to do with the matter. I was carried before Justices Strong and Whitman of Farmington and by them committed to Hartford, where the Superior Court was then sitting. I was tried on Thursday, 23rd of January, 1777, for high treason against the State of Connecticut, by an act passed in October last, for enlisting men for General Howe, and for having a captain's commission for that purpose. I was adjudged guilty, and on the Saturday following was brought to the bar of the court and received sentence of death." [16]

Several things in this statement attract attention; firstly, the great powers stated to have been exercised by the "Committee," who could imprison a man at their pleasure, "not exceeding five months," without trial; again, he persistent activity in the royal cause, which even his marriage hardly interrupted. During his very honeymoon, he was pledging himself irrevocably to the King's cause, and receiving the formal commission, which would necessarily condemn him, if it were discovered upon him. The regiment in

[14] Welton's sermon, ut supra.

[16] Dunbar's statement, ut supra.

Digitized by Google

which he was commissioned was made up of American loyalists, and Rev. Samuel Seabury, afterward the first American Bishop of the Episcopal church, was its chaplain.

The refusal of the Waterbury authorities "to have anything to do with the matter," for which Miss Prichard, in the history of Waterbury, already cited, expresses herself as thankful, evidently thinking that it denoted greater moderation on their part, seems to me to mean simply that in inquiring into the facts the Waterbury magistrates found that the specific acts charged were committed in Farmington, and therefore sent him thither for trial. It was only the usual and necessary procedure, since a criminal trial must always be had in the jurisdiction where the criminal acts are committed.

Judge Jones, in his history of New York, a bitterly loyalist book, says of the charge against him: "His commission and orders from Gen. Howe were in his pocket. There happened to be no existing law in the colony which made such an offense punishable with death. A law was therefore made on purpose; upon which *ex post facto* law he was indicted and tried for treason." [17]

This charge that the law was passed after the criminal acts were committed, if well-founded, would be a serious one; for such legislation is universally recognized as contrary to natural justice. By the constitution of the United States, not then in force, of course, any *ex post facto* law in invalid and null. But I do not believe that the statement is true.

The act defining treason under which he was convicted was the second act, the first having been a ratification of the Declaration of Independence, passed by the General Assembly which ment October 10, and adjourned November 7, 1776.

Jones himself says that Dunbar was taken up early in 1777; Dunbar says that by the justices he was committed to Hartford, *where the Superior Court was then sitting*, by which he was tried on January 23, 1777. This was the January, 1777, session of the court. The indictment charges his treasonable acts to have been committed on November 10, 1776, and January 1, 1777; very likely the latter date was charged because he was arrested on that day, and the royal commission was then found in his possession.

So that it is quite clear that his arrest, and the acts for which he was tried, occurred a considerable time after the passage of the act against treason.

Doubtless it is true that he and other tories had been arrested and imprisoned as dangerous characters, and there had been no sufficient statute under which to punish them; and the legislature, at the earliest possible moment after the Declaration of Independence, supplied the omission. But when they instituted a prosecution under the act, they clearly set up acts occurring after its passage.

The indictment of Dunbar read as follows:

"The jurors for the Governor & Company of the State of Connecticutt upon their Oaths present that one Moses Dunbar of Farmington in said county being a person belonging to & residing within this state of Connecticutt, not having the Fear of God before his Eyes & being Seduced by the Instigation of the Devil on or about the 10th day of Novembr Last past & also on or about the 1st day of Jan-

[17] Jones's History of New York, vol I, page 175.

Digitized by Google

uary Instant, did Wittingly & feloniously wickedly & Traitorously proceed and goe from said Farmington to the City of New York in the State of New York with Intent to Join to aid Assist & hold Traitorous Correspondence with the British Troops and Navy there Now in Armes, and Open Warr and hostilities against this State and the rest of the United States of America, and also that the said Moses Dunbar on or about the said 10th Day of November last & 1st day of January Instant Did unwittingly and knowingly feloniously wickedly and Traitorously at New York aforesaid Join himself to the British Army and Enter their Service and Pay and did Aid and Assist the said British Army and Navy Now in Arms and Enemies at Open Warr with this State and the rest of the United States of America and did Inlist and Engage with said British Army to Levy Warr against this State and the Government thereof and Did procure and perswade one John Addams of said Farmington and Divers Other Persons belonging to and Residing within this State to Inlist for the purpose of Levying Warr against this State and the Government thereof and Did Traitorously Correspond with said Enemies and Give them Intelligence of the State and Situation of the State and did plot and Contrive with said Enemies to Betray this State and the rest of the United States of America into their Power and hands against the peace and Dignity of the State and Contrary to the form and effect of the Statute of this State in Such Case lately made and provided."

His sentence was:—

"that he Go from hence to the Gaol from whence he Came and from thence to the place of Execution and there to be hanged up by the Neck between the heavens and the Earth untill he Shall be Dead." [18]

The name of the man whom Dunbar was charged to have persuaded to enlist, John Adams, suggests that he was probably a father or brother of the Esther Adams whom he had just married. Apparently Dunbar carried on his courtship and his loyalist campaign together, and won the heart of the daughter for himself, and of the father or brother for the King, at the same time.

There were quite a number of other trials and convictions under the same statute; but no one was executed but Dunbar. I presume that the colonists felt it necessary to make an example of some one, to show that the law had teeth, and to drive the tory sentiment of the state into concealment and silence. For this purpose they may have desired a shining mark, and selected as the victim a man of high character rather than the reverse.

He was ordered to be hanged on March 19, 1777. On March first, with the aid of a knife brought him by Elisha Wadsworth of Hartford, he cleared himself of his irons, knocked down the guard, and escaped from the jail. Wadsworth was indicted for his part in this escape, and was sentenced to be imprisoned for one year, to pay forty pounds fine, and the costs of his prosecution. Half of his term of imprisonment, and his fine, was afterward remitted.

Dunbar was soon recaptured, and was executed on March 19, 1777, according to the sentence. The gallows was erected on the hill south of Hartford, where Trinity College now is, "A prodigious Concourse of People

[18] Superior Court Records, Sec'y of State's office, vol. 18.

Digitized by Google

were Spectators on the Occasion," said the *Connecticut Courant* of March 24th.

"It is said that at the moment when the execution took place a white deer sprang from the near-by forest, and passed directly under the hanging victim. This tradition," says Miss Prichard in the History of Waterbury, "is pretty firmly established."

Two official sermons were preached on the occasion of Dunbar's execution: one by Rev. Abraham Jarvis, of Middletown, afterward Episcopal Bishop of Connecticut, at the jail to Dunbar himself; and one by Rev. Nathan Strong, of the First Church in Hartford, in his church. Mr. Strong says: "For reasons we must in charity hope honest to himself, he refuses to be present at this solemnity; my discourse therefore will not be calculated, as hath been usual on such occasions, to the dying creature who is to appear immediately before the Great Judge; but to assist my hearers in making an improvement of the event, for their own benefit."

[TO BE CONCLUDED]

OLD HOME WEEK

BY

FRANK WALCOTT HUTT

Just for a little, 'tis well to fare
  Out of the highway and down the lanes,
Under the roofs of old homes, to share
  Nature's balm for the struggling world's pains;
Just for a little to turn aside
  Out of the rush of the seething tide.

Out of the high-roads, come, let us go!
  Out of the thoroughfares of care,
Into the quiet of "apple row;"
  Into the paths of the valley, where
Shadow the memories of days of old,
  Sweeter, more precious than silver or gold.

Let us all follow the homeland cry;
  Return once again to your kinsmen, and hear
The whip-poor-will calling, the old pine tree sigh;
  Rest in the calm of the meadowland near,
Just for a little,—and then to fare
  Back to the toil of the world and its care.

Digitized by Google

THE AGE OF THE HUMANITARIAN

A PLEA FOR THE ABOLISHMENT OF CAPITAL PUNISHMENT—BEING AN ABLE ARTICLE

BY

FRANCIS WAYLAND

Former Dean of the Law School of Yale University

WITHIN the last century English and American periodicals have contained hundreds of articles devoted to the topic of capital punishment. It has occupied large space in the columns of our most influential newspapers, religious and secular. It has been discussed in many sessions of many legislatures of our Union. It has again and again received the thoughtful consideration of the English Parliament.

It has been argued on Scriptural grounds, on ethical grounds, on humanitarian grounds. The old-fashioned Tory has feared that infidelity lurked behind "the attempt to set aside that great principle which God had laid down, that 'Who so sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed.'" The tender-hearted Quaker has pleaded for the sanctity of human life. The conservative jurist has predicted a carnival of crime if the gallows no longer bore its gastly burden; the progressive jurist has doubted the deterrent effect of a penalty which is rarely enforced. So wise and experienced a statesman as Earl Russell thought "nothing would be lost to justice, nothing to the preservation of innocent life if the punishment of death were altogether abolished."

It has come to be practically conceded that society has the right to protect life, liberty and property by the adoption of any measures best fitted to secure that end. Crime is a breach of the social compact, a violation of some law enacted for the protection of the individual. The offender must pay the penalty prescribed by law for such violation. No thought of passion, or vengeance, or retribution, or expiation must dictate or shape or color this punishment. The sanguinary instincts of the middle ages no more belong to the criminal jurisprudence of the nineteenth century than do the decrees of that merciless magistrate, Judge Lynch. The sole consideration with which the legislator of today has to deal is the simple inquiry: What kind of degree of punishment

Digitized by Google

will most effectually protect society from the consequences of crime?

In deciding this question, the acknowledged principles of human nature and the teachings of mature experience must alike be taken into account. It must be remembered that while undue leniency brings law into contempt, undue severity prevents the uniform enforcement of law by weakening its hold upon the moral sentiment of the community.

By the very nature of the social compact, society is bound to afford the amplest possible protection to human life. Does capital punishment give such protection? It is said that one object in visiting crime with a penalty is to deter others from committing a similar offence. Does capital punisment act as such a deterrent? Does its existence on the statute book tend to strengthen or to weaken public respect for law?

Let us inquire whether in our times and in this country capital punishment is so enforced as to afford adequate protection to human life; in our Union for general intelligence, and, secondly, if not so enforced, whether the reasons for its non-enforcement are temporary and accidental, or well considered and probably permanent.

We shall be materially aided in these inquiries by reliable statistics from two States not second to any respect for law and love of social order. I refer to Massachusetts and Connecticut. It will not be questioned that they are fair specimens of our best civilization, fortunate in possessing competent courts of justice, able lawyers, admirable systems of common school education and many well-endowed and well-equipped universities of learning. Whatever may be truthfully said of other communities, here the administration of justice is singularly free from political, mercenary or other corrupting influences. In these States, if anywhere in our broad land, we should expect to find laws in sympathy with the temper of the people. Certainly we should be surprised to discover any obvious reluctance to punish high crimes with suitable serverity, or a manifest disposition to shield the criminal from "The due reward of his deeds."

Beginning with Massachusetts, we find that during the year from 1860 to 1882, both inclusive (omitting all cases which were not actually passed upon by juries), there were one hundred and seventy trials for murder in the first degree. Twenty-nine persons were convicted of the crime as charged. Twelve of the twenty-nine had their death sentences commuted to imprisonment for life. Sixteen of the seventeen whose sentences were not commuted were hung, and one committed suicide before the day fixed for execution. In twenty-six cases verdicts of murder in the second degree were rendered.

If there are any who believe that Massachusetts is controlled by a spirit of philanthropy verging somewhat too closely upon fanaticism, we call their attention to a few statistics from the neighboring Commonwealth of Connecticut, a State which no sane man has ever suspected of entertaining sentimental views of crime or its penalty. During the

Digitized by Google

thirty years from January 1, 1850, to January 1, 1880, ninety-seven persons were tried for murder in the first degree. Thirteen were convicted of murder in the first degree. In six of the cases the sentence was commuted to imprisonment for life. Seven were executed. Forty-two were convicted of murder in the second degree. Seven were acquitted on the sole ground of insanity.

There are instructive statistics from New Haven County covering the same period of time. The county seat is the City of New Haven, the home of Yale College and formerly one of the capitals of the State. For this thirty years preceding the year 1880, the number of trials for murder in the first degree was twenty-three. In one case the sentence was commuted to imprisonment for life. Two were hung. Three were acquitted on the sole ground of insanity. Nine were conviceted of murder in the second degree.

During the same period the number of trials for the crime of burglary in the same county was three hundred. Now, bear in mind that a trial for murder is not only not a hasty proceeding, commenced without much preliminary investigation and pressed forward with very little ceremony, but that it usually supposes three previous hearings—before the coroner's jury, a magistrate, and a grand jury, all for the purpose of ascertaining if there is a probability of guilt—and, farther, that in the State of Connecticut, the crime of burglary is never brought before a grand jury, but is tried on "information" of the presecuting attorney for the county, and you will be prepared to appreciate the startling contrast presented by the fact that out of the three hundred trials for burglary to which I have alluded, two hundred and seventy-three resulted in convictions. In three cases the accused were acquitted on the ground of insanity.

In 1852 the State of Rhode Island abolished the death penalty, substituting imprisonment for life. Its most populous county is Providence, of which the county seat is the City of Providence, not exceeded in intelligence by any community in our country; possessing, like New Haven, public schools of unsurpassed excellence, to say nothing of the civilizing and enlightening influences of an ancient university. Turning to the records of this county, we find that during the thirty years next succeeding the date of the abolition of capital punishment, out of twenty-seven trials for murder in the first degree, there were seventeen convictions; considerably more than fifty per cent.

But let us take more concrete illustrations. Three trials for murder in the State of Connecticut within the last twelve years of the period mentioned attracted extraordinary attention, not only by reason of the exceptional atrocity of the offences as proved, but also of the astounding character of the verdicts rendered. In each case the killing was by poison administered by somebody, deliberately, systematically, persistently. There was no suggestion of insanity. It was not urged that the

Digitized by Google

deed was done in self-defence, or in the heat of passion or under great provocation. There was no conceivable escape from the conclusion, either that the accused were innocent not only of any criminal intent, but of any homicidal act, or else that they were guilty of murder in the first degree. In two of these cases, the verdict was murder in the second degree, the penalty for which was, as the jury had, of course, been instructed, imprisonment for life. In the third case, a plea of murder in the second degree was accepted by the Court. When, a little later, one of the women—for two of the accused belonged to the gentler sex—confessed to having poisoned eight persons within twenty years, it could not have been a surprise even to the jury who had saved her from the gallows.

About twelve years before in the same State, a man was tried for murder in the first degree under the following circumstances: Having a grudge against a neighbor, the accused armed himself with a shot gun, concealed himself behind a stone wall on the road side not far from his house, and awaited his opportunity. When, presently, the unsuspecting farmer seated in his wagon was driving past the place of ambush, the assassin took careful aim and fired. As the victim fell, an arm pressed upon one of the reins and the horse obeying the impulse thus unconsciously given, bore his bleeding and dying master into the yard and before the door of his murderer. The result of the trial was a verdict of murder in the second degree. This occurred in a county in which there were twenty-seven trials for murder within thirty years and in which the hangman's office has been a sinecure for a century.

Take another case occurring three years earlier in another county of the same State. A man after several quarrels with his wife of whom he professed to be jealous, invited her to bathe with him in a shallow stream near their home. Having in a very deliberate manner held her head under water until she was drowned, he secreted her dead body in an adjoining thicket, and subsequently transferred the remains from place to place to diminish the danger of discovery. I believe, that when finally arrested, he was engaged in this somewhat unenviable if not reprehensible occupation. Tried for murder in the first degree, he was convicted of murder in the second degree. It is only fair to add that during the period to which I refer—from 1850 to 1880—Connecticut has always been represented in its criminal courts by competent prosecuting officers, abundantly able to cope with the counsel for the defence.

The story during the last twenty years bringing us down to the present day is but a corroboration and the illustrations would be very similar.

It is asserted that in Massachusetts fifty per cent. of life prisoners are pardoned. Of the fifty-six committed to the Connecticut State prison during the thirty years from 1850 to 1880 on life sentences for

Digitized by Google

murder or on commutation of sentence, eight died in prison, four were transferred to the State Hospital for the Insane; leaving forty-four to be accounted for. Of these, thirty-four were pardoned, after an average period of confinement of nine years and two months.

In view of such facts as these, the statement does not seem extravagant, "that imprisonment for life is, to all intents and purposes, an unknown punishment in this country." And it is very important that we bear in mind that verdicts of murder in the second degree as a substitute for the death penalty, are rendered with a full knowledge of the probable consequences we have described.

It may be well to remember at the outset, that not a few thoughtful men who have made crimes and their penalties the subject of special study, have seriously questioned whether there is any appreciable deterrent influence in punishment. For, it is said, if the offence be committed in cold blood, the offender counts upon escaping detection, and if in hot blood, he takes no thought of the future.

It will, we think, be conceded by the vast majority of those who have had occasion to be familiar with proceedings in criminal courts, as well as by our most accomplished penologists, that the difficulty of securing convictions in capital cases arises almost exclusively from reluctance to take human life. In many instances, of which some examples have been given, this feeling has been so strong as to override all evidence, and at defiance inevitable inferences from undisputed facts.

It sometimes seems as if the jury and the prisoner's counsel were joined in a conspiracy to save the accused from the gibbet. And yet, after all, the venerable anecdotes to prove that by circumstantial evidence the innocent have been condemned to die and the guilty have been screened from punishment; the well-worn stories of convictions procured by perjured testimony, and, where the edge of these familiar weapons is somewhat dulled by proof of the prisoner's confession, the easy suggestion of insanity—these and similar devices which perhaps to a spectator weighing the evidence with impartial mind because having nothing at stake, seem pitiably weak, may fill the anxious twelve with most distressing doubts. Have they not, or at all events, do they not believe that they have the life of a fellow being in their hands?

But for this predisposition to mercy among jurors founded on the fear of making a fatal mistake, murder trials would be reduced to much more moderate dimensions and the ends of justice be more speedily attained. The eclat of cheating the gallows of a victim with so many chances in his favor will usually tempt an able advocate to undertake a capital case and will stimulate him to greater zeal—not always limited to legitimate efforts—than is manifested in any other criminal proceeding where professional activity is not stimulated by a generous fee.

With what follows you are all familiar—the countless pretexts for postponing the trial; the pains taken to secure twelve men having no de-

Digitized by Google

cided convictions on any subject; the characteristic treatment of the witnesses for the State; and last of all the fervid appeal to the weary, confused jurors to "beware how they usurp the attributes of the Almighty and allow their fallible inferences from human and therefore imperfect evidence to send a fellow creature to the scaffold;" and all the rest of it: I dare say some of you know it by heart—from the daily papers. Some times it has the ring of true eloquence; sometimes it is the merest rant. But whether it be eloquence or rant, it serves to remind the jury of the sacredness of human life, the danger of being misled to the injury of the accused, and the possibility, however remote, of sacrificing an innocent man.

Over against this, as the point to be carried, the advocate masses his heaviest artillery. Hear him. "Of all penalties, capital punishment alone is irreparable. Property may be restored; reputation may be retrieved; but human life once taken, can never be recalled. Fatal mistakes have been made; will be made again," etc., etc. True, every word of it; and because true, rarely without its effect upon a jury. Moreover, we think it demonstrable that reluctance to convict on this precise ground is increasing rather than diminishing in our most enlightened communities.

But if, as will occasionally happen, the case is too clear for even a speculative doubt, and a verdict of guilty is returned, the prisoner's counsel need not dispair. There remain the various expedients which we have neither space nor time to enumerate; terminating with the petition for pardon or commutation, which almost everybody seems willing to sign—all intended to set at naught the deliberate judgment of the jurors, and save the forfeited life of the convict.

Another consideration should be by no means overlooked. If capital punishment is to be retained on our statute books and is ever to be enforced, we shall still be confronted with that most embarrassing if not insoluble problem: How shall executions be conducted? Public hanging is now almost universally condemned on account of its brutalizing effect upon the spectators. Secret hanging will never be and ought never to be tolerated among a free people. If hanging is within the prison enclosure and representatives of the press are permitted to be present—and it is difficult to see how they can be excluded—then every incident, moment by moment, of the last hours of the doomed man, with all the hideous and harrowing details of the final tragedy, will soon be eagerly devoured by millions of readers from Maine to Mexico, with results hardly less demoralizing than those which accompany and follow the public enforcement of the death penalty. For it should be observed—although the gloomy picture hardly needs a more sombre tint—that one consequence of our infrequent hangings is that the clumsy because unpracticed hand and the troubled because humane heart of the executioner often turns what should be

Digitized by Google

made an impressive spectacle into a scene which excites only disgust, horror and indignation among the beholders.

We are now prepared for the final inquiry: What is proposed as an effectual substitute for the death penalty?

Let us see if imprisonment for life will not answer this reasonable requirement. As has already been remarked, the design of the death penalty is two fold. First: To incapacitate the criminal from repeating his crime; and second: To deter others from committing a like offense. This is all. Restitution is impossible. Reformation, in the brief period between the sentence and the scaffold is highly improbable.

But, clearly, society at large is as perfectly protected from the violence of a man who is confined in prison for life, as though he were "hung by the neck until dead." Hanging does nothing more than put him out of the way. Does imprisonment for life do less?

But observe; the convicted murderer has forfeited the right to be at large; therefore he is imprisoned for life. He has even forfeited the right to the society of those who have been guilty of crimes, but of lesser degree; therefore his only fellow prisoners should be fellow murderers. If in any given commonwealth, there should not be a sufficient number of life prisoners to warrant the erection of a separate building to confine them, it would only be necessary to add a wing to the main prison adjoining yet distinct. A life prisoner should have regular hours of labor, nutritious food, clean and well-ventilated cells, suitable clothing; but no diversions; no relaxations; no communication with the outer world; no correspondence with relatives or friends. In a word, he must be socially dead, as much so as if his body were mouldering in a felon's grave.

Solitary confinement should be reserved for additional punishment—or for violation of prison rules; perhaps permanent solitary confinement for the murder of a keeper or a fellow prisoner. In Rhode Island, where, for other murders, capital punishment is abolished, it is enacted, "that every person who shall commit murder while under sentence of imprisonment for life shall be hung." This statute was probably passed in the belief that juries would always convict under such circumstances, but within five years, in another New England State, a convict who, while endeavoring to escape, killed his keeper, was convicted of murder in the second degree. And although this was really a case of murder in the first degree, and should have received the highest punishment known to the law, yet it must always be remembered that if there are exceptionally wicked prisoners, there are also brutal keepers and a long series of exasperating indignities may transform a human being into a wild beast.

Consider now the probable deterrent effect of the suggested substitute for the death penalty. Imprisonment for life under the conditions which have been indicated, is a form of punishment which may well ap-

Digitized by Google

peal to the stoutest heart. A man condemned to die and cherishing a hope, however faint, of a reprieve, may, at the last, when all hope has fled, brace himself by a supreme effort, against the brief agony of the gallows and meet his fate with fortitude. Indeed, we know that men have done this. But now if we look forward to the certainty of a lifelong seclusion from his fellowmen? There is no room here for mock heroism or bravado. There is no spectacle: There are no spectators. Nothing which the world can give will ever minister to his enjoyment or comfort, or break the sad monotony of his weary days. There will be no tidings from home; he has no home but a cell; no horizon beyond the prison walls. He is, in sober earnest, "A man without a country."

To others, his punishment is a standing menace; a perpetual warning. The lessons taught by the gallows are short lived. The man dies and is forgotton. But the prisoner for life preaches from his lonely cell a daily sermon to deter from crime.

Again, the deterrent influence of this form of penalty will be materially enhanced by the greatly increased certainty of conviction after detection and of punishment after conviction. From the moment when it is made to appear that a possible mistake is not irreparable, trials for murder will be deprived of their anomalous and exceptional features. The gallows will no longer cast its dark shadow across the court room. Evidence will be weighed, and inferences drawn, and probabilities balanced, and verdicts rendered, as in other criminal cases. There will be less feverish excitement; fewer angry controversies, diminished attraction for the idle and vicious; in a word, a much more wholesome atmosphere, material as well as moral, for the exercise of calm reflection and deliberate judgment. It would be strange, moreover, if much impassioned, not to say lurid eloquence of the Old Bailey variety were not lost to the world. But our life is controlled by compensations and we should hope to be reconciled, in time, even to this result, in view of the more rapid dispatch of criminal business, and, as we firmly believe, the added security to human life.

And now, if the question be asked—and certainly nothing could be more natural than such an inquiry—How can the literal execution of a life sentence be ensured? I answer: By a constitutional provision, making release from confinement impossible until, before the court in which the prisoner was convicted, it shall be made to appear that he was innocent.

GREAT AND HEROIC AS ARE THE FIGURES OF OUR EPIC AGE, DEMOCRACY IS TOO PROGRESSIVE TO PERMIT THE PAST TO FETTER THE PRESENT—THE REPUBLIC CANNOT STAND STILL —IT MUST MOVE ONWARD

HON. JOHN M. BECK

Digitized by Google

CRITICISM OF CONNECTICUT NATURALISTS

BY

JOHN BURROUGHS

IN THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY

"The father of the animal story as we have it to-day was doubtless Charles Dudley Warner, who, in his 'A Hunting of the Deer,' forever killed all taste for venison in many of his readers. The story of the hunt is given, from the standpoint of the deer, and is, I think, the most beautiful and effective animal story yet written in this country. It is true in the real sense of the word. The line between fact and fiction is never crossed.

"But in Mr. Thompson Seton's Wild Animals I Have Known, and in the recent work of his awkward imitator, the Rev. William J. Long, I am bound to say that the line between fact and fiction is repeatedly crossed, and that a deliberate attempt is made to induce the reader to cross, too, and to work such a spell upon him that he shall not know that he has crossed and is in the land of make-believe. Mr. Thompson Seton says in capital letters that his stories are true, and it is this emphatic assertion that makes the judicious grieve. True as romance, true in their artistic effects, true in their power to entertain their young reader, they certainly are; but true as natural history they as certainly are not."

MR. Burrough's criticisms quoted above are interesting, not only because they present the hard cold severity of the aging naturalist whose last few weeks have been spent roughing it with President Roosevelt in the great northwest, but because the three distinguished men mentioned are now, or have been, residents of Connecticut. The late Charles Dudley Warner resided and died in Hartford, and his wife is still at the late litterateur's home. Ernest Thompson Seton resides at Cos Cob, while William J. Long is living in Stamford.

Dr. Long, who for many years has been a quiet and patient observer of animals in their native wilds, has of late given us some delightful books that profess to record these observations. Mr. Burroughs denies these observations categorically; calls them inventions, on the sole ground that he is himself an observer and has not seen these things; and condemns Dr. Long for perpetrating a fraud upon an innocent public.

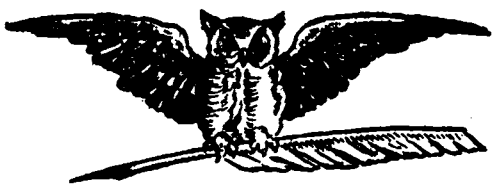
Digitized by Google

This is a personal question between two writers; the personal element must therefore enter into the discussion of it. Dr. Long, is by reputation, and by the testimony of all who know him, a gentleman of honor and integrity. His life has been one long search for the verities. At eighteen years he made the sacrifice that few can measure of giving up home, friends, money, position, to follow what seemed to him the truth. He is a scholar, a graduate of Bridgewater Normal School; of Harvard University; of Andover Theological Seminary; of Heidelberg University, where he took the degrees of A. M. and Ph. D., and a student also of the Universities of Paris and Rome. He speaks four or five languages; reads as many more; and his specialties are philosophy and history. The study of nature and animal life is to him purely a recreation in a life of constant hard work; and it must be admitted that he brings to this study a rare training. If his observations are unusual, so also are his qualifications and opportunities. For over twenty years he has spent part of each season, summer or winter, deep in the woods. Sometimes he has lived in the wilderness alone for months at a time; again he follows his animals with Indian hunters, whose whole life has been a study of the natural and animal worlds. No danger or difficulty seems too great to stop him when he is on the trail of an animal "to find out," as he says, "just what the animal is doing, and why he is doing it." Moreover, as his work shows, he is intensely sympathetic; his knowledge of the animal world has the added force of intuition as well as of long study, and *The Dial* calls him "our foremost animal psychologist." Every pre-supposition therefore is in his favor. He would naturally speak truth, first because truth is natural to him, and second because with his position and profession he would have no conceivable object in speaking otherwise. As Mr. Burroughs and every other close observer will testify, there are wonders enough to be seen in the animal world without invention.

Mr. Burroughs, who denies Dr. Long's observations, has spent his life largely on the farm. In training and opportunity he is the exact opposite of the man he condemns. Of the great wilderness, and of the animals among whom Dr. Long is most at home, he has until recently had no direct knowledge or personal experience. His observations of the smaller animals and birds of the farm are accurate and excellent; but there is absolutely nothing in these observations to preclude the possibility or even the probability of those recorded by Dr. Long. It is passing the bounds of criticism, as well as of reason, to say that what one observer sees on his farm in New York must limit what another observer may see in the Maine wilderness—especially when one remembers the fact that is emphasized by most modern observers, namely, the individuality of every animal of the higher orders, which gives him habits more or less different from every other individual of the same species.

Digitized by Google

The writer of this editorial has spent many years in the west among the Indians, and incidentally watching the animals, in which I have more than a passing interest. I was first drawn to Dr. Long's books by the wonderful keenness and accuracy of the observations recorded there. I bear willing testimony to the truth of many of Dr. Long's records of animal life, which I have personally witnessed, but which I had never before seen recorded; and I have seen, or heard from reliable Indians, facts of animal cunning and intelligence quite as remarkable as any of those that are denied so absolutely by Mr. Burroughs. Of the facts recorded in *"The School of the Woods," "Beast of the Field,"* and *"Fowls of the Air,"* I have no doubt whatever; for I know Dr. Long's habit of never publishing an observation till he has verified it, either by a second observation or by the witness of reliable trappers and Indians. Some of his theories of animal education and psychology may be modified or changed by further observations; and no one will rejoice more than Dr. Long to receive proof or disproof of what is to him, at best, only a working hypothesis. At present his theory of animal education seems to have a pretty strong backing of fact, and we are grateful to him for having opened our eyes. We remember many things that we have seen in animal life that cannot be accounted for by the words "nature" and "instinct;" and that, if training and individual motive can enter into the lives of our dogs and cats and modify their natural habits, the same thing must be true in a more marked degree of their free, wild kindred. Certainly Dr. Long presents a remarkable array of observations on this subject, and they can hardly be swept aside by the mere negation of another naturalist who has not seen them, and who, indeed, could not see them, for he has never put himself under the difficult conditions where alone such observations are possible. Not one observer in a hundred would ever have put himself in the place where Dr. Long has been to watch his animals, and not one in a thousand would have the patience or courage to stay there. He has seen more than other observers simply because he has put himself in a position to do so. In a word, he has paid the price of his success.



Digitized by Google

"THE SCHOOL OF THE WOODS"

BY

WILLIAM J. LONG

In a personal letter regarding the controversy with Mr. Burroughs many interesting truths were told by Mr. Long and his position was possibly more strongly expressed than it has been in the published articles. After some persuasion Mr. Long has given his permission to reproduce the personal letter sent me directly following Mr. Burrough's attack—EDITOR

I thank you heartily for the kindly spirit of your letter and editorial and for the courtesy which submits the latter to me before publication. I could wish that your contemporary, which first published Mr. Burroughs' attack, had been governed by a like courtesy and consideration.

Mr. Burroughs falls into a very natural mistake in his criticism, the mistake by a man who assumes final authority in a matter of which he has not sufficient knowledge. I say this advisedly; for, notwithstanding Mr. Burroughs' observations on the farm and his nature book which I read with delight and to which I give full measure of praise, all our animals and birds differ widely in habits and intelligence, and no man has sufficient knowledge of any class of animals to affirm or deny absolutely what other animals of the same class will do in a different locality under different circumstances. Curiously enough his mistake and spirit are precisely these of the New England theologians following Calvin's good example. They discovered a certain amount of truth undoubtedly. Then they built a fence around it; called it a creed; limited the divine wisdom and ordination to their own small horizon; and sent all those to endless perdition who dared to see the truth differently and without the fences.

One expects more freedom in nature than in theology; but, spite your eyes and experience, to set an intelligent animal down as a creature of mere habit and instinct—instinct that has no increase, and habit that knows no modification—and to limit what the bear can do in Canada by what one has seen the rabbit do in West Park, that surely is a bondage of the letter such as Edwards never approached.

As I said recently in the *Boston Transcript:* There is a storm in the forest, but fortunately in the forest storms never strike the ground. One may sit there in peace and quiet amid the great trees, watching a wood-mouse tunnel for a crumb that he dares not take openly from your hand, while a tempest rages overhead. One hears the sound thereof, but scarcely feels a breath of it upon his face

Unfortunately this is not the first time that Mr. Burroughs has ex-

Digitized by Google

pressed himself in print with less courtesy and accuracy than we could wish to see. Some of us remember his controversy anent the classics with Maurice Thompson, a gentleman, a scholar, and a rare naturalist. But to pass over that in which the personal element entered too strongly and in which knowledge on one side found itself opposed to dogmatism on the other, I recall his cutting criticism of Lowell and Bryant in *Scribner's Monthly* (December, 1879). For instance—and this is but one of many points—he criticised Lowell for having buttercups and dandelions bloom freely together, a thing to be seen in a hundred meadows. As it turned out he had never seen and did not even know the species of buttercup that grows here. In the *Atlantic Monthly* (March, 1880), Thomas Wentworth Higginson showed the extreme inaccuracy and arrogance of this whole criticism.

To take an extreme case, as I did in the *Transcript:* I suppose that there is one point upon which nearly all dog owners will agree—namely: The extreme devotion of the mother dog for her young. Yet this is by no means an invariable habit. Once, when following dogs through a German game preserve to compare the habits of foreign species with our own, the birth throes came upon a pointer—a gentle, playful dog belonging to my friend, Baron von Hornstein. She flung the pups savagely aside one by one as they were born, and rushed on to join the hunt, leaving them to die in the bush.

This extreme variety and adaptiveness in the same species is quite as true in the wild as in the domestic animals. The only difference is that we see much less of the wild animal's life, and we are still too much governed by the prejudices of the old natural history. The black bear of Florida differs widely in habits from his brother of the Mississippi cane swamps, and still more widely in habits and disposition from the animal of the Canada wilderness. The panther of Colorado is afraid of the smallest of dogs; the panther of northern New Hampshire and the Adirondacks will kill the biggest of them without provocation. The salmon of the east coast tastes no food for months after entering fresh water; the salmon of the west coast is a voracious feeder. For thirty years I have heard the robin's song—every note and variation of it. Yet last summer in the Maine woods Mr. Pearl Young, a well-known guide, and myself spent an hour trying to find a rare wild singer that neither of us had ever heard before; and when we found him he was a common robin.

Mr. Burroughs denies that a porcupine ever rolls himself into a ball. That may possibly be true of the porcupines that he has seen. Here the porcupine has no longer any natural enemies that he is afraid of, and there is no need of the habit. In the wilderness I have found them when I had to poke them with a stick, so closely were they rolled, before I was sure where the head and tail were. Neglect of this habit cost the life of one porcupine that I have seen. It was in deep, soft snow. A fisher attacked

Digitized by Google

the porcupine, which struck his head against a log and kept his tail flat to the ground, ready to strike. The fisher tunnelled deep in the snow, passed under the tail and body of the porcupine, stuck his head out of the snow under the porcupine's throat, gripped him and killed him without receiving a single barb.

Mr. Burroughs will call this a lie, because he has not seen it. Fortunately Mr. Young, the guide referred to, once saw the same thing in a different locality.

The critic accuses Mr. Seton of deliberate falsehood and misrepresentation. While I differ radically from Mr. Seton in many of his observations and theories of animals, my notes, covering a period of twenty years of close watching of animals, bear out some of the things which Mr. Burroughs assures us are pure inventions. The fox, for instance, that deliberately led the hounds in front of a train is ridiculed as a piece of pure absurdity. Yet two dogs of mine were killed by the same fox in this way at different times, and a third in a way much more remarkable. There was also a fox in West Upton, Mass., in the winters of 1887-1890 that would play around the hills until he heard the hoot of a distant train, when he would lead the hounds straight for the railroad tracks. He succeeded in killing one of them, at least, to my own knowledge.

Mr. Burroughs is quite as far astray about the fox in many other particulars. He claims that a fox knows a trap by inherited knowledge. Now a fox is like a caribou in that he believes only his nose. When he avoids a trap it is not because he knows it is a man's invention, but for exactly the opposite reason; namely, that it has a smell on it that he does not know. Put the same trap in shallow running water to take away the unknown smell, put a bit of green moss from a stone upon it, and a fox will put his foot into it without a question. He claims also that a fox in the wilderness knows as much as in a settled community. That must be a priori knowledge, for he has certainly never tried the wilderness fox. Personally, I have trapped foxes in both places and I have invariably found that the wilderness fox is an innocent when compared with his brother of the settlements. And this —contrary to Mr. Burroughs' absolute decree—is the result of teaching and experience.

Mr. Burroughs denies absolutely the story of the fox that brought poison to her young. There is a difficulty in that story which I hope some day to have Mr. Seton explain; but Mr. Burroughs does not discover it. Yet most of it is true to both fox and wolf natures as I know them. Mr. Richard Maddox, an English gentleman who has hunted each year for over twenty years in the Canadian Rockies and in Ontario, told me that a mother wolf brought poison to her two cubs that were kept chained on his ranch and killed them both in precisely this way.

Mr. Burroughs treats my own books, and especially my "School of the Woods" with even less courtesy. He denies the facts absolutely because

Digitized by Google

he has not seen them on his farm, and therefore they cannot be true. He also denies the theories. There is absolutely no such thing as an animal teaching her young—"there is nothing in the dealings of an animal with her young that in the remotest way suggests human instruction." Teaching is not primarily instruction, by the way. It is not giving something new to the young animal or boy, but rather an inducement bringing out what is already in him. This is the theory of all good teachers from Froebel to the Boston supervisors. But let that pass. How any man could watch the mother birds and animals for a single season, to say nothing of fifty years, and write that statement passes my comprehension. In my notes are a hundred instances to deny it (and my notes were not intended to be published when they were written but, lest my own witness should be cast out, let me bring in two others on a single subject. Anna Botsford Comstock, who is one of our best and most careful naturalists, tells of a cat that learned to open a door, and taught two out of her litter of kittens to do the same thing. Rev. Magee Pratt, of Hartford, formerly literary editor of the *Connecticut Magazine*, who is an authority on horticulture, had a cat that learned from a dog to sit up on her hind legs and beg food. She taught four out of five kittens to do the same thing. I could quote a hundred other instances, in both wild and domestic animals, and show the same thing.

Mr. Burroughs' whole argument in this connection misses the point altogether. He tells us what animals do by instinct (though he is vastly mistaken in saying that young birds build their nests as well as old ones) and says simply that this is enough. "School of the Woods" does not deny instinct—I have watched an ant and the bee and the water spider too long for that—it shows, and conclusively I think, that instinct is not enough. For an animal's knowledge is, like our own, the result of three factors: Instinct, training and experience. Instinct begins the work (for the lower orders this is enough), the mother's training develops and supplements the instinct, and contact with the world finishes the process.

"A wild animal is a wild animal as soon as it is born, and it fears man and its natural enemies as soon as its senses are developed," he writes. But all our domestic animals were wild yesterday; how, then, are they now tame? Young fawns when found in the woods just after birth have no fear of man; how does fear come? The Arctic animals had no fear of the first explorers; now they are wild; whence this change? Here are two animals, an otter and a fisher; both belong to the weasel family, and in a general way are alike. The first is gentle and harmless to all animals; the second is a savage and persistent hunter. Now, without the mother's influence and teaching how shall the young grouse know, as they soon do know, which of these animals to avoid and which to ignore?

Again he says, "Let a domestic cat rear its kittens in the woods and they are at once wild animals." That de-

Digitized by Google

pends entirely on the cat. Let a motherly old tabby drop her kittens anywhere, and at your approach she will rub against your legs, and the kittens will be like her. Let a half-starved wild creature drop her kittens in the same spot, and she will fight at your approach, and the kittens will show the same wildness. Mr. Burroughs dogmatizes here; but he can test the theory if he will, as I have done. In the Nantucket swamps are scores of wild cats that are a scourge to the game. Summer visitors bring cats with them and frequently when they go away abandon their pets thoughtlessly. Little by little they drift off to the swamps and become wild. I have found and studied them there often. At first these abandoned cats will come to you. The young are timid, as all defenceless things naturally are (timidity and watchfulness on the part of the animals are not fear in one sense of the word, as a chapter in "School of the Woods" tries to show), but the mother by her example teaches them to trust you. Gradually they grow wilder, in successive generations, and I spent three weeks once trying to tame a half-starved savage mother and her three kits. Twice she sent her teeth through my hand, but in the end the fear vanished. I had taught them what the mother would have taught them a few years earlier.

Not only have I watched these animals myself, but I have taken infinite pains to compare my observations not with the books but with the experience of trappers and Indians who know far more of animal ways than the books have ever provided; and I have heard from old Indians whose lives have been spent in the woods, stories of animal cunning and intelligence beside which my own small observations seem very tame and commonplace.

You know the wonderful things that your own particular dog will do? That is not because he is more intelligent than all other dogs, but simply because you have watched him more and know him better. You would find much more wonderful things of the wolf and fox could you but watch them with the same thoroughness and sympathy. For these wild animals are not spoiled by men; and they are in every way more cunning and individual animals.

Your editorial is quite right when it intimates that I may by further observation modify my theories of animal education and psychology. That is what I am doing all the time. Meanwhile the facts remain as I have recorded them, and every modification must be the result of more facts. And I shall probably continue to watch animals for myself and believe my own eyes and ears rather than listen to the voice of authority in these matters; for otherwise of what use is it either to watch or write?

Your critic is too kind and estimates my ability too highly. He should read Dr. Lockwood and find out how little he knew. But his criticism is a refreshing contrast, and so I let it go gladly.

With kindest regards, very sincerely yours, W. J. LONG.

Stamford, Conn.

Digitized by Google

STUDIES IN ANCESTRY

GENEALOGICAL DEPARTMENT

CONDUCTED BY EDWIN STANLEY WELLES

This department is open to all, whether subscribers or not, and no fees are required. The queries should be as precise and specific as possible. The editor of this department proposes to give his personal attention to questions relating to Hartford records free of charge. Extended investigations will be made by him for a reasonable compensation.

Persons having old family records, diaries or documents yielding genealogical information are requested to communicate with him with reference to printing them.

Anything that will help to enhance the value and usefulness of this department will be gladly welcomed.

Readers are earnestly requested to co-operate with the editor in answering queries, many of which can only be answered by recourse to original records.

Querists are requested to write clearly all names of persons and places so that they cannot be misunderstood, and to write on only one side of the paper. Queries will be inserted in the order in which they are received. All matters relating to this department must be sent to THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, Hartford, marked Genealogical Department. Give full name and post-office address—EDITOR

51. *Norton.* Nicholas Norton and wife, Elizabeth, of Martha's Vineyard, had first son, Isaac, born at Weymouth, May 3, 1641, married Ruth Bayes. They had son, Joseph. Was he not the Joseph Norton, who married Sarah Swain, and father of Solomon, born about 1715, and married after 1742 Deborah Smith? If, as I am told by a descendant, Solomon had deeds of land on the Vineyard from his father, Joseph, dated 1752, it could not have been Joseph (3), Joseph (2), Nicholas (1), for both Joseph, Sr., and Joseph, Jr., were dead at that time, one in 1734 and the other in 1744. And if Joseph, Jr., married Sarah Swain, born in 1670, she was eight years his senior, which is not possible of course.

Joseph (3) Norton, son of Joseph (2), Nicholas (1), was born in 1778.

I have no dates of the children of Isaac and Ruth Bayes. They were Jacob, married Dinah Coffin; Samuel married Content Coggeshall; Joseph—did he marry Sarah Swain?

Benjamin married Avis ——. Was she Avis Stanton? Isaac born 1680 (?), and five daughters, only two of whom I have record.

Hannah married Joshua Daggett, and Ruth married Israel Daggett. I sincerely wish that

Digitized by Google

we might get some light on this Norton line.

Mrs. Jennie F. Stewart,
Rensselaer, N. Y.

52. (a.) *Preston.* Esther Preston was born at Torrington, Conn., August 6, 1772. Her mother was Sarah (Cooke) Preston, probably daughter of Joseph Cooke, of Torrington. Who was Esther Preston's father, and what was the line?

(b.) *Preston.* Sarah Cooke, born May 12, 1753 or 1754, probably daughter of Joseph Cooke, of Torrington, married —— Preston, who was mortally wounded at the "Battle of the Brandywine," September 11, 1777. He started to go home, but died before reaching there, and was buried in New Haven. What was his given name? To what company did he belong? Give his genealogy.

(c.) *Preston.* Stephen Preston, Corporal of Captain Durkee's "Independent Company," of Wyoming Valley, was in the "Battle of the Branywine," September 11, 1777. Was he the husband of Sarah Cooke, of Torrington? Give any genealogical or Revolutionary War Records regarding him.

(d.) *Preston.* Aaron Cooke, born in Windsor, Conn., October 1, 1745, died May 19, 1804, married Lydia Preston, born in 1748, who died February 13, 1814. Give Lydia Preston's genealogy.

(Miss) Esther H. Thompson,
Box 407, Litchfield, Conn.

53. (a.) *Williams.* Who was the "Mr. Williams" mentioned with eight other men, who served as committees from the three towns of Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield, May 1, 1635-36, at the General Court held at Hartford, and was he the father of my ancestor, Mary Williams, who married 1647, Joshua Jennings, of Hartford, supposed son of John Jennings, of Hartford? A Court was summoned at Hartford, May, 1635-36, to deliberate on the subject of the Pequot War, and for the first time the towns were allowed to send "Committees" (besides the Deputies) and these committees were: Messrs. Whiting, Webster, Williams, Hull, Chaplin, Talcott, Mitchell, Sherman and Geffords. (See *Barber's "Conn. Hist. Coll."* P. 2.)

The names of the children of Mary (Williams) Jennings were: Joseph, Michael, Joshua, Matthew, Horace, Mary and Elizabeth (as taken from their father's will), but Savage gives them sons, John and Isaac.

C. L. S.

(b.) *Jennings.* Wanted proof of Joshua Jennings, of Hartford, (in above query) as being a son of John Jennings, 1st, of same town? During my one brief visit to Hartford I found proof in the oldest Land Records there of one of the two Nicholas Jennings in New England, being a son of John, 1st, of Hartford, and think that proof of the par-

Digitized by Google

entage of Joshua exists. Also wanted information of John Jennings, 1st. Who was he and where did he come from? He d. 1641 in Hartford. (*Memo. Hist. of H—*) In *N. E. Gen. Reg.* Vol. 44, "John Hooker of Marefield, Co. Leicester, England, in his will of 1654, names cousins Wm. Jennings and Samuel Hooker in New England. Also names Wm. and John Jennings, sons of John of Chilcott, in Denbighshire." John Hooker was brother of Rev. Thomas, of Hartford, so a connection between the Hookers and Jennings is shown, both in old and New England, prior to 1654.

(c.) *Tilton.* Who was Elizabeth, wife of the Hon. Peter Tilton, of Windsor, Conn., later of Hadley, Mass.? My records say they "m. May 10, 1639, in Windsor, Ct.," but her last name is not given. Some of their descendents ought to be able to answer this query. I have proof that Peter Tilton, of Windsor, was a son of William Tilton, of Lynn, Mass., which I should be pleased to give to any descendants who might like it.

C. L. S.

Miss C. L. Sands,
66 Lincoln Street, Meriden, Conn.

54. (a.) *Blackly.* Wanted ancestry of Thomas Blackly said to have been in Hartford in 1640, New Haven in 1643, and Branford in 1645. "He signed the agreement with those who migrated from Branford to settle in Newark, N. J. Who was his wife?

(b.) *Dodd.* Thomas Blackly's son, Aaron, married Mary Dodd, of Guilford. Was she a daughter, or granddaughter, or of what relation to Daniel Dodd, who came from England in 1642, locating at Branford, some of whose descendants are known to have been in Guilford in 1703?

J. M. Lindly,
Winfield, Iowa.

Note.—54. (a.) Little appears to be known about Thomas Blackley. Miss Mary K. Talcott in her article on the Original Proprietors of Hartford says that he "embarked for New England in the *Hopewell,* July 28, 1635, ae. 20; was granted a lot in Hartford conditionally, Jan. 7, 1639-40, removed to New Haven, 1643; was at Branford in 1645; signed the fundamental agreement of the settlers of Newark, in Oct., 1666, but remained in Connecticut; in his latter days he was at Guilford, and died in Boston, probably on a trading visit about 1674. His Widow, Susanna, afterwards married Richard Bristow, of Guilford. *Memorial History of Hartford County, Conn.,* Vol. 1, P. 231.

Answer.—54. (b.) Daniel Dod married Mary —— probably about the year 1646. He died in the winter of 1664-5. She died May 26, 1657, and were both buried in Branford. They

Digitized by Google

had Mary, who married Aaron Blatchly (Blackley) about the time of her father's death.

Family Record of Daniel Dod. P. 13.

The diary of Rev. Stephen Mix, of Wethersfield, continued from Vol. VII, P. 402:

(Page 42.)

1717. May 26. Sarah, child of Joseph Curtice; Leonard, child of Leonard Dix.

Sept. 1. Josiah, child of Josiah Goodrich; Sarah, child of Sam'll W'ms; Hanah, [child] of Sam: Collins; Elezabeth, [child] of Luther Lattemer.

Dec. 8. Wm: child of Wm: Warner; Elnath: child of Wm: Goodrich, Jun'r.

Dec. 22. Mary (I think), child of Jno: Wiard; and Kez[iah], child of Micael Griswold, Jun'r.

Dec. 29. Elesabeth, illegitimate child of Joseph and Anne Clerk. She was David Wright's daughter.

1717-18. Jan'y 3. Baptised Thankful, daughter of Nathan Hurlbut, at his own house; the child being supposed dangerously ill.

Jan'y 5. Eunice, child of Mr. Josh: Robbins, ye 2d.

Feb. 2. Elisha, child of Mr. Elisha Williams; Abigail, child of Capt. David Goodrich.

Feb. 9. Jeremiah, child of Sam'll Griswold; Sam'll, child of Ziba Tryan.

Feb. 16. Elias, child of Ephraim W'ms; and Benjam: child of Benjam: Belding.

Feb'y 23. Noadiah, child of Jno: Taylor, Jun'r; Ebenezer, illegitimate child of [Wds?] Abig'l Lattemer. The [The rest gone, at foot of page; about one line].

[A break, from 1718 to 1727, occurs here. S. W. A.]

(Page 43.)

1727. Oct. 1. Treat, ye son of Sam'll and Katharine Deming.

Oct. 8. Christian, child of Sam'll Stedman.

Oct. 29. Martha, child of Jno. Smith; Elesabeth, child Ezra Belding.

Nov. 5. William, child of Jonath: Churchil.

Dec. 3. Lois and Eunice Deming, children of Nath'll Deming. One perhaps near 5, and the other perhaps abt 3 yrs old; Mehetabel, child of Sam'll Robbins; Timothy, child of Timothy Bordman.

Dec. 10. Susannah, child of Joseph Dickinson.

Jan'y 7. Susannah Goodrich, widdow of Ephraim Goodrich, deceased. She was daughter of Mr. Dan'll Hooker. She own'd ye cov't now. Ephraim, child of said Ephr: Goodrich, deceased; and this Susanah, his wife.

Jan'y 28. Ishabod, child of the Widow Lucas. She was Joseph Crowfoot's daughter.

Feb'y 11. Hezekiah, child of Timothy Begelo.

Feb'y 18. Mary, child of Jno: Jillit [Gillette], illegitimate. Ye child of J. Jillit now own'd ye cov't.

Feb'y 3. Solomon, child of Bezaleel Lattemer.

March 17. Martin, child of Mar-

Digitized by Google

tin Smith; George, child of Rob't. Mackee.

(Page 44.)

1727-8. March 24. Elisha, child of Richard Lord; Jno: child of Tho: Wiard.

1728. Hon'r, child of Robert Francis. Apr. 14.

Mary, child of Rich'd Montague. Apr. 21.

May 19. Jno: child of Josiah and Sarah (my eldest daughter) Goodrich, of Tollon [Tolland.]

[May] 26. Wm: son of Wm: Hurlbut.

June 2. Elizur, son of Sam'll Talcott.

June 9. Katharine, daughter of Charles Bulkly.

June 23. Josiah, child of Ebenezer Wright.

June 30. Josiah, child of Josiah Griswold.

July 28. Elias, child of Peter Hurlbut; who now own'd the covenant.

Aug. 25. Rebecca, child of Moses Goodrich.

Sept. 1. Henery, child of Henry Kircum.

Sept. 22. James, child of Jno: Wells.

Octob'r 20. Jno: child of Jno: Deming, 3d; i. e. Sam'll's son; James and Mary, children of Jonath: Blin.

Nov. 17. Hezekiah, child of Hezek'h May; Katharine, child of Dan'll W'ms.

(Page 45.)

1728. Dec. 8. Sarah, child of Jno: Stilman; Sarah, child of Joseph Flowers.

Jan'r 26. Lucy, child of Sam'll Wright, Jun'r.

Feb. 9. Hezek: child of Noadiah Deming.

March 2. Jno: ye child of Jno: Tyral [Tryon?]

March 9. Sarah, child of Jonath: Dickenson.

March 16. James, child of Nath'll Butler; Jno: (I think), child of Jno: Taylor, Jun'r; Sarah (I think), child of Isaac Goodin.

[1729?] Apr. 13. Elisha, child of Nath'll Deming.

April 20. Hezekiah, child of Joseph Dickenson.

May 18. David, child of Ephr: W'ms; Elesabeth, child of Jno: Russel; Benoni, child of Mary, ye daughter of James Wright. This child unlawful; I think charg'd on one Wolf, of Glastenbury.

June 8. Benjamin, child of Jno: Dix; Sarah, child of Sam'l Buck.

June 22. Elisha, child of Sam'll Robbins.

July 6. Elias, child of Isaac Deming; Martha, [child] of Timothy Wright.

(Page 46.)

1729. August 10. Jno: child of Jno: Coleman, Jun'r.

August 17. David, child of David Deming.

August 24. Joseph, child of Josiah Talcot.

August 31. Martha, child of Mr. Rob't Wells; Hezekiah, child of Nath'll Hale.

Sept. 21. Jno: child of Jno: Jillit [Gillette].

Sept. 28. Stephen, or Stephen

Digitized by Google

Jno: [Joseph?]) child of Mr. Martyn Kellog.

Octob'r 12. Mary [a few words in short-hand], Thomas Belding; Zachary, child of Zachary Bunce.

Octob'r 19. Sarah, child of Jonath: Robbins.

Nov. 9. Joseph, child of Abigail Miller; and I think ye father's name to be Joseph Miller; a man who came from N. York government, I think from some w'r on Hudson's River.

Nov. 23. Gideon, child of Nath'll Wright.

Nov 24. Elesabeth, child of Mr. John Curtice; w'ch child was privately baptiz'd; it being dangerously il; died ye night following.

Nov. 30. Thankful, child of Wm: Blin; and George, the child of Benj: Stilman.

Decemb'r 7. Prudence, child of Jonath: Burnham.

Dec. 14. Giles, child of Charles Bulkeley; Hanah, child of Timo: Bordman.

[2]8. Prudence, child of Gershom Not; Christopher, child of Joseph Wells.

(Page 47.)

Jan'y 4. Ruth, child of Rich'd Lord.

Feb'y 8. Hanah, child of Sam'll Stedman.

Feb'y 15. Wm: child of Rob't Francis.

Feb'y 22. Sarah, ye child of Wm: Barton.

March 1. Abigail, child of Mr. Dan'll Fuller; Pastor of ye ch'h at Wellington.

March 15. Sarah, child of Sam'll Deming.

March 22. Hanah, child of Josiah Belding; Joseph, child of Joseph Flowers; Richard, child of Rich'd Montague.

[1730?] April 19. Wm: child of Dan'll, son of Josh: Robbins, ye 2d.

May 3. Prudence, Martha, Israel; children of Jno: Blin; baptized at their mother's motion, and on her acct; Bezaleel, child of Bezaleel Lattemer; Lydia, child of Silas Belding.

May 10. Mabel, child of Josiah Griswold; Mercy, a Negro maid of Capt. Josh: Robbins.

May 17. Prudence, child of Peter Hurlbut.

May 31. Timo: child of Timothy Begelo. [Bigelow, E. S. W.]

July 19. Charles, son of Leonard Dix; Jonath: child of Mary Hunlock, who was Mary Hanmer.

Aug. 9. Jno: child of Eben'r Belding.

Aug. 16. Lydia, child of Jno: Blin.

(Page 48.)

Aug. 30. Mary, child of Rob't Maskee [Mackee].; Mabel, child of Jno: Smith.

Sept. 13. Gideon, child of Gideon Deming; Joshua, child of Josh: Woolcot. [A line of short-hand].

Oct. 11. James, child of Wm. Deming.

Oct. 25. Elesabeth, child of Jonath: Robins.

Dec. 6. Dan'l, child of Jno: Deming; Ann, child of Tho: Harris.

Dec. 13. Elesabeth, child of Hezek'h May; George, child of David

Digitized by Google

W'ms, and Mabel Rose, his wife. This last illegitimate.

Dec. 20. James, child of Jonath: Blin; Nath'll, child of Henery Kircum. This was privately baptized, because ill, and feared likely to die.

Jan'y 24. Stephen, child of Jacob Goodrich.

Jan'y 31. Prudence, child of Jno: Tryan.

Feb'y 14. Hanah, child of Gideon Wells; Elisha, child of Jno: Stilman; Sarah, child of Joseph Boreman.

Feb. 21. Tho: child of Tho: Fox; David, child of Joshua Carter; i. e., Joshua Carter [A line of short-hand].

1731. March 7. Judith, child of Capt. Rob't Wells; Deliverance, child of Jno: Hurlbut and Elesabeth Dodg, *al.* Hurlbut. She now own'd ye cov't and had her child baptiz'd; Israel, child of Josiah Talcott.

(Page 49.)

March 14. Wm: child of Mr. [William?] Manly; belonged to Charles Town; Mary, child of David Deming.

March 21. Elesabeth, child of Dan'll Butler.

May 9. Sarah, child of Jno: Jillit [Gillette].

June 27. Eben'r, child of Sam'll Talcot.

July 4. Moses, child of Capt. Sam'll Wright; Dudley, child of Noadiah Deming.

July 18. Jno: the child of Sam'll Buck.

Aug. 1. Benj: child of Charles Bulkeley; Nath'll, child of Nath'll Butler.

Aug. 15. Thomas, child of Thomas and Mary Belding; i. e. [A line in short-hand follows].

Sept. 12. Jno: child of Jno: Russel, Jun'r.

Sept. 22. Benjamin and Hezekiah, twins; children of Jonathan Churchil. They were now privately baptized; the one of y'm being a poor thing, and the life of it doubted of. They were near 14 days old. I think he spake.

Octob'r. Elesabeth, child of Mr. Jno: Curtice.

Octob'r 20. Esther, child of Tho: Stedman; Elesabeth, (I think). child of Timo: Bord[man].

(Page 50.)

Octob'r 31. Elesabeth, child of Jno: Coleman, Jun'r; Caleb, child of Caleb Griswold.

Dec. 5. Sam'll, child of Benj: Stilman; James, child of Jno: Smith; Elijah, child of Jonath: Russel. This child illegitimate.

Dec. 12. Ozias, child of Eb'r Gibbs, who came firstly from Windsor.

Dec. 19. I was at Hartford, to preach at the [1st?] Ch'h and Mr. Beckus preached here, and baptiz'd a child for Mr. Rich'd Lord; and Flag's 1st child.

1732. March 26. Allyn, child of Nath'll Stilman; Anne, child of Tho: Harris; Jno: Hon'r, Martha; children of Timothy Baxter; he and's wife now owning ye cov't.

April 30. Jno: child of Josiah Griswold.

May 20. Patience, child of Wm: Blin.

Digitized by Google

June 4. Hanah, child of Nath'll Deming.

June 18. Rebecca (I think), 1st; a illegitimate of Josi'h Ryley; Prudence, child of Ephraim Williams.

[Rev. Simon Backus of Newington. E. S. W.]

June 18. Anabel, child of Wm. Barton.

(Page 51.)

Aug. 13. Mehetabel, child of Gersh[om Not.]; Anne, child of Zachary Bunce; Wm: child of William Deming.

Aug. 20. Hanah, child of Rich'd Montague; Hezekiah, child of Ann Renalls [Reynolds]; widow of James Renals, deceased.

Aug. 27. Timothy, child of Timothy Wright; Abigail, child of Isaac Deming.

Sept. 3. Solomon, child of Dan'll Williams.

Sept. 10. Susannah, illegitimate child of Jonath: Renals [Reynolds].

Sept. 24. Jno: illegitimate child of Jno: No[tt?]; baptized on its mother's account; she now owning the covenent.

Oct. 1. Epaphras, son of Epaphras Lo[rd?]; Daniel, son of Timothy Bordm[an].

Nov. 19. Lois, child of Hezekiah Butler; Oliver, child of Silas Belding.

Decemb'r 3. Joseph, child of Tho: Belding; Jno: child of Jno: Rennals, Jun'r; Margaret, child of Wm: Manly; Elisha, child of Timothy Baxter.

Dec. 31. Jno: child of Tho: Fr[ancis?].

Jan'y 14. Lydia, child of Amasa Ada[ms].

(Page 52.)

Jan'y 21. Katharine, child of Sam'll Deming; Rebecca, child of Joseph Miller; on his wiv's account; who is a daughter of Sam'll Wright.

Feb'y 11. Esther, child of Joshua [a line of short-hand] Woolcot.

Feb'y 18. Jahleel, child of David Williams; Ann, child of John Jillit [Gillette].

March 4. Abigail, child of Jno: Stilman.

March 11. Timothy, child of Robert Francis.

March 18. Hon'r, child of Jno: Deming; Eleazer, child of Hezekiah May; Sarah, child of Josiah Talcott; James, child of James Mitchell.

1733. April 8. Wm: child of Jonathan Dickenson.

May 6. Ephraim, illegitimate child of Lydia Griswold. She charged it on Ephraim Willard; Maria, child of Nicolas Ayrault.

May 13. Esther, child of John Tryan.

May 20. Sam'll, child of Jonth'n Russel.

June 24. Mary, illegitimate child of Joseph Curtice, Jun'r; Mary, illegitimate child of James Treat, Jun'r, And James [The rest frayed off, at top of page]; Rebecca, child of Mr. Martyn Kellog; Jerusha, child of Isaac Goodrich.

July 1. Elizur, child of Jonath: Burn[ham].

August 26. John, child of Lt. Joseph Treat. Sam: [Blank].

Digitized by Google

Sept. 2. Jonathan, child of Caleb Griswold; Charles, child of Jno: Blin.

Sept. 16. Jonath'n, child of Jno: Taylor.

Sept. 23. Eunice, child of Ezra Belding: Hezekiah, child of Dan'll Robbins.

Octob'r 14. George, child of Sam'll Buck.

Novemb'r 4. Sarah, child of [Jacob?] Goodrich; Mary, child of Jos[iah] Buck.

Nov. 18. Eunice, child of Joseph Bord[man]: Rebecca, child of Joseph Flowers.

1733. Jan'y 13. Ashbel, child of Isaac Ryly.

Jan'y 20. Joshua, child of Jonath'n Robbins.

1733-4. Feb. 10. George, child of Hezekiah Kilburn.

Feb'y 24. Mary, child of Rich: [ ].

(Page 54.)

March 3. Sarah, child of Tho: Harris; Abigail, child of Amasa Adams.

1734. March 31. Anna, child of Nath'll Stilman.

April 7. Abigail, child of David Deming; Hanah, child of Jno: Renals [Reynolds], Jun'r; Solomon, child of Wm: Blin, Jun'r.

April 22. Mabel, child of Jno: Smith; died in a little time after.

May 12. Jno: child of Beza [Bezaleel?] Lattemer.

June 2. Prudence, child of Ephr: Williams.

June 23. Jacob, son of Josiah; son of Jacob Griswold, Sen'r.

July 14. Chloe, child of Josiah Ryly.

Sept. 22. Hannah, child of Jno: Coleman, Jun'r.

Octob'r 4. Ye night following—baptized two twin children of James Treat, Jun'r. Ye names were: Jno: and Sarah.

Octob'r 20. Abigail, child of Jno: Jillit [Gillette].

Octob'r 27. Absolom, child of David Williams.

Nov'r 3. Sam'll Phillips Lord, child of Mr. Epaphras Lord.

Nov. 10. Charles, child of Charles Bulkeley.

Dec. [8?]. Elijah, child of Timo: Wright.

Dec. 29 (?) Mary, child of Mr. Sam'll Ta[lcott?].

[THE END.]

HE IS WISE WHO FINDS A TEACHER IN EVERY MAN,
AN OCCASION TO IMPROVE IN EVERY HAPPENING;
FOR WHOM NOTHING IS USELESS OR IN VAIN

JOHN LANCASTER SPALDING

Digitized by Google

WERE THE PURITANS FATALISTS

THE MUTE HISTORIANS OF GOD'S ACRE—PSYCHOLOGICAL STUDY OF THEIR INARTISTIC MEMORIALS—UNMISTAKABLE EVIDENCE OF THEIR RESIGNATION TO THE INEVITABLE

BY

JULIA LANSING HULL

(On the editorial staff of The Meriden Morning Record)

CEMETERIES are mute historians and evolution of thought can be traced on the marble slabs just as surely as by the written words of those who chronicle events. There is as much difference in cemeteries as there is "in folks." Some are totally lacking in individuality while others teem with what the novelist calls "heart interest," and awaken even in the veriest stranger, whose heart is not torn by personal memories, a wondrous sympathy and charity.

The atmosphere of an old cemetery places one in a philosophic mood. The bits of history, the fleeting glimpses of customs and manners of years ago, the untold tales of sacrifice and devotion revealed "between the lines" on the silent stones, make the imagination run riot, and one involuntarily attempts to fathom the mysteries of which these mute witnesses give the only clue.

There is an impersonality, a remoteness about an old burying ground, which obliterates the morbid feeling that attaches to the new cemetery. Things which happened a hundred years ago take on an unreality which revives interest and divorces one's mind from the gruesome conditions. A modern shaft in a well-kept yard is "like the writing on the wall;" a warning or reminder of things which the world would feign forget. The simple little memorial of a century ago, on the other hand, simply seems to be a milestone in history and, as such, awakens a feeling of interest and curiosity.

Oak Hill Cemetery in Southington is a delightful blending of the ancient and modern which admits of many deductions and surmises. Nature has done its utmost to rid this last resting place of the terrors of death. The growth of trees and shrubs, the utter absence of a set design in arrangement, give a tranquility and satisfaction to the mind which is intensified by the expansive view which greets the eye from the crest of the hill. As the sun sinks behind the horizon and its warm rays no longer illuminate the marbles, there is no

Digitized by Google

feeling of desolation, but rather of exaltation and infinite peace.

The beauty of location of this particular "God's Acre" brings forcibly to mind the references made in tradition as to the spirit which animated the earlier settlers in the selection of a place where they might bury their dead. After considering the picturesqueness of Oak Hill the question uppermost in the mind is: Did those old Puritans choose this spot because of some material advantage or did just a little sentiment creep into the transaction? Did they, for once, leave the beaten track, break the fetters of conventionality and give free rein to their artistic longings which may have been only dormant? Did they so far consider the mortal frame as to deliberately select a spot which would gladden the eye of the living and make the wrench of parting more endurable.

If one were to judge solely from the flinty inscriptions on some of the stones, sentiment played absolutely no part in the creation of Oak Hill. Utility and convenience figured very largely in the daily routine in 1700. Economy, too, played a very important part and these three characteristics figure even on the tombstones as if those interred were loth to be separated from these attributes even in death.

A psychologist has said that a sense of humor is an absolute essential to a well balanced, normal mind. Without it vision becomes distorted and things appear either larger or smaller than they really are. The quaint little stones in Oak Hill simply reveal what historians have always emphasized—the utter absence of humor in the Puritans. This lack of humor pervaded their religion and was reflected in their everyday life and the odd inscriptions show how terribly serious was the problem of existence to these early settlers. There was no attempt or desire to lessen the terrors of death. It was as natural to die as to be born. There was no use trying to dodge the inevitable and it indicated a lack of character to cater to the flesh or the mind in order to lessen the pangs of sorrow. The pent-up grief found expression in such comforting warnings as the following, which seem to have been particularly popular:

This Solemn voice Mortal attend
To meet your God prepare
And at His bar prepare to stand
For soon you must be there.

Behold and see as you pass by
As you are now, or once was I,
As I are now, so you must be
Prepare for Death and follow me.

Death is a debt to others due
Which I have paid, and so must you.

The idea has generally gone forth that as a rule, the people of a century or two ago were characterized by a spirit of resignation. Unconsciously, perhaps, they subscribed to the "what is to be, will be" tenets. Though they would have been the last to admit it, they were nothing more or less than fatalists. Despite their deep religious convictions, they frequently felt called to attribute to the Lord things which might have been accounted for had they analyzed their own narrow-minded notions.

Now and then a teli-tale stone re-

Digitized by Google

veals a cynicism which would do credit to a twentieth century individual. Note the pessimistic strain in this, in memory of a man who had lived to the ripe age of eighty-two years:

Our age to seventy is set,
How short the term, how frail the state
And if to eighty we arrive
We rather sigh and groan than live.

During the latter part of the seventeenth and the first part of the eighteenth century, double stones seem to have been very popular, and in Oak Hill, one of the silent evidences of the triumph of love over the hide-bound customs and characteristics of the people of that day, is the words on one of these double stones, which says: "They dies within eighteen hours of each other." The life story of this husband and wife, aged eighty-nine and seventy-five, is told in the following, which contains more real sentiment than any of the other ancient inscriptions:

Along the gentle stream of life we past,
Together to the grave we come at last,
While in our life each other's grief suppprest
And in our death we hope for everlasting peace.

Whether our prudent and self-contained ancestors believed it a useless waste of money and energy to erect a stone over the body of one child, is a question, but records are not lacking at Oak Hill to show often two or three children died before the one stone was erected to mark the burial place of the several little ones. One inscription giving various dates and announcing the fact that three children were interred, reads thus:

To the dark and silent tomb
Soon we hasted from the womb,
Scarce the dawn of life began
E're we measured out our span.

The examples of "cemetery art" which Oak Hill affords, provide more infallible proof that the good people who inhabited this mundane sphere in ante-Revolution times, had no sense of humor. Before the Puritans cut themselves off from contact with the mother country, the art of England and the continent was reflected to a greater or less extent in the colonies. When deprived of this source, the primitive people found themselves absolutely unequal to the task of creating or imitating anything artistic. The strenuous days of the Revolution, the days of self-sacrifice and terror were reflected in every line. There were no curves; angles predominated.

Some of the specimens of art in Oak Hill give an idea of the meagreness of originality and the grotesque conception of the beautiful. Nothing could be more genuinely ludicrous than that product of an artist of 1776, which is dignified by the name of cherub. It is extremely difficult to conceive of the state of mind which gave birth to such ideas of cherubim and seraphim. They truly are not in the "likeness of anything in the heavens above, the earth beneath or the waters under the earth." A circle with lines of varying length to designate the features are put over the graves irrespective of "age, color or previous condition of servitude." The remains of the innocent babe and the hardened old sinner are alike adorned, the expression only varying as the artist happened to change his

Digitized by Google

tactics in locating his instrument. The majority of the memorials are of brown sand-stone and occasionally there are attempts at lateral decoration, the four leaf clover, palm leaf, and scroll being favorites. On two stones are outlines of large hearts, a surrender to sentiment which must have occasioned some alarm among the dutiful. There is one attempt at bas relief which beggars description. There is a combination of rotundity and elongation which is conflicting; the closest scrutiny of the head fails to reveal the sex and the inscription gives no clue. If the figure was intended to represent the person interred it is to be hoped spirits do not know of the efforts made to do honor to their memories.

QUILL OF THE PURITAN

THE AWAKENING OF THE HISTORICAL SPIRIT—
BRIEF EDITORIAL TALK ON LIVING AND DOING

Man, the Master-Workman in the World

"Man, the workman in the world, is a pygmy creator," says Bliss Carman, poet and aesthete. "It matters not at all whether he draws, or digs, or makes music, or builds ships, in the work of his hands is the delight of his heart, and in that joy of his heart lurks his kinship with his own creator, and from whom, through the obedient will and plastic hand of the artist all art and beauty are derived."

We are the builders, the makers of the future, the strugglers for attainment. In the heart of every true man there is a desire to develop the best that is in him and to accomplish something which will have made his existence worth the while. Even though the material gain may be modest there remains the sweet contentment of duty conscientiously performed. All labor has its compensations; there is reward in struggle; there is a personal gratification in attempting which many times gives greater enjoyment than the morbidity of prosperity.

"Since life is great, nay of inestimable value, no opportunity by which it may be improved can be small. In the midst of the humble and inevitable realities of daily life each one must seek out for himself the way to better worlds. Our power, our worth will be proportionate to the industry and perseverance with which we make right use of the ever recurring minor occasions whether for becoming or doing good. What is success but a command to attempt still higher things? What is failure but an exhortation to the all-hoping heart of man to make another venture?"

Digitized by Google

The Nobility of Life and its Upbuilding

There is more in the present than today: there is yesterday upon which today was builded, and tomorrow for which today we are building. There is an inclination among unappreciative minds to forget the past and to think only of the coming. This abnormal attitude takes from life that which gives us the greatest incentive for labor, and robs us of reward. It is only by a continuity that we achieve, and every hour since the beginning is a record that should be faithfully preserved and reverenced. "The past is but the happy prologue to the swelling act of an imperial theme." From the beginning to the expiration the loan of life is a precious span of time and on the day of its maturity it can only be balanced, "well-spent" according to its productiveness. "Give to men earnestness, consciousness of their own affairs, self-respect and knowledge, and then insist upon it that they shall use them; give to men this spirit and there shall be no priest and no bishop that shall govern them except as the air governs the flowers, except as the sun governs the seasons, for the sun wears no sceptre, but with sweet kisses covers the ground with fragrance and with beauty." As one writer has said: We are born to grow —this is the word which religion, philosophy, literature and art ceaselessly utter; and we can grow only by keeping ourselves in vital communication with the world within and without us. Use or lose is nature's law. Learn to think, and you shall never lack pleasant occupation. Bring your mind into unison with the hundreds of thoughts which are found in the books of power, and you need be neither lonely nor depressed. "The transfusion of thought is more quickening than the transfusion of blood." Therefore that which is endeavoring to assist you in up-building is priceless in its value.

Where Men Find Out the Handiwork of God

In the Connecticut Magazine I wish to persuade you to "Step out into that great circle which Divine Providence marks out, where men find out the footsteps and the handiwork of God, and take which they find to make men larger and richer, and truer and better." I wish to lead you to broader life that you, like that "glorious company of men who are saying to the rock and to the sky and to the realms of nature, 'What secret hath God told you? Tell it to us,'" may too assist in making men free and emancipating the human mind. "Every artist who works upon his canvas or upon the stone, or rears up stately fabrics, expressing something nobler to men giving some form to their ideals and aspirations—every such man is working for the largeness and so for the liberty of men. And every mother who sits by the cradle, singing to her babe the song which the angels sing all the way up to the very throne, she too is God's priestess, and is working for the largeness of men, and so for their liberty. Whoever teaches men to be truthful, to be virtuous, to be enterprising; in short, whoever teaches manhood, emancipates men; for lib-

Digitized by Google

erty means not license, but largeness and balance of manhood that men go right, not because they are told to, but because they love that which is right."

Absorb Strength from the Heroic Struggles of the Past

Then value the loan of existence. It is but a little while and we come this way but once; why barter continually over the monetary cost of that which is in itself priceless because of its inculcations of the principles of love of home and duty. Cultivate the love of living, the love of nature: became "absorbed in its color, its variety, its drenching beauty;" nourish sympathy for your fellowmen and their deeds. And the telling of these is history, just as what you are now doing is to be but narrative in the morning.

And history is still more—it is romance; it is philosophy; it is achievement; it is the teacher that is pointing the road to nobility. There are no tales of chivalry and daring conceivable in the minds of novelists with a greater fascination than the actual life story of the coming of your own first ancestors to America, their struggles and their hardships, their joys and their successes, their romances and their courageous deeds. That which you are doing today is but another chapter in the thrilling story. The man who lives for today alone is but an atom and contracts his entire life into twenty-four hours. He knows nothing of the inspiration of hope, for that comes with tomorrow; his feet are on shifting sands, on ticking seconds, on hurtling moments; for he has none of the advantages of the solid foundation of the yesterdays, "made strong by the heroic struggles and sufferings of the past." The appreciation of the vital truth that every hour is marking destiny makes better manhood; the enkindling of the interest of the brief span measured by the words "birth" and "death" creates a kindlier fellowship and a greater sympathy with the fellow struggler.

Away with the falsity that history is a cold corpse of the long ago. History is this very hour of your life, and you are either making it weak or strong according to its historical foundation. Awaken the historical spirit and the knowledge that you are a maker, a creator, a record of whose deeds is to be held in lasting reverence, and "work to you will be a constant pleasure; your passage through the world an enchanting revelation; and your comradeship with men and women an untarnished happiness."

Francis Trevelyan Miller

EDITOR OF THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

Digitized by Google

THE FINANCIAL HISTORY OF DANBURY

ITS BANKING INSTITUTIONS—ITS PROGRESSIVE CORPORATIONS—ITS PROFESSIONAL AND MUNICIPAL LEADERS—CONCLUDED

BY

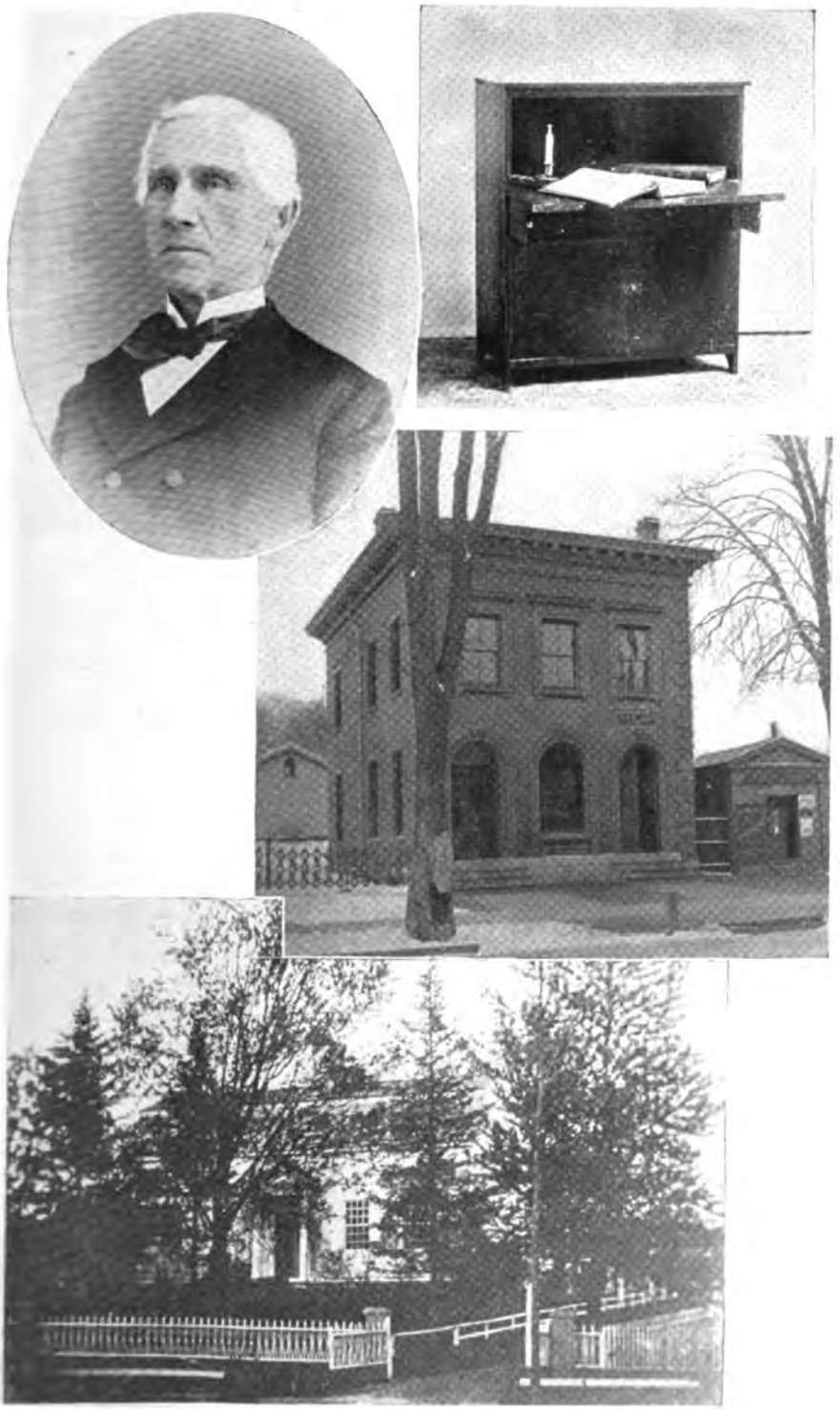
EDWARD B. EATON

DANBURY'S past is a record of notable achievements and its future is being builded upon the solid foundation. The solidity of the business enterprises of a city depends much upon the soundness of its banking institutions and in this Danbury has a notable strength. From the days of the earliest financiers the banking has been conducted with integrity and foresight. The first institution was organized in 1824, when the legislature of the State granted permission to the Fairfield County Bank at Norwalk to establish a branch at Danbury. On August 24, 1824, Zalmon Wildman, father of the late Frederick S. Wildman, was elected president, and David Foote was appointed to contract with Dr. Comstock for a room in his house in which to locate. September 20, 1824, Curtis Clark was elected cashier and the bank began business. From this beginning evolved the Danbury Bank, which in July, 1844, consumed the former institution. In 1865 it became a national bank and is now enjoying a well-earned prosperity. Its original chartered capital was $100,000 and an increase was made to $200,000 in 1854, and still another increase to $300,000 in 1857. It has had three banking houses, the first now standing on the corner of Bank and Main Streets and occupied until January 10, 1856; second was built in 1865, possession was taken July 10, 1856, and occupied until August 27, 1888, when the last structure was erected and is now a financial institution with the most modern facilities.

During the existence of this bank the following have been its executive officials, viz:

Zalmon Wildman, president from August 24, 1824, to May 26, 1826; Samuel Tweedy, president from June 22, 1826, to November 22, 1833; David Foote, president from December 22, 1833, to June 20, 1835; Samuel Tweedy, president from June 20, 1835, to June 18, 1864; Lucius P. Hoyt, president from June 18, 1864, to January 16, 1892; Samuel H. Rundle, from January 16, 1892, to the present time. Curtis Clark, cashier from September 20, 1824, to May, 1837. George W. Ives, assistant cashier from June 20, 1835, to July,

Digitized by Google



William Jabine—Desk in Ives Homestead used as a safe in 1849—Savings Bank of Danbury with first building standing at the right—Homestead of George W. Ives where institution was organized

Digitized by Google

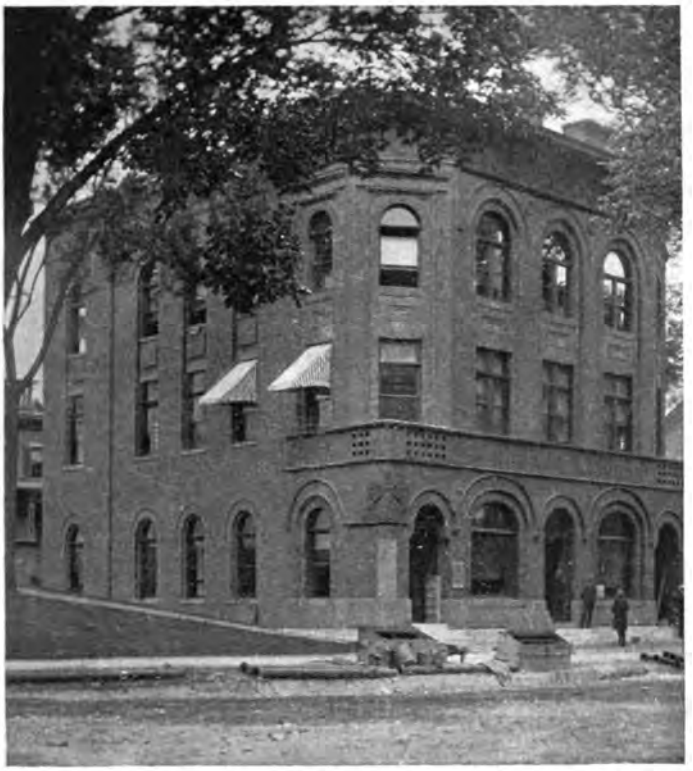
The Danbury Fair where over 60,000 people gather yearly—Greatest occasion of its kind in New England

The Danbury News—A progressive newspaper that has been an important factor in the upbuilding of the city

1838. Aaron Seeley, cashier from July 2, 1838, to June 1, 1854; Ephriam Gregory, cashier from June 1, 1854, to October 1, 1855; Jabez Amsbury, cashier from October 1, 1855, to the present time. George H. Williams, in the service of the bank since 1865, was appointed assistant cashier January 26, 1893.

Over half a century ago Horace Bull suggested to George W. Ives, that the rapid growth of the town necessitated the instituting of a Savings Society, and acting upon the business judgment the Savings Bank of Danbury was chartered in 1849 and commenced business on June 29 of that year. Thus the old Ives' homestead became the cradle of the first savings bank, a desk in the dining room being used as a safe, and in the absence of her husband, Mrs. Ives received deposits and attended to the business. Later Mr. Ives erected at his own expense a little building in the corner of his dooryard, and from this small be-

Digitized by Google



UNION SAVINGS BANK OF DANBURY

SAMUEL STEBBINS ALMON JUDD

Digitized by Google

JOHN R. BOOTH
Mayor of Danbury

JUDGE LYMAN D. BREWSTER

ginning the deposits have increased until on May 1, 1903, they reached the sum of $3,240,951.76, and the corporation has a surplus of $249,837.32. Frederick S. Wildman held the office of president from June 29, 1849, until his death, October 16, 1893, when he was succeeded by John W. Bacon, the present incumbent. George W. Ives was secretary and treasurer until September 29, 1860, and was succeeded by James Jabine, who occupied the office until July 30, 1873, when the present incumbent, Henry C. Ryder, was elected. The vice-presidents today are Lyman D. Brewster and S. M. Rundle. The Board of Directors includes H. C. Ryder, A. N. Wildman, D. E. Rogers, F. E. Hartwell, H. M. Robertson, H. H. Woodman and Robert McLean.

The Union Savings Bank was in-

CHARLES KERR, Ex-Mayor
President of The Danbury
Board of Trade

H. H. FANTON
City Clerk

C. D. RYDER
City Treasurer

Digitized by Google

corporated in June, 1866, and its original incorporators included many men who have been indentified with the progressiveness of the city. James S. Taylor was the first president; Martin H. Griffing, vice-president; John Shethar, secretary; W. F. Olmsted, treasurer. The first directors were: Charles Hull, Martin H. Griffing, Samuel C. Holley, Almon Judd, Lucius H. Boughton, Elijah Sturdevant, William H. Clark, Amos N. Stebbins, James Baldwin, William S. Peck, James S. Taylor, George C. White, Norman Hodge, Orrin Benedict, Alfred A. Heath, Francis H. Austin, William F. Taylor, Levi Osborn.

The institution has been conducted upon the most approved financial plans, and on May 1, 1903, showed deposits of $1,577,000, and a surplus fund of $107,000. The president of the bank is S. C. Holley, and the vice-president, J. H. Fanton, with the following Board of Trustees: W. J. Rider, J. H. Fanton, G. E. Chichester, W. H. Austin, C. D. Ryder, L. L. Hubbell, T. C. Millard, A. G. Tweedy, E. S. Fairchild and George B. Fairchild.

EDWARD S. VON GAL
Prominent Manufacturer

Other financial institutions that have played an important part in the building of Danbury have been the old Wooster Bank which was merged into the Danbury Bank, and the National Pahquioque Bank, which was organized as a state bank on May 1, 1854.

A. G. ISING
Postmaster

DR. WALTER H. KIERNAN
Town Physician

EUGENE C. DEMPSEY
Attorney-at-Law

Digitized by Google

JOHN W. BACON
President Savings Bank of Danbury

SAMUEL A. DAVIS
Attorney-at-Law

DR. W. S. WATSON
Physician and Surgeon

The Danbury Fair which annually opens on the first Monday in October has the reputation of being one of the largest and most successful in New England.

After 1821 fairs were occasionally held in Danbury until 1869 when the present Danbury Agricultural Society was organized without any capital or money resources, but after holding two very successful fairs the society was formed into a joint stock company in 1871 and raised funds for the purpose of its grounds entering upon a career of unexampled success. It has been growing in attendance and the numbers of its attractions until now it stands in the front rank of agricultural fairs. It is purely a product of local enterprise. Its attendance has increased from 7,798 in 1871, to 63,202, in 1902, which is larger than the aggregate of any other six fairs in Connecticut. The grounds are situated just beyond the city limits and numerous buildings have been erected to accommodate the various departments.

During the week of the fair, Danbury suddenly expands into a city twice its usual size. Then in the gentle vesper of the year when the

ARNOLD TURNER
First Vice-Prest. Danbury Board of Trade

PROF. W. J. STILLMAN, M. A.
Principal Stillman Business College

J. MOSS IVES
Former Corporation Counsel

Digitized by Google

N. BURTON ROGERS
Danbury Board of Trade

PHILIP SIMON
Pharmacist

WILLIAM H. CABLE
Attorney-at-Law

leaves are turning to the deep autumnal tints and the mellow October air makes one feel that life is really worth living. Danbury is seen at her best and her latch-string is out. The fair is the harvest festival of Western Connecticut, an event that takes precedence of all else for the time being. During the week the city gives itself entirely over to it, the schools and factories allow extra holidays, and even the county courts take judicial notice of it and adjourn until the following week.

The active managers of the Agricultural Society are among Danbury's most prominent citizens. Its president, Mr. S. H. Rundle, was for many years president of the Danbury National Bank. Its secretary, Mr. G. M. Rundle, is an ex-mayor of the city. Its treasurer, Mr. John W. Bacon, is president of the Savings Bank of Danbury, and has held the office of treasurer of the society, since its reorganization in 1871, a period of thirty-two years. Mr. H. H. Vreeland, president of the Metropolitan Railway System of New York City, whose summer residence is a few miles distant from Danbury, is one of its Board of Directors.

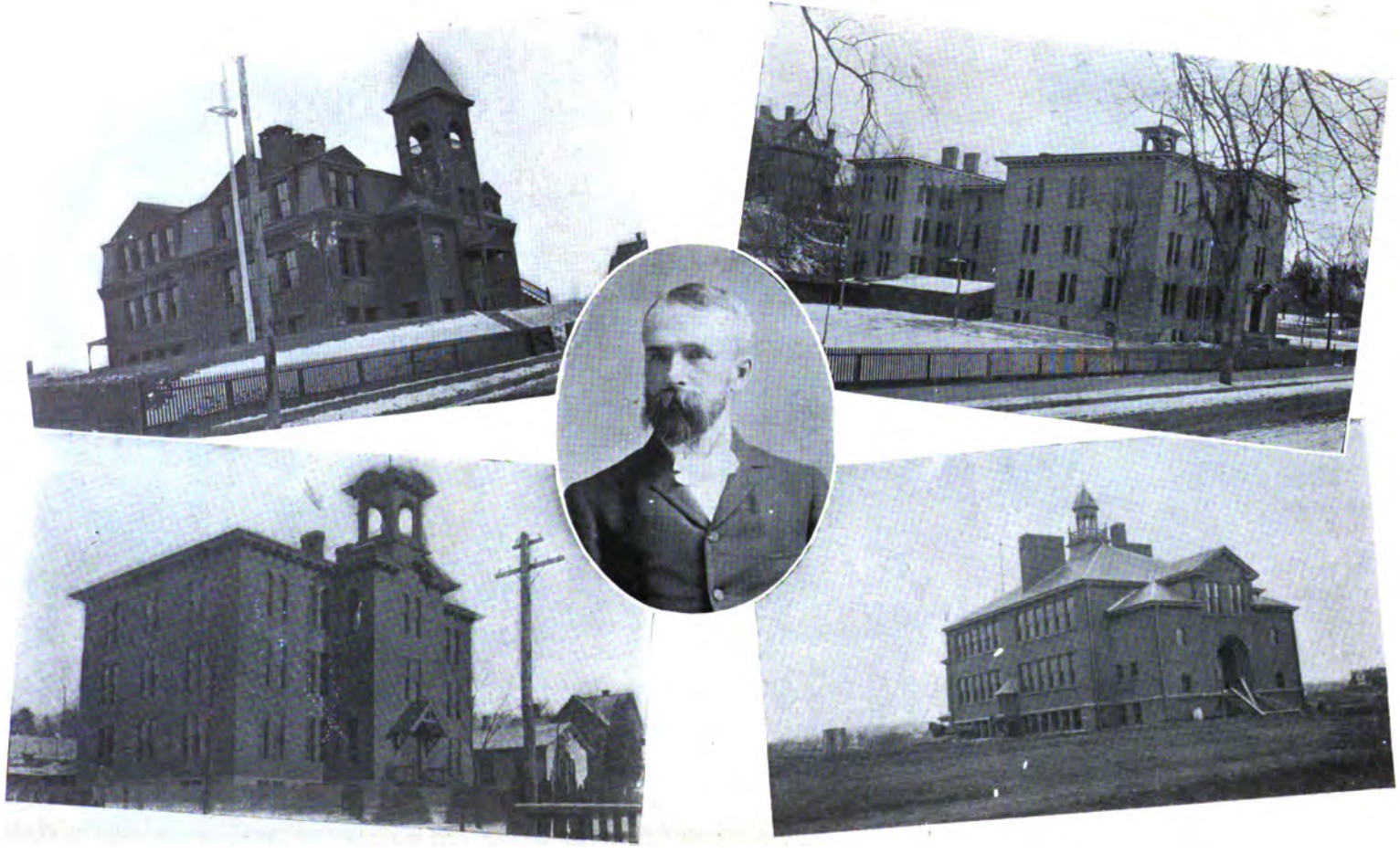
The educational interests of Danbury have been commendably developed and the school facilities are now equal to any in the State.

Its legal and medical history is a long and honorably record, while its municipal leaders have been men of brilliant enterprise.

The city is connected by an electric railway with Bethel on the south and with the fair grounds and Lake Kenoshia on the west, and there are many projected lines.

E. C. GINTY
Ex-Captain of Police

Digitized by Google



J. M. SMITH, SUPT., 1872 TO 1894
PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDINGS IN DANBURY

Digitized by Google

CONNECTICUT IN THE BUSINESS WORLD

ITS INDUSTRIAL SUPREMACY AND PROSPERITY— ITS GROWING MERCANTILE ESTABLISHMENTS— ITS BANKING AND INSURANCE INTERESTS— HARTFORD AND LEADING CENTERS OF STATE—

BY

EDWIN E. RING

"THE industrial development of Connecticut presents one of the most remarkable and interesting chapters in the history of American manufacturers," says S. N. D. North, Chief Statistician of Manufacturers of Washington. There are 9,128 establishments in this State with a capital of $314,696,736. There are 9,981 salaried officials and clerks, drawing salaries amounting to $12,286,050. The wage earners number 176,694, receiving annually for their labor $82,767,725 Of this number 130,610 are men, 42,605 women, 3,479 children. With materials costing $185,641,219 they produce goods valued at $352,824,106.

In Connecticut more industries are secured by patents than in any other State in the Union, and for many years has lead the country in number of patents issued in proportion to population. In 1890 it was one patent to every 796 persons; in 1900, one to every 1,203 persons. The first woolen factory in New England was organized at Hartford, in 1788. In Connecticut, worsteds for men's wear were first made in 1869, at Rockville. The process of electro silver plating was invented in Hartford about the year 1846. Norwich claims the first paper mill in Connecticut, in 1768. In 1776 there was a paper mill at East Hartford. In 1860 the Pacific Mills at Windsor Locks and the Chelsea Mills at Norwich were among the largest establishments of the kind in the world. Fourdrinier machines were first made in the United States at Windham, in 1830. Hats were first made in Danbury by Zadoc Benedict, in 1780. The first axe shop in the country was started in Hartford by Samuel W. and D. C. Collins, in 1826, who operated a little trip hammer shop, making eight axes per day. They afterward moved to Collinsville. As early as 1716, nail mills were established. Salisbury furnished iron for cannon for the Continental Army, and the chains that barred the Hudson river to the enemy. Tinware was first manufactured in Connecticut, in Berlin, about 1770. New Haven produced the inventor of the process of vulcanizing of India rubber, Charles Goodyear, who secured his first patent in 1844. Eli Whitney, the inventor of the cotton gin, was one of the earliest makers of fire arms, at Whitneyville. In 1814, Colonel North made pistols in Middletown. Elias Howe, Jr., the inventor of the sewing machine, early gave his name to a factory at Bridgeport. The huge brass interest of Waterbury was begun back in 1749, by John Allyn. Connecticut engaged in silk culture about 1730.

In 1829, Samuel Colt of Hartford, while on a voyage to Calcutta, devised a six-barreled revolver to be used with percussion caps. In 1835 he perfected a six-barreled rotating breech, and Lieutenant-Colonel Harney used this arm in 1837 in fighting the Indians. Then came the Mexican War and the California gold craze. Colonel Colt built factories at Hartford costing half a million dollars. In 1858, he was turning out 60,000 revolvers a year. They were used by the English in the Crimea and by Garibaldi in Italy. The Spencer rifle and the Sharp rifle were made also in Connecticut prior to 1861. The Winchester rifle is made at New Haven in large quantities. The Gatling gun is made at the Colt works at Hartford, and ordnance of improved type is made at Bridgeport and Derby.

In the following pages is given a general idea of the versatility of Connecticut manufacturers of the present day and also the leading commercial business houses that are fast attaining pre-eminence in their trades.

Digitized by Google

The Aetna National Bank of Hartford.

Capital $525,000.00 **Surplus and Profits, $550,000.00**

Deposits, $3,000,000.00

...OFFICERS...

A. SPENCER, JR., Pres. A. R. HILLYER, Vice-Pres. W. D. MORGAN, Cashier.

...DIRECTORS...

Morgan G. Bulkeley, Appleton R. Hillyer, James B. Cone, Morgan B. Brainard, Alfred Spencer, Jr., A. G. Loomis, W. R. C. Corson.

Safe Deposit Boxes For rent from $3 to $20 per year. This bank offers to depositors every facility which their balances, business and responsibility warrant. Special accommodation for ladies and new money paid to them

Security Company, 62 Pearl Street, Hartford, Connecticut.

Acts as Executor, Administrator, Guardian, Conservator and Trustee, and Transacts a General Banking Business.

Capital, $200,000. **Surplus, $100,000.**

The Officers of the Company will be pleased to consult at any time with those who contemplate availing themselves of the services of a Trust Company.

ATWOOD COLLINS, President. HENRY E. TAINTOR, Vice-President.
CHAS. EDWARD PRIOR, Sec. and Treas. CHAS. EDWARD PRIOR, JR., Asst. Treas.

Connecticut Trust and Safe Deposit Co.,

Cor. Main and Pearl Streets, Hartford.

Capital. $300,000. **Surplus, $300,000.**

Banking Business Conducts a general banking business. Accounts opened and Deposits received subject to check at sight. Accounts solicited.

Safe Deposit Vault. The most capacious in the city. **1100 SAFE BOXES FOR RENT** at from $10 to $100 per annum according to size.

Trust Department Is authorized by its charter to act as Trustee for individuals and corporations, Executor or Administrator of Estates, Guardian of Minors, Etc.

Meigs H. Whaples, President. Henry S. Robinson, Secretary.
John P. Wheeler, Treasurer. Hosmer P. Redfield, Ass't. Treasurer.

Gallup Genealogy and the Bi-Centennial Souvenir Book

OF THE

First Congregational Church,

East Hartford.

For Sale by

The Hartford Printing Co.,

E. GEER SONS.

Book and Job Printers,

16 STATE STREET, HARTFORD, CONN.

The Genealogical Quarterly Magazine

In its new dress and enlarged form is not surpassed by any genealogical periodical.

SEND 25c. FOR A SPECIMEN COPY.

Congregational Building
Boston, Mass

Please mention the CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE when patronizing our advertisers.

Digitized by Google

Of Men who Have Stood in the Ranks and Done Days' Work in the World

Digitized by Google

THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

NUMBER II PUBLISHED IN DECEMBER 1903 VOLUME VIII

An Illustrated Magazine devoted to Connecticut in its various phases of History, Literature, Genealogy, Science, Art, Genius and Industry. Edited by Francis Trevelyan Miller—Published in four books to the annual volume. Following is a list of contents is this edition, lavishly illustrated and ably written.

Art Cover . . . . . Designed in red and black

Frontispiece—Before the Winter Winds Disrobed the Trees . . . . . MRS. J. C. KENDALL 178

Early Struggles in American Education . CHARLES HENRY SMITH, LL.D. 179
Larned Prof. American History at Yale
Nine Illustrations from Photographs.

The Ice Storm—Poem . . . . . A. L. WORTHINGTON 192

Clearing the Trail for Civilization . . . . . H. A. WARREN 193

The Breakwater—Poem . . . . . MARY HOADLEY GRISWOLD 200

The Evolution of Aestheticism . . . . . ERNEST CHADWICK 201

Bugle of the Stage Coach Echoed Thro' the Village . JUDGE MARTIN SMITH 205

The Governors of Connecticut . . . . . FREDERICK CALVIN NORTON 209
Seven Illustrations—Reproductions by HERBERT RANDALL from Paintings.

Litchfield County—Its Contributions to a Nation's Power and Fame . . . . . H. CLAY TRUMBULL, S.T.D. 225

Firelight Remiscences from the Burning Log . . F. G. MARKHAM 231

The Song of the Ship—Poem . . . . . LOUIS RANSOM 235

Country Life in Connecticut 241
Mountain Scenery in the Litchfield Hills 242
On an Old Farm at Colebrook 243
A Cattle Pasture in the Canaan Valley 244
An Old Familiar Scene at the Crossroads 245
Four Illustrations by MRS. J. C. KENDALL and others.

Driftwood from Ye Olden Time . . . . . SUSAN E. W. JOCELYN 246
Illustration Colonial Home in New Haven.

The Lights and Lamps of Early New England . . . C. A. Q. NORTON 248
Correspondent National Museum at Washington
Six Illustrations from Photographs.

The First Theocratic Government in the New World . . GEORGE V. SMITH 257
Illustration from Engraving of John Davenport.

The Northern Cat-Bird's Song—Poem . . HENRY RUTGERS REMSEN 264

Memoir of Percival, The Poet . . . . . DUANE MOWRY 266

First Written Constitution Known to History . . ARLON TAYLOR ADAMS 273

A Flower of Memory—Poem . . . . . MIRIAM HANNA 278

Entered at the Post Office at Hartford, Conn., as mail matter of the second class.

Digitized by Google

THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

NUMBER II PUBLISHED IN DECEMBER 1903 VOLUME VIII

Publication dates for 1904 are herewith accurately announced:—

Book III, Volume VIII Indian number will be issued March 15—Book IV, Volume VIII, Old Dutch number, issued June 15—Book I, Volume IX, Puritan number, issued Sept. 15—Book II, Volume IX, Contemporary Americanism, issued December 15. Compiled and produced by THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE COMPANY in Cheney Tower, 926 Main Street, Hartford, Connecticut.

The Old Inquisition; A Drama . . . . . PAUL BRENTON ELIOT 279

Is Music an Art or a Science . . . . . FRANCIS E. HOWARD 285
Supervisor of Music in Bridgeport Public Schools.

In the Courts of the Kings . . . . . ELLEN BESSIE ATWATER 289
University of Chicago.

Transformation—Poem . . . . . FRANK L. HAMILTON 296

Loyal to the Crown, Moses Dunbar, Tory . . . JUDGE EPAPHRODITUS PECK 297
Court of Common Pleas

The Tempest—Poem . . . . . DELIA BIDWELL WARD 300

The Dramaturgic Craftsmanship of Shakespere . . 301

Genius—A Quatrain . . . . . BURTON L. COLLINS 304

The True Poetic Instinct in Art . . . . . EDITOR 305
Four Illustrations from Miniature Paintings by ALBERT EDWARD JACKSON.

The Subtile Language of the Brush . . . . . EDITOR 308
Two Illustrations from Decorations by the COWLES SISTERS.

Elmwood—Home of a Distinguished American . . FANNY M. OLMSTED 313
Illustrations from Photographs by HERBERT RANDALL.

Comparative Study of Jefferson and Lincoln . JUDGE LYMAN E. MUNSON 323
Former United States Judge of Montana

The Nomenclature of Towns . . . . . JOEL ENO, M.A. 330

Lakeville—In the American Switzerland . . . . MALCOLM DAY RUDD 337
Over Sixty Illustrations from Photographs by D. H. OAKES and others.

Lakeville—Its Educational and Commercial Interests . EDWARD B. EATON 372
Thirteen Illustrations from Photographs.

Architecture in Connecticut—Highland Court . . 385
Illustrations from Photographs by FRANK M. JOHNSON.

Beautiful Homes of Connecticut—Residence of George L. Chase 395
Illustrations from Photographs by HERBERT RANDALL.

Study in Ancestry . . . . . EDWIN STANLEY WELLES 401

The Quill of the Puritan . . . . . FRANCIS TREVELYAN MILLER 408

SUBSCRIPTION $2.00 A VOLUME. SINGLE NUMBERS 50 CENTS.
Address all communications and manuscript to the Connecticut Magazine Company, Hartford, Conn.
Copyright 1903—By The Connecticut Magazine Company.

Digitized by Google

Incorporated under the Laws of the State of Connecticut for the purpose of collecting in permanent form the various phases of History, Literature, Art, Science, Genius, Industry and all that pertains to the maintenance of the honorable record which this State has attained—for this commendable purpose the undersigned are associated as members of the reorganized Connecticut Magazine Company, inviting the co-operation of the home patriotic.

GEORGE V. SMITH, PRESIDENT HERBERT RANDALL, TREASURER

FRANCIS T. MILLER, SECRETARY.

EDWARD B. EATON, FIELD MANAGER.

George P. McLean, ex-Governor of Connecticut; Prof. Henry W. Farnam, Yale University; George S. Godard, State Librarian; William B. Clark, president Ætna Insurance Co.; Jacob L. Greene, president Conn. Mutual Life Insurance Co.; Edwin S. Greeley, vice-president Yale National Bank; Chas. A. Jewell, treasurer Jewell Belting Co.; Hon. Chas. M. Jarvis, vice-president P. & F. Corbin Co.; Judge Lynde Harrison, formerly president New Haven Colony Historical Society; Rev. Samuel Hart, president Connecticut Historical Society; Albert C. Bates, Librarian, Connecticut Historical Society; James Nichols, president National Fire Insurance Co.; Atwood Collins, president Security Co.; John M. Holcomb, vice-president, Phoenix Mutual Life Ins. Co.; William H. Watrous, manager S. L. & G. H. Rogers Co.; Hon. Frederick A. Betts, former Insurance Commissioner; Dr. Gurdon W. Russell, Park Commissioner; Henry T. Blake, president Park Commissioners, New Haven; John G. Root, ex-Mayor of Hartford; Daniel R. Howe, sec'y and treas. Hartford Street Railway Co.; Frank C. Summer, sec'y and treas. Hartford Trust Co.; Francis H. Richards, Patent Attorney; Carnot O. Spencer, School Fund Commissioner; Hon. Henry Roberts, Lieut.-Governor of Conn.; Joseph G. Woodward, historian Conn. Soc. Sons of Am. Rev.; Judge Dwight Loomis, ex-Associate Judge Supreme Court of Errors; Rev. Francis Goodwin, Park Commissioner, Hartford Commissioner of Sculpture; Mary Elizabeth Wright Smith, vice-president at large, Connecticut Woman's Suffrage Association; Mrs. Samuel Colt, president Connecticut Branch Woman's Auxiliary Board of Missions; James J. Goodwin, vice-president Conn. Historical Society; Lewis E. Stanton, president, Hartford Bar Library Association; Estate Henry C. Robinson, John T. Robinson and Henry S. Robinson; Joseph H. King, president American National Bank; Dwight C. Kilbourn, clerk of courts, Litchfield County; Eli Whitney, president New Haven Water Co.; P. Henry Woodward, former secretary Hartford Board of Trade; Francis R. Cooley, banker; Appleton R. Hillyer, vice-president Ætna National Bank; Samuel E. Elmore, president Connecticut River Banking Co.; Thomas J. Boardman, president Wm. Boardman & Sons Co.; William Newnham Carlton, librarian Trinity College; Judge Edwin B. Gager, Judge of the Superior Court; Theodore Lyman, Attorney at Law; Kate E. Griswold, publisher Profitable Advertising; Richard O. Cheney, vice-president State Board of Trade; Henry S. Goslee, Attorney at Law; Ernest B. Ellsworth, Attorney at Law; William H. Richmond, B. M. Des Jardins, H. Phelps Arms, Charles W. Frey, Mrs. Josephine E. S. Porter, Herbert Randall, Mrs. C. R. Forrest, Hon. Stephen Walkley, Mrs. Henry F. Dimock, Edwin Stanley Welles, Charles E. Thompson, Franklin Clark, Mary B. Brainard, Mrs. Franklin Farrell, Francis Trevelyan Miller, Edward B. Eaton, Hon. Stiles Judson, Jr., Mrs. Antoinette Eno Wood, Dr. Henry Putnam Stearns, Rev. Lewis W. Hicks, Edwin Cone Hunt, A. H. Randell, Dr. Charles C. Beach, William F. J. Boardman, Howard C. Buck, Daniel D. Bidwell, The Smith-Linsley Co.

Digitized by Google

THE PARKER AUTOMATIC EJECTOR.

THE

"OLD RELIABLE'S"

LATEST ATTACHMENT.

New York Sales Room:-No. 32 Warren St.

SEND FOR CATALOGUE.

PARKER BROS.

MERIDEN, CONN.

Digitized by Google

1851 — 1903

Phoenix Mutual Life Insurance Company Of Hartford, Conn.

Purely Mutual Policies to protect the family.

Assets, $16,000,000. Annuities to support the aged.

JONATHAN B. BUNCE, President. JOHN M. HOLCOMBE, Vice-President.
WILLIAM A. MOORE, Secretary. A. A. WELCH, Actuary and Ass't Secretary.

THE HARTFORD

FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY,

HARTFORD, CONN.

PAYS LOSSES PROMPTLY

AND GUARANTEES SATISFACTION.

Total Assets over $13,000,000.00

GEO. L. CHASE, President.

CHAS. E. CHASE, Vice-President P. C. ROYCE, Secretary
R. M. BISSELL, Vice-President. THOS. TURNBULL, Ass't Secretary.

Digitized by Google

The Connecticut Magazin

VOLUME VIII EDITED BY FRANCIS TREVELYAN MILLER NUMBER

Mrs F. W. Sloan

8:2

Hartford
THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE COMPANY
1903

Digitized by Google

INSURE

YOUR PROPERTY

IN THE

TIME TRIED
AND
FIRE TESTED

PHOENIX

INSURANCE COMPANY
OF HARTFORD, CONN.

D. W. C. SKILTON, President. J. H. MITCHELL, Vice-President.
EDW. MILLIGAN, Secretary. JOHN B. KNOX, Ass't Secretary.

Agencies throughout the United States, Canada and the Old World.

Digitized by Google

THE
CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

VOLUME VIII NUMBER II

Digitized by Google

Photo by Mrs. J. C. Kendall

BEFORE THE WINTER WINDS DISROBED THE TREES—A MOUNTAIN DRIVE AT LAKEVILLE

Digitized by Google

EARLY STRUGGLES IN AMERICAN EDUCATION

DIFFICULTIES ENCOUNTERED BY THE SETTLERS IN ESTABLISHING DESIRABLE COLLEGE SYSTEM—YALE AND EARLY TROUBLES WITH LEGISLATURE

BY

CHARLES H. SMITH, LL. D.

Larned Professor of American History at Yale University

Charles Henry Smith was graduated at Yale College immediately following the serious days of the Civil War, in 1865. He remained at the institution as a tutor for two years and taught in several other educational institutions until 1874 when he received an appointment to the faculty of Bowdoin College, remaining until 1890, then becoming Professor of American History in Yale University. He is Vice-President of the New Haven Colony Historical Society, and an honorary member of the Maine Historical Society. The notable article presented herewith is written especially for The Connecticut Magazine and relates to an important phase in early American education. It will be followed by a second contribution from Professor Smith relating to the later periods in university education—EDITOR

NEW Haven Colony was founded by men who understood the importance of public education. Their plan for the Colony provided for Primary and Grammar Schools, with a College at the head of the system. With regard to this, Levermore in his "Republic of New Haven" writes, "No school system like that which Davenport and Eaton planned and upheld then existed elsewhere in New or Old England."

Primary and Grammar Schools were established, but the College did not come until Davenport and his generation had passed away, and a new century was opening. This long delay was due partly to the straitened circumstances of the settlers resulting from unsuccessful business ventures, partly to a protest from Cambridge against the withdrawal of support needed by Harvard. This support was given both by sending New Haven boys to Harvard, and by contributing grain for the support of students in that institution. Johnston in his history of Connecticut writes, "It should not be forgotten that, at least in spirit, the establishment of Harvard by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts Bay had a contemporary rival in the struggling little settlement on Long Island Sound. But for the different circumstances of the two peoples, and a deference to Harvard's appeal for support, their two Universities would have been born almost together, and the two hundred and fiftieth anniver-

Digitized by Google

A Few Books were the Beginning of Yale University

saries of Harvard and Yale would have been almost co-incident."

When the Seventeenth century was drawing to its close, the project for starting a College was revived. But the lapse of time and increase of population had brought enlarged views. The plan was no longer, as in the time of Davenport, for a local College which should round out the New Haven school system, but for one which should supply the needs of Southern New England, and attract students from the Middle Colonies. Furthermore, as New Haven was now merged in Connecticut, the enterprise was supported by leading men in different parts of the enlarged Colony, and was beyond the control of the New Haven interest. Thus it came about the strong desire for the College in New Haven, which went back as we have seen to the first settlement of the place, was frustrated. The College was founded, but not in New Haven, and it was sixteen years before it could be brought to the place where it historically belonged.

A charter for a "Collegiate School" was obtained from the Colonial Assembly in October, 1701, by ten Congregationalist ministers of Connecticut, who were constituted the first Trustees. The "School," as the College was at first called for prudential reasons, was started in Saybrook, where fifteen annual Commencements were held. Then, in the Fall of 1716, it was moved to New Haven.

Land was purchased at the corner of Chapel and College Streets where Osborn Hall now stands, and the

Digitized by Google

Courtesy Yale Alumni Weekly

Bust by F. Edwin Elwell of the American Philanthropist

ELIHU YALE, F. R. S.

Son of Thomas Yale, One of the Original Settlers of New Haven, Conn., 1638

Amassed a fortune in the East India trade and became

a Benefactor to Colonial Education

Digitized by Google

erection of a College building was commenced. At an opportune moment there came a gift from Elihu Yale, whose father had been one of the original settlers of New Haven. This gift made it possible to finish, or nearly finish, the building in time for the Commencement of 1718. A great and joyous occasion was this Commencement, the first public one in the history of the College. It was attended by the dignitaries of Church and State, and was doubtless the occasion of much unrecorded joy on the part of New Haveners who saw their hopes at last realized. With becoming gratitude the Trustees named the new Hall after their benefactor, Yale, and this became a few years later the official name of the institution.

In the Charter the head of the School was styled a "Rector." The first to bear that title was Rev. Abraham Pierson, who died in 1707, and the second was Rev. Samuel Andrew of Milford. Their terms of office covered the Saybrook period, which has been made the subject of a separate sketch in a former number of the "Connecticut Magazine."

In 1719 a new Rector was chosen, Rev. Timothy Cutler, a Harvard graduate and minister of Stratford. He came to New Haven promptly on his election, and took hold of his new work in a way which gave promise of success. But his career at Yale was short. It soon began to be rumored that this head of a Puritan College was actually going over to the Episcopal Church, and would seek ordination at the hands of a Bishop. When it was found that such was his settled purpose, he was excused from further discharge of the duties of Rector. He went to England, was ordained by the Bishop of Norwich, and, returning to this country, was for many years Rector of Christ Church in Boston. Concerning this incident in the history of the College, President Woolsey wrote: "I suppose that greater alarm would scarcely be awakened now if the Theological Faculty of the College were to declare for the Church of Rome, avow their belief in transubstantiation, and pray to the Virgin Mary."

Rector Cutler's successor was Rev. Elisha Williams of Newington. He remained at the head of the College for thirteen years, then resigned to follow a more active life. He went to the Assembly and was made Speaker, then in 1745 went with the expedition that captured Louisburg, and was afterward made a Colonel.

In 1739 Rev. Thomas Clap began his eventful career at Yale. For six years he was "Rector" of the "Collegiate School," then for twenty-one years he was "President of Yale College." This change of title for the College and its head was made by the Assembly in a new Charter which was granted in 1745. The change suitably marked the increased size and importance of the institution. In 1750 a second building was needed to accommodate the students, and accordingly a new dormitory was built. In recognition of the aid given by the Colonial Assembly, it was called Connecticut Hall, but later its name was changed to South Middle. It has been the oldest building on the College Square.

Digitized by Google

WHERE DISTINGUISHED MEN WERE TUTORED

Last of the Old Brick Row at Yale in which many of the nation's greatest statesmen received their early learning

A change of far-reaching consequence was made in 1753. Up to that time the College had worshipped in the Meeting House on the Green, the students occupying seats in the gallery. But now the college withdrew, and preaching services on Sunday were conducted in the Yale Hall. This separation from the parish church was the beginning of an independent religious life which has profoundly influenced the character of Yale. In 1757 a regular church was organized, and it has remained the College church ever since. Its relations are almost exclusively with what is now the Academical Department of the University. Its reorganization into a true University church is doubtless one of the developments of the future. But no one is ready yet for the substitution of voluntary for compulsory attendance which would be involved in such a development. In 1761-3 a church building, long known as the Atheneum, was erected. Its successor was the Old Chapel built in 1824, and this in turn, in 1876, gave place to the present Chapel, the gift of Mr. Battell of Norfolk, Conn.

In contending for the right to establish a separate church, President Clap made the most of the fact that clergymen were the originators and organizers of the College. He did so again in 1763 when he defended the College from an attack which contemplated putting it under political control. By an argument which Judge

Digitized by Google

Story at a later day characterized as masterly, he satisfied the Assembly that the College was legally exempt from legislative visitation. In this he doubtless rendered an important service to the College, but in one respect the effect of his victory was unfortunate, for it closed an important source of revenue. Hitherto, the Assembly had shown its interest and confidence in the College by grants of money. In the first Charter provision was made for the payment of sixty pounds sterling annually, and this was continued until 1755. Besides, from time to time, special grants were made. Thus, 250 pounds, or one-fourth of its whole cost, was contributed to the erection of the first Yale Hall. Subsequently, such items as these appear in President Clap's statement of receipt: "1741, The General Assembly, for new covering the College, £42." "1742, The General Assembly, for a new Kitchen and Fence about the Rector's House, £40." In all, these special grants, in addition to the regular one of 60 pounds, amounted in 1765 to 2,060 pounds. But after the President had demonstrated the complete independence of the College, the feeling arose that it was no longer entitled to public aid, and presently the benefactions of the Assembly ceased.

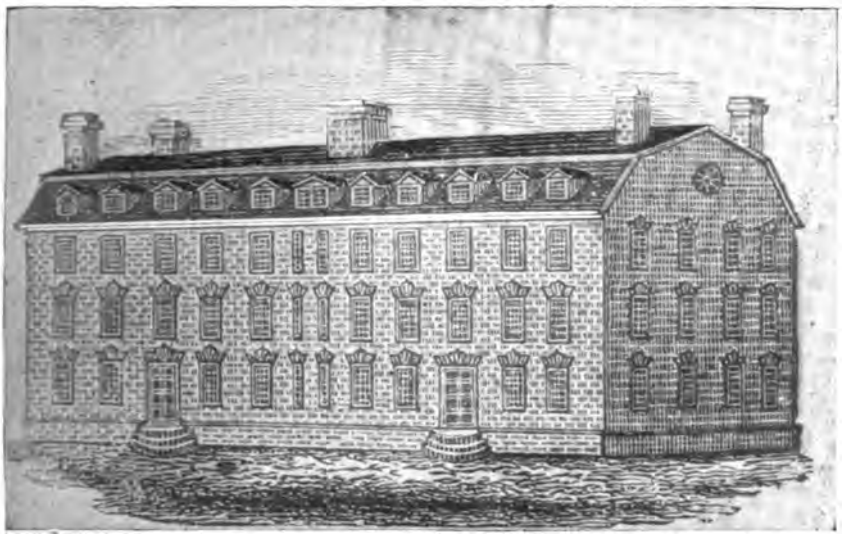
President Clap was a strong man who saw clearly and urged incisively what he believed was for the good of the College. This made him appear dictatorial, and brought him much ill will. After devoting twenty-seven years of his life with untiring zeal to the College, he was constrained to resign in 1766, and died soon after.

The succeeding eleven years, from the repeal of the Stamp Act to the Declaration of Independence, were years of uncertainty and peril in public affairs, and of much discouragement to the College. No suitable person could be found who was willing to take the Presidency, and so Dr. Daggett, the sole Professor of whom the College could boast, was asked to act as President. During this period the democratic impulse of the time reached the College, and swept away official recognition of social rank. Heretofore, the students had been listed according to their family standing, very much as their elders were given seats in the meeting house. It is related of one bright lad, son of a shoemaker, that he secured a coveted place high up on the list among the sons of Judges by gravely announcing that his father was on the bench. Dr. Daggett put an end to that in 1767, and from that time students' names have been arranged alphabetically.

In 1777, Dr. Daggett refused to act as President any longer, and Rev. Ezra Stiles, D. D., who "had acquired the reputation of being the most learned man in America," was chosen President. His extensive acquirements served him in good stead, for early in his term of office he lost his two Professors, the one of Divinity and the other of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, and he filled both their places himself.

He was also Professor of Ecclesiastical History. In thus filling the places of President and three professors at the same time during the greater part of his term, Dr. Stiles

Digitized by Google



Courtesy Yale Alumni Weekly

INCREASING INTEREST IN AMERICAN EDUCATION

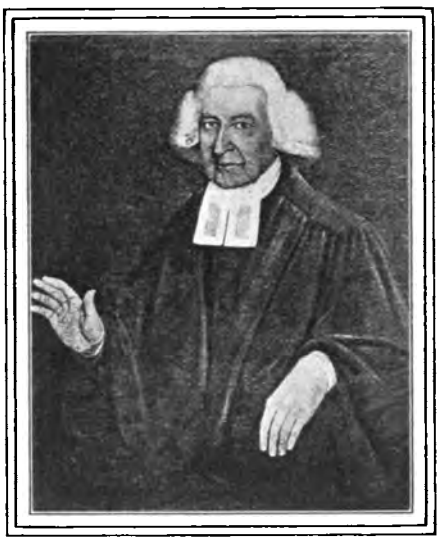
Necessitated the building of a college dormitory which has since become famous throughout the world as the old "South Middle"

gave proof not only of his versatility, but also of his devotion to the College. On coming to Yale it was a part of his plan to increase the teaching force of the institution. But instead of an increase there was a falling off, and nothing but his determined and self-sacrificing spirit prevented the serious crippling of the College. The main obstacle to its suitable equipment was the unfriendly attitude of the State Government.

Mention has been made of the cutting off of State aid from the institution which President Clap had shown was not subject to State supervision. To give the State such a measure of oversight as would justify the renewal of benefactions, and at the same time preserve the independence of the College, was the problem which President Stiles and others sought to solve. In 1792 a happy solution was found This consisted in enlarging the Corporation by adding to it, *ex-officio*, the Governor, Lieutenant Governor, and six senior State Senators. These lay members could not take the control of the College out of the hands of the clerical members who outnumbered them, but they were in a position to know, on behalf of the State, every thing that transpired in the management of the institution. This satisfied the demand at the time for State oversight, and harmonious relations between State and College were restored. Grants were made which eventually amounted to over $40,000, and it became possible to secure a new Professor, and to build a new dormitory. This was called Union Hall, to commemorate the renewed co-operation of Assembly and Trustees, but it is better known as South College. It was taken down, along with the Atheneum, in 1793 to make room for Vanderbilt Hall.

President Stiles died in 1795. The College was then nearly one hundred

Digitized by Google



"MOST LEARNED MAN IN AMERICA"

Ezra Stiles was honored by that reputation when he became president of Yale College in 1777 and undertook to force the legislature to terms

years old, and occupied a position of great importance. Of its more than two thousand graduates many had played an important part in shaping the destinies of State and Nation. Among these were learned divines and educators, such as Jonathan Edwards, theologian and President of Princeton; Samuel Johnson, first President of Columbia; Eleazur Wheelock, first President of Dartmouth; Samuel Seabury, first Bishop of Connecticut; Abraham Baldwin, first President of University of Georgia; Edward Dorr Griffin, President of Williams; Ezra Stiles, Timothy Dwight, and Jeremiah Day, Presidents of Yale.

In the stirring times of the Revolution, Yale men took an active part. Seventeen were members of the Continental Congress, and four of these, namely, Philip Livingston, Lewis Morris, Oliver Wolcott, and Lyman Hall, were signers of the Declaration of Independence. The war itself presents us with a most honorable record. At Bunker Hill, Long Island, White Plains, Saratoga, Valley Forge, Monmouth, Stony Point, Yorktown, and other historic battle fields, Yale graduates were at the front in every grade of the service from General to private. In Trumbull's painting of the battle of Bunker Hill, Lieutenant Grosvener appears "conspicuously at the front." Captain Coit, Lieutenant Gray, Captain Chester, and Private Hearst, were all in the thick of the fight "at the rail and grass fence where the longest stand was made." At the siege of Boston, at least fifteen of Washington's officers were Yale graduates. Most of these also took part in the operations around New York, together with others, in all at least thirty-two officers. At Princeton the favorable turn of the battle at a critical moment was secured by Col. Hitchcock. After it was over, Washington, in the presence of the army, took him by the hand in front of Nassau Hall, Princeton's historic building, and thanked him for his gallant service during the day.

In the battles around Saratoga, General Oliver Wolcott, General John Patterson, Noah Webster, and Col. John Brown, took part. The latter was chosen to lead a detachment of five hundred men to operate in Burgoyne's rear. This he did effectively, contributing to the defeat of the British. In the same year, General Wooster, a leading citizen of New Haven, Major General of the Connecticut militia, and Brigadier General in the Continental Army, fell while defend-

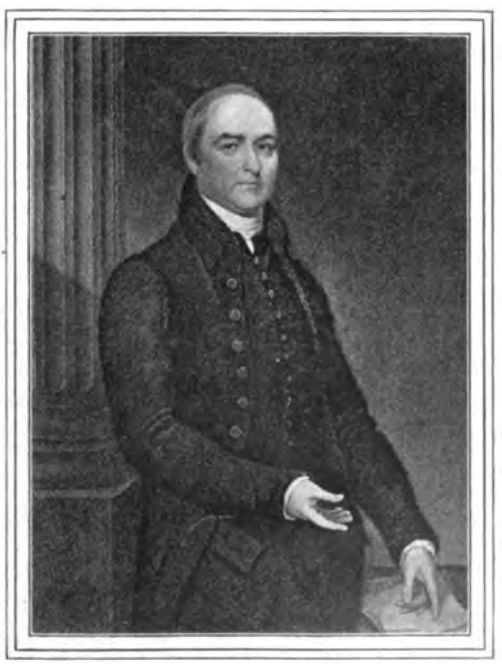
Digitized by Google

ing Danbury. At the close of the war, Major Wyllis "was in the leading battalion that stormed one of the Yorktown redoubts." Among those who fell in the war a place of honor is appropriately given to Nathan Hale, the martyr spy, who died regreting that he had but one life to give for his country. In all, the names of one hundred and ninety-six Yale graduates who took part in the war are known, and there are supposed to have been about forty more whose devotion to their country's cause has not been made matter of individual record.

In the councils of Nation and State, Yale graduates of the period we are considering were prominent. Four, namely, William Livingstone, William Samuel Johnson, Jared Ingersol, Abraham Baldwin, were members of the Convention of 1787 that framed the Federal Constitution.. Eighty-two were Senators, Representatives, Cabinet Officers, Federal Judges, and Foreign Ministers. Among these were Silas Deane, Theodore Sedgwick, Manasseh Cutler, James Hillhouse, Joel Barlow, Oliver Wolcott, and Jeremiah Mason. Sixty-five were Governors and Judges of Supreme Courts in the several states. Among these were Chancellor James Kent of New York, and the two Oliver Wolcotts, Jonathan Ingersol, Roger Griswold, and Roger Minot Sherman, of Connecticut. It is evident that Yale did her part in training leaders for the Church, the State, and the Nation.

The accession of President Dwight in 1795 opened a new period in the history of Yale. His predecessors laid the foundation upon which he commenced the superstructure of the modern College and University. Thus far the College had been dominated by the ideas and hampered by the usuages of former generations. President Dwight set his face resolutely toward the future, and under the touch of his genius it began to assume those essential characteristics which distinguish the Yale of to-day. Great enlargement there has been since his time, but this has come mainly as the development of what was started by this far-sighted man.

When he became President, the way was open for the founding of



BREAKING THE FETTERS OF USAGE

President Timothy Dwight in 1795 opened a new era in the history of Yale and developed its possibilities

Digitized by Google

three new Professorships. In the earlier period, clergymen who had attained some pulpit eminence might have been chosen for these places. But President Dwight saw the advantage of encouraging young men of promise to adopt a special line of instruction for their life work, and prepare themselves for it. In this appreciation of specialization, he showed how essentially modern was the working of his mind. He selected three young graduates, Jeremiah Day, Benjamin Silliman, and James L. Kingsley. Silliman went abroad for study, and, returning well prepared for his work, entered upon his brilliant career as Professor of Chemistry and Natural Philosophy. Gifted as a lecturer, he popularized Science, and awakened widespread interest in his favorite studies. Luminous and inspiring as a teacher, he attracted eager students to his laboratory, and made Yale, as it has been called, "the scientific center of America" in the first half of the nineteenth century.

Under President Dwight and the eminent men he gathered about him, the fame of the College was widely extended, and students resorted to it from distant parts of the land. It was no longer a local Connecticut or even New England institution, but was taking on a national character which it has ever since maintained. To provide for its present and future growth, more land was purchased, namely, the greater part of the College Square, and two new buildings, North Middle and Lyceum, were erected.

In addition to his enlarged views for the College, President Dwight conceived the plan of making Yale a University, with its four Departments of Philosophy and the Arts, Theology, Law, and Medicine. But his death in 1817 came before he was able to carry out his plans. Only the Medical School had actually been organized. This began in 1813 with a faculty consisting of Aeneas Munson, Nathan Smith, Eli Ives, Benjamin Silliman, and Jonathan Knight. All were eminent men, and the School "attained immediately an enviable reputation and marked success." Its first building was the one now known as Sheffield Hall. In this the students roomed and boarded, and attended prayers in the morning and lectures during the day. The catalogue for 1822 announces that "the Medical students, during their residence in the institution, are subject to the same moral and religious restraints as those of the Academical College." The same catalogue announces that room-rent in the Medical College is five dollars, "which entitles the student to remain in the room during the year." One would think that this modest charge would have made the Medical College with its boarding department and religious privileges exceedingly popular. But such was not the case, and before many years the building was given up entirely to its educational uses.

The School has an enviable reputation for thoroughness, and this has been secured in the face of many discouragements. The endowment has always been small, being for many years not enough for incidental expenses. Yet the Medical Professors with great public spirit have steadily

Digitized by Google

stiffened the examinations, and prolonged the course to three, then to four years at the cost of fewer students, and smaller fees. But they realized that "a School whose distinguishing mark is the extent to which it carries its scientific instruction and its facilities for making the results of scientific investigation tell upon medical practice, will have a range of influence far transcending the number who frequent its class rooms." To accomplish this is the aim and hope of the Yale Medical School.

The buildings of the School are provided with the most approved appliances for laboratory work in the several fields of medical investigation. A recent gift of $100,000 has added to its plant a large clinical building opposite the New Haven Hospital.

UPBUILDING OF A GREAT INSTITUTION

Was continued by President Jeremiah Day who became president of Yale in 1817 and governed through "a truly brilliant period"

President Dwight's efforts for the development of Yale into a University were continued by his successor, Jeremiah Day, who was President from 1817 to 1846. During that period the Divinity School and the Law School were organized.

The Divinity School may be said to have had its beginning contemporaneously with the College; for the education of young men for the ministry was one of the objects for which the institution was started. In 1755 a Professorship of Divinity was established as a regular Chair in the College. The incumbents of this Chair, the most prominent of whom in early times were the three Presidents, Daggett, Stiles, and Dwight, for nearly seventy years preached in the College pulpit and taught graduates who were fitting for the ministry. It was thus that some of the foremost preachers and theologians of New England, notably Moses Stuart, Lyman Beecher, and Nathaniel W. Taylor, received their theological training from President Dwight. Soon after the death of President Dwight, it became evident that the old method of combining College and Divinity School in one was no longer adequate, and a separate Theological Department was organized.

The new Department was placed in the hands of three men, Professors Taylor, Fitch, and Gibbs, with whom a fourth, Goodrich, was associated. These men shaped its course and gave it renown for over thirty years. The early portion of this time was the heroic period of the "Theological Sem-

Digitized by Google

inary" as it was then called, when teachers and pupils were full of the ardor of conflict for the truth as they saw it; when New Haven Theology was a recognized School of New England thought; when the popular name, "Taylorism" did homage to the great leader who questioned the orthodoxy of the day, and contended for modifications which gave a new direction to the religious thought of the land.

The influences then prominent at Yale gave rise to an evangelistic movement of great importance. In 1829, several members of the Theological School, namely, Theron Baldwin, John F. Brooks, Mason Grosvenor, Elisha Jenney, William Kirby, Julian M. Sturtevant, and Asa Turner, formed the "Illinois Band," and agreed to devote themselves to Christian work in what was then the New West. That great region, now the home of an advanced Christian civilization, was then attracting adventurers of every kind, and it was feared that irreligion and illiteracy would gain the upper hand. Animated by religious and patriotic devotion, the Illinois Band went forth and accomplished a work, the value of which to the Church and Nation can hardly be overestimated.

The buildings of the Divinity School are four in number, and are prominently located at the corner of Elm and College Streets. Mr. Frederick Marquand of Southport, contributed largely to their erection.

The Law School was started as a private enterprise by Seth P. Staples, an eminent lawyer, and still more eminent teacher. As his practice made large demands upon his time, he was obliged to meet his pupils before breakfast, and we are told that they in their eagerness to get his instruction would sometimes gather at his house before he was up in the morning and patiently wait for his appearance. In 1824 the College adopted the school by printing the names of its students in the catalogue, and in 1843 the degree of Bachelor of Laws was conferred upon them. Until 1869 the School was in the hands of not more than two teachers at once, and the attendance toward the latter part of the time became quite small.

In 1869 Judge Dutton, then the only teacher, died, and the next year the graduating class numbered only three. The School was now taken in hand by Judge Simeon E. Baldwin and other eminent lawyers who have worked with untiring zeal for its advancement. They have sought to ground their pupils in the principles of the law by requiring the study of text-books with recitations; to secure greater thoroughness by lengthening the course from two to three years; to encourage graduate study by offering graduate degrees in course; and to meet the needs of business men by courses designed especially for them.

In thus working toward a higher and broader standard, it has been fortunate in carrying public support with it, so that it has seen little, if any cause for discouragement in the last thirty years. During that time, its students have come in increasing numbers from distant States, and after graduation have gone into all parts of the country, and to foreign lands. Among its alumni are distin-

Digitized by Google

ELIHU YALE—HE NEVER RETURNED TO AMERICA TO WITNESS THE MARVELOUS WORK HE HAD ENCOURAGED AND HIS REMAINS LIE AT WREXHAM, NORTH WALES

Digitized by Google

guished men who have borne witness to the value of their professional training, and by the importance of their work have extended the influence of Yale. They are to be found on the benches of the United States Supreme and District Courts, among the Chief Justices and Judges of several States, as Presidents and Professors of a number of State Universities, as distinguished diplomatists, and in other ways prominent in public life in this country and in Japan. The School is well housed in a new and spacious building, Hendrie Hall, the pleasing front of which, facing the Green on Elm Street, is an ornament to the City.

President's Day's term of office was twenty-nine years, the longest in the history of the College. Under him the institution assumed definite form as a University, but the Academical Department completely overshadowed the others, as it continued to do for many years. It gained steadily in size and scholarship. Four new buildings were put up, Commons Hall, Trumbull Art Gallery, North College, and Chapel. The "Old Brick Row" of seven buildings was now complete.

The last half of President Day's term was "a truly brilliant period." It was ushered in by an important religious revival which gave great sobriety and steadiness to the College life. "As a body, the whole College community was characterized by an interest in study and a spirit of work which surpassed any thing known before." The name of one class in particular has come down to us as embodying much that was best in the undergraduate life of that period—the famous class of '37, the class of William M. Evarts, Morrison Waite, Edwards Pierrepont, and Samuel J. Tilden. "During all this period, the consciousness among the students of their numbers, and of their cosmopolitan character, added to the *esprit de corps* which was already so marked a feature of the College community. Never before had the students been known to manifest such affection for their *Alma Mater*, or to take such pride in the ability and the reputation of their instructors."

(To be followed by Second Article)

THE ICE STORM

BY A. L. WORTHINGTON

Trees of silver and steel and gray,
  Sky of mother-of-pearl,—
When a ribbon of light the sunshine brings;
  The bows entwine in diamond strings,
With a radiant crash each twig upsprings.
  Till the souls of men feel the mystery
And the minds of men unfurl.

Digitized by Google

CLEARING THE TRAIL FOR CIVILIZATION

PENETRATING THE GREAT WOODS AND FELLING THE FORESTS—LAYING THE THOROUGHFARES AND HIGHWAYS FOR PROGRESS IN A NEW WORLD

BY

H. A. WARREN

Connecticut appropriated through its General Assembly last session $450,000 for the improvement of public roads during year 1903-1904. The amount expended in excess of this appropriation by the individual towns carries the total to figures which speak commendably of the importance Connecticut attaches to unrestricted public highways as the channels for progress. Road building has become a science, and the necessity of unobstructed travel increases with the material advancement and development of the Commonwealth. Mr. Warren in his researches has gathered much interesting material relating to the conception of the early road idea of the colonists. At his home in Collinsville he is now writing the second article for THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, picturing the life, traffic and travel on the old turnpikes.—EDITOR

THAT the condition of a people's roads is an important index to their civilization is an axiom generally admitted by historians and economists. This is particularly true of newly settled regions. There the factors by which social development is determined are comparatively few and the relative importance of the highway is much greater. During the first stages of colonization, where facilities for communication by waterways are meager, the maintenance of roads is essential to the very existence of the state.

The early history of Connecticut illustrates this close connection in an exceptionally interesting manner. In addition to the local necessity for communication, the pressure of an alien population along the Hudson resulted in a desire for the union of the Connecticut River and the New Haven colonies, and roads were built between the two settlements at a very early date. At a later time the fact that the colony lay on the direct route between New York and Boston and between New York and Newport was a powerful incentive to the extension of these highways. For many years well traveled roads led across the state from northeast to southwest and for its entire length along the shore of Long Island Sound. Then began the final conflict by which England wrested from France the control of the Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence Valley; the center of political and military gravitation, previously shifting indefinite, became fixed for a term of years in the country including the Mohawk and upper Hudson Valley together with Lakes Champlain and George; the strategic necessities caused by the capture of Fort Frontenac, of Crown Point and Ticonderoga, and the opening of the inland water route to Canada required the formation of closer ties between New England and Northern New York. In 1758, the year in

Digitized by Google

which these events took place, the Old North Road was conceived and it remained in use for more than forty years until superseded by the Hartford and Albany turnpike.

This highway through the Great Green Woods, as the northern half of Litchfield County was then called, was an amalgamation of shorter ways which from time to time had been built to accommodate the slowly growing population to the west of Hartford. Its history together with that of its predecessors throws a flood of light upon the life and customs of the time. The town and state records relating to it are full of valuable allusions to contemporary social conditions, of delightfully naive confessions of colonial thrift and shrewdness, of unconscious expositions of political and business maneuvering that impart a modern human touch to the financiering of the era and shadow forth the gigantic railroad manipulations of the present.

The pioneers who penetrated the Green Woods found no trails. The country was uninhabited even by the Indians. So slow was the colonization that when in 1733 Ezekial Ashley of "Ousatonnuck," petitioned the colonial assembly to finish a road which he had begun from the present limits of the town of Salisbury in the direction of Hartford, the sparseness of the population did not appear to warrant the expense and the request was denied. During the succeeding twenty years the settlement of Norfolk, Canaan and New Hartford took place. The difficulties encountered by the sturdy colonists in reaching their destination are well described by Boyd in his Annals of Old Winchester. "They left their families and stock at points along the way, where openings in the forest could be found for grazing, and went forward with their axes and cleared a trail from one opening to another, and then moved their caravan. Tradition says that they went forward with their trail to a natural meadow at the northerly border of a small pond, a mile east of Norfolk center, then returned and brought their families and flocks to this oasis. Thence they cleared their way to the foot of Haystack Mountain, and along Blackberry River to Canaan, which must to them have been a happy land after the toils and privations of their journey."

The first traveled roads of this region were bridle-paths which led northwestward to the more thickly settled portion of the Housatonic valley in Massachusetts and eastwardly to connect with the roads in Simsbury and Farmington which towns at that time covered a much greater area than now. An amusing picture is presented by the author just quoted of tavern life on these highways. "Landlord Mott erected his hostelry on the bridle-path that preceded the Old South Road. The building was neither imposing or spacious. Its walls were of unhewn logs, its roof of hemlock bark, with an opening in the ridge for the escape of smoke from the capacious stone chimney which ascended to the level of the garret floor. How a tavern could be sustained in this uninhabited region is hard to conceive. Landlord Mott, however, took courage and made the best of his business.

Digitized by Google

To an inquiry as to how he succeeded in retailing his first keg of rum, he replied that he was doing remarkably well; that hunters, when they came along, would fill their bottles, and that nearly every day he bought a glass of tanzy bitters from his wife, and that she would then buy one of him with the same fourpence halfpenny."

In 1752 the citizens of the century-old towns of Simsbury and Farmington joined the settlers of New Hartford at the eastern edge of the Green Woods in a petition to the county court for an order opening a road from Hartford to that place. The petition was granted and commissioners were chosen to lay out a route and a jury summoned to condemn the right of way. It led from "Col. John Whiting's farm a Cross the mountain near to Mr. Joseph Woodford's and So Westwardly until It meet with a Highway which is Layed thro the notch of the mountain near Chery's Pond So Called."

Then began a merry war of political intrigue and plotting. The proposed route lay through the northern part of the town of Farmington now included in the territory of Avon; and while great expense was imposed upon the town by its building, but little benefit was derived in comparison with that reaped by the towns to the west; furthermore Farmington already possessed a good road leading west from the meeting-house at Cider Brook, two miles south of the commissioners' layout.

As soon as possible a town meeting was held and agents were chosen to present a memorial upon the matter to the next legislature. Quaint and archaic, but strong and terse is the language of the aggrieved complainants. "Your memorialists beg Leave to observe," they write, "That the order of Court and the Report of the Com'tee concerning sd Highway confined the Jury too much within certain Bounds and did not allow them reasonable Liberty to examine and lay out the Road where they, when they come to the Place, sho'd think best. 2ndly, That the County Court did not follow the Direction of the Law in appointing the Com'tee aforesd, in yet they were chosen from Hartford and Wethersfield and Glassonberry and The Law directs that such Com'tee shall be taken from the Towns that have most need of the Highway which in this Case were manifestly Symsberry and New Hartford. 3rdly. That two of the memorialists who moved first to have a Road laid out were two of the Jury be supposed but to be too much enthat laid out the sd way and cannot gaged to be indifferent as Jurimen ought to be. 4thly. The Place where sd Highway is laid out [near the present course of the road over Talcott Mountain between Hartford and Avon] is exceeding bad very mountainous Stony & uneven at Several Places the Mountain is very Steep and Rocky, Scarce any Earth to be got & it hardly possible to make a feasable Road over it, besides Several other long and Difficult Hills, many wet Places & miry Marshes, yt will cost vast Labour to build ye Causeys over, besides a Difficult Place in the River where a Bridge must be build near twelve rod in Length & the Banks of ye River so Sandy yt is next to impossible to make a Bridge stand

Digitized by Google

in sd Place. Your memorialists verily believe that it will cost Five Thousand Pounds to make the Road merely passable, after all yt the Inhabitants of New Hartford and Symsberry for whose Sake it is pretended to be laid out, will not be helped at all thereby but must seek Some more feasable way especially for Carting." The memorialists further bespeak their "Honors gracious Interposition" to set aside the doings of the court and direct the survey of a new road to include that passing over the river across the bridge already built at "Syder Brook."

In well formed letters, contrasting sharply with the crabbed penmanship of the agents for Farmington, is an annotation upon this ancient document which records the fate of the anti-logrolling attempt and gives the signature of a character afterward immortalized by Whittier. The words are as follows "In the Lower House The Question was put Whither any thing Should be granted on this Memorial—Resolved in the Negative. Test Ab'm Davenport Clerk."

By some strange oversight the order to the several towns directing the building of this road was not made to extend to Farmington. It was the popular belief that the agents of the town knew more about this omission in the court records than they were willing to tell. At any rate the object which the old township had failed to obtain by legislation was now accomplished either by direct machination of high officials or "Thro Mistake In ye Draftsman," as was afterward politely suggested by their opponents. For ten years the road remained unbroken and the tide of travel going east through the Green Woods divided at the eastern end of what is now the hamlet of Canton Street, reaching Hartford either via Farmington or by a road through the southern part of Simsbury which crossed the "Great River" at Weatogue.

This defiance of the higher authority lasted for ten years. It might have had a longer continuance but for the military events in the northwest. In the act of 1758 appointing a commission of survey through the Green Woods great emphasis is laid upon the strategic necessities of the road "to the Great Accommodation and Benefit of His Majesties Subjects and especially in time of Warr occationally travelling or Marching thither [to Albany] from the Eastern or Central Parts of this Colony."

The committee was thorough if not circumspect. They submitted a plan for a new road "whose greatest Distance either north or south of a Strait Line between the State House in Hartford and Col. Whitney's House in Canaan is not more than two miles." The layout was a disappointment to numbers of farmers whose property it left at one side and the crooks and turns necessary to keep it within the two-mile limit of a "Strait Line" were so numerous as to make its projectors the laughing-stock of whole countryside. Nevertheless the plan somewhat modified was accepted in spite of the continued remonstrance of Norfolk, and the towns through which the route ran were ordered to clear and build the road. The default of Farmington was brought to light at this time and she was compelled to construct her portion.

Of this road Boyd says: "This thor-

Digitized by Google

oughfare, known to a former generation as 'The Old North Road,' and now almost a myth, had in its day importance and renown. According to tradition it was the wonder of the age that a direct and practicable route could be found and opened through the jungle and over the succession of steep rocky hills and mountains of the Green Woods for travel, and the movement of troops and munitions between Hartford and Albany. Continental troops passed over it for service. Detachments of Burgoyne's army, as prisoners of war, marched over it to quarters assigned them. It should not be inferred from the amount of travl upon it that the road was an Appian way. On the contrary, direct as it was, it went up and down the highest hills, on the uneven beds of rocks and stones, and passed marshy valleys on corduroy of the coarsest texture."

Roys, another local historian, thus describes the building of these roads: "The manner then pursued and approved of for making roads was to dig a pass or trench through knolls and on the declivities of hills sufficiently wide for carts to pass forward, and in general not to pass each other but with great difficulty. The wet and marshy places which crossed their route were filled with earth which formed a level for the time above the water and mud. When coming to a rock of considerable size they very prudently sheered off, and took a circular turn, avoiding it as an unconquerable obstruction. The course of highways was generally over high ground in order to escape the swamps and dense forests which in many places lay directly in their way. Later, when the surface was cleared and dry, many alterations were made in their direction, which better accommodated the inhabitants in every part of the town."

The travel on the road was largely by horseback. Wagons and carriages began to be used in 1760 but only the roughest carts could stand the jolting of the new road, and saddle and pillion were easier for travel. "These," says Kilbourn in his History of Litchfield, "were regarded by the upper and middle classes as articles of especial convenience and gentility—much more so than carriages and coaches are now. Horses were trained to carry double; and it was not an uncommon thing to see father, mother, and at least one child mounted on the same horse. Ox-carts and ox-sleds were common, and journeys of hundreds of miles were not infrequently made in these tedious conveyances."

An interesting side light upon the state of settlement in the Green Woods at the time is given in a memorial addressed to the legislature by the inhabitants of Farmington, Simsbury and New Hartford on the completion of the road in 1764. The memorialists remind their representatives that "It is now become One of ye Greatest Roads in ye Government & wyll still be of great Service if proper Care is taken to keep this Road in good repair and finish it thro-out. We therefore humbly request your Honours to take this matter into your Consideration & to Order & appoint a Committee to take proper Care of the abovesd Road that it be kept in good Repair thro ye Towns not Inhab-

Digitized by Google

ited that is ye Towns of Barkhamstead, Winchester & Colebrook & that this be done at the expense of ye Proprietors of sd Townships."

This petition was negatived, but another to the same end met with better fate two years later. The road had by that time become too important to neglect. As the petitioners observe, "It has been found to be of very great Benefit to the Publick and in particular for Transporting of Iron Pigs from Salisbury toward Hartford which is don in Greate Quntitys. It is also the Nearest Road towards Albaney and the best that has been yet found. "Now," they continue, "youre Memorialists humbly shewth That by Reason of Greate and Tall Trees falling in and acrost sd Highway and Sum Bridges being Impaired and Sundry other amendments wanting. Travelers with Horses and Teemes, &c are Exposed to very Greate Difficultye." In accordance with their request the proprietors of the unincorporated towns were ordered to "keep the Road in Repare" and a committee of inspection was appointed to see that this duty was performed.

Soon after this the recalcitrant towns were settled. Business in the Green Woods grew. The ship-builders of Windsor and Hartford sought the tallest and straightest trees for masts; forges were erected by swift running streams; saw-mills began their work of devastation; grist-mills were started. During the Revolution the iron industries centering about the mines in the northwest part of the colony were kept busy in the manufacture of cannon. The following appeal to the stay-at-home patriots met with a ready response.

NOTICE.

All gentlemen, farmers and others, well wishers of the grand cause of liberty, that will repair to Salisbury and cut wood for the furnace will not only render a substantial service to their country; but shall receive the great price of two shillings and six pence lawfull money, for each cord they cut and cord, and may, if they chuse, receive a part of their pay in salt, sugar and molasses to be paid by the managers at sd forge."

An interesting side light upon the scarcity of "hard" money at the time is furnished by the following notice in the Courant:

FORGE AT COLEBROOK.

Mar. 6, 1780.

Wanted to employ immediately men to cut Wood, to manufacture Iron and Steel at this place for which they shall receive their pay as fast as they cut and settle their accounts, either in Bar Iron, Plough Iron, or Edge Tool Steel: I will give one hundred of iron for cutting and splitting 15 cords of wood, they finding themselves with provisions, ax, and blanket; provisions may be had of me as cheap as they were before the war.

JACOB OGDEN.

On several occasions during these troublous times the heavily taxed people were put to an additional burden by the floods in the Farmington. At one time New Hartford petitioned for permission to establish a lottery wherewith to obtain the funds for rebuilding her bridge. At the close of the war Farmington bitterly complains that the "Impoverishment brought upon this Town by the Warr" has rendered her unable to replace the

Digitized by Google

three bridges swept away within her bounds.

The value of the road for military purposes was once more made apparent during the Revolution. In April 1775 various bands of rugged farmers with musket and powder-horn marched to Hartford en route to Lexington. In reverse direction passed Capt. Mott of Preston and the sixteen men sent from Hartford to the re-enforcement of Ethan Allen and the second capture of Crown Point and Ticonderoga. This fiery son of Litchfield County himself traveled along its course to the colonial capitol and left behind him a legend preserved by that indefatigable annalist, Boyd. "There is a tradition that Col. Ethan Allen, while on military service in the Revolutionary War, presumed to desecrate the Sabbath day by traveling over one of these roads, instead of spending the day in sacred meditations, when a little bushyheaded grand juror of the town of Winchester emerged from his log cabin by the roadside, seized the bridle rein of the Colonel's charger, and attempted to arrest him as a Sabbath breaker. The Colonel, sternly eyeing the legal dignitary, drew his sword, and flourishing it aloft, irreverently exclaimed, "You d——d woodchuck! Get back into your burrow or I'll cut your head off!" Grand Juror Balcomb, finding what a Tartar he had caught, prudently abandoned his captive and retired into his cabin.

The means of communication with the outer world remained very scant till the next century. The post routes which ran through the more thickly settled communities were not established here. There was no public conveyance. Once a week the post-boy, generally a full grown man, brought the newspaper and did errands for a consideration. In the Courant of Dec. 26 is found the following notice, showing the business difficulties under which these prototypes of the modern express companies labored.

To Whom It May Concern.

The subscriber having supplied his customers with the Connecticut Courant almost five years, desires those who are indebted to him for the same to make immediate payment, as he is called on to make a speedy settlement with the Printers. Those that intend to continue this custom in the future, must depend on making quarterly payments, as no papers can be had till they are paid for. Eben Burr, Jr., Norfolk.

These visits of the post-boy are thus described by Monroe E. Merrill in his oration delivered at the Barkhamsted Centennial in 1879: "The old time tavern was in its glory in those days. No wretched inn or hotel, but the good old-fashioned tavern. There gathered of an evening all of the good men of the place, and smoked their evening pipe, and sipped in friendly sociability that cruelly murdered, buried, and almost forgotten beverage, the mug of flip. There, once a week came the post-boy with his meager budget, his only paper the Connecticut Courant, then about a tenth of its present size, the wild notes of his horn heralding his approach long before he appeared in sight."

Gradually, as the country emerged from the privations of the Revolution and the perils of the constitutional controversy, there arose a demand for

Digitized by Google

a closer intimacy with the capitol city and the outside world. Other portions of the young state already possessed good roads. In 1799 the Talcott Mountain and Greenwoods turnpike companies were chartered and new roads were quickly put through. Where they followed the line of the Old North Road the latter's identity was merged into that of the greater highway; where the older route was left at one side it was finally abandoned and discontinued.

THE BREAKWATER

BY

MARY HOADLEY GRISWOLD

LITTLE GULL LIGHT STATION, PORT MICHIE

Between the harbor and the open sea,
The guiding light falls on an unkempt length
Of rough hewn wedges;
A granite mass, whose beauty is its strength;
Whose strength provides its only right to be.

Its lines are ugly; yet that ugliness
An angry, desperate ocean holds at bay
Like towering ledges;
While mighty merchantmen, the ocean's pray,
Lie safe where only lapping tides caress.

There are some lives, unbeautiful to men,
And yet they stand as bulwarks 'round about
Thier weaker brothers;
And shield them from o'erwhelming seas of doubt;
God gives them beauty far beyond our ken.

Digitized by Google

THE EVOLUTION OF ÆSTHETICISM

IDEA OF STRUCTURAL BEAUTY AS EMBODIED IN OLD CHURCH AT LYME—PRINCIPLES OF SYMMETRY IN PIONEER DAYS WHEN LOGS WERE ROLLED 400 MILES DOWN CONNECTICUT RIVER

BY

ERNEST CHADWICK

It is not probable that the sturdy Americans in the days of the beginning gave studious attention to the philosophy of perception. Julia Lansing Hull in the article entitled "Were the Puritans Fatalists?" in the last issue, gave evidences of the inartistic spirit of the forefathers as exemplified in the grotesque memorials in a cemetery in Southington. Mr. Chadwick, a prominent member of the New London County bar and a student of æsthetic culture, presents another phase of this subject, showing its development in a later period. Æstheticism was discussed in ancient times by Plato, St. Augustine and Plotinus; and the principles as applied to poetry by Horace and Aristotle, in relation to style by Longinus and to eloquence by Quintilian. In many of the early homes of America these works were almost as sacred as the Bible, and while there was little time for the application of their doctrines, an understanding of the science must be accredited them. In the eighteenth century Alexander Gottlieb-Baumgarten, professor of philosophy at Frankfort-on-the-Oder, taught that there is in the mind a faculty for the appreciation of the beautiful—a power whose existence is not dependent on that of the intellect, though the latter may be necessary to properly develop it, and the new world was ever alert relating to the soul of things, which undoubtedly evoluted to material form, and was later reflected in their handiwork.—EDITOR

IN 1815 the society of the First Congregational Church of Lyme, obtained permission of the Connecticut legislature to raise four thousand dollars, by a lottery, to commence the construction of a new meeting-house.

Three buildings for public worship had been erected by this old ecclesiastical society, placed aloof on the bare southern extremity of a long granite ridge—called therefor the Meeting House Hills—and garrisoned each Sunday by the statutory twelve armed men, they stood on their guard against sudden attack of the treacherous Indian.

At the beginning of the last century, when the red man had become a public charge instead of a common scourge, and after the last of these meeting-houses had been burnt to the ground, there was erected at the junction of three elm-shadowed roads, removed from the sterile site of its predecessors, one of the most refined specimens of church architecture to be found in all New England.

Such a result was but logical. If there was ever a time in our history when art was untrammeled, it was that interval between the primitive struggle with nature and the present day ambition to perform two hours work in one. That term zeitgeist, for which we have no single word, the tendency of an entire people toward one thing first of all, now war, now letters, art, statecraft, the wielding of centralized wealth or whatever may be, points out the reason why we must look to some period other than our own, for the best examples of American architecture. A nation, like an

Digitized by Google

individual, cannot excel in anything that receives but secondary consideration.

Besides the times being propitious, the builders of the church were peculiarly well fitted for their work. Refined, well educated and rich, they possessed what is not always accredited to the New Englander, strong aesthetic feeling. Withal there remained enough of the Puritan reverence to render the house of the Lord the edifice of all others best fitted to draw out the choicest resources of its builders.

The town itself was rich in wood, stone and other requisite materials, and besides, was readily accessible to remote points over great water highways—an advantage utilized to the utmost. Thus there was a happy coincidence of place, people and times.

To describe the church as rectangular, fronted with a portico supporting a steeple, a structure made of great white-oak timbers hewed out with machine-like precision, planked and clapboarded, fastened together with nails worked by hand from wrought iron or oak almost as hard, is but to indicate the characteristics of the typical meeting-house to be found in the New England states; nor within does the columned gallery clinging to the three walls, the domed ceiling or the carved mahogany present distinguishing marks. The peculiarity of this house is its perfect symmetry and its exquisite proportions.

Ruskin has given a definite meaning to symmetry and proportion as applied to architecture. Conceive a building seen through a square-meshed net, hung near the gazer's eye; those portions intersected by the horizontal lines, according to the rule of the famous critic, become subject to the laws of proportion, while the sections between the vertical lines fall to the test of symmetry.

To show how sensitive to these laws were the builders of the Lyme church, if the steeple was constructed with one order more than it actually has, or one section had been omitted, an interruption in its graceful taper would have resulted and its beauty have been completely destroyed. Yet such an error is so common in other structures that it is safe to say not one house in ten thousand—referring only to those of architectural pretension—is entirely free from it.

Whether this gratifying result—of good proportions—was the effect of consummate care in selecting everything that had to do with this modern Solomon's temple, may be a question. The fact remains that only the very choicest material, the skillfullest craftsmen and the most select designs were used.

After the great London fire, Sir Christopher Wren submitted to his sovereign a plan of a remodeled town, with wide thoroughfares adorned with sightly edifices. Probably with little hope of realizing his ambition, as the niggardliness which limited his yearly stipend as architect of the cathedral of the world's greatest city, to 200 pounds, and at last summarily dismissed him from the supervision of St. Paul's, just before he had completed his great labors, was ever a clog to his wishes. He was only permitted to erect a few churches, wedged here and there in the crowded city blocks.

Confined to one elevation, Wren solved the difficulty, roughly speak-

Digitized by Google

ing, by taking the Parthenon for his model, shearing away its side columns and crowning the pediment with a steeple. The plans of one of these structures, modified and refined were used for the Lyme church.

The question may have suggested itself, what beauty can a house, three sides of which are comparatively bare of ornament, possess? Such an arrangement, the concentration of interes at a few points, is the essence of art. The invaluable aid of contrast is thus obtained. Even distribution of ornament, no matter how beautiful, becomes cloying, and like a composition each word of which is italicized, defeats its own object.

But little is known of the master-builder of this old Connecticut house of worship (one Belcher, of New Haven) save that he erected in Lyme at about this time, another building—a superb example of domestic architecture. "Si monumentum requiris, circumspice" may well be said of him.

How like a ship just come to anchor with her masts yet draped with diminishing sails, the master work of this old sea-coast town, with her white spire, towers skyward!

Tradition has it that the actual workmen on the church were ship carpenters. If anyone should be disposed to doubt this, let him glance at the main timbering. A series of huge posts, like the ribs of a vessel, braced, girded and fortified in every conceivable manner form the walls and support the mighty roof—a veritable ship's hull inverted. The roof with its low classic pitch and clear span of fifty feet, rests upon great trusses, the bottom members of which are without doubt the most remarkable structural feature of the entire edifice. These, technically tie beams, are ponderous white oak timbers, over fifty feet in length, squared to ten inches, single sticks all, with a curve of a yard or more to clear the swell of dome beneath.

Nor are these beams in mere thickness exceptional. In many places notably in and under the steeple, the squared surfaces run as high as a foot or more. Small wonder that much of this material had to be hauled from Millington forests, fifteen miles away, one timber at a time.

This lavish use of material was not on the whole uneconomical, for while mere substance was no doubt wasted, time was saved in allowing the trees to remain their natural size, while the mere appearance of strength gained by this method is eminently gratifying to the eye.

One peculiarity of construction is worth noting, the relative importance given to vertical over horizonal supports; an upright timber carries weight, while a level beam has itself to be borne. This is a very cunning method of building. It does away with the sagging intervals so often seen in old-fashioned wooden houses. In all the structure there is but one really sinking line—and that not noticeable.

The joiner work is, like the material used, unstinted. It is literally true that no two timbers of any consequence meet or cross each other, that are not braced at all their angles. No strain from any direction is not anticipated.

In one respect the model of a ship is not followed in the room; there is no ridge pole; nothing that corre-

Digitized by Google

sponds to a keel. The ship carpenters probably found consolation in nicely dove-tailing and pinning together the ends of the long rafters.

The same principle of solidity carried througout the more visible portions of the church, even to the last detail, gives the artistic quality of honesty. The Lamp of Truth fairly blazes from brown foundation to golden weather vane. Each ornament actually has three dimensions, and unlike those flippant sheet iron capitals, turned out to-day by the gross, the volutes in this structure are presentable from any point of view.

Four classic pillars adorn the portico and share the weight of the lofty spire. These great pine trees as they stood on their native Vermont hills, were floated down the Connecticut, the Long River of the Indians, four hundred miles, to salt water. Well seasoned, no doubt, before they reached their voyage's end. There dragged to the village green, stripped of their bark, bored through the center with a pump augur to prevent checking, and turned out on the slow hand lathe, they became again elevated as white columns, with graceful flutings and perfect entasis.

Within, as well as without, the same honesty in ornament, finish in detail and prodigality of material are to be seen. In these days when the prime object of builders seems to be how much one material may be made to resemble another, it is gratifying to see a piece of work, whether a table top or a pew back, pretending to be so constructed, actually made of a single board, instead of a composite arrangement of alternate strips of wood and glue. The width of some of the planks used in this structure almost make one believe that the minimum measure was at least a foot.

No work of art, no matter how perfect, is proof against "improvement." Some years after the church was completed, a tidal wave of "reform" engulfed Lyme and nearly swept the church from its foundation. Probably this wave was contemporaneous with the crusade against liquor, when one zealous inhabitant of the old town chopped down his healthy apple orchard in order to set an example of "temperance." At any rate, this yearning for higher things caused the society to raise the floor of the meeting-house some two feet. Something, possibly the feeling against the vanity of beauty, led them at the same time, to replace the handsome mahogany pulpit and its lofty stair, with a pine box, stained, with strange inconsistency, to resemble that which it supplanted.

Fortunately, in 1887, the floor was lowered to nearly its original resting place, and the apse and pulpit were added, an effort being made to emphasize the original character of the church by certain conventional decorations; an attempt naturally unsuccessful, not so much the fault of the committee having the matter in charge, as the extreme difficulty of simulating in one age the feeling that existed in another.

Digitized by Google

WHEN THE BUGLE OF THE STAGE COACH ECHOED THROUGH THE VILLAGE

THE ROUTE FROM HARTFORD ACROSS WINDSOR PLAINS TO SUFFIELD—TAVERNS BY THE ROADSIDE—BARTERING AMMUNITION FOR MOCCASINS WITH INDIANS—THE SLAVE TYTHING MASTER

BY

JUDGE MARTIN H. SMITH

"Contrary to the usual notion, the first slaves in Connecticut were not chiefly negroes, but Indians taken in battle, and afterwards distributed among the settlers," says Frederick Calvin Norton in Page 321, Volume V, of THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE. Benjamin Trumbull, historian, states that the first black slave owned in Connecticut was Louis Berbice, killed at the Dutch fort in Hartford by Gysbert Opdyke in 1639. Ownership of negroes was common among the leading statesmen of our early history. Judge Martin H. Smith has prepared an extensive manuscript on early Connecticut slavery, and the introductory relating to village scenes in Suffield during those days is here presented, and will be followed in an original and entertaining treatment. The author is treasurer of the Suffield Savings Bank and Judge of the Probate Court in the town of which he writes.—EDITOR

THE Suffield of a century ago was little like the Suffield of to-day. It was an almost unbroken forest and the thoroughfares now so beautiful were waste and bare. Wagon roads crossed at every conceivable point of the compass, and were made rough by gravel pits which furnished countless loads of gravel. In front, and a little south, of the Congregational church was the wooden Town hall and schoolhouse, one building for economy. All around was the litter of the play-ground. The master had all he could do to discipline properly the unruly urchins. The rod knew no sex in those days. To the north was the place for bonfires and wicket. The Congregational church was a barn-like frame building, somewhat ornamented, standing on the ground of the present house of worship. Behind it as now, was the cemetery; but wonderfully smaller than to-day. The Baptist church was on the site of the second house south of the First National Bank. It was plain enough outside, but inside the only furniture was a high pulpit and some very hard benches. The only permissible form of heating was by foot stoves. There was no Episcopal church, or Bank, or Connecticut Literary Institution. The cows and horses had the range of the streets, so the door yards were strongly fenced and the gates kept closed.

There was a tavern where lawyer "Tip" and his ilk gathered their boon companions to swap stories and carouse. That was before he came to the poor-house, but in the direct line of descent. For that matter there were a dozen taverns scattered over the town, all doing a thriving business; entertaining man and beast; selling

Digitized by Google

gin and rum by the drink, pint, quart, gallon, or barrel, as the needs of their customers might be. And all this without license, for the time had not come when the sale of intoxicating liquors was limited by license. It was the time when the clergy kept "spirits" on their sideboards, and used them too. A time when the judge on occasion, adjourned his court to indulge in his wonted stimulant.

The mail came in once a week amid the clamor of the boys and the prancing of horses. It was brought in an old, lumbering stage-coach, clumsy even in comparison with a Swiss Diligence, six seats inside and four on top. The route from Hartford was across Windsor Plains by way of Poquonock. On a clear day the echoing bugle could be heard miles away so the people might not be unprepared for the advent.

There were a goodly number of Indians scattered over the township, who seldom mixed with the whites except to barter baskets and moccasins for ammunition. They were quiet and peaceable enough, but secretive and suspicious, begetting a similar spirit in others. They were admirably adapted to scare refractory children into subjection. Negro slavery existed as elsewhere in the state, and it is this I intend to tell about more completely. There were not, however, more than four score slaves in the whole town and in servitude they were little worse off than the hired man, or even the children.

But the town had the same beautiful setting as to-day. On the North, Mts. Tom and Holyoke, the gate keepers of the valley; on the East the Stafford range of hills; West, the Trap mountains, a protection from the too severe western winds, and through them here and there glimpses of the Hartland range. South were the Windsor plains stretching as far as the eye can reach, with all their wealth of variegated green, of pine and oak and chestnut, of birch and alder and rhododendron. Through it Stony Brook made its way, turning and twisting in every direction, forming now and then little pools and miniature rapids, until at last it entered the Connecticut near the Great Island. The river, harmonizing mountain and hill and plain blended all into a scene of rare beauty. In the middle of this and overlooking it, on a sloping ridge, was High street, some two miles long and laid out more than twenty rods wide.

The stage did not bring many passengers to this quiet hamlet in those days. The sons of old Suffield staid here, married here, raised their chil dren here, and here were buried. No Horace Greeley had risen to advise them to "Go West and grow up with the country." There was country enough here and to spare. But one afternoon a traveller, while the mail was being changed, wandered around the old street, and at last into the burying ground, the only place of interest in town. For even then the inscriptions on the gravestones were old and quaint. After a while he came across a negro, busy mending a fence, and asked:

"Will you be kind enough to tell me who the sexton is?"

"Old Ti. Sah."

"And who is the bell-ringer at the church over yonder?"

"Old Ti. Sah."

Digitized by Google

"Indeed: Can you give me the name of the chief Tything-man?"

"Old Ti. Sah."

"And who is Old Ti?"

"I am Old Ti. Sah."

It was an odd specimen of the genus negro, gray and grizzly and of uncertain age. His garments had many patches, innocent of skillful workmanship. A queer, self-asserting colored man was Old Ti. He was of a race peculiar to itself. For the freedmen of Connecticut were much unlike their southern brothers. He was brusque, solemn on most occasions, and quaintly dignified. He wished to give the impression that there was no foolishness about him, and that life was a very serious thing. Sometimes he belied the impression and went back to old nature, but in the reaction expiation had to be made and somebody had to suffer. He looked upon himself from two points of view. He was indispensable. He was irresponsible.

Titus Kent was born a slave in the house of the Rev. Ebenezur Gay, D. D. He was brought up in the strictest of orthodox schools. John Calvin could not have given points to the New England divines in theology. In the matter of managing their children or servants they believed themselves to stand "in loco Dei." If they impressed the common people that they were Ambassadors of the Most High, to their own households they were unapproachable divinities, dispensing justice with little mercy, and were therefore in the image of the God their own imaginations had constructed. No doubt men endow their divinities with qualities drawn from their own environments, and of this these old Puritans were a good illustration. An unfertile soil, rugged hills, and an inclement sky, with the parching heat of summer and torturing cold of winter, with their earlier experience and preconceived theological notions, all combined to stamp indelibly upon their minds a God, hard, inflexible, unsympathetic. And yet they reached out with all their souls for a more perfect knowledge.

If Titus was entirely respectful, he was not in the least a sycophant. He knew what was due his superiors; all white people were his superiors, except the boys. They were in one sense his natural enemies, in another he was their best friend. If they feared him they respected him as well. His severity was on the outside and for the public. His kindness was on the inside and only displayed in private. He was of a race of colored men now unhappily almost extinct, serious, sensible, level-headed, and industrious. Where power was in his hands, as might have been expected, he was a little inclined to tyranny. But he held the even tenor of his way, supported by that divine faith which had been wrought into his very nature by his master, assisted most likely by divine grace. He was totally unlike the easy-going, fun-loving, lazy, rollicking, emotional, thoughtless, careless, thriftless, irresponsible colored man of to-day.

"I well remember the first time I saw him," says one who was a boy in the old days. "The impression I first had of him I shall never forget as long as I live although it was sixty-seven years ago. I remember as though it was but yesterday of my mother teaching me my first Sunday school

Digitized by Google

lesson, which was in John, first chapter and verse first, and instructing as to how I must behave in church, and what we went to meeting for. She told me all about heaven, and that we must all go to meeting to learn to be good and go there. She told us what a bad place hell was, where all boys went that did not behave, and that the Devil would put them in a lake of fire and brimstone and keep them there forever. This was the orthodox preparation for the first 'going to meeting in those days.

"We in due time got to church, and my mother led me into the meeting house. I was frightened and hardly dared breathe. I finally felt easier and began to look at the wonderful surroundings. The first thing that attracted my attention was the high pulpit which was reached by a winding stairway of eleven steps. I thought this was the straight and narrow way that led to heaven. Over the pulpit was a large sounding board with a dome. I thought if it fell it would smash the old white haired man that sat under it. I saw on the under side of this sounding board a small opening about ten inches square and I was sure it led to heaven. It seemed that only little boys like myself could get through that hole. I began to fear for my mother that she would never get into heaven.

"Finally in looking around I discovered a door, partly open, under the pulpit, and I saw that it looked dark in there. I at once thought it was the hell I had heard of. It did look so dark it made me tremble, and I resolved I would try to be a good boy and keep out of there. From this repulsive place I glanced up into the gallery, and in a seat a little higher than the rest sat a personage that made me stare. This was my first sight of Old Ti. I quickly made up my mind that this was the devil I had been told about. He was very black, and his hair looked as if it had been singed. He had two great white eyes, with two small black spots in the center of them so that he could see all the bad boys. I saw his staff in one corner of the pew, which I took to be a tedder stick that he had to turn over the bad boys when they were done on one side. I wanted to get a view of his feet as I had imagined that they looked like those of an ox, cloven. He had a good set of white teeth which he displayed to good advantage, and I thought he could eat a small boy at one meal. I was almost scared to death, and trembled so that my mother drew me closer to her and caressed me till I sobbed myself to sleep.

It is regarding Old Ti, one of the typical Connecticut slaves, that I shall write further, and interweaving his biography with important historical data, I believe it will be an interesting story.

"Liberty, which we so much covet, is not a solitary plant—always by its side is justice; but justice is nothing but right in human affairs."

Digitized by Google

THE GOVERNORS OF CONNECTICUT

BEING THE SIXTH SERIES OF BIOGRAPHIES OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVES OF THE STATE

BY

FREDERICK CALVIN NORTON

Mr. Norton's brief biographies have attracted wide attention, and following their completion in THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE will be published in book form. This is to be done at the special request of many of the libraries and public institutions throughout the State who desire this historical compilation in permanent form. In the preparation of the work for this Magazine Mr. Norton has studied all the available sources of information and in his researches has practically exhausted the historical field. So complete is his presentation that it will be used as a volume of reference in many of the public schools. Mr. Norton is a close student, and accuracy is his strongest characteristic. He delves into the past with close application and penetration. His home is in Bristol and his birthplace was Guilford. The illustrations in these biographies are by Randall, taken directly from the original paintings at the State Capitol, by permission of Governor McLean and George S. Godard, state librarian—EDITOR

CHARLES BARTLETT ANDREWS

1879-1881 Two Years

CHARLES BARTLETT ANDREWS, the former chief justice of the Connecticut supreme court, was a descendant of William Andrews, one of the first settlers of Hartford, and for a long period its town clerk. His father was Rev. Erastus Andrews, pastor of a church in North Sunderland, Mass., he having removed to that State with his family early in life.

Judge Andrews was born in Sunderland, November 4, 1834, and entered Amherst College in 1854, where he graduated with high honors four years later. He then studied law in the town of Sherman, Connecticut, and in 1860 was admitted to the Fairfield County bar, beginning practice in the small town of Kent. His progress was rapid and he soon became known as one of the ablest young men of the section. When John M. Hubbard of Litchfield was chosen a member of Congress in 1863, he secured Mr. Andrews to take charge of his large law practice while the former was attending the sessions in Washington. Mr. Hubbard was at that time the leader of the Litchfield County bar, and his selection of so young a man to look after his business was a great compliment to the legal ability of Mr. Andrews.

Becoming a partner of Mr. Hubbard he conducted the practice of the firm with much success during the succeeding four years, and handled some of the most important cases that came before the bar of the county.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Andrews soon grew to be one of the leading lawyers of that section and naturally became prominent in politics. He was elected a member of the State senate in 1868 and re-elected in 1869.

Mr. Andrews came into prominence during the second session when he occupied the position of chairman of the Judiciary Committee. In the early seventies several of the old-time lawyers of the Litchfield bar who enjoyed large practices were removed from the field of action from one cause or another. Mr. Hubbard died. Origin S. Seymour and Edward W. Seymour, two other able lawyers, removed to Bridgeport: so that Mr. Andrews at the age of forty found himself in possession of the largest and best practice in that portion of the State. During the next few years his time was wholly absorbed in attending to the duties of his profession, and he did not enter into politics. In 1878, however, he accepted the nomination for Representative from Litchfield. At the following election Mr. Andrews was elected, and enjoyed the distinction of being the first Republican to hold that office since the Civil War. In this session Mr. Andrews was chairman of the Judiciary Committee and leader of the House, where he made a strong impression as an able, earnest, painstaking legislator. It has been said by a writer that the wisdom as a leader displayed by Mr. Andrews at this session was what led to his nomination for Governor later on.

In 1878 Mr. Andrews was nominated for Governor of the State, and as the State Government had been in the hands of the Democrats for almost a decade his chances were thought to be very slight. In the election he received a plurality, but was elected by the legislature. In commenting on Governor Andrews' administration the "Medico-Legal Magazine" says: "During Governor Andrews' two years term of office, several important measures were before the legislature. The boundary line between Connecticut and New York, which had remained uncertain for a century and a half, in fact, since the foundation of their Governments, was at last settled by a joint commission, whose report was accepted by the legislatures of both States. tion of Governor Andrews' term was the passage of the Connecticut Practice Act—a measure framed by some of the most eminent lawyers in the State to serve the purpose of the codes framed in other States for simplifying and reforming the common law pleadings and practice in civil actions. Having the benefit of thirty years' experience elsewhere, this act was a model of simplicity and practical usefulness, reforming what was cumbersome and intricate in the old practice, while it retained the advantage of the sound principles and innumerable precedents underlying it.

Its success has fully justified the expectations of those who procured its But by far the most important legislapassage, and it formed a most important epoch in the history of Connecticut legislation." Returning to his practice Governor Andrews was appointed a judge of the Superior Court in 1882 by Governor Bigelow. His ability on the bench was demonstrated to such a degree that in 1889, on the retirement of Chief Justice Park, Governor Bulkeley appointed Governor Andrews to that position. Succeeding Chief Justice Park on the chief judicial offices of the State, Governor Andrews occupied the position during a period when some of the most important cases in the history of the State

Digitized by Google

From reproduction for the Connecticut Magazine by Randall

Charles B. Andrews —

Digitized by Google

were before the court. The celebrated quo warranto suit growing out of the deadlock of 1891, the legal contest growing out of the legislation regarding the East Hartford bridge affair, and the suit of the State against the Aetna Insurance Company, were some of the most important matters before the court. He was untiring in his work, had a wide range of vision which, broadened with experience, possessed much sagacity, was uncommonly well versed in the law and had the gift of Yankee common sense developed in a noticeable degree. It is said that many of the more important decisions of the Supreme Court, while Judge Andrews was on the bench, were written by him, and although occasionally some of his learned colleagues differed from his opinion, they all recognized in him ability of a high order, great power of analysis, and conceded his thorough knowledge of law and the principles of its application. Governor Andrews tendered his resignation as chief justice to Governor McLean on June 10, 1901, to go into effect October 1. It was reluctantly accepted by the Governor. The General Assembly at the next session appointed Governor Andrews a State referee from December 1, 1901. Governor Andrews then retired to his home in Litchfield where he lived in partial retirement. In November, 1901, Governor Andrews was unanimously chosen the delegate from Litchfield to the late Constitutional Convention at Hartford, held in 1902. He was made presiding officer of the convention by practically unanimous agreement, the same as Governor Oliver Wolcott of Litchfield was eighty years before. He attended the session very faithfully and spoke occasionally on the floor of the convention.

Governor Andrews' wide accomplishments were recognized by the leading universities, as he was made LL. D. by Yale, Amherst and Wesleyan Universities.

He died very suddenly at his home on South street in Litchfield on September 12, 1902. The funeral services were held on Monday, September 15, in the Episcopal Church at Litchfield, many state officers being present.

Of Governor Andrews' career the best estimate was written by Charles Hopkins Clark in the *Courant* as follows:

"Judge Andrews has often and fitly been cited as a fine illutsration for the younger men of what chances there are for those who have the sense and ability to improve their opportunities. He started as a poor and unknown boy and he reached our highest and most honored offices by doing as well as he could what came upon him to be done, and by avoiding nothing that did come. When others declined the empty nomination for governor, he accepted, ready alike for defeat or victory; and, when he was elected, he filled the office so well that other things naturally followed. He proved equal to whatever came and so honors kept coming.

"His name has become a part of the history of the state and he has had no small part in guiding its development and shaping its laws. Just running over the places he has held suggests what a large figure he has cut in our affairs, but one cannot know the whole who has not followed closely the details of his useful work during his long life."

Digitized by Google

From reproduction for the Connecticut Magazine by Randall

Hobart B Bigelow

Digitized by Google

HOBART B. BIGELOW

1881—1883 Two Years

The career of Governor Bigelow was another brilliant example of a self-made man. By great perseverance and unflagging industry he became one of the first citizens of this state and a leading business man. He was born in North Haven on May 16, 1834. His father was a prominent man in the town, and his mother a lineal descendant of James Pierpont, second minister of the New Haven Church and one of the founders of Yale College.

The family removed to Great Barrington, Massachusetts, when the boy Bigelow was ten years of age. He attended the public schools in that town, and was afterwards a student in an academy at South Egremont. At the age of seventeen the young man left school, and was apprenticed to William Faulkner, of Guilford, president of the Guilford Manufacturing Company in that town. It was his desire to learn the machinist trade, but he made little progress in Guilford for eight months after taking up his residence there the Company failed. Going to New Haven he found employment and continued learning the trade at the old New Haven Manufacturing Company.

When his years of apprenticeship were over Mr. Bigelow commenced work with Ives and Smith, where he remained until 1861. Then he purchased the machine shop, later on adding the foundry, and by his able management so enlarged the business that in 1870 they transferred the whole plant to Grapevine Point. He began the manufacture of steam boilers and made such a pronounced success of the enterprise that at the time of his death a few years ago his business was in the foremost rank of Connecticut's great manufacturing establishments. It is still one of the representative plants of the state.

Early in his career in New Haven Mr. Bigelow became interested in public affairs, and was soon asked to hold positions of trust. In 1875 he was elected a republican representative from New Haven to the General Assembly. His popularity in New Haven was pronounced, and whenever he was a nominee for office he was always successful Mr. Bigelow was elected mayor of New Haven in 1878 by an overwhelming majority, and his administration was acceptable to all. In 1880 he was elected governor of Connecticut on the republican ticket, and he served in this office for two years. After retiring from this position Governor Bigelow never held public office again, and devoted his time to his business. He died at the New Haven House on October 12, 1891, after a short illness. Governor Bigelow showed "by his benevolence, highminded Christian purposes, and unblemished personal character," what an influence such a career can have on his fellowmen. He has left an unperishable record in New Haven which time cannot efface, and few men have lived and died in that city who were more respected by the community. His son, Frank L. Bigelow, was an aide-de-camp on his father's staff and is a graduate of the Sheffield Scientific School.

Digitized by Google

From reproduction for the Connecticut Magazine by Randall

Thomas H. Waller

Digitized by Google

THOMAS McDONALD WALLER

1883—1885 Two Years

In the life of Thomas M. Waller there is much romance. It is a matter of note that the majority of the governors of Connecticut have been the architects of their own fortunes, and it is especially true of Governor Waller. He was born in New York City about the year 1840, and was the son of Thomas Armstrong. His parents died when he was nine years old. Left an orphan at this tender age with absolutely no means of support, in a great city, he began at once to lead the life of a newsboy. From that time on he sold newspapers about the crowded streets in the lower portion of the city, and every day was filled with hard work. He started his successful career at this age by extraordinary devotion to duty and submission to the circumstances in which he was placed. His best customers were found about the old Tammany Hall of those days, and it is said that more than one night he "pillowed his head on the steps of the old Tribune building."

After a while he took to the sea and made several long voyages as cabin boy and cook-mate. This life agreed with him and he probably would have pased his days on the ocean had not a circumstance occurred which changed his whole career. In 1849 he made arrangements to ship to California on the "Mount Vernon," sailing from New London. About the time the ship was to sail the late Robert K. Waller of that city found the boy on the wharf, took a fancy to him at once, and adopted him. Recognizing the ability the young man possessed, Mr. Waller had him take his own name, and the boy was given every advantage by his benefactor. He attended the schools in New London, and was graduated from the Bartlett High School with honors. He then studied law and was admitted to the New London County bar in 1861. Soon after, however, he enlisted as a private in the Second Regiment, Connecticut Volunteers, and was appointed fourth sergeant in Company E.

After going to the front with his regiment Mr. Waller was compelled to resign because of an eye difficulty. Although very young he developed unusual oratorical powers, and throughout the war helped the Federal cause by delivering many patriotic addresses during those dark days. His magnetic words gave renewed courage to many faltering men. Returning to New London he entered the practice of his profession and soon gained an envious reputation as an able advocate. At the same time Mr. Waller entered politics as a democrat, and was an acknowledged leader almost from the start.

He was elected a representative from New London to the General Assembly in 1867, 1868, 1872 and 1876. During the last session he was speaker of the house. Mr. Waller was elected secretary of state on the democratic ticket with James E. English in 1870, and in 1873 was honored by being chosen mayor of his adopted city. He was chosen state attorney for New London County in 1875 a position which he held until 1883. In 1882 Mr. Waller was nominated for

Digitized by Google

governor and after a memorable campaign in which he visited all portions of the state, making speeches in his own behalf, he was elected by a majority of 2,390 over W. H. Bulkeley. He served as chief executive from 1883 to 1885. His charming personality, courtly manners, and pronounced ability made his name famous throughout the country. Soon after retiring from the governor's chair in 1885, President Cleveland appointed Governor Waller as United States Consul-General at London, England. He held this position until 1889, when he returned to the United States, and resumed the practice of his profession. His famous speech at St. Louis in 1888, when he placed in nomination Grover Cleveland for president proved remarkable as oratory.

Governor Waller has held no political office of late years but has attained great eminence at both the Connecticut and New York bar. A writer in commenting on his career says: "Governor Waller has consistently been a democrat in politics. He has been frankly independent on many occasions in conventions of his party, and in other places of partisan debate. As an orator he is impressive to a degree which on occasions of party strife in important gatherings, has given him a magnetic hold of men, and no man of his party in the state has so often carried convictions by the power of eloquence or any other influence."

HENRY BALDWIN HARRISON

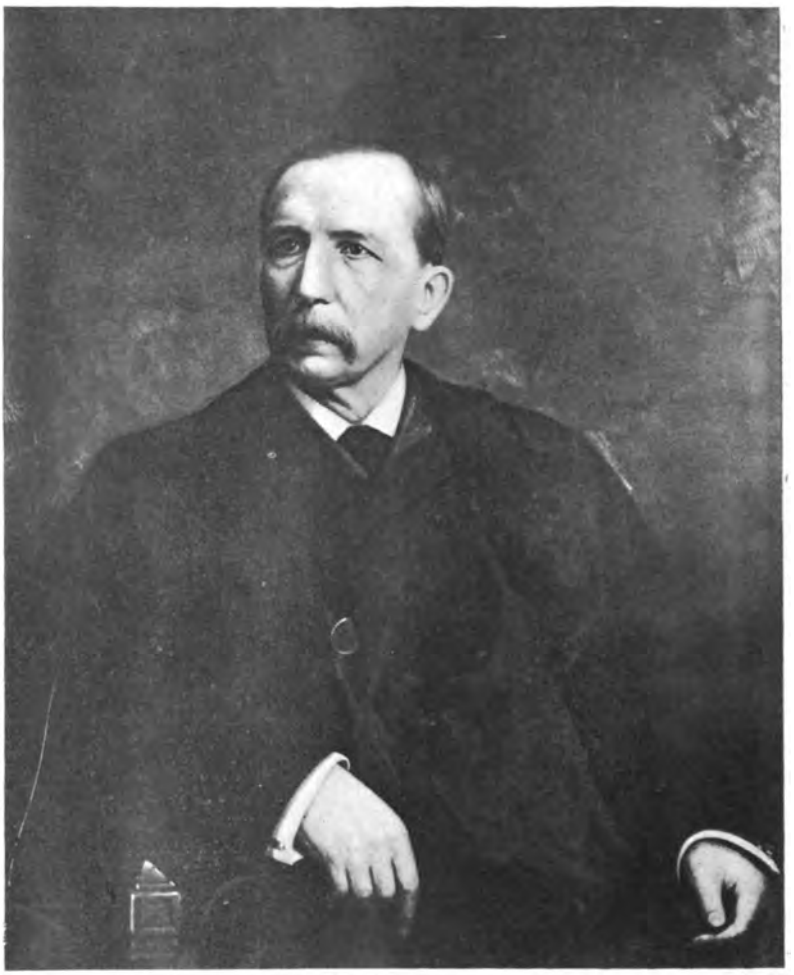
1885—1887 Two Years

Henry Baldwin Harrison, one of the first members of the republican party in Connecticut, and a distinguished lawyer of the state, was born in New Haven on September 11, 1821. He was the son of Annie and Polly Harrison, members of old Connecticut families. As a youth he was a student, and he became an assistant teacher in the famous old time school at New Haven, of which John E. Lovell was principal. He was fitted for college by Rev. George A. Thatcher, afterwards president of Iowa College, and a distinguished scholar. Entering Yale in 1842 the young collegian attained scholarship, at the same time continuing his duties as an assistant in Mr. Lovell's school. He was graduated in 1846 as valedictorian of his class and with the highest honors the college could bestow.

In the fall of 1846 he commenced the study of law with Lucius A. Peck, Esq., and after being admitted to the bar began practice in partnership with Mr. Peck. Mr. Harrison became interested in politics, and recognized as an anti-slavery leader in Connecticut. In 1854 he was elected a member of the state senate as a Whig. While a member of that body he was the author of the Personal Liberty Bill, and as an active Whig in 1855 was successful in bringing about the nullification of the fugitive slave law. During the years 1855-6 he was one of those men who were prominent in organizing the republican party in this state. He was the nominee of the party for lieutenant governor in 1857, but was defeated.

In 1865 Mr. Harrison again represented New Haven in the General Assembly and his name was frequently mentioned for United States senator

Digitized by Google



From reproduction for the Connecticut Magazine by Randall

Henry B. Harrison

Digitized by Google

and governor. During this session he became chairman of the House committee on railroads and in federal relations. He constantly and eloquently advocated the bill giving negroes the electoral franchise. In 1873 he again represented New Haven in the lower house of the General Assembly, and was a member of the Judiciary Committee. In 1874 he was the republican candidate for governor but was defeated by Charles Robert Ingersoll. He was again returned to the General Assembly as a representative from New Haven in 1883, and was made speaker. Mr. Harrison was nominated for governor in 1884, and after a closely contested canvass was elected. Governor Harrison served the state in an able manner for two years, retiring in 1887.

Devoting himself absolutely to his large legal practice, Governor Harrison lived quietly at his home in New Haven where he was esteemed as one of the most honored residents of the city. A Yale biographer has said of Governor Harrison: "Probably his unwillingness to be drawn away from the profession of his choice has more than anything else hindered his receiving political honor."

Governor Harrison died at his home in New Haven on October 29, 1901, and his funeral was attended by the state's leading citizens.

Charles Hopkins Clark in "The Courant" paid glowing tribute to the brilliant governor and friend: "Connecticut born, Connecticut bred, the first scholar of his year in Connecticut's oldest college, he passed his whole life in his native state and will sleep in a Connecticut grave. From his youth he took a good American's interest in politics, scorning the selfishness that devotes a clear brain and eloquent voice to the unremitting pursuit of private gain.

"As we write his name the later years vanish like a mist and we see again the Harrison of Capitol Hill—the noble head, the keen, intellectual face, the unfailing dignity, the unfailing courtesy. We hear again the voice that never lacked the fitting word, always had political conscience behind it, and often rose to true eloquence. It seems a strange thing that Henry B. Harrison should be dead. We bid farewell, in this parting, to a loyal and scholarly gentleman who gave his state faithful service in public and private station all his life long, and who now enriches her with another inspiring memory."

PHINEAS C. LOUNSBURY

1887—1889 Two Years

Phineas C. Lounsbury was born in the town of Ridgefield, January 10, 1841, and is descended from sturdy New England stock. The father of Governor Lounsbury was a farmer in Ridgefield, with an unapproachable reputation. As a boy the future governor helped his father on the farm, laboring early and late. He found time to attend school and obtain a good education. Leaving the little farm Mr. Lounsbury went to New York City and secured employment as a clerk in a shoe store. In a short time the young man was made confidential clerk to the proprietor of the store. He afterwards became a trav-

Digitized by Google

elling salesman for the concern, and intimately acquainted with every department of the business. As a "drummer" he was successful, and at the early age of twenty-one years decided to engage in the manufacture of boots and shoes. He began this industry in New Haven under the firm name of Lounsbury Brothers, his brother being a partner in the business. The business prospered from the first and in a short time they had a very lucrative trade. They afterwards removed the factory to South Norwalk, where it has been operated for a long time as Lounsbury, Mathewson & Company. His younger brother has been for a long time senior member of the firm.

Governor Lounsbury demonstrated his patriotism when the Civil War commenced by enlisting as a private in the Seventeenth Connecticut Volunteers. His army experience was necessarily brief, for soon after reaching the front he was taken sick with typhoid fever; and after being in the service four months he was honorably discharged. Devoting himself to his business Mr. Lounsbury took part in the political discussion of the day, and became a prominent man in the republican party. In 1874 he was elected a representative to the General Assembly from the town of Ridgefield, and became one of the leading members of that body. In 1880 he was a presidential elector, and did a great amount of hard campaign work in support of Garfield and Arthur. Friends of Mr. Lounsbury put his name forward for gubernatorial honors as early as 1882, and his candidacy met with favor in his home county. In the republican state convention of 1884 there was a strong faction in favor of nominating him for governor, but he was defeated. Instead of taking the situation as many men might be set to work to elect the ticket. It has been said that his manly course at this time was a great factor in making his name strong at the next convention. In the convention of 1886 he was nominated for governor and was elected by a good majority.

Governor Lounsbury served from 1887 to 1889, and left a favorable record behind him. Since that time he has held no political office, but has devoted his time to the management of the Preferred Accident Insurance Company of New York, of which he is president, and also the Merchants Exchange National Bank. He is distinctly a business man, a friend of the day laborer, a soldier, a speaker who can grace any occasion, and withal a thoroughly conscientious Christian gentleman.

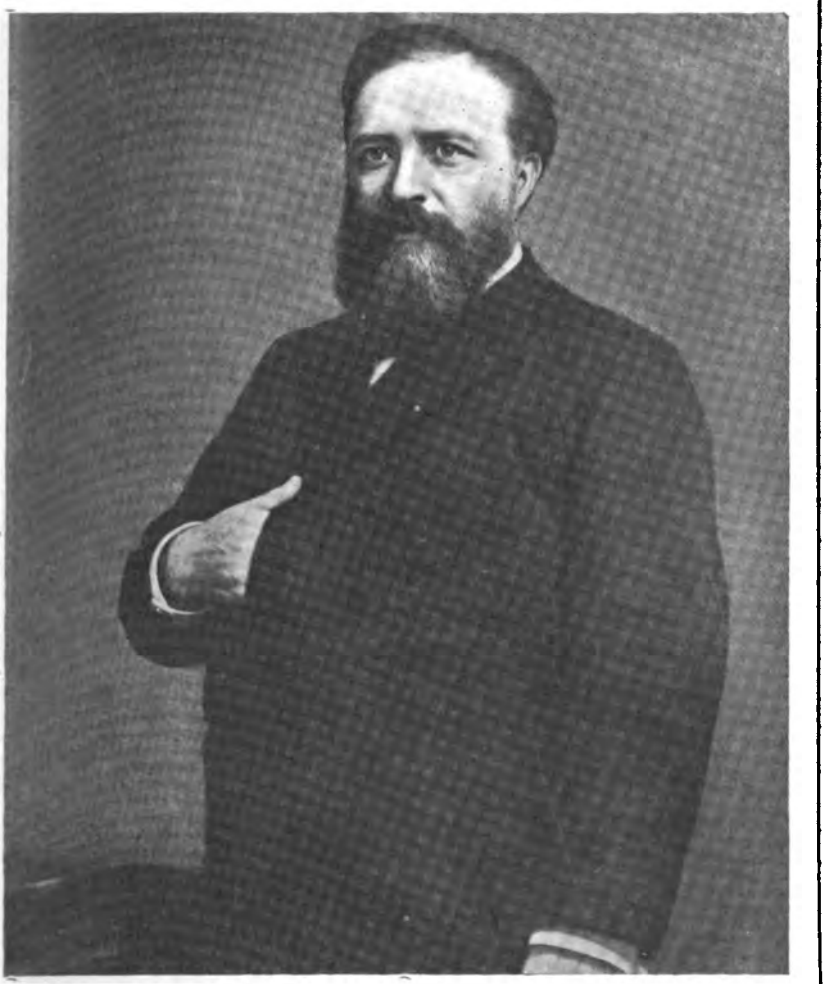
A writer has called Governor Lounsbury the second Buckingham, for, says he: "He has the virtues of our well-beloved war governor, and like him coming from the ranks of the manufacturer and the church and home, to make more conspicuous in public station the integrity and personal purity, that are the surest foundation of republican institution."

MORGAN GARDNER BULKELEY

1889—1893 Four Years

Governor Bulkeley is a member of one of Connecticut's most distinguished families, and his ancestors have taken an important part in the affairs of this Commonwealth. Peter Bulkeley was born in England in 1583 and succeeded his father in the minis-

Digitized by Google



From reproduction for the Connecticut Magazine by Randall

Thineas C Lounsbury

Digitized by Google

try at Woodhull; but was afterwards removed for non-conformity. In 1635, in company with a number of friends, he founded the settlement at Concord, and was its first minister. He died in 1659 after a life of great usefulness.

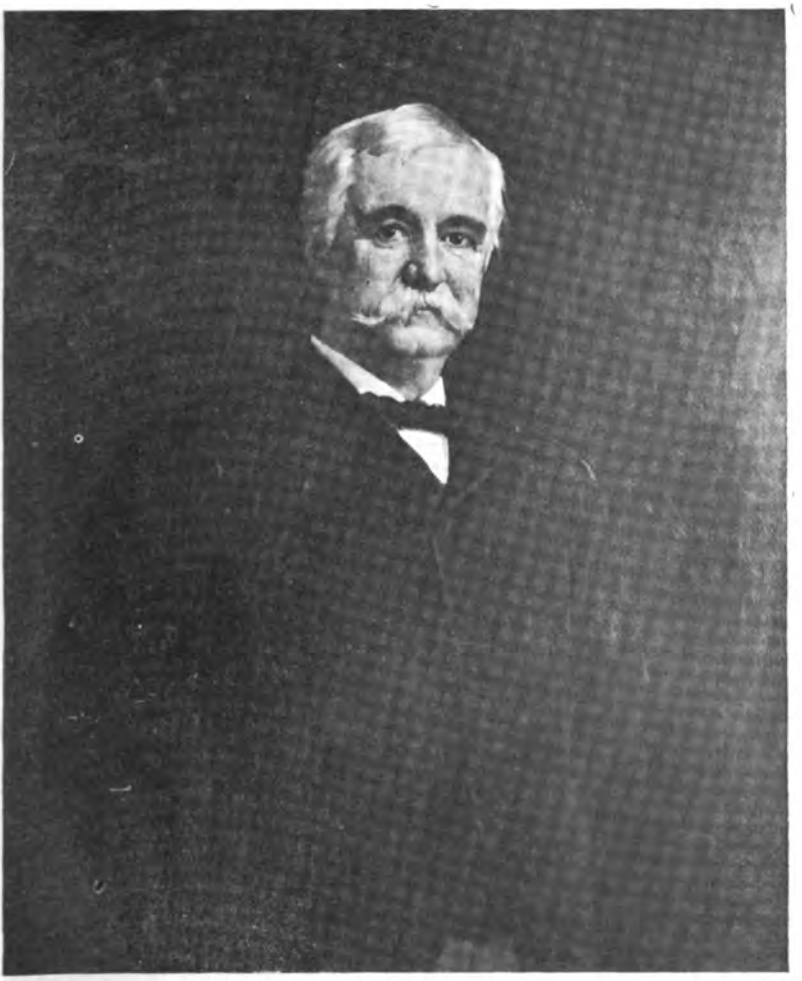
His son, the Rev. and Hon. Gershom Bulkeley, a leading character in our colonial history, married the daughter of President Chauncey of Harvard College. Their third child and eldest son, John Bulkeley, born at Colchester, April 19, 1705, was graduated from Yale College in 1726. He practiced law and medicine in his native town, and during the forty-eight years of his life held a great number of public offices. For thirty-one sessions he was a member of the General Assembly, a member of the council, judge of the superior court, and colonel of the Twelfth Regiment of the Millitia. His grandson, Eliphalet, was father of John Charles Bulkeley of Colchester, and grandfather of Eliphalet A. Bulkeley who was one of the leading citizens of Connecticut. Studying law he became interested in finance and politics, was one of the founders of the republican party in Connecticut; and its first speaker in the House of Representatives. He organized both the Connecticut Mutual and Aetna Life Insurance Companies, being president of the latter at the time of his death in 1872.

His son, Morgan Gardner Bulkeley, was born in the town of East Haddam on December 26, 1837. He removed with his father to Hartford in 1846, and obtained his education in the district schools and the Hartford High School. His beginnings in life were of a humble nature, as the first position he held was that of an errand boy in a mercantile house in Brooklyn, New York. This was in 1852, and his progress was rapid, for in a short time he was a confidential clerk, and in a few years a partner in the concern. When the Civil War opened Mr. Bulkeley enlisted in the Thirteenth New York Regiment and was at the front under General McClellan during the Peninsular campaign. He afterwards served under General Mansfield. The elder Bulkeley died in 1872 and Morgan G. Bulkeley then removed to Hartford, which he has made his home ever since.

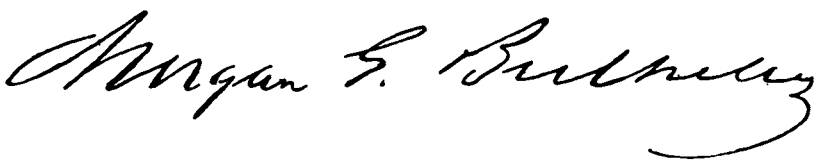
He immediately entered into the financial and social life of the city, and became one of the most prominent men in Hartford. To the founding of the United States Bank he gave much time and labor, and was its first president. Upon the retirement of Thomas Enders from the presidency of the Aetna Life Insurance Company, Mr. Bulkeley was elected as his successor, thus becoming its third president. As a financier he has always had an enviable reputation and is a director in the Willimantic Linen Company, the Aetna National Bank, and several other successful corporations. The wonderful success of the Aetna Life Insurance Company may be attributed in no small degree to Mr. Bulkeley's rare business ability, both as a manager and financier.

Soon after his removal to Hartford he began to take a keen interest in local politics. During the early seventies Mr. Bulkeley was a councilman and alderman from the fourth ward

Digitized by Google



From reproduction for the Connecticut Magazine by Randall



Digitized by Google

and in 1880 was elected mayor of Hartford. He became so popular in this office that he was re-elected three times thus serving four terms, from 1880 to 1888.

While mayor he exercised his best ability to transact the business of the city in an economical manner, and was the fearless exponent of measures which he thought to be for the best interests of the city irrespective of partisan feeling. Among the poorer classes he has always been very liberal with his fortune, and it is said that while mayor of Hartford Mr. Bulkeley gave away every year more than he received as his salary. His administration as mayor was so successful that his friends thought him a desirable candidate for governor. In 1886 Mr. Bulkeley's name was presented to the republican state convention but the enthusiasm over Mr. Lounsbury was so great that solely in the interest of good feeling the former withdrew from the gubernatorial contest. He supported Mr. Lounsbury in the campaign that followed, and in 1888, was nominated by acclamation for governor of the state amid great enthusiasm. Mr. Bulkeley was elected and took his seat January 10, 1889. His administration was characterized by a vigorous determination on the part of the Chief Executive to serve the state as well as possible. General Merwin was nominated in 1890 and at the election which followed, the first under the present secret ballot law, the result showed such a close vote that there was considerable doubt as to who was the victor. The returns were not accepted by the officials as conclusive, or by the House of Representatives. A long, dreary contest followed and as the General Assembly failed to settle the question of gubernatorial succession, Governor Bulkeley, acting under the constitution, remained in office, and exercised the duties of governor for the next two years. He retired from the office when his successor was duly elected and inducted into office in 1893. Since that time Governor Bulkeley has not held political office, but has been a candidate for the United States Senate. Governor Bulkeley is still a resident of Hartford where he is honored as being one of the fore men of the city.

He is a member of Massachusetts Commandery Loyal Legion; Robert O. Tyler Post, G. A. R., Sons of the American Revolution; Connecticut Society of the War of 1812; Colonial War Society; Connecticut Historical Society and the Union League Club of New York City.

IT IS THE MAN, NOT THE PLACE THAT COUNTS —IT IS WHAT YOU ARE, NOT WHERE YOU ARE— THE ART LIES IN PROVING GREATER THAN THE POSITION

EDWARD WILLIAM BOK

Digitized by Google

LITCHFIELD COUNTY; ITS CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE NATION'S POWER AND FAME

RECORD OF INFLUENCE NOT EXCELLED BY ANY OTHER COLLECTION OF TOWNS IN THE UNITED STATES—MOTHER OF EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS AND DISTINGUISHED MEN—ANOTHER ABLE ARTICLE

BY

H. CLAY TRUMBULL, S. T. D.

(Author of "Studies in Social Oriental Life", "Friendship, the Master Passion," and many other Volumes)

Dr. Trumbull sat in the pleasant room in his Philadelphia home, confined by infirmities, and with the sunshine streaming down upon him, continued the labors of a remarkable life, recalling with wonderful vigor the experiences of a septuagenarian. Litchfield has always held a precious place in his memory, and he speaks of his boyhood days there with reverent enthusiasm. "I prepared a little booklet some years ago upon this Connecticut mother of distinguished men," said Dr. Trumbull, a short time ago, "and I am now considering revising it and completing my work on the subject." It is this literary labor that is presented herewith, the manuscript having been secured from the author marked, "revised for THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE," and the first part begun below. It will continue through several issues, and in the meantime the distinguished author has passed away, dying a few days ago. His "Recollections of Stonington" in the last number created wide interest.—EDITOR

IN the states of the American Union, West and South, the county is practically the unit of population and of influence. In those states the towns, or the townships, as they are called, are of minor importance, and are usually designated by the county to which they belong. But in the Eastern, or the New England, states, the towns, which are not commonly called "townships," have a prominence and independence not accorded to them in other parts of the country. In these states a county is a collection of towns, making, as it were, a smaller state within the state, with a prominence and importance not accorded to the county elsewhere in this country. This fact should be borne in mind while considering the importance of one Connecticut county.

Connecticut, next to the smallest of the New England states, and one of the smaller states in the Union, has eight of these distinctive and prominent counties, each one with its marked characteristics, and with histories that are worthy of study in connection with the early and later history of our country. This can be accounted for only by the character of the people who were its early settlers, taken in connection with its climate and territorial peculiarities.

Litchfield County is the northwestern county of Connecticut, where Connecticut borders on Massachusetts and New York. It averages about thirty-three miles in length and about twenty-seven miles in width. It has, at the present time, some twenty and more separate towns. It will be seen

Digitized by Google

that the limits of Litchfield County are not much, if any, more extensive than those of the "ranch" of many a single cattle-king in Arizona, Texas, or New Mexico; but there is reason for believing that there is no other county in the United States that can show such a record for power and influence as Litchfield County. Yet this county has within its limits not a single city, nor any one leading industry, to account for its surpassing influence. Whatever else is to be reckoned in this problem, the power of the "Connecticut Yankee," as such, must be considerd a main factor.

Litchfield County was one of the latest settled of the Connecticut counties. When the first settlers came thither from Hartford and Windsor and Lebanon, in about 1720, a century after the landing of the Mayflower at Plymouth, Indians were still there,—as were bears, and wildcats, and wild turkeys. The pioneer settlers of Litchfield County were men ready to meet difficulties and to overcome them. And those who followed them were men of the same stamp. All the trustworthy histories of Litchfield County bear witness to this fact.

This prominence of Litchfield County was shown very early, and it has continued unto a recent date. Colonel Ethan Allen was a native of Litchfield County. His work at the opening of the American Revolution is an important portion of American history. And before Ethan Allen went to Ticonderoga he was engaged in starting an iron furnace and foundry in this county. While we should not look for an important enterprise of that kind so far from tidewater, that foundry furnished much of the shot and shell used in the Revolution, and much of the heavy iron work, including the larger anchors, in the earlier United States Navy.

The ore beds, early discovered in the upper part of Litchfield County, were found to produce better, tougher, and more tenacious iron than was to be found elsewhere in this country. For a long time our cannon and shot and shell, and especially our ships' chain-cables, had to be made from this iron. It was not until the present generation that anything was found to compete with this in any part of the country. Before then, the armories of Harper's Ferry and Springfield had to come here for their supplies.

Colonel Seth Warner was another native of this county who distinguished himself at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and later at Bennington. A considerable number of Revolutionary officers were from this county, but they were less prominent than Ethan Allen and Seth Warner. The first cavalry regiment raised in the Revolutionary Army was formed here by Colonel Elisha Sheldon of Salisbury, and it did good service in various fields. Ira Allen was a brother of Ethan Allen, and an associate of the more distinguished brother. The two had no small part in beginning that war successfully. The distinguished pastor of the Congregational Church of Norfolk, an influential church to this day, left his parish to go as a chaplain in the Continental Army. From the beginning, he was always ready to lead or to follow at the call of duty.

The famous equestrian statue of King George III, of gilded lead, that

Digitized by Google

stood in Bowling Green, New York, when it was overturned by the patriotic crowd at first disappeared. Later it was found in Litchfield County, in the home of the Hon. Oliver Wolcott, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, who came to Litchfield from Windsor. The statue was melted down, and made into forty thousand bullets, by the zealous daughters of Litchfield County. One set of daughters was making blankets and clothing for the Colonial troops, while still other daughters were making bullets to kill their enemies. Major, and later General, John Sedgwick, of this county, was in the Revolution, and General Herman Swift was in this war, and also in the French War. Thus Litchfield County did its full part in the American Revolution, and lost its full share of men. Aaron Burr had his home in Litchfield County in the earlier years of the Revolution, and his record was a good one then.

It would be difficult to say how much emancipation, with its consequences, might have been delayed, but for the work of two natives of the county—Harriet Beecher Stowe, with her "Uncle Tom's Cabin," that took hold of the popular mind, and led it; and John Brown of Osawatomie, who precipitated the conflict of arms. When two of the Southerners, just after the war, came out from a theater in New York where they had seen "Uncle Tom's Cabin" acted, one of them said to the other, "Will, that's what licked us." And that seemed reasonable. The man who hanged John Brown said, after the war, "John Brown was a great man." John Brown certainly had a part in a great work, and he was a Litchfield County man.

Other prominent clergymen in this country, born in Litchfield County, had no small measure of responsibility for preparing the nation for its successful life struggle. Prominent among these were Horace Bushnell, one of the greatest religious thinkers of the nineteenth century, and Henry Ward Beecher, one of its foremost preachers, both of whom are immortalized in statues of bronze in the cities where they preached longest. Also Charles G. Finney, who was for a generation the representative anti-slavery preacher in the New York Tabernacle, which was built to give him a pulpit.

John Pierpont, who was born in the same town as Horace Bushnell and Henry Ward Beecher, did his share in arousing the country, by his voice and pen, to the sin of slavery and the blessings of liberty. His address of General Warren to his liberty-loving men,

"Stand! the ground's your own, my braves!
Will ye give it up to slaves?"

had its full part in arousing New England boys and youth to faithfulness in their struggle of the ages.

Elizur Wright of Litchfield was a journalist and a philanthropist who had no insignificant part in preparing the way for emancipation. He was editor of the Quarterly Anti-Slavery Magazine, the Massachusetts Abolitionist, and The Chronotype. His words were received with conflicting curses and cheers from different parts of the country for years. The words of Litchfield County men have gone out to the end of the world.

Digitized by Google

Hundreds of Litchfield County men were prominent in the Civil War that Harriet Beecher Stowe and John Brown and Elizur Wright and Charles G. Finney had so much to do in bringing about. Prominent among these was Major-General John Sedgwick, known in the army as "Uncle John." He was a valued corps commander. President Lincoln offered him the command of the Army of the Potomac, but he declined it. Another distinguished United States Army officer from Litchfield County was General Henry W. Wessels, who distinguished himself in Mexico and in Virginia and North Carolina, and, after the war, as an Indian fighter in the Northwest.

A prominent and effective corps in the Civil War from Litchfield County was the Second Heavy Artillery of Connecticut, and various infantry regiments contributed field and company and staff officers, who did excellent service for their country and reflected honor on their native county. One such patriot was Colonel Dutton, commanding the Ninety-eighth New York Infantry, who went out from the old Dutton homestead to serve his country and meet his death in McClellan's Chickahominy campaign.

It was General Erastus Blakeslee, of that same Litchfield County, who, after serving with honor in command of a cavalry regiment, studied for the ministry, and, after being in several pastorates, founded the system of Blakeslee lessons for general Bible study.

Captain Valentine B. Chamberlain, of Colebrook, was a gallant officer in the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. He was captured on Morris Island, and was my loved associate in Columbia jail. His thrilling escape and recapture are told of in "The Knightly Soldier." His brother, Abiram Chamberlain, is governor of Connecticut in 1903. Ezra L. Moore, of Salisbury, also in the Seventh Regiment, was adjutant of General Joseph R. Hawley, in the regiment, in the brigade, and in the division.

Even a Litchfield County private soldier is likely to make his mark. Thus Dorrance Atwater, while a prisoner in Andersonville, being employed on duty in the records, made a duplicate list of those thousands of prisoners, and brought it away for the benefit of bereaved families. The list is now in the possession of Clara Barton, at the head of the Red Cross nurses.

An illustration of the pre-eminence of Litchfield County in the training of the young for their best work in the service of their fellows and of their God is well shown in its pioneer work in the several learned professions. For instance, the first Law School in America was in Litchfield County. And this was a school of national prominence before one had been attempted by Harvard, or Yale, or Columbia, or Pennsylvania, or Virginia. This pioneer Law School was started by Judges Reeve and Gould. Up to that time no college or university in America had attempted instruction in law as one of its courses, nor was the law treated as a liberal science.

Tapping Reeve, a young lawyer in Litchfield, projected this Law School, and so successfully did he conduct his new experiment that its reputation "soon became as extensive as the country, and young men from Maine

Digitized by Google

to Georgia sought to finish their law studies here." When Mr. Reeve was appointed to the bench of the Supreme Court, he associated with him in the Law School a young lawyer, James Gould; and when he too was raised to the bench, the Law School was known as that of Judges Reeve and Gould. It was said of Judge Reeve "that he first gave the law a place among liberal studies in this country; that he found it a skeleton, and clothed it with life, color, and complexion;" and again, that this school gave a new impulse to legal learning; and it was, in consequence, felt in the jurisprudence as well as in the legislation of all the states.

More than a thousand lawyers were trained at the Litchfield County Law School, many of whom became eminent jurists and legislators. From that Law School there went out among others a vice-president of the United States. This was John C. Calhoun, yet he would hardly be called a Connecticut Yankee. There were also of graduates of that school two justices of the Supreme Court of the United States, sixteen United States senators, fifty representatives in Congress, forty judges of the higher state courts, besides several Cabinet members and various foreign ministers. And this is but a single item in the wide influence of Litchfield County.

In the later years of the eighteenth century, academies and grammar schools were more commonly founded for the higher education of the youth. Universities were not so commonly found at the corners of the streets. Litchfield County did good work with educational agencies. One of the first of these was Morris Academy, founded by James Morris, a Revolutionary officer. In 1815, in a sketch of Litchfield County, it was said of Morris Academy, "The once celebrated Morris Academy was founded in 1799." The influence for good of that pioneer academy was long continued and widespread.

A new step was early taken in the line of female education, and a new tone given to such education, by the establishment of the Female Seminary under Miss Sarah Pierce, in Litchfield. This was prominent before the country for many years. After a while it was under the charge of John P. Brace, whom I knew well and greatly admired half a century ago. Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe said she never knew so inspiring and efficient a teacher as he. He taught some of the most prominent women in this country, and a number of well-known missionaries. His work influenced the character and shaped the methods of female education far and near for years.

In the town of Washington, in Litchfield County, was for many years the famous family and select school, taught by a Mr. Gunn. It was popularly known as "The Gunnery," and also as "The Bird School." This school was well known through the United States by being so often written about by prominent writers. Henry Ward Beecher often spoke of it enthusiastically in his letters in The Independent, and Dr. Josiah G. Holland made it a feature in his "Arthur Bonnycastle" as "The Bird School."

A Litchfield County lawyer, Cyrus Swan, was the friend and counsel of Matthew Vassar, and was the means

Digitized by Google

of getting the Vassar Female College started. At the urgent request of Mr. Vassar, Mr. Swan was treasurer and manager during his lifetime. A Norfolk woman, Miss Hannah Lyman, trained under Miss Lyon at Mt. Holyoke Seminary, was the efficient and devoted first principal of Vassar College, and put her permanent impress on it for good.

A cousin and neighbor of Cyrus Swan was the founder of the famous "Hill School for Boys" at Pottstown, Pennsylvania, and members of the family are still in charge of the Hill School. Another member of that educational family, who married into another Litchfield County family, was at the head of a famous school for boys in Fairfield County. Thus Litchfield County has had prominence in higher education for generations in widely different fields.

Professor Amos Smith, of Morris, formerly in Litchfield, had for years a notable school in New Haven for boys and young men. Pupils on whom he put his impress made their influence felt throughout this country and beyond. Among these were: General Garcia, of Cuba; Hiram Bingham, Jr., born in the Sandwich Islands, and a pioneer missionary in Micronesia; Dan Huntington, president of the Nationary Academy of Design; Professor N. W. Hodge, of Oberlin College; A. S. Darrow, principal of Vicksburg Female Seminary, and other notables.

A young ladies' boarding-school, widely and favorably known throughout the country, is called the "Catherine Aiken School" of Stamford, Connecticut. The head of that school is Mrs. Harriet Beecher Devan, a granddaughter of Henry Ward Beecher, and of a well-known Litchfield County family. One of her valued helpers is her sister, Miss Scoville, who has been peculiarly successful in pioneer work among the Indians.

This county, which was so early prominent for its pioneer law school, for its pattern academies, and for its first young ladies' seminary, has kept up its reputation in the line of eminent institutions of learning to the present day. Not only are schools, founded or conducted by its natives, maintained in other places near or far, but references to the many pages of our leading monthly or weekly magazines will often show us from twelve to fifteen well-known preparatory schools and endowed academies for young men and young women in that one small rural county. One of its more modern and well-endowed schools is the Robbins School of Norfolk, in memory of one of the choicest Litchfield County families famous for several generations.

"If wholesome labor wearies at first, afterward it lends pleasure; the frosty air now chills the peasant's cheek, afterward it will make his blood the warmer."
—*Newell Dwight Hillis.*

Digitized by Google

FIRELIGHT REMINISCENCES FROM THE BURNING LOG

TALES OF A DAY'S WORK IN THE YEARS OF THE EARLY REPUBLIC—THRIFT AND FRUGALITY THE COMMON HEREDITAMENT—MEMORIES OF A COUNTRY SCHOOLMASTER

BY

F. G. MARKHAM

Mr. Markham is the author of the article entitled "Early Coinage of Money in America" in Vol. VII of THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, in which he has been introduced to his readers. For some time he has been writing his memories as a country schoolmaster in the first half of the last century. The life and customs of the times are told by him in a reminiscent style, which carries one back to the homes of the forefathers, and we sit in the firelight from the burning log and listen to the stories of the past. These reminiscences will be continued by Mr. Markham for several issues.—EDITOR

MY memory goes back to the days of sixty-five years ago and distinctly I recall those old boyhood scenes. I am now approaching the three-quarters' century mark and fifty-five years ago I was a country schoolmaster in Connecticut. With much interest I have noted the trend of progress, and the pictures in my memory of the long-ago-yesterday and the strenuous to-day present a remarkable contrast. I have often been asked if our hard-working forefathers in the early part of the century when railroading and electricity and a thousand modern inventions were unknown, really enjoyed life. In the secluded existence of the infant republic what were their recreations? In the times when everything beyond the Hudson was the wild west and the agricultural east was disturbed only by the rattling wheels of the stage-coach was there any real enjoyment? Was it not a matter-of-fact, hard, uninteresting existence? And I answer from my sweet recollections of the early 'thirties,—these were the days of well-earned comfort and happiness; days when honesty and frugality extended beneficent blessings. Our pleasures were simple and less exacting than to-day; our labor was physically laborious and rest well-earned.

Long hours of twelve to fourteen in the summer made a day's work for the men; and for the women, almost as exacting in bodily exertion, the hours were even longer. It was an epoch of compensations and nearly all of the people of my memory enjoyed accumulations from year to year as a result of their arduous work. They saw stalwart sons and robust daughters grow to maturity, busy and diligent; fitted to cope with the world and mature into useful citizens. And that is the truest happiness. True, we did not have the theater, or the lecture. Cards were considered instruments of the Devil to plague humanity and so we had quilting bees, and husking bees and the singing school.

Log houses were never much in

Digitized by Google

vogue in Connecticut. The very poor sometimes built board and slab shanties, and occasionally one would see a turf hut; but these were not houses in the true acceptation. Usually they were small at first; enlarged as children multiplied and eventually became so full that a portion of the family had to "swarm."

A common style of house was the Gambrel roof—sometimes called the hip roof. Modifications of the Gambrel roof are much used by architects of to-day in building suburban homes, partly for the effect and partly to economize room in the attic. These houses were low, one story affairs, with windows in each of the gable ends, but rarely with windows in the lower roof. Pardon me if I go beyond my own recollections and tell of things that I heard from my father's knee. But common in my early days was the house much favored by builders seventy-five or a hundred years gone by. It was called the lean-to, and was two stories in front, with short steep roof and the rear roof a long one extending down, till a tall person could touch the eaves from the ground. Frequently the roof took a curve, somewhere toward the middle and became more flattened at the lower portion. It was a great convenience, as the good housewife could place her sliced apples, whortleberries and other fruits to dry. The boys could also, for the same purpose, use the roof for chestnuts, hickory nuts and butternuts.

A "quassi" imitation of the colonial, without the pillars, porch or piazza, in some of the better houses, would be seen, like the well known Governor Saltonstall mansion.

I recall another style of a cheaper house built by Peter Huxford, one of the early settlers in Glastonbury, now in the township of Marlborough. About 1725 Peter moved to Glastonbury from Chappaquidick, Martha's Vineyard. The arrangement of the inner house varied, of course, to correspond to the size; but usually, there were two front rooms, a parlor or best room, and the sitting or second best parlor; a large kitchen and "buttery" in the rear and frequently a "sink" room; but often the whole family took their matutinal wash from a hollow rock near the well. If the house was of sufficient size, there was a bed room or two on the first floor, but generally the sleeping rooms were on the floor above. In winter these bed rooms were above and were exceedingly cold. The roof was thin; the walls and partitions were thin and water could not be placed in them because it would freeze and ruin the vessels in which it was stored. Bitter cold nights there were in those times and the children shivered and huddled together for warmth. Then was the good mother and grandmother very much in evidence. The old brass warming pan was produced and filled with hot coals, drawn quickly about between the sheets and over the pillows. The little and big shivering folks jumped in and were made happy by the grateful warmth. Fire places had to be built in every living room. The kitchen had to be a particularly large one. In the big open fire place, the long black heavy "crane" mortared into the side could be swung backward and forward as desired. "Pot hooks and tramels" and short stout links of chains were suspended

Digitized by Google

from the crane and pots and kettles could be lowered to the fire or raised from the fire at will. Kitchen utensils were not then as now. A tea kettle, two iron pots, one holding perhaps a gallon and another two or more, were indispensible. A couple of "spiders" of different sizes; a big iron kettle and brass kettle holding from eight to ten gallons were used for washing purposes; to make soap and to boil down cider. Necessarily there was the big brick or stone oven, four or five feet in length and of proportionate width. This was heated every Saturday, and if the family was large, again about the middle of the week. Hard, well-seasoned wood must be carefully selected and the housewife must use experienced judgment to bring the oven to the right temperature. Dear reader, just think of the good things that came out of that old stone oven. The roasts of beef; the "spare ribs" of pork; the chicken pies, the pumpkin, apple, mince and custard pies. Does your mouth water, as imagination goes back to those old days? I confess mine does. There was a smaller recess, generally under the oven, and here was stored the family dye pot, an indispensable vessel also. The housewife must do her own "dying" and color the cloth, homespun and home wove for outside garments; for stockings, mittens and many other purposes. Most of the dye stuffs were procured about the homestead. Butternut bark made a brownish yellow. The bark from the yellow oak made a good enough yellow and was nearly a fast color. Indigo weed made a blue, but this would "run" and so small quantities of merchantable indigo must be purchased. Cochineal was required for a brilliant red that should be "fast," that is, unfading. Scoke berries made a kind of purple—not a royal purple, but it answered. Wild pigeons were also much addicted to this berry.

Every farmer raised his own sheep. The sheep were grown, washed and sheared and there his responsibility, so far as the wool was concerned, ended. Then the housewife took the material in hand; carded, spun, wove and fashioned the necessary garments therefrom. Sometimes within a radius of ten or fifteen miles, carding machines, run by water power, were established. Here the wool could be carded and made into "rolls." Then the woman spun and wove the yarn into a flannel; again taken back, where it was dyed and "fulled" and pressed into a home made broadcloth. If the womanly head of the family did not possess the knowledge, or had not the necessary time an itinerant tailoress, would come and spend a week or two, in making coats and trousers for the men and boys. The woman almost invariably made her own and female children's garments. There were no wrappers or underwear for the women, girls or boys. The farmer who was much out in the snow and cold weather, wore two shirts, a white and red one, both flannel. Among men ovecoats were not much worn, and if a boy had a flannel shirt, jacket, trousers, woolen stockings that came to his knees, cowhide shoes, a "comforter," or tippet and mittens, he was equipped for anything the weather could produce. Girls were even more thinly clad. A chemise, a flannel petticoat or skirt, woolen stock-

Digitized by Google

ings, home knit, of course, coarse shoes, and for dress occasions a pair of pantalettes, and she could wade through the snow, knee deep, to school, a distance often of one or two miles. There were many frost bites in those days, but not so much sickness as would be supposed. Boys and girls' feet were wet from the time of arrival at school till after supper at night. Then, shoes and stockings were dried and before the fire, ready for another day's experience. Gum shoes were unknown. Rubber boots were still in the future; so the farmer wore his top cowhide boots, filled them with melted tallow and lamp black and trudged all day through the snow, in the woods, chopping fire or cord wood; driving his oxen with a load of logs or wood as the case might be.

If the men and women of this generation could fully realize the amount of severe physical work their ancestors had to perform, the bare thought would be likely to give them nervous prostration. The householder arose at daylight and nine o'clock in the evening found him in bed. The first thing in the morning was to start the kitchen fire, then to barn and feed his stock. The partly grown boys and girls (sometimes) did the milking. The housewife would cook the breakfast and after it was eaten, "do" the dishes, spin or weave till it was time to make the mid-day dinner. The man took his axe and away to the woods, there to cut down big trees, chop fire and cord wood, or if experienced with the broad axe, hew out ship timber, such as knees, "futtucks" or the ribs of vessels, deck beams, etc. Or he might yoke his oxen and haul wood to the door; logs to the saw mill or perhaps the prepared timber to the ship yard or to the nearest point for water shipment. He also split chestnut wood rails twelve feet long, and bar posts. These were frequently sent to Long Island where fencing material was scarce. Of course there were farms generally not far from the larger rivers and streams where raising produce and stock was the principal business. And yet those hilly, stony lands, for the most part covered with forests, yielded as much cash revenue as the more easily cultivated ground. In the spring out came the clumsy plough, and he could not do much more, among the stumps and stones, than barely scratch the ground. Here he planted his corn, potatoes and sowed his oats and other grains. Then building and repairing fences, laying up stone wall, planting and hoeing, all came readily to his hand.

About the first of July came the most severe labor of the whole season—haying and harvesting. Never less than twelve hours for a day's work and frequently fourteen. The writer has often worked in the hay and grain field for eight consecutive weeks and when the last load of hay was in the barn, or the last stack properly capped, there went up an immense sigh of relief. It meant, perhaps, the head of the house would cover his ox cart and take his whole family to the sea shore, sleep under the cover of the cart; dig clams and catch fish. Anyhow, three were a few days of rest and recreation for the family. In those days they had no reapers; no mowers.

Digitized by Google

THE SONG OF THE SHIP

A TALE OF THE ROVING LIFE OF THE SEAS—TOLD IN FOUR PARTS

BY

LOUIS RANSOM

Mr. Ransom is the septuagenarian artist whose remarkable painting of the Christ, entitled "Follow Me," is known throughout the country. His canvases have always portrayed a wonderful originality and individuality and in his long poem he again breaks all conventionalities, instilling eccentricities of genius into vivid poetic pictures. In art and poetry the white-haired painter sets his own standard of form and color, his work glowing with his own strong personality.—EDITOR

PART II.

When done from keel to futtock bands
The iron workers throng
Around the sledge leviathans
And chant this craftman song:

"We are the sons of Tubal Cain;
And our wild refrain
Of sledges' clash and anvils' clang
Long before the Deluge, rang.

"Our fathers clamped tall Babel's stones:
And their ancient bones
Were dust and ashes ere the loam
Was broke where stood Imperial Rome.

"They forged the sword of Joshua—
Aye, the first sword tempered they,
They wrought ere war or warriors were,
Ere Nimrod or the tribes of Ur.

"Their chisels clave the rocks of Nile;
And the dateless pile
Of Cheops and the Coptic shore
They from mountain ledges tore.

Digitized by Google

"Count, count our hoary age, who can?
For the life we ran
Is older than empire,—
Old as toil and fire.

"Bright the myth that Venus girdled,
Charmed the ancient kings of heaven,
And where the tranquil cirrus curdled,
Led enslavers the enslaven.

"A thousand years her throne debated,
A thousand years her throne awaited,
We, in the girdled world, restore her,
To charm as none have charmed before her.

"Through the constellations swinging,
Motion's bounding anthem singing,
All the stars she coys above her,
Or kisses with eclipse shall love her.

"Rock on rocky anvil dashed
In the world's May;
Then brass on brazen masses clashed;
Rough laid, boulder forges lashed
Primeval sombers with prophetic day,
Till now steel tons their timbered anvils bray
With blows that shake
And make
The world.

"Our iron fingers, combing through the upper sea,
In midrush grip the thunderbolt
And drag it harmless
To the jarred earth.

"God waged with fire creation's changes;
Astounding ranges
Of mountains groined the sky on,
Building their solid frames of iron.

Digitized by Google

"We have been and we shall be
Forever;
Deep in the gloom of legend we,
And when a million years shall see
The future dawn,
Then, as now, these arms of brawn
Shall strive with rock and fire.

"Empires may rise, empires pass away;
Kingdoms fret their day,
But the ton hammers and the engine's brawn
May lull their thunder on the Judgment dawn.

"The tower clock tells the hours that go;
Volumes, how the ages flow—
Let the booming sledge arise
And strike the rounded centuries."

Now 'tis counting,
Heed it, heed it;
One by one the number mounting,
Read it, read it;
In its beats are tones complaining;
In its tramp are nations waning
And it calls the long dead peoples
From the night.
Higher than the piercing steeples
Feel the flight
Of souls by millions risen
From their tenebrated prison—
Down the hammer comes!
And the furnace glums
Flash lightning.

Count the rhythmic calculations—
One—two—three—
And its iron palpitations
Like a deep telluric sea

Digitized by Google

Beating through the glum profound.
Feel the shudder—shudder—shudder,
And the dull Plutonian mutter
Under ground.

Years long dead the live review—
Four—five—six;
Time that's passed, the passing, too,
In maddest resurrection mix—
Hark—the building's upper antrie calls
And plunging from the dingy vault
The dropping engine mauls,
Mauls a tocsin of revolt.

Strike—strike—strike;
Seven—eight—nine;
Crash, the crash and Thormon-like,
Bounding down the thunder-line;
It is the vanished cycles' firman,
With the voice of storm or merman
Calling from their wizard region
Into line and into legion
Wraith of saint and wraith of demon;
Lo! they throng and pour and press on
Like the ghostly dim procession
Of sea waves in the dark,—
How the vast, obscure gyrations
Sweep the long extinguished nations
In their whirl;
And where the smoky shadows curl,
Whites the flitting film of spectre
With misty diadem and sceptre;
Their steps are still as steps of vision
Trooping in serene derision
Of our puny mortal hector
And this puny mortal spark
That's blown out by the breathing,— Hark!

Digitized by Google

Sharp the sledge and anvil clash,
Ten—eleven—twelve—
Glare the beaten metals flash—
The red hot, welding glow—
Feel the seismic shudder delve
In headlong lunges
When he plunges
To the blow.
Thirteen—fourteen—fifteen,
Pile—pile—pile
The dark years in the light
Till the unseen be seen
And the hammer tale their height.

Sixteen—seventeen—eighteen—
Stop the count—there high between
The massive anvil and the vault,
Making the pending sledges halt.

Christ, the Master Lord, was set
The gnomon for all time;
Nineteen hundred years have let
The great world ring the chime
Of a new hope and a new day
Since his ray
Alit the new sublime:—
Let the ponderous hammer stay;
The rounded century is run,
The builded ship is done;
Aye, from stiff keel to the bulwark's crests
To taffrail's coping and the splice
Of the deep stepped and sturdy masts,
The builded hull is done—
Done to the last device.

Tear down the scaffolding!
Strip him naked for the leap!

Digitized by Google

Free limbed, unhampered let him be—
Unharnessed of all baffling
When he plunges to the neap,
For he will grandly be
A monarch of the sea,
With the wave's foot
And the wind's wing,
Indeed a king.
Drive the blocking out! Set him free
For a running leap into the sea!

There he goes, a huge, exulting race,
The hard ways smoking 'neath his ardent pace—
And lo! his quick foot signalling,
Glad Ocean throws her arms apart
And clasps him to her yearless heart
A proud, respondent, living thing.

They rein him to the rigging pier
And make his proud head fast,
Then build his lofty sailing gear,
Mast rising over mast.

Yard and sail and hempen stay,
Slack halyard, spar and block,
Were fitted for the strong wind's play,
For the mid sea's lunging shock.

And so he grew through skill and strife,
The last blow struck at length,
A creature rife with the wild sea's life
And the live oak's rigid strength.

Now his caverns long and dim,
With priceless freights are stowed,
Then cast his lines, the broad sails trim,
And take to the ocean road.

Digitized by Google

COUNTRY LIFE IN CONNECTICUT

IT is said by travelers that nowhere else in the world are to be seen such wonderful effects in autumn foliage as in Connecticut. As the leaves lose their green the scarlets and cardinals and yellows and purples, intercepted with evergreens, all with infinite arrangements, transform the hills into huge bouquets, chameleon under the changing sunlight. The falling leaves color the very breezes into brilliance as they float along in irregular buoyancy, making vast carpets woven by the gigantic hand from the richest colors. Then in a night the genii of the storm transform the illuminated forests into bare limbs and twigs; the hazy blueish brown and greens alternate with darker shades and the winter snow and sleet whiten the limbs, clothing them with glittering diamonds, as if some great spirit had blown its breath upon the forest and it had frozen there.

"Bathed in the tenderest purple of distance,
Tinted and shadowed by pencils of air."

The illustrations are reproduced by permission of the Central New England Railroad. Starting from Hartford and continuing along the line of the Central New England are some of the most beautiful retreats in America, visited by thousands of the lovers of majestic nature.

Digitized by Google

MOUNTAIN SCENERY IN THE LITCHFIELD HILLS

Digitized by Google

ON AN OLD FARM AT COLEBROOK

Digitized by Google

A CATTLE PASTURE IN THE CANAAN VALLEY

Photo by Mrs. J. C. Kendall

Digitized by Google

AN OLD FAMILIAR SCENE AT THE CROSSROADS

Digitized by Google

AN OLD COLONIAL HOME NEAR YALE, NEW HAVEN

DRIFTWOOD FROM YE OLDEN TIME

THE QUEST OF THE ANTIQUARIAN—NEW YEAR IN MANSION OF THE FOREFATHERS

BY

SUSAN E. W. JOCELYN

IN a large old fashioned brick house built nearly one hundred years ago in the City of New Haven, there is a low studded, roughly plastered room, which was once used for a kitchen by the occupants of the homestead, but is now set apart as a memorial of the olden time.

Passing through the long broad hall of the mansion, you descend a short flight of stairs, and immediately the atmosphere of 1776 seems around and about you. The dark oaken floor is brightened by a rug of rag-carpet spread in front of the wide fire-place, and

"While the red logs before us beat
The frost line back, with tropic heat;"

the eye, following the flame upward, rests upon an appointment which gives rise to conflicting emotions within the patriot breast, for verily the high fluted mantel once had its place in the home of Benedict Arnold. It is well to state right here, that this mantel is not an heirloom in the family of which I write.

An old bull's eye hangs decoratively

Digitized by Google

at one side, while plates of ancient design and queer shaped flasks adorn the top, giving evidence that the forefathers did not depend solely upon glowing logs for warmth. Bright as in days of yore, shine the pewter platters and the brass candlesticks.

Above the mantel hangs an old flint lock and powder-horn. The bellows, warming-pan and foot stoves are conveniently placed. The long old-fashioned peel, worn smooth by the passing of cakes, pies and baked beans to and from remote corners of the oven, leans lovingly against its square iron door, which with its close shut draft has a tantalizing look, for,

"Take all sweet odors, from all the spheres.
And multiply each through endless years,
One whiff from that oven was worth them all!"

Still farther on, above, hang strings of red peppers, the fire-bucket and the candle mould. A high-backed settle flanks one side of the room. Ancient chests of drawers, brass bound, with heavy table and desk covered with old books and parchments are set in stiff array. Well worn chairs which gave rest to the sturdy ancestors, still stand invitingly before the blazing logs. Rare old china gleams through the glass door of the great grandmother's buffet in the corner.

The spinning-wheel and the distaff, the reel and the great bread-tray hewn from the trunk of a tree, are all here showing marks of frequent use, thereby bearing testimony to the thriftiness of ye olden time housewives.

"T'was in this dusky room,
Shut in from all the world without
We sat the clean-winged hearth about,"

and watched and waited for the coming of the New Year.

As the tall old clock, accurate to a dot, like its maker (the great-grandfather) struck the hour of twelve, the outside door is pushed slowly open and there on the threshold we behold the sad Old Year, pale of face, and with snowy beard. His bent form sways in the doorway, and then his tearful eyes seek ours, while from his trembling lips there falters:

"O list! my friends, that you may hear,
The solemn passing of the year—
Those strokes attend! It is the knell
Of 19-3, farewell, farewell."

Slowly he sinks back into the darkness, while from without comes the sound of gay hurrahs, and the sweet face of a tiny boy flashes in the doorway, his fresh young voice piping,

"He's gone! he's gone, old 19-3,
And I am come to stay with thee
Don't cry for him—give smiles galore
For I'm your little 19-4.

Then with one accord we arise, and drawing near each other, we sing "With heart and voice," "Should auld acquaintance be forgot," following it with the doxology. It seems a benediction.

Were the old room to voice its experiences, it might carol,

"I've seen the years when growing old,
Go mournful out through gates of gold.
While light of foot, or swift of wing
The young year's came in, caroling.
But whether grave, or whether gay,
They passed away—they passed away."

Digitized by Google

Plate XIX

EARLY NEW ENGLAND GLASS CANDLESTICKS 1720-25

THE LIGHTS AND LAMPS OF EARLY NEW ENGLAND

THIRD ARTICLE IN SERIES OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS OF MEDIEVAL AND COLONIAL LIGHTING CONTINUED

BY

C. A. QUINCY NORTON

Regular Correspondent of the National Museum at Washington, D. C

THE age of candlesticks is one of the most interesting in the history of lighting, and it is with this that this article will deal.

A kind of candle-chandelier, known as a "Candle Beam," was a wood or metal hoop, upon which was secured tin sockets to hold the candles. This was suspended by chains or wire in the center of places of public assembly, or other large rooms. Sometimes these were made to support thirty or more candles, and when in full glow made quite a brave show. Another form of candle-chandelier was known as a "Candle Tree," and was much in use in the public room of old time inns. The "Candle Tree" shown in Plate VIII hung for more than eighty years in the old Eagle Hotel at Windsor, Conn.

A candle holder to be placed upon

Digitized by Google

the walls of public halls, or private rooms, was known as a "Sconce." The more common kind were of tin, the back often corrugated, and kept polished as a reflector, Plate IX. The Sconce was also made in more beautiful forms, frequently silver plated, brass, and sometimes bronze, and with fine cut glass pendants. They frequently were supplied with two or more graceful, projecting branches secured to a decorated disk or mural plaque, and when hung upon the wall added greatly to the brilliancy of the stately and spacious salons of the fine old colonial mansions.

Pewter candlesticks were largely imported. Some of these are massive and elegant. In 1730 pewter candlesticks of various styles were largely made in Boston. Paul Revere, of heroic fame, offered quite an extensive line of these goods to his customers. The large, plain pewter candlestick shown in Plate X, was on duty in the room the night that Hannibal Hamlin, the future vice-president of the United States, was born.

Brass candlesticks in a multitude of forms, as shown in Plate XII, were largely imported from England and Europe. Newburyport, Mass., as well as New Bedford, Mass., very early in the history of the colonies produced very many of the plainer and more common kind. Those imported were often very elegant, and some of the choicest gems among the collections of to-day are the beautiful and graceful brass candlesticks, which were the pride of the colonial housewife. A pair of brass candlesticks was considered a very appropriate wedding gift, and a collector who to-day can point to one of these pairs which have historical association is considered very fortunate. A tall, beautiful candlestick of very fine brass is shown in Plate XI. This is from the family of Elbridge Gerry, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and the third vice-president of the United States.

The large, rich, fire-gilt and glass pedestaled candelabra shown in Plate XIII is one of a pair in our collection which enjoys the distinction of having graced the dining table in the spacious dining room of an old colonial manor house near Trenton, New Jersey, when the immortal Washington and the honored Lafayette were guests during their stay in that historic town. The three gracefully shaped branches are richly decorated with raised vines and leaves, while the candle sockets are crown shaped. The beautiful, gracefully tapering pedestal is of green glass and decorated with raised gold vines, leaves

Plate XVIII

PRESENTED BY BENJAMIN FRANKLIN

To Madame Hancock on her arrival in Philadelphia as the bride of John Hancock—Pair of Silver Candlesticks

Digitized by Google

and grapes, while the massive base is of pure white Italian marble. On each candelabra there are forty long, three-sided cut glass pendants. This pair of candelabra is undoubtedly of French make, and in their day must have been costly.

A beautiful brass candlestick is shown in Plate XIV, which is Russian antique, and is of the so-called lace pattern, and is not only exquisite in the leaf-like tracings and delicate perforations, but in general form exhibits the highest type of the metal workers' art. This particular candlestick came from Count Tolstoi's native village, near Tula, Russia.

The marine candlestick, Plate XV, is not only graceful and beautiful in form, but is of unique construction, and is the only marine candlestick in the collection. This is so hung on its lyre-shape support that it can be adjusted to any position like the mariner's compass. The base has a bayonet slot which may be adjusted to a holder placed upon the wall, so that the candlestick cannot only be used as an upright upon the table, but may be hung as a mural sconce. On the base is stamped the legend "U. S. S. Constitution." This was a part of the furnishings of the Captain's cabin on that historic man-of-war known as "Old Ironsides." It is of the most beautiful French brass, and capable of taking the highest polish. The arrangements for holding the candle are very ingenious. The bottom of the candle holder proper is removable, while the barrel of the candlestick contains a powerful spring. The candle is inserted from the bottom, the compressed spring being placed beneath, and then the bottom is secured. By this means the candle is automatically fed through the aperture at the top as fast as it burns.

A graceful bronze candlestick of the French Empire pattern is shown in Plate XVI. The historical interest connected with this candlestick arises from the fact that it was formerly a part of the furnishings of the house of the chaplain who accompanied the great Napoleon in his banishment on the island of St. Helena. Nearly all the older and better candlesticks were furnished with what were known as glass "Bobesches," which were circular shields or guards, usually of glass, placed on the top of the candlestick, and which, while adding to the beauty, also served to retain any drippings from the burning candle. See Plate XVI.

The silver-plated candlesticks, known as the "Sheffield," Plate XVII, from having been manufactured in Sheffield, England, were among the frequent and early importations of luxuries into Boston. Our great-grandmothers regarded their pair of Sheffield candlesticks with especial pride, and they were considered as among the chief ornaments of the "best room." The beautiful silver candelabras, with their numerous cut-glass pendants, were considered a mark of affluence and social distinction. Not infrequently the more wealthy had their silver candlesticks made to order in England and France. A stately pair of these "ordered" candlesticks is shown in Fig.

Digitized by Google

2-3, Plate XVII. They are of Sheffield plate, and were imported by Sir John Wentworth while he was governor of the New Hampshire province in 1768. The graceful, fluted, Sheffield candlesticks shown in Fig. I, same Plate, is one of a pair that formerly belonged to Gov. Seymour, first mayor of Hartford.

Of all the proud triumphs of the American navy, none will ever awake a more profound enthusiasm, or achieve a more lasting renown, than the glorious victory of the noble old frigate Constitution, under the command of the brave Captain Hull, over the British man-of-war Guerriere, commanded by the haughty and boasting Captain Dacres. This splendid victory of the Constitution so endeared the grand old frigate that the people by popular acclaim rechristened her "Old Ironsides." It is said that in less than an hour after the opening of the action, which took place August 19, 1812, off the coast of Massachusetts, the proud British man-of-war was a helpless hulk, shot through and through by the well directed fire of the brave Amercians. After the surrender of the Briitsh frigate, Captain Hull sent a prize crew aboard, under command of Lieutenant Hoffman. It was soon discovered that the Guerriere had four feet of water in the hold, and was in a sinking condition. Lieutenant Hoffman was directed to set fire to the prize and blow her up. Before carrying out his orders, he had the personal effects of the British officers removed to the Constitution.

Desiring to possess something as a souvenir of the brilliant engagement, he secured an elgeant brass marine candlestick from the cabin of the British commander. This beautiful and highly prized historical relic is shown in Plate XV, page 98, last number of this magazine. On one side of the square base is stamped the "Broad-Arrow," the royal mark placed on British government stores of all kinds since 1695. On the opposite side of the base is stamped: "U. S.

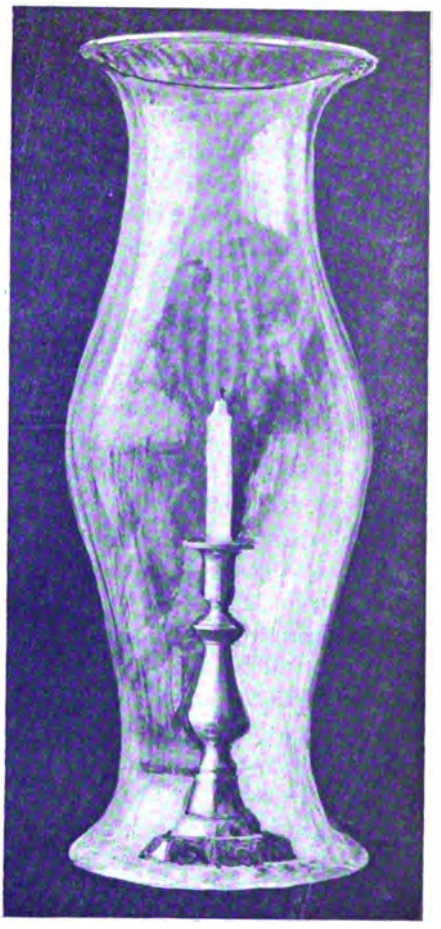


Plate XX
FROM THE MANSION OF GOVERNOR PICKENS
Glass Abatjour, 22 inches high, from residence of Chief Executive of South Carolina

Digitized by Google

S. Constitution," and on the other is engraved, "19—August—1812."

SILVER CANDLESTICKS.

Candlesticks, as well as three and four branched candelabra of solid silver, were not uncommon in the more wealthy families of early New England. A beautiful and massive four-branched, solid silver candelabrum of very rich design, and exquisite workmanship, graced the hospitable board of the stately Hancock mansion on Beacon Hill, Boston. But the most common of all the finer candlesticks were the so-called "Sheffield." These were of copper, heavily silver-plated. Many of them were of beautiful designs, and all were of most excellent workmanship. Plate XVI shows several Sheffields that are interesting for their historical association, as well as for their beauty. The handsome fluted stick on the left is from the old homestead of Governor Seymour, first mayor of Hartford, Conn. The second and third from the left were imported by Sir John Wentworth, governor of New Hampshire province in 1768. The fourth is from the old Lee estate at Arlington, Va. The fifth is from the first Confederate White House at Montgomery, Ala.

A unique pair of solid silver candlesticks, almost miniature in size, is shown in Plate XVIII. These are of peculiar construction, being made with a ratchet joint, just below the candle socket. The base is concave, within which is a ring of compressible material, not unlike soft rubber. These were called "sconce sticks," and were used in connection with "my lady's toilet." The large, full length pier glass, which was a common feature in all well-furnished Colonial houses, was a beautiful and prominent article of furniture in "madam's room," in the Hancock mansion on Beacon Hill, Boston. These "sconce sticks" were used in connection with the pier glass. By bending the joint at right angle with the pedestal, and then pressing the base on to the surface of the glass, they would by suction adhere firmly. They were placed well up on the mirror for her ladyship, the better to see to the proper arrangement of the hair, and then removed and placed lower down on the glass, that the drapery might be inspected. These tiny candlesticks are of French make, solid silver, and derive their historical value from the fact that they were presented to Mrs. Hancock, nee Dorothy Quincy, by Benjamin Franklin, on her arrival in Philadelphia as the young bride of John Hancock.

Glass candlesticks, Plate XIX, were introduced into New England about 1700. These were of a variety of shapes and styles, and were often very beautiful. The large cut glass candlesticks of French make were often quite as costly as those of silver, and were considered almost a necessary adjunct to all well-laid dining tables. When supplied with good spermaciti candels and lighted, the effect was beautiful in the extreme, and added a grace and elegance that was a mark of refinement and good tsate.

Single glass candlesticks were made plainer, and were used in sleeping rooms. The tall, glass candlestick, Plate XXI, with its unique shaped abatjour, is from the home of John Adams, second president of the United States, and tradition says, was imported from France as a gift to his be-

Digitized by Google

loved wife Abigail. Undoubtedly this is one of a pair. The feature of this candlestick is that it is made to hold the large, so-named, "adamantine" candle, which was about twice the size of the common candle, and was a compound of spermaciti and some substance which made it very hard, hence its name. Candles of this

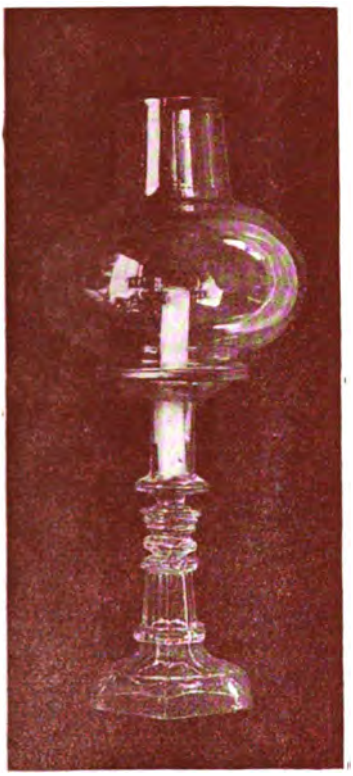


Plate XXI
GIFT OF JOHN ADAMS
Glass candlestick with glass Abatjour presented by the second Vice-President of the United States to his wife, Abigail, in 1766

kind were largely used in the U. S. navy in later years. Candlesticks adapted to support small glass abatjuors were also made of pewter, brass, and Sheffield plate, and were often found in the houses of the better class, and were a part of the requisites on the toilet table on either side of the mirror in "madam's dressing room." All candlesticks of the better kind, whether silver, brass, pewter or glass, were most frequently made in pairs.

Candlesticks were also made of the prized "Queen's ware," Plate XXII, Fig. 2, this material lending itself readily to the skill of the artisan in the production of beautiful wares. China and porcelain were also employed in making candlesticks, and with their beautiful decorations and graceful shapes, were often very highly prizde. The china candlesticks shown in Plate XXIII, 1st Fig. on the left was from the home of Governor Israel Washburn, the noted war governor of Maine.

Hospitality that was almost regal in its lavishness, was a leading characteristic in many of the fine old homes of the wealthy in ante-revolutionary times in the American colonies. The dining rooms of the large manor houses in the country, and stately town mansions, were often of such generous dimensions, and so magnificently furnished, that some of them were not inappropriately spoken of as banquet halls. The massive oak or mahogany dining tables were of such goodly size, that there was always ample room for the invited guests, as well as all chance comers. Most conspicuous on the elegantly laid board, was almost always the tall, beautiful candelabrum, with its graceful branches, hung with clusters of prismatic pendants, supporting from four to eight candles. Long dining tables frequently had a candelabrum at each end, while from the center of the room over the table was suspended the many branched candle-chan-

Digitized by Google

Plate XXII
RELICS FROM OLD BRITISH DAYS
Figure 1, China candlestick from Scotland 1749—Figure 2, Queens-ware candlestick from England 1765

delier. This with its many cut glass, prsimatic pendants, added a glow and brillinacy to the elegantly laid table, that gave it a most gorgeous and inviting appearance. A dining room candelabrum, that is one of a pair in our collection, that formerly graced the table in the Van Cleve manor house near Trenton, N. J., where Washington frequently dined during his stay in that vicinity in 1776, is shown in Plate XXIII, page 97, last issue of this magazine. It has a large, white marble base which supports a tall, graceful, green glass pedestal, from which extend four ornate gilt branches, from which hang forty-eight long, cut glass pendants. The terminal points of the branches support four candles. Winding about the tapering pedestal is a raised gilt vine, with leaves and bunches of grapes. With its mate, and both supplied with lighted candles, the generous dining room which they graced must have been brillinatly illuminated.

Abatjours, or candle shades, Plate XX, were tall, massive glass cylinders, often standing 23 to 30 inches in height, which were placed over the lighted candles to protect them from the draught, and were much used in the Southern states where the weather conditions favored wide-open windows, and gentle, soft winds were welcomed. The effect of a pair of these beautiful shades on either side of the stately French clock, on the high mantel, with a beautiful mirror as a background, gave an air of exquisite beauty to the room. The abatjour here shown is from the old mansion of Governor Pickens, in Charleston, S. C.

Extinguishers as shown in connection with Fig. 5, Plate XI, were pointed, cap-shaped covers, for extinguishing the flame, and also to prevent the smoking of the wick after the flame had been put out. They were so consrtucted with an inverted L shaped projection on the larger end that they could be secured in a perforation in the handle, or attached to a like perforation on the body of the candlestick proper, when not placed over the candle. Some had long delicate chains secured to the base of the can-candlestick. Extinguishers always matched the candlestick in material. That is, a silver candlestick would have a silver extinguisher; a brass candlestick a brass extinguisher.

Snuffers, Plate XXIV, for snuffing or removing the charred or carbonized

Digitized by Google

wick of the burning candles, were as varied in shape and material as the circumstances of the family owning them would admit. Many were of silver, beautifully chased and otherwise artistically decorated. Some had handles of brass finely wrought, and were always kept scrupulously clean and polished. Less expensive snuffers were of steel. A snuffer tray, Plate XXIV, always accompanied a pair of the more elegant snuffers, and were considered a necessary part of the illuminating apparatus of all well-regulated households. These trays were frequently of silver, while others were of Sheffield plate, and the more common kind were of japanned tin, the latter often exhibiting gorgeous decorations, of which flowers and fruit were prominent figures.

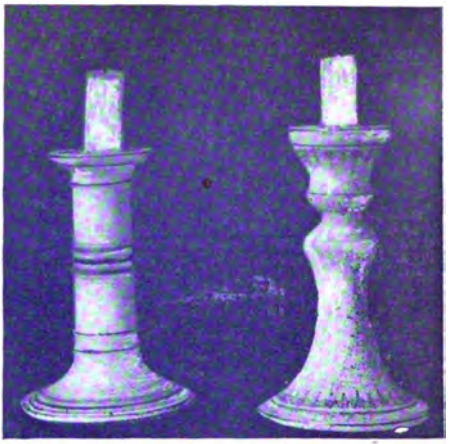


Plate XXIII

FROM HISTORIC AMERICAN HOMES

Figure 1, China Candlestick from home of Governor Washburn, war governor of Maine in 1860-65—Figure 2, China candlestick from home of Jefferson Davis

WE CANNOT TELL HOW FAR A LITTLE CANDLE THROWS ITS BEAMS, NOR WHO IS LAYING HIS COURSE BY ITS FLICKERING LIGHT — THE MOST THAT WE CAN DO, AND IT IS ALSO THE LEAST THAT WE CAN DO, IS TO TEND THE FLAME CAREFULLY AND KEEP IT STEADY

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE FIRST THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT IN THE NEW WORLD

FOUNDED ON THE BROTHERHOOD OF MAN AND MODELED FROM THE ISRAELITES AFTER THEIR ESCAPE FROM BONDAGE IN EGYPT—DAVENPORT'S COLONY OF NEW HAVEN

BY

GEORGE V. SMITH

Mr. Smith develops a phase of Connecticut history about which little is known. He tells the story of John Davenport and his quaint little Republic of New Haven, and his apparent ill use at the hands of Governor Winthrop, many of the facts of which are corroborated in the second paper on "The Courts of the Kings" by Miss Atwater in this issue. Mr. Smith is a member of the New Haven County bar and treasurer of the Mt. Carmel Home, a philanthropic institution which is doing commendable work under his management.—EDITOR

IN the spring of the year 1637 there set sail from London in the ship Hector and a companion vessel a company of some two hundred and fifty Puritan souls of both sexes and different ages, bound for the forest clad shores of New England to plant new homes and new institutions and where they would be free to worship God according to their own ideas, far beyond the easy reach of the arm of a tyrant King and his mercenary ministry. These colonists landed at Boston June 26, 1637, and remained there and in the neighboring settlements until the following spring, when they removed to their future home at the mouth of the Quinnipiack River, where they settled and founded the Colony of New Haven.

The leader of the New Haven Colony was the Reverend John Davenport, whose prominence in the cause of the English Puritans, while he was vicar of St. Stephen's Church in Coleman Street, London, brought him into disrepute with Archbishop Laud, and to escape from the warrant which was out for his arrest, he crossed over the sea into Holland, where he remained three years, when he returned to England for a brief period before departing for America. Though a young man when he accepted the Church of St. Stephen's, Davenport was one of the most learned ministers of the Church of England. The Puritan party in the church was rapidly growing in strength, and it is little wonder that the popularity of the movement early attracted the attention of Davenport, and that he elected to cast his lot with the reform ideas. The energy of youth, together with his learning and ability at once placed him in a high position among the leaders of the opposition to Laud and his ecclesiastical tyranny. Cotton Mather says of him, "The ablest men about London were his nearest friends." Archbishop Laud jealously

Digitized by Google

watched the movements of Davenport, and singled him out as an object of his persecution. Men of Davenport's influence and ability were dangerous enemies of the already waning power of the Established Church, and to preserve it from ruin the High Commission was called upon to reduce to silence the more radical of the Puritan ministers. The attempt to secure Davenport's arrest and imprisonment proved futile, and the learned young vicar of St. Stephen's braved the perils of the sea, and feared not the threat of Laud, uttered upon hearing of his successful escape to America,—"My arm shall reach him even there."

The colony of which Davenport was the leader, and the recognized head in ecclesiastical affairs, and the adviser and counsellor in all civil affairs, had a motive in declining the overtures of the towns in the Bay Colony and at Plymouth to settle in their midst, and instead seek a new and isolated territory in which to lay the foundations of their government and institutions. The leading men in the company that had followed Davenport out of England were merchants of London, whose ambition to gain riches in commercial pursuits did not interfere with their faith in the divine institutions ordained by God. Nonconformity to the Established Church had more attractions for them than the income of business. They accordingly closed out their business in London and sought a place where the worship of God in accordance with their conscience would not interfere with the pursuits of commerce.

Consequently we find that the Colony of New Haven had a larger percentage of men of wealth than any other of the colonies in New England. Theophilus Eaton, who next to Davenport, was the most conspicuous personage in the new settlement was formerly a leading merchant in London, and the inventory of his estate after his death amounted to over fifteen hundred pounds, showing him to have been one of the wealthiest inhabitants of all New England. Men of that character, whose ambition was yet active, did not favor the idea of settling in the midst of a town already populated. They aimed to found a new colony and be at the head of a government fashioned according to their own ideas.

The New Haven colonists at first were little concerned with civil government in the new plantation. Landing as they did early in the spring and scarcely before the snows of winter had disappeared, they were compelled to devote most of their attention to the felling of the forests which covered the site of their future homes, and constructing rude habitations out of the material thus obtained. The next important move was that of planting the season's crops upon the success of which so much of the approaching winter's comfort depended. Provision being at first made for the support of themselves and families during the winter, they next turned their attention to the serious problem of formulating certain laws for their guidance in civil affairs, and the yet more serious problem of organizing a church.

The New Haven Colony was distinguished from many of the other colonies in the New World by the peculiarity of its civil government and the administration of its laws. To

Digitized by Google

them the law of God as contained in the Scripture was the one rule to which all civil affairs ought to conform. The New Haven planters aimed to build up a christian commonwealth, in which the laws given to Moses should be the supreme law of the colony. Accordingly we find that they laid the foundation of their state in strict conformity to scriptural teachings. In doing so they established institutions, both civil and ecclesiastical as near as possible to those under which the Israelites lived after their escape from bondage in Egypt. Nowhere in the world, except when the Lord ruled Israel, has a commonwealth approached so near the ideals of the divine brotherhood of men. The chief fathers of New Haven took a long step forward towards the golden age of a civil government fashioned according to the will of God, and may it be recorded to their credit that for a quarter of a century they prospered under its blessing and lived in peace with their neighbors.

Owing to the stress of domestic responsibilities the New Haven planters were without an organized government for fourteen months after they landed and commenced the work of building up a settlement. In the meantime, however, there was a semblance of civil order, for the records of the colony show that soon after they landed they set apart a day of "extraordinary humiliation," at which time the whole assembly of free planters having come together they drew up a plantation covenant wherein they bound themselves to "be ordered by those rules which the Scriptures hold forth to us." They were careful to call this "a Plantation covenant to distinguish it from a Church covenant which could not at that time be made, a church not being then gathered." This covenant or provisional compact under which they lived for more than a year, and which was the supreme law of the little community, ordained and provided that the rules as set forth in the Holy Scripture should govern them in the "choice of magistrates and officers, making and repealing of laws, dividing allotments of inheritances, and all things of like nature."

It was not until "the 4th day of the 4th month called June, 1639," that "all the free planters assembled together in a general meeting to consult about settling civil government according to God." This gathering of the New Haven colonists, which according to new style met on the 14th day of June, 1639, was a momentous occasion for the young commonwealth. There is a strong local tradition,—not without foundation, that this assembly of free planters convened in a barn belonging to Robert Newman, an influential planter who acted as secretary of the meeting; as a church was not yet constructed, and the town being without a public building of any sort, they probably met in Mr. Newman's barn for the want of a more commodious place. In this unconventional meeting place was laid the foundations of a theocratic government, the like of which was unknown in the new world. The constitution adopted at that time was the only law of the colony for more than a quarter of a century, or until the jurisdiction of New Haven lost its identity by submitting to the claims of Connecticut and becoming a part of that colony in 1665.

Digitized by Google

The months intervening between the landing of the colonists and the meeting in Robert Newman's barn was time well spent in preparation for this solemn and important convention. During that time the Reverend John Davenport brought forth his famous pamphlet, concerning the authorship of which so much has been written, entitled "A Discourse about civil government in a new plantation whose design is religion." Davenport undoubtedly wrote this tract not only to prepare the public mind for the work of the convention, but also in answer to certain views upon civil government entertained by his colleague in the New Haven ministry, Mr. Samuel Eaton, who, as Cotton Mather says, "dissented from Mr. Davenport about the narrow terms and forms of civil government" advocated by him. It appears that these two gentlemen, the spiritual leaders of the colony, were constantly opposed to each other, and that there were frequent "passages between them two" upon the question of the freedom of the elective franchise. The views of Davenport as set forth in his pamphlet ultimately prevailed in the convention and became the fundamental constitution of the colony.

The meeting in Mr. Newman's barn was attended by nearly, if not all the free planters of New Haven. There is no accurate record of the fact but from the conspicuous part Mr. Davenport took in the meeting it is to be supposed that he acted as chairman. The record says,—"After solemn invocation of the name of God in prayer for the presence and help of His Spirit and grace in those weighty businesses, they were reminded of the business where about they met, viz: for the establishment of such civil order as might be most pleasing unto God, and for the choosing the fittest men for the foundation work of a church to be gathered." Mr. Davenport admonished them "to consider seriously in the presence and fear of God the weight of the business they met about, and not to be rash or slight in giving their votes to things they understood not, but to digest fully and thoroughly what should be propounded to them." Having invoked the blessing of God upon their undertaking they proceeded to formulate a simple constitution which should be for all time the fundamental law of the colony.

The faith of these merchant planters in the will of God, and the fact that they recognized no other rule of civil action but that contained in the Scriptures, makes the constitution that was adopted at this convention one of the most interesting and unique instruments in New England colonial history. It contained two cardinal principles upon which all civil affairs in the colony were to turn. The first was the reaffirmance of the plantation covenant agreed to by all "the first day of extraordinary humiliation," which they had after they landed upon the site of the town. That covenant, under which they lived and prospered for fourteen months declared in few words the single principle that the law of God as set forth in the Scriptures should govern them "in all public offices which concern civil order." T he second principle of government was that church membership was essential to the enjoyment of the right of suffrage; so that no man could be considered a free burgess

Digitized by Google

without first being "in the foundation work of the church." The placing of the elective franchise in the hands of church members alone was a great triumph for Mr. Davenport, who was a strong advocate of the position finally taken by the convention. It appears from the record of the meeting that the question was put to vote twice without opposition, but "one man stood up after the vote was passed and expressing his dissenting from the rest in point." The record fails to mention the name of the dissenter, but it is reasonable to suppose that it was Rev. Samuel Eaton, with whom Mr. Davenport had previously had controversy over the limiting of the right to vote to church members. Mr. Eaton, if such he was, argued for the rights of the planters whether they were in church fellowship or not, and contended, "that free planters ought not to give this power out of their hands." The fact of his allowing the question to be put to vote before expressing his dissenting opinion indicates that the sentiment in favor of Mr. Davenport's views was overwhelmingly strong. Viewing Mr. Eaton's opinion from the standpoint of these days of liberal suffrage we may well call him a prophet of the seventeenth century in New England for his democratic views were far in advance of his time.

The founders of the New Haven Colony were not content to simply invest church members alone with the voting power; but they took a step still further in the direction of founding a christian commonwealth by providing that magistrates and all other civil officers should be chosen "out of the like estate of church fellowship." In short no one but church members could hold office in the colony, and no one, but church members, was to have a voice in placing them in authority. The theocratic theory of government was accordingly carried to an extreme form in New Haven. The colony being made up of the wealthiest men of New England, who while resident in London, were accustomed to aristocratic ways of living, naturally adopted a conservative form of government, more so in fact than any other in the new world. John Fiske has well said,—"the federal republic of New Haven was the most theocratic and aristocratic of the New England Colonies."

In limiting the exercise of civil authority to those only who were free burgesses in the foundation work of the church they adhered closely to the ideas entertained by their pastor, Mr. Davenport, who stoutly maintained both from the pulpit and in his pamphlet upon the subject, that civil government is a divine institution "appointed by God to men." For more than a year he had taught them from this text, so that they had come to believe in the teaching of their beloved pastor, whose wisdom ruled the little colony in all affairs both civil and ecclesiastical. We learn from the ancient record of the proceedings that Mr. Davenport "declared unto them by the Scriptures what kind of persons might best be trusted with matters of government." He referred them to certain passages in the Old Testament, and "by sundry arguments from Scriptures proved that such men as were described" in Exodus and Deuteronomy were the only men fit to be entrusted with the exercise of civil au-

Digitized by Google

thority. The powerful influence of Davenport's learning and ability placed his teachings beyond the reach of criticism or dispute, and save for the dissent of Mr. Eaton, his views were unanimously adopted and made the basis of government for the plantation. Likewise, it was ordained and provided that all matters with which civil government was concerned should be conducted after the manner of scriptural relation. Of such were the making and repealing of laws, the dividing of inheritances, the deciding of differences that might arise between individuals, "and all the businesses of like nature are to be transacted by those free burgesses" under the guidance and direction of the Law of God as contained in the Scriptures. The early records of the General Court, or town meeting are full of interesting incidents in which these laws were enforced, and it is significant how closely they adhered to the old Mosaic laws in executing justice and in the punishment of offences.

In the year 1662 the Connecticut Colony procured their charter from King Charles II. In order that they might be better represented before the King they despatched their Governor, Mr. Winthrop, on a special mission to England. Through his influence Connecticut obtained a charter whose privileges were exceedingly liberal. This charter, so famous in colonial history on account of its connection with the Charter Oak, made provision for the absorption of the New Haven Colony and the union of the two colonies under one jurisdiction. In obtaining from the King privileges so ample in scope. Governor Winthrop betrayed the personal trust reposed in him by his friend in the New Haven ministry. Previous to his departure for England Governor Winthrop had promised Mr. Davenport that New Haven should not be included in the jurisdiction of Connecticut, unless its people desired it. Connecticut had no sooner received its royal charter before it resorted to various measures to bring New Haven into submission to its demands for union of the two colonies.

Against this attempted union on the part of Connecticut the New Haven people were strenuously opposed. The leader of the opposition in New Haven was Mr. Davenport, who, aside from the personal offence given him by the Connecticut people, had other and yet more grave reasons for preserving the independent jurisdiction of his colony. For a quarter of a century he had been the chief personage in a colony whose laws and institutions were engrafted upon divine principles in accordance with his interpretation and exposition. He and his followers had journeyed out of old England imbued with the purpose of founding a christain community in which the Kingdom of Christ might be set up and the will of God done upon earth. In seeking a home in a wilderness, far removed from all other attempts at colonization, he gathered around the church of which he was the pastor, a commonwealth, composed of God fearing men, and in which God's word was to rule. In the Connecticut Colony the religious standards had never been so high; nor were the churches so free from the control of secular government. Connecticut had never taken the advanced position of limiting the right of suf-

Digitized by Google

frage to church members. The qualification of a voter was never made dependent upon his fellowship with the church. The Connecticut churches recognized church members in all persons who had been baptized. Against this Mr. Davenport rebelled. He maintained a higher standard than that exacted by the Connecticut churches. He opposed the union largely on the ground of the influence it would have upon the purity of the churches. According to his idea the New Haven government and the New Haven church was as near the Kingdom of God upon earth as it was possible to obtain in a world of imperfection. He denounced the union both from the pulpit and in the town meeting. At a general court held October 31, 1662, he took occasion to be present, and in an address of much force strongly opposed the measure. The result of his opposition was that the New Haven Colony held out against the demands of Connecticut until January 5, 1665, when it having appeared that resistance was no longer expedient the submission was unanimously made.

Mr. Davenport had at length yielded to the necessities of the case, and the model commonwealth of which he was the founder and leader ceased to exist as an independent community. His dream of a golden age in human affairs, and which, for a quarter of a century came so near to realization, had at length been shattered, and the blow to this mighty man of Puritan piety was greater than he could bear. The last tie which bound him to his beloved republic had been severed, and like one who has given up all hope, he resigned his pastorate in New Haven and removed to Boston in April, 1668, to become the minister to the congregation of the First Church. The date of his removal to Boston was just thirty years from the time when he first touched foot to the soil of Quinnipiack, full of hope and zeal for the upbuilding of the cause of Christ in a new land. Like one overcome by grief and disappointment he was heard to exclaim, "In New Haven Colony Christ's interest was miserably lost." The name of John Davenport is forever linked with the cause of Christ in New Haven and the promoter and protector of a Puritan Christian Commonwealth.

Great music is always sad, because it tells us of the perfect; and such is the difference between what we are and that which music suggests, that even in the vase of joy we find some tears.

Digitized by Google

THE NORTHERN CAT BIRD'S SONG

BY

HENRY RUTGERS REMSEN

I love to sit for hours and hear the cat bird sing,
And try to catch in his every note the throb of its mocking heart,
Till on the lilt of his music my own thoughts rise a-wing,
And flee on the song's strong pinions to that land whence all longings start.

They talk of the nightingale's singing
In the gardens of the West,
In the cool, calm shade of arbors made
By hands that have long found rest,
Or in that scented stillness, where the Eastern beauties lie.
But my heart loves best
That song by the nest—
The Northern cat bird's cry.

It is no rush of music that flows—that falls asleep—
Nor the sudden and loud-voiced language of one who is ill-content;
But here and there still laughter, then a strain so sad and deep
My heart arises and follows it, with words accompaniment.

Then swiftly sadness ceases, he mocks the tramp of men;
The quick call of the clarion, when the foemen close and meet.
The hurry of their struggle now re-echoes through the glen,
The shout of labored victory—the wild cries of defeat.

Now, now the measure softens—he sings but to his nest,
And she who sits upon it, a-brooding o'er her care—
A song of happy home-notes, as if his heart confessed
The sum of all his rapture-song was but to see her there.

Digitized by Google

Perhaps he fears a gossip, and chatters fast and wild;
Perhaps a parson, droning o'er some long-forgotten text;
Perhaps a mother, croning softly to her ailing child;
Perhaps the querulous questionings of critics sore perplexed.

The burden of earth's mystery is beating in his song;
The fountain of all passion upwells and overflows;
The hope for good triumphant; the shame for sin and wrong—
The beauty of the lily, and the warm blood of the rose.

Till maddened by the sunshine, and drunken by the sky,
The luminous still mid-day, and the roses crimson hue,
He drowns his soul in music, the articulate prophecy
That sings, "All life is sweet, sweet, sweet; all love is true, is true!"

They talk of the nightingale's singing
In the gardens of the West,
In the cool, calm shade of arbors made
By hands that have long found rest,
Or in that scented stillness where the Eastern beauties lie.
But my heart loves best
That song by the nest—
The Northern cat bird's cry.

"Beauty like truth and justice lives within us; like virtue and like moral law it is a companion of the soul—the power which leads to the production of beautiful forms; perception of them in the works which God has made, is an attribute of humanity"

Digitized by Google

MEMOIR OF PERCIVAL, THE POET

LOVED TRUTH BETTER THAN MEN AND REFUSED TO DESECRATE GENIUS BY INDULGING IN WHIMS AND PASSIONS OF THE CROWD—SENSITIVENESS OF KEATS—HUMILITY OF A PEASANT

BY

DUANE MOWRY

(Member of the Wisconsin Bar)

The eccentricities of genius are well illustrated in the strange life of James Gates Percival, poet and scientist. In Volume VI, Page 81, Magee Pratt, then literary editor of THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, presented an interesting illustrated article on the life of this Connecticut litterateur, and in the same issue Rev. C. A. Wight wrote on Percival's western career, with photographs portraying the scenes of his activity at Hazel Green, Wisconsin. Several hitherto unpublished reproductions of paintings of the poet were also presented. Mr. Mowry, a member of the Milwaukee bar, has made further investigations, and from personal conversations with many of Percival's old acquaintances the following memoir is gathered.—EDITOR

IT is now nearly a half century since James Gates Percival entered what he chose to call in one of his poems "the sleep of death." In the little hamlet of Hazel Green, situated in the very heart of the lead region of the extreme southwestern part of the state of Wisconsin, and within scarcely a stone's throw of what has since become the historic town of Galena, Illinois, because of its having been the abode of General Grant prior to his distinguished military and civic career, this New England bard, on the morning of the second day of May, 1856, in a strange country, among strangers, without a single relative to sympathize or mourn, passed into "the undiscovered country." A few friends he had among the residents of this rough, mining village, but his retiring and singular ways tended to repel rather than make friends and confidants. Among the latter, however, was Dr. J. L. Jenckes, his medical attendant, and to him he said, "I have overtasked my physical strength, and I feel that I am worn out."

In the village cemetery, in accordance with his dying wish, is buried the Connecticut poet. After many days, indeed, too many, admiring friends have caused to be placed over his sepulchre a granite monument on which appears the following inscription: "James Gates Percival, Born in Berlin, Connecticut, September 15th, 1795; graduated at Yale College, B. A. 1815; M. D. 1820; State Geologist of Connecticut, 1835-1842; State Geologist of Wisconsin, 1854-1856; Died in Hazel Green, May 2nd, 1856. Eminent as a Poet; Accomplished as a Linguist; Learned and Acute in Science; A Man without Guile." Thus is summarized and eulogized the distinguished career of one of the interesting characters of the nineteenth century.

There are still living in the great west and in the northwest a few per-

Digitized by Google

sons who knew Dr. Percival after he came to Wisconsin. It has been the good fortune of the writer to be able to get a pen picture of this talented man, as he actually appeared there while engaged in his daily toil. The number of persons who knew him while he lived in Connecticut, among the living, must now be small. But they will doubtless appreciate anything which may be said of him in his later life. And his college friends and admirers, who only know him through his works, will certainly welcome anything which may now come from the fountain of historic truth.

In all that has been said of Percival, he has been represented as morbid, sensitive and retiring. There is much testimony concerning his earlier life that tends to confirm this view. Friends and co-workers in Wisconsin still living say this peculiarity is not true of his later life. One of these says: "He entered upon his new field of labor in the mines with much zeal and pleasure, which seemed to increase with the prosecution of his researches, whether viewing the rocky bluff of a stream, or examining the debris from some mineral range with the view of deducting some facts connected with industrial science for the benefit of mining. His ardor and earnestness in the discharge of his duties were intense and hardly ever until the fading hours admonished him the day for toil was ended would he turn his steps homeward. This unflagging devotion to the love of work and the consequent exposure therefrom probably was the leading cause of his last illness. However eccentric or forbidding Dr. Percival appeared to outside observers, in the social circle he was full of cheer and mirth, and his utterances often were sparkling with wit and wisdom.

A friend of the poet writes me: "There were occasional intervals of a few days that an unpleasant restraint seemed to rest upon him, probably produced by ill health; at other times his intellectual powers would, apparently, exercise free scope in the domain of thought, then, if he felt communicative, to sit in his presence and 'drink at the fountain' was an inspiring pleasure that few men have been able to impart. The true and beautiful were real existences with him. Nothing short of a clear and correct knowledge of everything worthy of investigation would satisfy him. Whether botanizing a flower or placing a piece of rock in its proper geological order, the utmost care and accuracy were exercised. Neither was his intellectual greatness and power confined to geology and poetry, but embraced a variety of subjects.

"He wrote no poetry for a number of years previous to his coming west. But the muse had not departed; it was only held in reserve, as the following incident will show: While surveying the mining lands near Sinsinawa Mound for the American Mining Company in 1853, Percival was lodging for the time in one of the early-built hotels at Fairplay, in which sleeping apartments were partitioned with boards, with a narrow hall extending the entire length of the building. In those days, the boarders, mostly miners, were not governed by any rules of custom for the time of repose, but were in the habit of wending their way up the staircase and along the dark hall at all hours of the night.

Digitized by Google

The noise was quite annoying to the doctor. Wishing in some way to enter his protest against such disorder and confusion, he took a pencil and a slip of paper from his pocket, and, while waiting for breakfast, wrote a caustic poem in Greek, which, during the day, he read to two or three of his friends, and also its translation in English. While not very severe on the landlord, the house and boarders were neatly satired."

Another correspondent who knew Dr. Percival when engaged in his work as state geologist for Wisconsin, informs the writer that at Madison he wrote at least one short poem in the Danish language. It was published in one of the local papers with an English version made by himself. This must have been as late as 1855. This gentleman gives the assurance that it appears to have been one of Percival's diversions to compose a poem in the German or Scandinavian language and to parallel it in English of comparatively the same meter and rhythm. He is quite certain that this "diversion" occurred on several occasions during the last years of his life in the west.

Another anecdote illustrative of his character, is told by a gentleman who accompanied him on his mining and geological expeditions, and who still lives at Hazel Green. "After writing a preliminary report of his survey of the Hazel Green lead mines to the president of the American Mining Company, he submitted it, through the general agent of the company, William Warner, Esquire. Mr. Warner, who was a highly educated gentleman, suggested a change of a single word, substituting another he deemed better. Percival insisted upon the correctness of the word as he had used it. Remonstrance proved unavailing. The definitions of words and their proper use in sentences were to him postive things. And after writing an important document, he could not admit it contained mistakes."

The presentation of Dr. Percival's career in the west would not be complete without giving the subjoined testimony of Colonel E. A. Calkins, a venerable member of the editorial staff of one of Chicago's daily newspapers. He was, during Percival's residence in Wisconsin, connected with the Madison, Wisconsin, papers. And it was while Dr. Percival was state geologist that business brought him to Madison and Col. Calkins met him. He thus describes him:

"Dr. Percival became a resident of Wisconsin in 1853, and in the following year was appointed state geologist. He was then fifty-nine years old, but he had the appearance of greater age. He was of medium height, spare and wrinkled, with a sort of stoop in his walk and when standing in conversation. His eyes were almost constantly fixed on the ground, a habit which, perhaps, was acquired with his stoop by his long researches in geology and plant life, of which he was a close student. He spoke with a low voice though it was not unmusical. He was remarkably bashful and difficult to engage in conversation; though, if he began to talk on a subject of science, especially on a familiar rock formation, he would become exceedingly loquacious and prolix, using technical terms without a great degree of interest to the casual listener. He absolutely avoided socie-

Digitized by Google

ty, had no intimate friends, never spoke to a woman, except from necessity, and wandered around with his mind preoccupied, as if in deep thought, traversing the fields of memory, or roving in the heights of speculation. These observations apply to Dr. Percival during his leisure hours at Madison; he was very industrious in the field while at his work.

"Habitually he was poorly, not to say shabbily, dressed. He had old clothes of antiquated cut and threadbare texture. His cap, which was on his head summer and winter alike, was a wonder of dilapidated cloth and front-piece with much worn fur trimmings. Yet there was nothing of the ill-clad tramp in his appearance. Notwithstanding his faded and frayed garments, his bent form, and his uncertain gait, any close observer would have perceived that he was not a vagrant on the street. When, in answering a salutation, he lifted his fine oval though seamed countenance and his soft blue or grayish eyes to a passer-by, he betrayed the marks of no ordinary genius. With his shrunken form, his aspect of debility, his hesitating timidity, he never lost the dignity of demeanor with which his natural greatness was clothed. Called out by a thrill of enthusiasm on the subject brought to his notice, when the momentary delight of his mind and fancy had subsided, he dropped back again into his habitual downcast reticence and self-absorption in the subjects engrossing his mind.

"The very frugal habits of Dr. Percival, while he lived in Wisconsin, could not have been a matter of necessity. His salary, when state geologist, was $1,200, or $1,500 a year, as much as was paid in those economical times to other state officers and to the judges of the courts. He was not a miser; he saved up nothing for future use. It seems that it was a trait of his character that he had no idea of the value of money. And yet nobody could tell where his very considerable earnings for many years had disappeared. His general aspect of poverty was not produced by a lack of income during the last years of his life.

"He made but one annual report as state geologist of Wisconsin. It was extremely technical with no features of popular interest. He was preparing the materials for his second annual report when the illness intervened which proved fatal. He had become endeared to many citizens of Wisconsin who regarded his death as a personal bereavement.

"During Dr. Percival's residence in Wisconsin he regarded more particularly as his home the village of Hazel Green. in Grant county, where he lived in the house of the Honorable Henry D. York, a prominent citizen, active in public affairs, at one time a member of the Wisconsin legislature and interested in the great lead mining operations of that locality. In the members of Mr. York's family he seemed to have found more congenial associations than any to which he had been accustomed during his former years. Their gentle ministrations, their respect for his recluse habits, and their gentle kindness, added much to his later enjoyment of life. His last illness and death occurred in this refuge which he had found from the distractions, the weariness, the desolation and the sufferings of his earlier years." (Dr. Percival actually died

Digitized by Google

at the home of Dr. J. L. Jenckes, who was his attending physician during his last illness.)

Colonel Calkins tells us how Dr. Percival became state geologist of Wisconsin. "The office had been created by an act of the legislature passed at the session of 1852. Governor Farwell appointed Edward Daniels, a bright scientist just graduated from Ripon College, to fill the position. Professor Daniels did some good work and published some brilliant reports. In 1853 William A. Barstow was elected governor on the Democratic ticket, and soon after he was inaugurated it was rumored that he would remove Professor Daniels from office. There was an artificial howl throughout the columns of the opposition newspapers. When it was announced that James Gates Percival, one of the most expert geologists of the age, a scholar of the highest reputation, already familiar by personal study and investigation with the geological formations of many states, was to succeed Professor Daniels, the cry of the opposition subsided. Dr. Percival assumed quiet possession of the office in which he rendered the greatest service to the state and to its mining industries."

Colonel Calkins, himself a very intelligent and well-read man, admits that Dr. Percival had very great attainments, but says in his conversations on scientific subjects he was exceedingly technical in his language, so much so "that I would not have understood him nor remembered what he said. He was very dreary, when he got deep into a scientific line of conversation." Thus it appears from living testimony that Dr. Percival was not able to awaken interest in subjects of really great practical interest, because he could not treat them in a manner suited to the education and capacity of his hearers. His learning seems to have been for the few.

A copy of all the items which appear in the inventory of Percival's estate verifies all that Colonel Calkins has said about his abject condition. The total of these items is appraised at the sum of four hundred and ninety-eight dollars and twenty-five cents. The principal items in value are a certificate of deposit in the bank at Galena for $300.00; cash in hands of J. Crawford for $79.90; horse, buggy and harness for $100.00. The smaller items consist of a gold pen and silver case, portfolio and stationery, penknife and spectacles, razor strop and box, two books, wearing apparel, etc. No mention is made of the valuable library which it has been said was sold for twenty thousand dollars. The will was what is known as an oral or nuncupative will, and would not, it is said, have stood the test of a court, so incomplete and primitive was it. But this was in keeping with all of Percival's business matters, utterly impractical and inadequate. It is no wonder that a relative should have filed a letter in the probate court in which he says: "I suppose Mr. Percival was not competent to make a will. He has been deranged, in a measure, for a great many years."

A further explanation of Dr. Percival's poverty while living in Wisconsin can be found in the fact that he was endeavoring to pay up some of his delinquencies in the east, those he

Digitized by Google

contracted before leaving for the west. The latter part of the inclosed letter, which, I believe, has never been published, would seem to sustain that view. The letter has more than a passing interest and is as follows:

Oshkosh, July 14, 1855.

Dr. L. A. Thomas:

Dear Sir:—I sent you from Madison a few days since a copy of my report on the Iron Mines of Dodge & Washington counties, and have since traveled to this place through Watertown (a city on the Rock river,) Waupun (the site of the State Prison,) and Fond du Lac (a city at the head of Lake Winnebago.) This place is a city, too, at the junction of Fox river with Lake Winnebago, containing a population of about 4,000, and favorably situated for commerce as the outlet of the Upper Fox and Wolf rivers —the last an outlet for the extensive Pineries. It is named from the head chief of the Menominee tribe, now living in this neighborhood. I sent Mr. White a draft for $200, what I could save from the sum allowed me for expenses. The state of the treasury does not yet allow of the full payment of my salary. Mr. Barry, my assistant, has been appointed school superintendent, vacant by the death of Mr. Wright, the incumbent, and the governor has readily consented that the sum allowed him should be applied for the three last quarters of the year to chemical analysis under my direction. I shall not visit Lake Superior unless in September, the season is now too uncomfortable. I have finished the Lead Mines for the present, and am now employed on a reconnoissance of the eastern part of the state, particularly in reference to the stratification. You can arrange with Mr. White for the amount of the note due Mr. S. Babcock, if you wish it.

Yours very truly,
J. G. PERCIVAL.

In the foregoing letter is presented the best evidence of the absolute honesty of Percival. He was poor, 'tis true. But his integrity will have to be handed down as unquestioned and unsullied. There is much other testimony to the same effect which could be adduced.

Dismissing the further consideration of Percival, the man, and conceding that he has never been accredited first place with the American poets, it may be asked why it is that he is not appreciated as he should be? The answer has been given in this way. "The country was not ripe enough to prize such mental gifts as his; nor was he one who could desecrate his genius by indulging the whims and passions of the crowd. He loved truth better than men. And his knowledge of human nature came to him rather though imagination than experience. From such causes it happened, of course, that his life was a struggle, and, compared with his real power, seems like a failure. For while he had such memory, such quick perception, such intellectual grasp as few men have, he had also all the tremulous sensitiveness of another Keats. He had the humility of a peasant and the modesty of woman united with an ambition which, while it was wholly unselfish, would allow nothing to stop its progress. He had such penetra-

Digitized by Google

tion that he mastered every subject which he once took up, such activity of thought and sight that nothing escaped him; and yet he had so little of executive ability, that he has made public but little from that treasure of vast acquisitions and wide-ranging thoughts which his friends know he had in store. A wild impetuosity was strangely mingled in him with extreme delicacy of feeling; and a mystic spirituality dwelt in a mind which did not tire of the minute details of science. Although he had all of his faculties in command, it is easy to see that a man whose life was made up of such delicate contrasts was not well fitted to meet the trials of life. If such a man devote himself to literature without a fortune he is sure to suffer. . . . . When his extreme sensitiveness, intellectual pride, and strong love of literary pursuits are compared with the poverty which beset him, it seems to us that no man of eminent ability, in our time, has yet been called to go through severer trials."

It seems to me that the informant just quoted has most admirably and truthfully explained the reason of the want of appreciation and popularity of Percival's poetry. He summarizes the greatness of a truly great American character, great in almost every field of human endeavor which he chose to enter. Yet where he seems to have won the most enduring place in his country's esteem is the distinctively one place where his right of position is most seriously and persistently questioned. In the world of scientific effort and discovery he takes rank with the most eminent. As a master of languages none of his countrymen can contest his right to the first ranks. He has been fitly described as "a universal linguist." As a poet, however, he has been denominated "crude and extravagant," "spontaneous," and "immature." If Percival could have drawn more on human experiences and less on the imagination, these criticisms would have to fall. As it is, he has given us in "The Coral Grove," "Seneca Lake," "The Last Days of Autumn," "Morning Among the Hills," "Home," what is possible to do in the way of splendid descriptions. Perhaps, in descriptive poetry, or in the description of natural scenery in poetical language, Percival has few superiors. Percival's poem entitled "Night Watching," in which a maiden is watching over the pillow of her dying lover, "her hand rested upon his clay-cold forehead," is a delicate writing in which the author is shown at his best. Professor Goodrich, of Yale, says of this poem that it alone "would give your name to distant ages as a genuine poet." Probably Percival's shorter poems will be longest and best remembered. "The Mind" is probably the most intellectual of his longer poems. But so much has been said of this, and indeed, of all of Percival's poetry, that I am reluctant to further refer to it.

If James Gates Percival had been more given to material things, if he had possessed a little business talent, if his bent had not been along lines thoroughly impractical and chimerical, if, united with his great scholarly attainments there had been given some thought to existing physical conditions, his poety would to-day take a higher place in the literature of the country, perhaps, a leading position.

Digitized by Google

THE FIRST WRITTEN CONSTITUTION KNOWN TO HISTORY

CONNECTICUT THE FOUNDATION OF THE POLITICAL STRUCTURE OF THE UNITED STATES—MEN WHO HELD THE UNION INTACT DURING OUR GREATEST CRISIS

BY

ARLON TAYLOR ADAMS, B. A.

Mr. Adams, who is connected with the office of secretary of the faculty at Wesleyan University has given much attention to the constitutional history, and was awarded the Harrington Essay prize, 1903. His researches have been extensive, and for those who may be interested in the subject he refers to the following references which he has consulted in the preparation of this article: "Eliot's Debates," 5 Vols., Phila., 1861, Vols. I, II 185-202; "Constitutional History of the United States," G T. Curtis, New York, 1866, 2 Vols., Vol. I see "Connecticut" in index, Vol. II 152-167: "Writings of James Madison" (1787), edited by Gaillard Hunt, New York, 1902, Vol. III; "Essays on the Constitution of the United States," Paul Leicester Ford, Brooklyn, 1892, Vol. I, 135-241; "History of Connecticut," 2 Vols, New Haven, 1855, by S. H. Hollister, Vol. II, Ch. XIX especially; The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles" by F. B. Dexter, 3 Vols., New York, 1901, Vol. III; "The Secret Proceedings and Debates of the Convention of 1787," by Luther Martin, I Vol., Richmond, Va., 1839; "The Life of Roger Sherman" by S. H. Boutell, Chicago, 1896; "The Life and Times of Wm. S. Johnson, L.L.D., by E. B. Beardsley, New York, 1876, I Vol., especially 118-129; "The Growth of the Federal Constitution" by W. M. Meigs, I Vol., Phila., 1900, 2d edition; "History of the Formation of the Constitution of the United States" by George Bancroft, II Vols., New York, 1882, see table of contents; "Connecticut's Part in the Federal Constitution" by John Fiske, pamphlet, Hartford, 1901; "The Critical Period of American History" by John Fiske.—EDITOR

THE part of Connecticut in the framing of the federal Constitution was remarkable. The significance of the relation of the early constitutional history of the state to the federal constitution has been emphasized by the late John Fiske. As an introduction to the main discussion it is necessary to consider the ratification of the Articles of Confederation and the official acts of Connecticut as a member of the Confederation. The plan of confederating the colonies first received serious attention from the Continental Congress on June 11, 1776, when a committee was appointed to draw up a form of Union. After much discussion and revision the Articles of Confederation were adopted on June 26, 1778, and sent to the state legislatures for ratification. The necessities of the war hastened action in many of the states, but it was not until March 1, 1781, that Maryland, the last state to ratify, gave her adherence to the Confederation. Connecticut was among the first of the states to ratify, taking action in April, 1779.

The delegates of Connecticut in the Continental Congress who were most prominent at this time were Roger Sherman, who served from 1774 to 1781, and again in 1783; Oliver Ellsworth, who served from 1779 to 1783; and William S. Johnson, who served

Digitized by Google

from 1784 to 1787. These were the men who were later to represent Connecticut in the Constitutional Convention of 1787. Sherman in the early period opposed the plan of Confederation. Johnson in the last years of the Confederation opposed the Amendment of the Articles. Both were prominent in Congress. Sherman was a member of numerous committees especially in 1779 and 1780. Johnson was a member of the committee of Congress on the advisability of the amending of the articles.

It is not necessary to dwell upon the details of Connecticut's action as a member of the Confederation. The conservative element which has always been prominent in the state had opposed the grant of even limited powers to the general government, and continued to oppose both the letter and spirit of the articles of Confederation with some success. Just previous to the Constitutional Convention of 1787 Connecticut refused to comply with the requisitions of Congress, but this action was largely due to the repeated failures of other states to respond and the consequent unwillingness of Connecticut to bear more than her share of the burdens. She had even proposed to further limit the powers of the Congress of the Confederation to maintain a standing army in time of peace. In 1782 the long standing dispute with Pennsylvania over the possession of the Wyoming Valley, which had been organized as Westmoreland County and annexed to Litchfield County for purposes of administration, was settled.

Connecticut's charter, like most of the early documents, made a grant of land "extending Westward to the South Sea." This conflicted with the more precise grant of Pennsylvania, and moreover gave Connecticut a title to a considerable strip of land west of that state. Pennsylvania appealed to Congress to appoint a federal court to decide the jurisdiction. A court of five judges was accordingly constituted and sat at Trenton, New Jersey, from Nov. 12, to Dec. 30, 1782. William S. Johnson, Eliphalet Dyer, and Jesse Root were the counselors for Connecticut. The decision of the court was unanimous in favor of Pennsylvania and Connecticut submitted. Later Ellsworth with Hamilton and Madison sent an address to the states in the name of Congress urging the cession of all Western lands to the federal government. Connecticut at length ceded all her claims except those to a strip along Lake Erie thereafter known as the "Western Reserve." This was kept ostensibly as a means of rewarding the revolutionary veterans of the state. Connecticut had been extremely opposed to the action of Congress in retiring the soldiers on five years" pay. The state afterwards received as the proceeds of the sale of the "Western Reserve" two million dollars which was the beginning of the present school fund.

The craze for the issue of paper money by the state governments was checked early in Connecticut. There were issues from 1775 to 1777 and another in 1783 which was not legal tender in private transactions. In 1780 a law was passed drawing a distinction between contracts made in specie and those made in paper. A pay table for settling the progressive rate of depreciation was constructed

Digitized by Google

and power was given to the courts to adjust directly or by referees all cases of injustice arising from the strict application of the law. Thus the whole matter was gradually settled once for all so that Connecticut escaped the financial troubles of 1786 which oppressed most of the states.

In many ways Connecticut held a unique place among the colonies. In order to understand thoroughly the conditions in the state between 1781 and 1787, and the attitude of the people toward the question of revising the Articles of Confederation, a hasty consideration of her own constitutional development is essential. "The Fundamental Orders" of Connecticut (1639) were "the first written Constitution that created a government." When the commission of government received from the Massachusetts authorities expired at the end of one year the settlers of the three towns of Windsor, Hartford, and Wethersfield organized a government which was at once federal and national. Moreover, the "Fundamental Orders" make no allusion to any sovereign beyond the seas or any other source of authority except the three towns. They created a state which was really a tiny federal republic, recognizing federal equality in town representation in the General Court and sanctioning popular sovereignty by electing the governor and upper house by a plurality vote Finally no powers were conferred upon the General Court except those expressly granted. Throughout the whole colonial period the state maintained an attitude of decided independence. The privilege of local self-government was obtained from Charles II by the younger Winthrop when it was found expedient to apply for a charter to the crown. The provisions of the charter were so satisfactory that it remained the state constitution until 1818. The state claimed that it had never yielded full allegiance to any foreign sovereignty. This jealousy of the rights of the state manifested itself continually in all the early relations with the Continental Congress and that of the Confederation. The state had an excellent form of government with full powers and was not inclined to surrender any of her privileges to a superior authority, even of her own creation. Thus she became at once the model state as regards her independent form of government, and a staunch supporter of states' rights. Hence the state was decidedly opposed to the calling of a convention to revise the Articles of Confederation.

After the close of the war all the states had acted independently for the most part. In Connecticut the movement for a new state constitution failed. At this time also the struggle against the practical unity of church and state was begun by the independent denominations. This later became the chief cause of the revision of the constitution in 1818. Financially, the state was in far better condition than any of her sisters having escaped the financial troubles of 1786 as shown above. There were disputes with Massachusetts over the levying of a duty on imports from that state. There was much ill feeling toward New York because of her action in levying imposts on goods for Connecticut consumption passing through the port of New York. The feeling naturally prevailed that the more thor-

Digitized by Google

oughly national the government became the greater would be the power of the large states. Dr. Ezra Stiles expressed himself as opposed to the revision of the Articles of Confederation on the ground that there were no men of sufficient experience to draw up a satisfactory and permanent form of government. Connecticut sent no delegates to the Annapolis Convention. The state legislature was slow in appointing delegates to the Philadelphia Convention. The delegates themselves were tardy in arriving. The delegates elected by the state legislature to the Constitutional Conventiton, which Congress was finally forced to call, were Oliver Ellsworth, William S. Johnson, and Erastus Wolcott, who resigned because of the prevalence of smallpox in Philadelphia at the time. Roger Sherman was appointed in his place. Oliver Ellsworth was born in 1745 at Windsor, Connecticut. He matriculated at Yale but because of some trivial misunderstanding or boyish restlessness, withdrew and entered Princeton where he graduated with high rank in 1766. After graduation he studied law under Governor Griswold and Judge Root. He was inclined to pursue those studies which attracted him to the neglect of required work during his college course. He became state attorney in 1775. He was a member of the general court and one of the "paytable" established in 1780. (See above). From 1778 to 1783 he was a member of the Continental Congress, and that of the Confederation serving on its committee of appeals. In 1784 on becoming judge of the Superior court he abandoned the law practice which he had continued up to this time. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1787. One of his greatest services to his state and country was rendered in the first United States Senate where he sat from 1789 to 1796. During this time he was chairman of the committee on the federal judiciary. Of his work in this capacity it is said: "The whole edifice, organization, jurisdiction, and process was built by him as it now stands." (Notes to "Wharton's State Trials," Page 41.) Although this statement is somewhat toc broad the chief share in this most important work was his. The draft of the bill is undoubtedly from his pen. He was the first chief justice of the United States supreme court constituted by this judiciary act serving from 1796 to 1800 when he resigned on account of ill health. He was at that time in Europe, having been sent abroad on a diplomatic mission. From 1807 to his death he was chief justice of the Connecticut supreme court of which he had been a member since 1802. "His life for forty years was always in those high positions that sought him often unavailingly and never proved too large for him to fill." (W. C. Fowler "Local Law and Other Essays.")

William S. Johnson, the scholar of the delegation, was born in 1727. He received his bachelor's degree from Yale and his master's degree from Harvard. As the delegate of Connecticut to the Stamp Act Congress of 1765 he took a most prominent part. The protest to the king, in his hand, is also largely of his composing. He spent five years in England as the agent of Connecticut in charge of an important law suit. While abroad he

Digitized by Google

formed the friendship of the famous Dr. Johnson and of many whig statesmen. Oxford honored him with a doctorate of civil law at this time in recognition of his brilliant parts and broad learning. He was one of the fourteen assistants or upper house of the Connecticut legislature and judge of the superior court. He was sent on a peace mission to General Gage at Boston but lacking revolutionary nerve kept aloof from the war for Independence. Yet he was appointed one of the counselors of Connecticut in the dispute with Pennsylvania (see above) and a delegate to the fifth and sixth Continental Congress. In 1786 he was a member of the grand committee and its sub-committee to reform the federal government (see above). Of a calm and conservative temperament he opposed the call for a constitutional convention. In 1789 he was elected president of Columbia College, a position which his father had filled with honor. At the same time he was a United States senator from his native state, serving in both capacities until Congress removed to Philadelphia, when he resigned his seat. In the Convention of 1787 he was chairman of the committee "on style," which gave the Constitution its final form. The other members were Hamilton, Gouverneur Morris, Madison, and King. The terse English of the instrument is due to Morris who really performed the work of the committee.

The oldest man in the Connecticut delegation was Roger Sherman. Born at Newton, Mass., April 19, 1721, the support of the family devolved upon him at the age of twenty on the death of his father. He was descended from the Shermans and Wallers of Yaxley, Suffolk, England, who came to America in 1634. Having felt the lack of educational advantages himself, he gave his brother every opportunity of a liberal education. In 1743 he removed to New Milford, Conn., with his brother. He was a shoemaker by trade but spent every spare moment in reading and study. So diligent was he that in 1754 he was admitted to the bar of Litchfield county. In 1761 he removed to New Haven where he became a deacon in the Congregational church and treasurer of Yale College. From the first his adopted city and state delighted to honor him with the highest offices in their power. He was the first mayor of New Haven, an office which he held for life; judge of the court of common pleas and for twenty-three years judge of the superior court. He was a member of the upper house of the state legislature, a member of the Continental Congress from 1774 except when excluded by the law of rotation in office.

In 1787 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention; and the first senator of Connecticut under the new constitution. He was a unique man, perhaps the most distinguished citizen of the state during the last quarter of the eighteenth century. To him alone was it given to sign all of the four famous documents which record the development of the United States of America from thirteen separate colonies into a centralized federal government. The Declaration of 1774, often regarded as the date of our nationality; The Declaration of Independence; The Articles of Confederation; and the Federal Constitu-

Digitized by Google

tion. Next to Franklin he was the oldest man in the convention. His legislative experience exceeded that of any other member.

The Connecticut delegation was thrice remarkable. It took precedence from the age and experience of its members and as illustrating the force of religion on human life. Moreover her delegates represented a state which was "the most homogeneous and the most fixed in the character of her consociate churches and her complete system of government." (Hist. of the Formation of U. S. Const. Geo. Bancroft Vol II. P. 47). These men were to stand in the breach at the greatest crisis which ever confronted the people of this country and point the way to peace and prosperity with calm foresight and assurance.

The leader was Roger Sherman. In the early years of Confederation he saw its weakness. He saw the need of national control of foreign and domestic commerce, the post office and the like, the income from which should be applied to public expenses and debts; of universal federal laws binding upon the legislature, executive and judiciary in matters of general welfare, with state control in local affairs, as internal police, of the administration of United States' laws in the respective state by the local state authorities; of a supreme judicial tribunal; of the prohibition of the issuance of bills of credit by the states; of compulsory requisitions apportioned among the states according to population; of federal power to enforce laws; of the guarantee of jury trial. These were all the amendments which Sherman and his associates thought necessary when they took their seats in the Convention. About one-half of the members of that body saw no need of a radically new order. There was, however, no party organization on these lines, "a more independent body of men never met together." ("Life of Roger Sherman," Boutell, P. 135.)

A FLOWER OF MEMORY

By MIRIAM HANNA

As when a child roams over meadows green,
Plucking the flowers that here and there are seen,
Until it chances on a sheltered spot
Where blooms a flower at first it noticed not,—
So I, when far in Memory's fields I rove,
Oft will recall some little act of love,
Some light caress of thine that my heart stirred,
But which I had forgotten afterward;
And as the child its treasure holdeth fast,
So prize I this remembrance of our past.

Digitized by Google

THE OLD INQUISITION; A DRAMA

SCENE FROM THE DAYS WHEN MENS' HEARTS WERE TRIED AND WEIGHED IN SCALES OF MORAL EXCELLENCE

BY

PAUL BRENTON ELIOT

Mr. Eliot presents a familiar scene in the early years of the last century. While the declamations of the several characters are not verbatim, they are historically true. The trial took place in one of the leading churches in New Haven, when the offender was charged with attending a ball at the pavilion on Washington's Birthday, February 22, 1836. However intolerant it may appear to us in the present day, it must be remembered that it was this very characteristic that made possible the felling of the forests; it was this dogged, persistent, rigorous application of principle that gave men a willingness to sacrifice and a courage to undertake the tremendous task of the building of a nation. It is this tenacity of principle, however narrow it may seem to us today, that laid the solid foundation of a new world. "Unconscious, pathetic heroes," Joseph H. Twichell terms them; "sublime, unconquerable manhood." Whatever their apparent bigotries, they were men of "masterful quality of mind and spirit; they had endless pluck, intellectual and moral. They believed it was the property of a man to have opinions and to stand by them to death; they were no compromisers." Their religious restrictions nourished and nurtured the broad and absolute liberty which we are now enjoying.—EDITOR

Scene: New Haven.
Time: On going to a Ball at the Pavilion, February 22, 1836, Washington's Birthday.
Heman, High Pontiff and Lord Chief Justice;
Newton, Guy, Amos and Stephen, Judges

HEMAN:

Good morrow, gentlemen, salute ye all.
We are convened, O! just and holy men,
On great and most important business.
A sheep hath strayed from our holy fold,
And with remorseless front hath joined
Himself to Hell's dark followers. The
Fiend, no doubt, hath welcomed him
With loudest shouts of joy. For great
Is his delight when, by his wiles,
And deep laid schemes of cunning policy,
He finds another victim hath been trapped
And added to his numerous proselytes.
Full well ye know that one who worked with us,
And filled a seat within our holy church,
Hath proved himself a dastard recreant,

Digitized by Google

And joined himself to Hell's dark, fallen crew.
Yes, brothers; he was one whom we did love
With all a brother's deep and holy ardor,
One who our feasts of love, and meetings held
For holy prayer and conference often,
Whose hand was always open to our wants,
And willing to sustain our sacred cause.
But, ah! the Devil opened his luring wares,
A Ball was given—our brother went—and fell.
Grim was the smile that lit old Satan's front,
As, peeping from the burning realms of Hell,
His face all smeared with sulph'rous streams of smoke,
He gazed delighted, and beheld his triumph.
To judge our brother's cause have we convened.
What punishment, think ye, is meet for one
Whose crime is of such lofty magnitude,
And to high Heaven so loudly calls for vengeance?
Upon this subject, brothers, I would know
Your free, unbiased minds.
As for myself, I vote that he forthwith
Be from our high and holy church expelled,
Until repentance deep shall wring his heart,
And cause him to confess before the church,
With due humility, his awful crime,
And promise that henceforth he'll sin no more.
These, brethren, are my views. What sayst thou, Newton?

NEWTON:

O, most lofty and most gracious pontiff,
Lord chief Justice, and most holy Heman,
Here, at thy sacred feet, I humbly bow, (kneels)
And cry Amen to all thy sentiments.
Behold, are we not just and holy men,
And *upright in our dealings with mankind*,
And shall we herd with those who frequent balls,
Those vile resorts, where Satan's followers
Indulge in all their leud profanity,
And, unrestrained, practice their base pranks?
Shall we—we moral men—the elect of God
And patterns, whom the gazing world regards
As prodigies in moral excellence,
And bright examples to the Christian world,
Shall we with such vile men associate,
And sink ourselves to their degraded level?
High Heaven forbid. No; cast the unworthy out,
And spurn him from our presence.

Digitized by Google

AMOS:

Let not thy fiery
And impetuous zeal, O! Newton,
Thus eclipse the milder ray of reason's
Calm and purest light. Thy ardor, like a
Mountain wave roused by the winds of Heaven,
Frowning, swells high, and would o'ertop all else.
More charity, my brother, and remember
That charity a multitude of sins
Shall cover. And hast thou none to hide, none
Thou wouldst wish erased from that great book above?
Cast thou th' impartial retrospective eye
O'er all the scenes of childhood early days,
And manhood's more mature and sober stage,
And say if thou no secret sin can see,
Which thou couldst wish had never been performed.
Then, O! forgive as thou wouldst wish to be forgiven.
Remember once when thou didst sell thy wood—
But, hold, I spare thee, brother, doubtless that
Was through mistake, for much I doubt that thou,
Whom all the world doth call a holy man,
Wouldst take thy brother in. I recommend
That we pursue not this, our erring one,
With this rude hand of cruel heaviness,
But to him straight our charity extend,
And pardon, Christian-like, his first offence.
We should remember, friends, that he, like us,
Is but of mortal mould and apt to err.

GUY:

Oh! Oh! I groan to think that we can wink
At such high-handed sin, which cries aloud
To sacred Heaven,—and talk of charity!
With holy Newton and our righteous priest
Do I agree, and give my willing voice
To excommunicate the wretch forthwith.

STEPHEN:

Amen to that, amen with all my heart.
Drive out the wretch, and show the world that we,
The precious lambs of our dear righteous fold
No wolves, though clad in stolen fleece of sheep,
Will countenance among us. Expel him!

AMOS:

Let not your hearts with this fierce hatred burn,
Which, like a wild and widely spreading flame,

Digitized by Google

Eats all your good and kindlier feelings up.
Be not thus hasty, brothers, in your Judgment.
Methinks you should somewhat deliberate.
'Tis hard to expel our brother from the church,
For merely going to a ball; why worse
Than going to a party, or a play?
Think ye, my friends, our brother sinned more
In going to a ball upon the eve
Of that blest anniversary of his
Birthday who freed his nation from the hand
Of British slavery—Great Washington,
A time when all should dance and merry be,
Than they belonging to our holy church,
Who but a short twelve month ago with glee
Did start upon a sleigh ride to the country,
And spent a greater portion of the night
In guzzling wines and eating savory meats?
'Twill hurt our cause, if we expel our brother,
And strike a deadly blow at the roots
Of dear Christianity. Full well I know,
And so, dear brothers, do ye each and all,
That if amusement be denied to those
Who join our ranks then will we lack disciples.
Besides, I hear that Brother Guy and Newton
Did further this same *Ball*, for Newton let
His carriages to carry people there,
And Guy to them did sundry trinkets sell.

NEWTON:
'Tis true that I did let my carriages,
And Guy did sell his stores and gilded lace,
To those who to this wretched ball did go,
For well we knew, if we refused them,
That they would elsewhere still procure them,
So, since they were resolved, we thought we might
The profit reap, as well as let another,
And care we took to make them soundly pay
For their vile joys by charging twice their worth.
Say, Brother Guy, have I not spoken truth?

GUY:
Yes; even so, my brother, all is truth.
If folk to these base balls and routs will go,
'Tis right that they a certain tax should pay,
Which we inflict by charging for their mirth.

Digitized by Google

Had we refused, as Brother Newton says,
Still of another would they've sought these things.

AMOS:

Thy arguments, my brothers, are not good.
If I should ask you for a brand of fire,
To burn my neighbor's house, would you consent,
And ease your conscience by declaring that
If you gave it not perhaps some other would?

STEPHEN:

Methinks, O! brothers, Amos is as bad
As him whom we have here convened to judge.
'Tis plain that he upholds him in his course,
By vindicating his high-handed sin.
And since religion sits so loose on him,
I think he'd best look closely to his ways,
Or he ere long the same dire fate will meet.

NEWTON:

I think so too; 'tis plain his righteousness
Shines not as brightly to the perfect day
As that which lightens up the rest of us.
We are good men, and to the church belong.

GUY:

Yes; so we do. Our deeds speak for themselves.
We heal the sick, and we the naked clothe.
We give the poor and cheer the widow's heart,
And men, beholding, wonder at our goodness,
And shall such men as we with sinners herd?
No; turn the apostate forth upon the world.

AMOS:

I shall not, brothers, vaunt myself, nor with
Loud voice my actions trumpet to the skies.
I have my faults, and so, I know, have you.
Perfection lovely dwells not here below.
For, since the Fall, it is the lot of man
With dark and fierce besetting sins to strive,
And ever and anon he's doomed to slip,
In spite of his most violent endeavors.
Our brother's sin is great, but have we not
In all our lives as great a sin committed?
Sure, sure I am we have, and therefore vote
That we this time our erring brother pardon.

STEPHEN:

I think our Brother Amos is too mild
In this his Judgment, and with hand too slack

Digitized by Google

Draws he the cords of even-handed Justice.
Our brother's sin is black, yes, black as night,
And was, ye know, with open eyes committed;
Therefore say I, O! let us turn him out,
Nor hold communion longer with the wretch.

HEMAN:

Brothers, what boots it longer to debate,
Without the voice of Amos we have three
To one, which is majority sufficient.
Our brother, therefore, is by our decree
From our most holy church henceforth shut out,
And of its sacred privilege deprived,
Until he shall humiliate himself,
And feel his heart with deep repentance sore.
To this effect I will a letter write,
And quick dispatch to him, that he may know
That by this high tribunal he's been tried,
And guilty found of this dark, fearful sin.
And, O! may heaven his wandering steps control,
And smile in mercy on his erring soul.

CONTRIBUTOR'S NOTE,—The above, edited by myself, was found among the papers of a clergyman. I have also personally heard the occurence narrated by a sweet old lady who was present. The actors I believe are now all dead and the worn manuscript has so greatly interested me that I give it to the present generation.

Digitized by Google

IS MUSIC AN ART OR A SCIENCE

SINCE DAYS WHEN MAN FIRST LEARNED TO LOVE AND SORROW AND WORSHIP, IT HAS ENRICHED EXISTENCE AND BEAUTIFIED LIFE

BY

FRANCIS E. HOWARD

(Supervisor of Music in Public Schools in Bridgeport; Vice-President of the Connecticut Association)

At a recent gathering of prominent musical critics and instructors, in conjunction with the annual convention of the Connecticut State Teachers' Association, convened in Hartford, Professor Howard spoke before the assembly at Park church, following the organ recital by John Spencer Camp, on "Voice Culture as Exemplified in Schools and Vested Choirs," developing a discussion which has since become of general interest and a debatable subject. Under a different title and in magazine form Professor Howard presents his theories for the students of THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE.—EDITOR

SPEAKING broadly, all art has beauty of expression for its idol. The architect, sculptor, painter, poet and musician seek to utter each in his own manner some dream of perfection either of form, design, color, sound or some combination of these factors. The importance of tone in singing can hardly be exaggerated. Beauty of tone is the very essence of music. We expect it from the violin, piano and all musical instruments as well as from the voice.

Art, however, is not an expression of man's ideal of beauty alone, it expresses something of all that is in man, its roots go down to the very foundations of things human. Its fruitage from age to age has been man's expression of his highest conceptions. Art is universal. It is a speech understood of all because it appeals primarily to the emotions, the feelings. Long before man thought, he felt. He sought even while fearing the unknown. He fashioned images which we call idols and he called gods that he worshipped and to whom he built temples. Here was the beginning of architecture and the sculptor's art. Oratory which appeals to the feelings rather than to reason is an art in which primitive people of to-day are wonderfully adept. The poet and the orator date far beyond the beginning of letters.

So with music. That is old as articulate speech. It is probably older even. The birds that visit us in spring have among them all the tones which make up our scale, and many animals can and do make musical tones. Man we may be sure shouted his joy of victory. The mother crooned over her babe. The death wail went up and priests chanted their rude liturgy in groves or around piles of stones as long ago as men fought, loved, sorrowed, or worshipped. My purpose in making these observations

Digitized by Google

is to call your attention to the real dignity of all art and more particularly that of music.

It is commonplace to say that this is a practical age, and that the industrial take precedence over the fine arts. Certainly the people of our time work and strive tremendously for what they eat and drink and clothe themselves withal, yet, the fine arts are not neglected. The man who hears the voice within, who has the overpowering impulse to create, will always find means of expression. So the artist, he who voices the feelings common to all, has left his mark on his age as indelibly as has the genius of industry. Music illustrates this,—it is the greatest of the fine arts of to-day and has become so within the last few centuries. We, indeed, in a large measure, are obliged to guess what the music of the ancients was, for, and note the wide significance of this fact, no intelligible system of notation was evolved until three or four hundred years ago. The need for a wider musical expression than simple melody afforded, the developing sense of harmony compelled men to work out a system by which they might write music in a way to be understood by all who chose to study. So in like manner man evolved the phonic system of writing speech sounds. We may ask, in view of the universal habits of singing and dancing among all men and in all times why notation of music was so slow in reaching practical form. One reason is, that music until of late, was the handmaiden of speech, melody merely enhanced the meaning of words, or lent charm to rhythm, for pure rhythmic music as illustrated in the dance or in the beating of drums or tom-toms is the oldest of all.

Modern notation was evolved to express music alone. Hence the development of symphony and other forms of pure music was made possible. Nothing shows more thoroughly and at a glance the difference in character and function between music and language than these plain facts of history.

No one truth stands out more clearly than that music, pure music unassociated with words, scenery or action, is not a language in the sense that English, French and German are languages. Pure music has no objective meaning. It can not be translated into terms of speech as you can translate the French into English equivalents.

Music has no equivalents. It stands alone. Unite it with words, as in songs, or with scenery and action as in the march, with the dance as in the opera, and it becomes alive with meaning but this meaning is suggested by the accessories. It merely illustrates and emphasizes the words or the thought. It gives exhilaration to the dance.

Pure music is sound. It may have all the color that various voices and instruments can yield but it is inarticulate. Words on the other hand are crystalized forms which the power of articulate speech makes possible, and they have definite meaning. They also, when written or printed, have definite form. Pure music does not tend to crystalize into set phrases. If it did inarticulate melody could take the place of articulate speech, you could hum your spelling lesson or vocalize the story of Gettysburg with O

Digitized by Google

or Ah. So in its notation set forms of melody do not appear again and again as do words.

Quite different views of the nature of music are prevalent. It is treated as a language not in the broad sense of the term, which, of course, includes music, but in a much narrower sense. You hear and read the statement, "children can learn to read music as well as they can read English," constantly. No one can read music at sight with the same degree of certainty. This idea that music is to be treated as a science rather than as an art, or on its scientific side first, and that it can be systematized into a vocabulary like that of a language is persistently held. Children do not acquire the ability to sing with certainty at first sight, any but the most simple rhythms and melodies, and the most accomplished musicians stumble in sight reading constantly, yet such is the force of this idea that music can be treated as a spoken language and its signs classified along similar lines, that, in many school rooms, odd as the statement may sound, singing has almost stopped. This naturally affects voice training, for the first essential of voice training in singing is practice. The muscles which control the various movements of the vocal bands become strong and responsive through exercise as do the muscles used in playing the piano. The vocal bands need exercise in the production of the singing tone to keep up their elasticity. In a well trained voice the muscles of the larynx and the vocal bands act automatically as do the fingers of a good pianist. Again, practice, exercise in singing is necessary to get resonance. It is not enough that the air be set into vibration at the vocal bands. These vibrations must have a partially inclosed space in which they may swing back and forth,—like the box of a violin, —the space within an organ pipe or the cavity of the throat and mouth. Now the resonance cavities of man and woman can be changed in forms. In this way the various vowel qualities are produced. This would be no light task for the singer even if the need of articulating consonants was not constantly interfering with the continuity of vowel sounds.

Consonants are interruptions in singing. To produce good sustained tone upon a vowel sound requires a proper adjustment of the resonance cavities. To secure differing vowel sounds is more difficult, demanding constant and rapid readjustment of form in the cavities of the mouth. Now add to this the necessarily continuous interruption of consonants which occur when we sing words, and you will see the need of practice, long continuous practice, before the resonance cavities can co-operate with the larynx without a hitch. But this is not all. The motive power of song, speaking from the mechanical standpoint, is air; the breath in short, and the muscles which control the movements of the air while within the lungs must be trained to pay it out to the vocal bands, now with even pressure, now with a sudden increase, and again with a pressure so light it seems hardly enough to lift a feather.

Is this power of muscular control gained by talking about it? Well, hardly. It comes as the result of long and unremitted practice. I think it is plain now that a trained voice in sing-

Digitized by Google

ing can come only as the result of a long continued co-ordination of certain nervous and muscular functions. The union of breath control, vocalization, and resonance can be secured only through long practice.

The well trained singer does not have to think of breath, or tone placing or resonance. These have become habit through intelligent repetition. This is the way in which we acquire all skill. Every person who leads an active life can see in themselves and those whom they know, constant proof of the adage "practice makes perfect." The same law applies to singing that applies to all other products which are brought about through co-ordination of the will with muscular activities. This co-ordination becomes perfect or affective only after long practice, that is, when it goes on unconsciously. It may be then the result of reflex action or merely habit.

The tendency to teach things about music and to dwell upon notational signs, the disposition to teach music as a language to which it is so often compared, is so strong that many children leave school with a very good knowledge of things relating to notation which they can tell in words, but very little power to sing and slight skill in translating notation into what it really stands for, that is, music, rhythm, melody, harmony.

It is depriving children of the power to sing, and skill in reading notation, which comes through singing, and not by naming the sign,—and a vocabulary of songs worth remembering.

Vocal music should be song and not speech. How can one talk of voice training in schools when all the singing that pupils do is a few disconnected tones each day in interval drill, so called, a few exercises without tune, and a few, a very few songs, or, where each child gets perhaps only a half minute each day to lift his or her voice in alleged song, or where the time is mostly spent in reciting about keys, notes, rests, etc.? Why the name and meaning of each sign used in musical notation can be mastered by any intelligent person in two or three hours, that is, all you can tell in words, but the real thing these notational signs stand for is music, a flow of rhythmic sound, either in a single stream as in unison melodies or in two or more blending yet distinct streams of sound as in part songs.

The gist of the matter is that music is an art, its office is to enrich existence, to beautify life. To love music is to get more pleasure from life than you otherwise would.

"MEN WILL BE TAUGHT THAT AN EXISTENCE SUSTAINED BY THE BLOOD OF OTHER CREATURES IS A GOOD EXISTENCE FOR KNATS AND JELLY-FISH, BUT NOT FOR MEN.

Digitized by Google

IN THE COURTS OF THE KINGS

EFFORTS IN LAW AND INTRIGUE IN ENGLAND TO TAKE FROM CONNECTICUT ITS CHARTER—SETTLING BOUNDARY DISPUTES IN WILDERNESS INHABITED BY SAVAGES—CONTINUED

BY

ELLEN BESSIE ATWATER

Miss Atwater continues her researches and investigations of the history of the Connecticut Agents who appeared before the English thrones in an endeavor to arbitrate difficulties in the settling of Connecticut. The boundary disputes are given in this article. It is significant and interesting that Miss Atwater touches upon the subject which is also mentioned in the article entitled, "The First Theocratic Government in the New World," by George V. Smith in this same issue. Mr Smith states that Governor Winthrop mislead John Davenport in the plans to absorb the unique republic of New Haven. Miss Atwater, although writing upon an entirely different subject, comes to the conclusion that "this sudden absorption of the weaker colony by the stronger was the result of an arbitrary, unauthorized piece of wire pulling on the part of Winthrop." She will continue her investigations for The Connecticut Magazine through the coming numbers.—EDITOR

IN reviewing the work accomplished by the Connecticut agents the subject first in importance as well as in time was the securing and the maintaining of the charter. The Connecticut agency practically originated in efforts to gain a charter. Among the first steps toward the agency, to be sure, were the efforts of Hopkins in regard to the Dutch, but Fenwick, if he actually served as agent at all, did so with the avowed purpose "to endeavor the enlargement of Pattent." Governor John Winthrop, Junior, may be considered the first real agent. The Assembly learned that he was anxious for private reasons[148] to go to England, and prevailed upon him to go as their agent.[149] The troubled and chaotic period of the Civil War, the Commonwealth, and the Protectorate, was over. Charles II was reorganizing the government. The tangle of colonial misrule was not to escape his notice. The situation was indeed critical, for the colony had no patent. Its claim to jurisdiction, based on Fenwick's partial grant from Lord Saye and Sele and the other proprietors, was recognized as being at best an uncertain basis,[150] and back of that was the question whether these proprietors had a valid title.[151] Affairs had been in such confusion in England that many uncertainties as to patents had arisen. Moreover, the hazy and conflicting grants in the New World were just beginning to cause disputes as actual settlers gave validity to abstract claims.

The colony had recognized Charles II,[152] and now sent to him an address and petition.[153] Much dependence was

[148]September, 1660, Letter to his son Fitz John, Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 5th Series, VIII, 70.

[149]May 16, 1661, Connecticut Colonial Records, I, 368.

[150]Connecticut Colonial Records, I, 586 (with note).

[151]Johnston, Connecticut, 8.

[152]March 14, 1660, Connecticut Colonial Records, I, 361.

[153]Text of petition, Trumbull, Connecticut, I, 511, and Hinman Letters to the Governors, etc., 37; text of address, Connecticut Colonial Records, I, 582.

Digitized by Google

placed on the friendship and help of Lord Saye and Sele, the sole survivor among the proprietors, who had just been made Lord Privy Seal, and that of Lord Manchester, "a friend of the Puritans and of the rights of the colonies," who was then "chamberlain of the king's household," and letters were sent to them both.[154] Governor Winthrop was certainly well fitted for the task he undertook. The fact that he was one of the earliest members of the Royal Society[155] shows that he was recognized in England among the scholars of the day. The military connections of his family led him to hope for aid also from General Monk. According to Cotton Mather's well known story,[156] a ring given to the governor's grandfather, Adam Winthrop, by Charles the Second's father, proved to be more important than anything else in securing the king's goodwill. Professor Alexander Johnston,[157] however, put great stress on the fact that the colony gave their governor five hundred pounds for this mission,[158] and that his salary as agent could hardly have been very large at a time when, as governor, he received only eighty pounds.[159] Certainly money could do a great deal at the court of Charles II, and the governor seems to have given no account of his financial transactions.[160] At any rate, in some way Winthrop obtained the charter—the most famous, perhaps, as well as the most liberal of all the American charters, outlined, it is claimed, by the colony itself.[161]

The charter thus at last gained with comparative ease was still to be subjected to fierce and unremitting attacks for more than half a century. The first violent attack came in the days of Edward Randolph, when he and Dudley were busy with their schemes in New England.[162] Two writs of *quo warranto* were issued, and in each case no opportunity was given the colony to defend itself, as the time of warning elapsed before the news reached them.[163] In this emergency the Assembly resolved to appoint an agent to defend its charter, fearing especially the threatening danger of a union of the colonies under a royal governor general.[164] They chose Mr. William Whiting of London to carry on the case, which was a formal case at law.[165] He was carrying it on apparently with diligence,[166] in spite of the indifference of the British officials and the lack of money and information on the side of the colony,[167] when, while the issue was still in doubt, the colonial government was abruptly ended, and that of An-

[154](July 7, 1661), text of letter to Saye and Sele, Trumbull, Connecticut, I, 513, and Hinman, Letters to the Governors, etc., 41. Text of letter to Manchester (doubtful) Connecticut Colonial Records, I, 583.

[155]Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 5th Series, VIII, Preface, p. XVII.

[156]Trumbull, Connecticut, I, 248, Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I, 27.

[157]Johnston, Connecticut, 170-171.

[158](a) Connecticut Colonial Records I, 369. (b) Hinman asserted that in all the charter cost the colony $6,000. Hinman, Letters to the Governors, etc., 41 (note).

[159]Connecticut Colonial Records, I, 369.

[160]No money repaid. (October, 1663,) Connecticut Colonial Records, I, 416.

[161]Johnston, Connecticut, 172.

[162]For account of Randolph and documents see Publications of the Prince Society, Edward Randolph, I, 254, 257, 258, 285, 296, II, 10, 46, IV, 136 and 137.

[163](a) July 8, 1685, first writ of quo warranto signed, received July 20, 1686. July 25, 1685, Sheriff's order to appear November 18, 1685, received July 21, 1686. Second writ of same date, but time to appear April 19. Connecticut Colonial Records, III, 356 and 357. (b) October 26, 1686, third writ signed, text Hinman, Letters to the Governors, 171. (c) January, 1686-7, letter from General Court to Earl of Sunderland, Secretary of State, Conn. Col. Rec., III, 377 (Cf. 226).

[164]July 28, 1686. Connecticut Colonial Records, III, 211.

[165]August 24, 1686, the same, III, 211.

[166]Trumbull, Connecticut, I, 370.

[167]Letters of Whiting, Connecticut Colonial Records, III, 237, 284-286.

Digitized by Google

dros took its place. Whether the picturesque story of the saving of the charter in the famous charter oak is really authentic or not, Andros certainly failed in his efforts to gain possession of that precious document. When William and Mary were proclaimed, the charter government was quietly restored, and the colony sent an address to King William.[168] This, however, Whiting, who was still giving some attention to their interests, did not present, owing to his objections to its language. In the letter[169] in which he reported this action Mr. Whiting spoke of "another address by word of mouth" being made in its stead in their behalf. He also declined to act longer as their agent. He wrote as to a copy of their charter: "(It) was made use of at the council board in a plea before them, when it was asserted that there was neither record of surrender of judgment against your charter and was acknowledged by the late Attorney Generall and Mr. Blaythwaite that there was not any; so suppose your charter to be good." Owing partly to this favorable report, but more to their lack of money, the colony did not appoint another agent.[170] Later James Porter was asked to undertake the agency, but he declined.[171] Yet he and Increase Mather performed several kind acts for the colony,[172] and probably presented at least one address to the king for them.[173]

In 1693, when Governor Fletcher of New York, by authority of his commission,[174] claimed control over the Connecticut militia, the colony thought it best to take active measures to defend its charter. The General Court appointed Major General Fitz John Winthrop to be their agent, "to go over for England," so the quaint record runs,[175] "and to endeavoure to present an address to their Maties and to obteyn in the best way and manner he shall be capable of a confirmation of our charter privileges." The instructions were mainly concerned with arguments as to the command of the militia.[176] Winthrop's early life and military training in England fitted him especially well for his task. Upon his arrival he presented the petition and a statement of the whole case was drawn up and laid before the king.[177] The decision in favor of Connecticut's right to command its own militia was made by His Majesty, April 19, 1694.[178] This decision seemed to have been based on the opinion of Attorney-General Somers, backed by those of Treby and Ward, in August, 1690.[179] Their idea was that the involuntary submission to Andros "did not invalidate the charter, or any the powers therein, which was granted under the great seal, and that the charter not being surrendered under the common seal, that surrender duly inrolled in Record, nor any judgment of Record entered against it, the same

[168]Text, Trumbull, Connecticut I (Appendix), 537. Adopted June 13, 1689, Connecticut Colonial Records, III, 254.

[169]August 12, 1689, the same, III, 469.

[170]April, 1690, and May, 1691, Connecticut Colonial Records IV, 17 and 52. Cf. (June 15, 1687) the same, III, 237.

[171]April, 1690, the same, IV, 17, and note.

[172]May 14, 1691, the same, IV, 52, and Trumbull, Connecticut I, 374, 382, 386.

[173]Probably address of January 3, 1690.

[174]N. Y. Colonial Documents III, 827 (Cf. 818).

[175]September 1, 1693, Connecticut Colonial Records IV, 102.

[176](September 1, 1693) Text, Hinman, Letters to the Governors, 197, abstract in Trumbull, Connecticut I, 390.

[177]Trumbull, Connecticut I, 394.

[178]Text of order in council based on report of Ward and "Treves" (or Trevor) of April 2, 1694, Trumbull, Connecticut, 541 (Cf. 395), and Hinman, Letters to the Governors, etc., 215.

[179]Text of opinion, Hinman, Letters to the Governors, 191. (Cf. Johnston, Conn., 204.)

Digitized by Google

remains good and valid, and that the Corporation may lawfully execute the powers and privileges thereby granted, notwithstanding such submission." Naturally there was great rejoicing over the success of Winthrop's agency, especially as he could write to the Assembly from Boston on his way home:[180]

"The Government of Connecticut is well in the king's favor and under a good opinion with the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations."

This feeling of security[181] did not last, however, for before the end of the reign of King William[182] a new plan for the consolidation of New England was apparently being formed which would necessitate the abrogation of the charters. Fortunately for the colony of Connecticut, Sir Henry Ashurst had just accepted their agency. When a bill that proposed to unite all the charter colonies again to the crown was brought into Parliament,[183] Sir Henry petitioned to be heard at the bar of the House of Lords.[184] The petition was granted.[185] The bill was lost, owing, according to the Board of Trade, to "the shortness of time and the multiplicity of other business."[186] But no sooner was Queen Anne's government fairly constituted than the colony was brought to trial before the queen in council (February 12, 1705) with a view to replacing the old government by a royal governor.[187] As the Assembly of Connecticut was in entire ignorance of the case, Ashurst was obliged to depend on his own resources.[188] His defence was certainly one of the most brilliant achievements in the whole history of the agency, for he made use of every possible influence at court, including especially that of his powerful brother-in-law, Lord Paget,[189] while he employed the best of counsel. Trumbull says:[190]

"He stood firm against all the charges of Dudley, Lord Cornbury, Congreve and others against the colony, and by his counsel for an hour and a half defended it against all the art and intrigue of its adversaries and all the law, learning and eloquence of the attorney and solicitor general."

At last it was decided that the charges might be sent to Connecticut to be answered.[191] Although the colony was able to send back documents ample for their defence,[192] the bill of 1706, based on the colonial reports, passed the House of Commons, failing, however, before the Lords.[193] [194]

The next great attack on the charter came to issue in 1712, when Jeremiah Dummer, the agent for Massachusetts since the death of Ashurst,[195] had be-

[180](After December 11, 1697) Connecticut Colonial Records IV, 234 (note).

[181]Cf. Trumbull, Connecticut I, 403.

[182]For assertion that this bill was not brought in till Anne's reign see Hinman, Letters to the Governors, etc., 299. Evidently based on Trumbull, Connecticut I, 408, which has no dates.

[183]Text, Hinman, Letters, etc., 299.

[184]Text (undated), the same, 303.

[185]Text of order granting above (dated "Die Sabbati," May 3, 1701) to appear "on Thursday next," the same, 304 (Cf. Trumbull, Conn. 1, 409).

[186]Andrews (C. N.), Connecticut Intestate Law, Yale Review, 1894. His reference is "Board of Trade to Governor Blakeston, B. T. Papers, Md. Entry Book B. ff. 86, 88."

[187]Trumbull, Connecticut I, 414.

[188](February 15, 1704-5,) Full account in Ashurst's letter, Hinman, Letters to the Governors, etc., 320.

[189]See his letter as above.

[190]Trumbull, Connecticut I, 414.

[191](a) Cf. the same I, 418, and Hinman, Letters, etc., 327. (b) Text of charges, Hinman.

[192](February 2, 1705,) Letter of Ashurst, Hinman, Letters, etc., 325. (August 25, 1708.) Letter of Ashurst, Hinman, Letters, etc., 332. Cf. Trumbull, Connecticut I, 418.

[193] [194]Palfrey, History of New England, IV, 368.

[195](1710) Sewall Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections, 5th Series, VI, 267 (note).

Digitized by Google

come agent for Connecticut also.[196] The Assembly in its October session gathered all the evidence and arguments.[197] Dummer made use of every possible influence, and succeeded in quieting the matter for the time being. The English government, however, had concluded that it was the height of folly to allow the disconnected and semi-independent governments in America to continue longer.[198] A bill was accordingly brought into Parliament in 1715 to repeal the charters. Dummer reported this fact at once to the General Assembly.[199] They went over the entire ground carefully and decided that there was nothing new which could be said.[200] They had already sent their agent liberal sums for the prosecution of the case,[201] but now, owing to the public spirit of Governor Saltonstall, who offered them his credit, they were able to send three hundred pounds in addition, with the instructions to spare no cost in the defence of their interests.[202] Dummer proved equal to the emergency, both then and later in 1720, when the same bill was brought in again.[203] It was in connection with the later effort that Dummer published his famous "Defence of the New England Charters."[204]

While the continued controversy in regard to the Massachusetts charter was still keeping the people of Connecticut in some anxiety, there came from the English government the somewhat undignified proposal that this colony should voluntarily give up its charter.[205] Naturally Connecticut had no intention of doing this; but the long struggle over the intestate law, which had begun in the meantime, made people wonder whether their powers were not to be taken from them in another way. Their fears were so great that they hardly dared to prosecute the case for the intestate law, lest that should in some way involve the loss of the charter.[206] In this crisis Jonathan Belcher was appointed to aid Dummer, whose health was failing, and one thousand pounds additional was granted to carry on the case.[207] Such was their success that, although the intestate law was not finally upheld until 1742, the question of the charter played no important part in the case after the end of the joint agency of Belcher and Dummer in 1730.[208] The great period of the defence of the charter closed, and thereafter other questions occupied the attention of the agents. In reviewing these fifty years, when at the English court every effort in law and in intrigue was made to take away from Connecticut "its choisest possession,"[209] the charter of 1662, it is clear that the saving of the charter was due largely to the ability of those four loyal, untiring agents: Fitz John Winthrop of Connecticut, Jere-

[196]Commission and instructions dated October 16, 1712, Connecticut Colonial Records V, 360.

[197]Trumbull, Connecticut II, 52.

[198]Cf. Chalmers, History of the Revolt of the American Colonies II, 38, etc.

[199]Letter sent to Governor, dated August, 1715, Trumbull, Connecticut II, 52.

[200]October 13, 1715, Connecticut Colonial Records V, 522.

[201]November, 1713, Connecticut Colonial Records V, 414.

[202]October 13, 1715, the same, V, 522.

[203]Chalmers, History of the Revolt of the Amer. Col. II, 38.

[204]London, W. Wilkins, 1721. Reprints (1), Boston, S. Kneeland, 1721; (2) Boston, B. Greene, 1745; (3) Boston, Thos. and J. Fleet, 1765; (4) London, Almon (1765). Sabin, Dictionary of Books relating to America.

[205]Trumbull, Connecticut II, 54. Letter dated October 28, 1723, "B. T. Papers, Proprieties, R. 49." Connecticut Intestate Law, Yale Review, 1894, p. 274.

[206]Trumbull, Connecticut II, 56.

[207]October, 1728, Connecticut Colonial Records V, 218.

[208]Cf. (October, 1754) Agent to oppose plan to unite colonies, the same, X, 293.

[209](October 29, 1729. The Assembly) Trumbull, Connecticut II, 55.

Digitized by Google

miah Dummer and Jonathan Belcher of Massachusetts, and the Englishman, Sir Henry Ashurst.

None of the English colonies in America escaped boundary disputes, owing to the meagre geographical information possessed when the grants were made and to the carelessness due to the idea that exact boundaries were not essential in a wilderness inhabited only by savages. The little colony of Connecticut was especially unfortunate, for it was engaged in territorial disputes during most of its colonial existence, and had difficulty with each of the colonies that bounded it, aside from the question of its jurisdiction over New Haven and the Susquehanna controversy. The complete history of the disputes would fill volumes, and so much has already been printed in regard to them that only a brief summary is needed here, the object of which will be to show the share of the agents in these transactions.

To begin with New Haven, the incorporation of that colony in Connecticut was a direct result of the charter of 1662, as obtained by Governor Winthrop. His correspondence and the public documents of the time[210] give the impression that this sudden absorption of the weaker colony by the stronger was the result of an arbitrary, unauthorized piece of wirepulling on the part of Winthrop.[211] Yet in spite of the long controversy and the show of resistance made by New Haven, it is asserted that there was a strong party in that colony behind Winthrop, who were glad of the prospect of coming under the firm rule of Connecticut.[212] At any rate, New Haven submitted at last in December, 1664, and its territories became a part of Connecticut.[213]

Another negotiation that Winthrop had entered into was not so easily settled. The people of Rhode Island about this time had become aroused[214] to a sense of their defenceless condition in the confusion that resulted from their different charters.[215] John Clark, acting as their agent, attempted to get them a new charter. As Rhode Island at this time consisted of only the four towns of Newport, Providence, Portsmouth and Warwick, he was naturally anxious to gain sufficient extension of its boundaries to give it some footing among the colonies. After the Connecticut charter was granted, a controversy arose between Winthrop and Clark[216] as to the boundary line between the two colonies, which a commissioner had attempted to settle in 1658.[217] They decided to submit the case to arbitrators there in England. This being done, they signed a formal agreement as to boundaries.[218] In accordance with the terms of this document the Rhode Island charter of 1663 was granted, which made the Pawcatuck River the boundary, whereas the Connecticut charter of the year before had made that colony extend as far as

---

[210]Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 5th Series, VIII, 77, 80, etc. (Cf. Trumbull, Connecticut I, 250-278.)

[211]For moderate view see Dr. Bernard C. Steiner, General Wm. Leete and the Absorption of New Haven Colony by Connecticut, American Historical Association Report, 1891.

[212]Johnston, Connecticut, 182-183.

[213](December 13, 1664) Trumbull I, 273.

[214]Cf. Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 5th Series, VIII, 75.

[215]1st Charter 1643, 2d 1651. A part of the towns wished to stay under the first, so the latter was revoked, 1652, but the attempt to put the first in force partly failed. Updike, Memories of the Rhode Island Bar, 15.

[216]Trumbull, Connecticut I, 320.

[217]Johnston, Connecticut, 209.

[218]Text, Connecticut Colonial Records II, 528, Rhode Island Colony Records I, 518, Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 5th Series, VIII, 82.

Digitized by Google

Narragansett Bay. Naturally the people of Connecticut were indignant.[219] They declared that Winthrop's term as agent had expired before the date of the agreement, and moreover that he was not authorized to treat with Rhode Island as to anything. So began a conflict that lasted for more than sixty years.

Some idea of the vague titles of the time may be gained from Rufus Choate's famous characterization of one decision in the long dispute:[220]

"The commissioners might as well have decided that the line between the states was bounded on the north by a bramble bush, on the south by a blue jay, on the west by a hive of bees in swarming time, and on the east by five hundred foxes with fire brands tied to their tails."

It was to settle the Rhode Island boundary claim that William Harris sailed for England in 1679,[221] and this effort alone cost the colony twelve hundred dollars, as he was captured by a Barbary corsair and taken to Algiers, where he had to be ransomed.[222] His expedition ended in utter disaster, as he died a few days after he reached London. Commission after commission attempted to settle this boundary dispute; both colonies made efforts to collect taxes and violence on both sides resulted.[223] Appeals to England[224] endangered the charters, for the Board of Trade went so far as to suggest that both colonies be united with New Hampshire.[225] Agent after agent took charge of the case,[226] until, on February 8, 1727, in the days of the energetic and resourceful Dummer, the king in council at last gave the final decree.[227] A new survey followed and the final settlement on September 27, 1728. This line, however, was said to have been tampered with, so the actual adjustment was delayed until 1742.

The agents were connected with the dispute between Massachusetts and Connecticut only at intervals. There was apparently no appeal to England before 1708.[228] A short time before Ashurst's death Connecticut had sent him a memorial giving a full history of the matter.[229] After he died there was an attempt to settle the difficulty at home, as the colony felt too poor to have an agent, and a partial settlement was effected in 1713.[230] Then a joint commission considered the case (1716-17) and made a decision.[231] The towns, however, that were transferred to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, objected, and in 1747 petitioned Connecticut to come under its rule.[232] The appeal was made to England in 1749, and the case was put into the hands of the agents.[232] England was too

[219] Trumbull, Connecticut I, 321, 353.

[220] Quoted in Johnston, Connecticut, 209.

[221] (October 9, 1679) Address to King Charles II, Hinman, Letters to the Governors, etc., 116.

[222] Connecticut Colonial Records III, 38, 51, Cf. C. W. Bowen, Boundary Disputes of Connecticut, 39.

[223] March, 1665, First Royal Commission, Second, October, 1683, Third (?), 1702, (Royal?), Bates, Rhode Island and the Formation of the Union, 24.

[224] (October 13, 1720) five hundred pounds granted, if needed, Connecticut Colonial Records VI, 226 (Cf. 507).

[225] (February, 1723) Bowen, Boundary Disputes of Connecticut, 47.

[226] Cf. (February 5, 1796-7) F. J. Winthrop's petition, Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., 5th Series, VIII, 338.

[227] Bowen, Boundary Disputes of Connecticut, 47.

[228] Bowen, Boundary Disputes of Connecticut, 47.

[229] Bowen, refers to "Colonial Boundaries, Hartford MSS., Vol. III." Cf. reference in letter to Ashurst (March 9, 1710-11 and April 21, 1711) Connecticut Colonial Records V, 199, 204.

[230] July 13, 1713, Trumbull, Connecticut I, 446.

[231] Bowen, Boundary Disputes of Connecticut, 56.

[232] Bowen, Boundary Disputes of Connecticut, 61-63.

Digitized by Google

busy with the Seven Years' War to pay much attention.[232] At last the Connecticut agents, supplied by the Assembly with all the documents of the case, succeeded in obtaining for them the jurisdiction over all the territory according to the line of 1713, including that over the towns in dispute.[233]

The New York boundary controversy was almost entirely carried on in America after the conquest by the English. Before that this boundary had been one of the vital points in the quarrel between Holland and England in the New World, but most of the American agitation had been conducted by the New England Confederacy except, as has been shown above,[234] in the special cases of the appointments of Hopkins and of Astwood as agents for Connecticut and New Haven. The frontier had been steadily pushed westward until the conquest by the Duke of York placed the Connecticut claims in a new light. The Long Island towns that had been gradually coming under the rule of Connecticut were taken possession of by the Duke of York, and the Connecticut claim ended in 1675.[235] The main boundary was not so easily settled, but the agreement of the two colonies of 1683 was at last confirmed by the king on March 28, 1700.[236] Later, in 1713 and 1718, Connecticut appealed to the king as to Bedford. Agreements, delays and quarrels followed till the joint survey of 1731, but on the whole the agents had little to do with the transaction.[237]

[232]Trumbull, Connecticut II, 297.
[234]See above, page 4.
[235]Bowen, Boundary Disputes of Connecticut, 27, 28.
[236]Bowen, Boundary Disputes of Connecticut, 73. Cf. Trumbull, Connecticut I, 401.
[237]Connecticut ceded to New York 60,000 acres in return for the "Oblong." Trumbull, Connecticut I, 401.

(TO BE CONCLUDED)

TRANSFORMATION

BY FRANK L. HAMILTON

A dreary stretch of wild and sandy waste,
Neglected, bare, deserted now, and lone;
A stagnant pond, unkempt, its broken banks
With sparse, unsightly, tangled weeds o'ergrown.

Rising like spectres of the shadowy past,
Quickening fond memories (like written page,)
Of glories won, within its welcome bed,
The "Caravels" find lasting anchorage.

A grim dismantled fleet, they silent, guard,
This "Mecca" of the World's Late eager tread
All undisturbed, down by the water's edge
A basking tortoise Lifts its Languid head.

Digitized by Google

LOYAL TO THE CROWN

DISCUSSION OF ALLEGED INHUMAN TREATMENT OF MOSES DUNBAR, TORY, BY THE CIVIL AUTHORITIES—HIS DEATH LETTERS FOUND IN HARWINTON GARRET-CONCLUSION OF RESEARCH

BY

JUDGE EPAPHRODITUS PECK

Associate Judge Hartford County Court of Common Pleas
Member Faculty Yale Law School

IT is a reasonable inference that Dunbar's refusal to listen to a Congregational minister led to Mr. Jarvis, a leading clergyman of his own faith, who was also a loyalist, being invited to preach the sermon to him. His treatment would not seem in this matter to have been harsh or inconsiderate.

Mr. Strong's references to him in his sermon are also entirely free from bitterness of tone; he ends thus:

"With regard to the dying criminal, while you acquiesce in the necessity of his fate, give him your prayers. Though public safety forbids him pardon from the State, he may be pardoned by God Almighty. As Christians, forgive him; let not an idea that he hath sinned against the country keep alive the passions of hatred and revenge.

Remember the instruction of Christ, forgive our trespasses as we forgive them that trespass against us, forgive your enemies, and pray for those who use you wickedly; commend his spirit to the mercy of God, and the Saviour of men's souls." [19]

The text was I Tim. v., 20. "Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear."

The excitement among the loyalists by Dunbar's sentence and impending death appears very clearly in this statement by Judge Jones, in the History of New York already cited:[20]

"No less than four expresses, at four different times, were sent to Gen. Howe between the condemnation and the execution, to each of which the most faithful promises were made, that an application of such a serious nature should be made to the Government of Connecticut, as should insure his discharge.

There were about four hundred rebel officers and five thousand soldiers at this time prisoners within the British lines at New York.

No application was ever made, and while the general was lolling in the arms of his mistress, and sporting his cash at the faro bank, the poor unhappy loyalist was executed. This is a fact, and the General knows it. His word, his honour, and his humanity were all sported away in this affair."

Jones goes on to accuse the Connecticut authorities of barbarous treatment of Dunbar's wife:

"Dunbar had a young wife, big with child. On the day of execution the High Sheriff (by orders no doubt),

19 Strong's sermon, Conn. Hist. Library.

20 Vol. I, page 176.

Digitized by Google

compelled her to ride in the cart, and attend the execution of her husband. This over, she left Hartford, and went to Middletown, about sixteen miles down the river, where a number of loyalists lived, and where several British subjects were living upon parole.

Her case being stated, a subscription was undertaken for her comfort and relief. No sooner was this hospitable act known to the committee at Middletown, than they sent for the poor woman, and ordered her out of town, declaring at the same time, that if she should thereafter be found in that town, she should be sent instantly to jail.

The unhappy wretch was obliged to leave the town in consequence of this inhuman order, and had it not been for the hospitality of a worthy loyal family, who kindly took her under their roof, she would in all probability have been delivered in the open fields. A striking instance this of *American lenity,* which the rebels during the war proclaimed to the world with so much eclat." [21]

As to this, of course there is now no contrary proof; but few classes of statements are so unreliable as the countercharges of severity in a civil war. Jones's authority is very small, as I was assured by the late President of the Connecticut Historical Society, and State Librarian, Mr. Charles J. Hoadley, he certainly is wrong in his previous statement that Dunbar was tried under an *ex post facto* law, and the treatment by the authorities in other respects does not seem to have been unkind.

If Mrs. Dunbar rode with her husband to execution, I think it much more likely that it was from her devoted wish to stay by him to the last, than from any compulsion put upon her by the sheriff. That she may have been subjected to persecution afterward is likely enough, from all that we know of the usual treatment of the tories.

A reference to the date of the baptism of Moses, son of Moses Dunbar, on the New Cambridge church record, December, 1777, confirms Jones's statement as to Mrs. Dunbar's condition. Mr. Welton says that this son came to an untimely end; how, I do not know. Mrs. Dunbar went within the lines of the British army for protection, but afterward returned to Bristol, and married Chauncey Jerome, the brother of Dunbar's first wife, with whom she went to Nova Scotia. After the peace, they returned to Connecticut, and were the parents of several children.[22]

Many years afterward Mrs. Jerome, then an old woman, was driving by the hill where Trinity College stands, with Erastus Smith of Hartford; pointing out to him an apple tree, she said: "That is where my poor first husband was buried." Smith related this to Mr. Hoadley, who told it to me.

More than a century after Dunbar's execution, when an old house at Harwinton was destroyed, papers were found in the garret and examined, among which were two papers written by Moses Dunbar, on the day before his death.

The first was addressed to his children, and was as follows:

"MY CHILDREN: Remember your Creator in the days of your youth. Learn your Creed, the Lord's Prayer, and the Ten Commandments and Catechism, and go to church as often as

21 Jones's History of New York, Vol. 1, page 177.
22 Sabine's American Loyalists, under MOSES DUNBAR. Records of State of Connecticut, Vol. 1, page 4. Centennial Sermon of Rev. E. B. Hilliard, Plymouth, 1876.

Digitized by Google

you can, and prepare yourselves as soon as you are of a proper age to worthily partake of the Lord's Supper. I charge you all, never to leave the church. Read the Bible. Love the Saviour wherever you may be.

I am now in Hartford jail, condemned to death for high treason against the state of Connecticut. I was thirty years last June, the 14th. God bless you. Remember your Father and Mother and be dutiful to your present mother.

The other paper is an account of his life, and a statement of his faith. I have already quoted from it. It concludes as follows:

"The tremendous and awful day now draws near, when I must appear before the Searcher of hearts to give an account of all the deeds done in the body, whether they be good or evil. I shall soon be delivered from all the pains and troubles of this wicked mortal state, and shall be answerable to the All-Seeing God, who is infinitely just, and knoweth all things as they are. I am fully persuaded that I depart in a state of peace with God, and my own conscience. I have but little doubt of my future happiness, through the merits of Jesus Christ. I have sincerely repented of all my sins examined my heart, prayed earnestly to God for mercy, for the gracious pardon of my manifold and heinous sins. I resign myself wholly to the disposal of my Heavenly Father, submitting to His Divine will. From the bottom of my heart I forgive all enemies and earnestly pray God to forgive them all. Some part of T——— S———'s evidence was false, but I heartily forgive him, and likewise earnestly beg forgiveness of all persons whom I have injured or offended.

I die in the profession and communion of the Church of England.

Of my political sentence I leave the readers of these lines to judge. Perhaps it is neither reasonable nor proper that I should declare them in my present situation. I cannot take the last farewell of my countrymen without desiring them to show kindness to my poor widow and children, not reflecting upon them the manner of my death. Now I have given you a narrative of all things material concerning my life with that veracity which you are to expect from one who is going to leave the world and appear before the God of truth. My last advice to you is, that you, above all others, confess your sins, and prepare yourselves, with God's assistance, for your future and Eternal state. You will all shortly be as near Eternity as I now am, and will view both worlds in the light which I do now view them. You will then view all worldly things to be but shadows and vapours and vanity of vanities, and the things of the Spiritual world to be of importance beyond all description. You will then be sensible that the pleasures of a good conscience, and the happiness of the near prospect of Heaven, will outweigh all the pleasures and honours of this wicked world.

God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, have mercy on me, and receive my spirit. Amen and Amen.

Moses Dunbar.

Hartford, March 18th, 1777.

As we read these high-minded words, in which there is neither any retraction nor attempted excuse, any effort at denial of the facts, nor any bitterness of complaint against the authorities who had condemned him, but a calm statement of his opinions, his acts, and his sufferings, and a reitera-

Digitized by Google

tion of his devotion to the church of his choice, as we think of this young man of thirty, leaving four children to be fatherless, motherless, and exposed to hatred and persecution for their father's sake, a wife married but a few months, and a child yet unborn, and meeting death for the faith to which he had been converted, and the king and country to whom he believed that his loyalty was due, I hope we can see that there was devotion, heroism, and martyrdom on the loyalist, as well as on the patriot, side.

The revival of historic patriotism of these past few years ought to bring an increase of knowledge, as well as of zeal; certainly after a century and a quarter we can afford to look at the great struggle from both sides; and so I have taken pleasure in drawing the picture of a man high-minded, devout, and heroic, and yet a determined and obdurate tory, whom the state of Connecticut hanged as a traitor.

THE TEMPEST

DELIA BIDWELL WARD

They sing, wierd voices of the past,
Ah, wailing rhapsody! Thou hast
A soft refrain for every woe;
A sympathetic cadence low;
  And hoarse lament for wild despair;
While rushing winds, in phantom glee,
Retune the chords to revelry.
Confusion thrills each tingling nerve.
Shrieking, thy shrill crescendos rave.
  The eerie swirl of strains from far
  Commingles with the grand turmoil.
Now lulls the tumult whispering.
  Whispering, whispering————
  A wizard's baton hath control.
Oh, mad carousal! Where is he
Who can create such symphony
Of clashing sounds and direful moans
And underlying monotones?

Digitized by Google

THE DRAMATURGIC CRAFTSMANSHIP OF SHAKESPERE

CRITICISM BY DISTINGUISHED CONNECTICUT CLASSICIST—GENIUS OF THE BARD OF STRATFORD-ON-THE-AVON AS ANALYZED BY THOMAS RAYNESFORD LOUNSBURY OF YALE

AMONG the ablest scholars and authors in Connecticut Thomas Raynesford Lounsbury. Professor of English in Yale University, holds a leading position. While Professor Lounsbury was not born in Connecticut he is a son of the State by adoption. He graduated at Yale in 1859. He was engaged upon the American Cyclopedia until 1862. In the latter year he was commissioned First Lieutenant in the 126th Regiment of New York Volunteers, and served until the close of the Civil War. In 1870 he was appointed instructor, in 1871 Professor of English in Sheffield Scientific School. Among his publications are editions of Chaucer's "Parliament of Foules" (1877); a biography of James Fenimore Cooper (1883); a History of the English Language (1879) and exhaustive studies in Chaucer's (3 volumes 1892). Professor Lounsbury was born in Ovid, N. Y., sixty-five years ago, January 1, 1838. His latest contributions is Shakespearean Wars; Shakespeare has a dramatic artist, with an account of his reputation at various periods. This volume was written with the approval of President Hadley and the fellows of Yale University as one of the Bi-Centennial publications. In a review of the book entitled "Professor Lounsbury on Shakesperian Criticism," by Brander Matthews, of Columbia University, New York, appearing in the International Monthly, one of the ablest magazines of contemporary thought. Mr. Matthews says: "It was about a century ago that Goethe wrote an essay which he entitled 'Shakespere and No End;' and it was almost half a century ago that Lowell called a paper 'Shakespere Once More.' And at no time in the longer period has there been any slacking of the full current of Shakesperian criticism and commentary, which is always at flood and always brimming over the levies. In the past two or three years, we have been able to profit by the large speculations of the Scandinavian critic, George Brandes, by the co-ordinating investigations of the British biographer, Mr. Sidney Lee, and by the more popular presentation of the results of research by an American man of letters, Mr. Hamilton W. Mabie."

"It might seem that everything has

Digitized by Google

been said, and said more than once; and it might be supposed that there was nothing left for any later inquirer to investigate. But those who best know the subject are most keenly aware that there are certain aspects which have not hitherto been adequately handled. There is no book, for example, which does for the Elizabethan stage what Mr. Haigh has done for 'The Attic Theatre,' and what the late Eugene Despois did for 'Le Theatre Francais sous Louis XIV.' What is even more astonishing is the fact that although Shakespere is the greatest dramatist the world has ever seen, great not only as a poet in the study, but even greater as a playwright on the stage, there is no treatise in which his dramaturgic craftsmanship has been analyzed by an expert in the things of the theatre, understanding the conditions of the rude playhouse for which Shakespere prepared his masterpieces."

"Quite as tempting as either of these topics is a third, which has now rewarded the attention of Professor Lounsbury. This is the history of Shakespere's reputation as an artist,—as a dramatic artist. Nowadays we have no doubt that Shakespere was a dramatic artist, and that when he chose to take the trouble, and when he had a theme which called forth all his interest, he could reveal himself as the greatest of all dramatic artists,—a consummate craftsman and the master of every technical device. Indeed, there is to-day a feeling among us that Shakespere is practically faultless,—a feeling so strong, so Professor Lounsbury notes, as to be almost tyrannical. But Voltaire thought—or at least said—that Shakespere was a savage with flashes of genius; Milton credited Shakespere with warbling native wood-notes wild; and the more or less academic criticism of Shakespere's contemporaries was voiced by Ben Johnson when he told Drummond that Shakespere wanted art."

"What did Ben Johnson mean by this not unfriendly assertion? Why did Milton think that Shakespere could sing by ear only? What led Voltaire to dismiss Shakespere as a savage? To answer these questions requires a careful tracing of the successive phases of literary criticism; its calls for a conscientious study of the transformations of literary theory as one generation follows another, and overturns the idols of its predecessor."

"For any one understaking this arduous task, a threefold qualification is needed; he must be ascholar, a critic, and a historian,—a scholar in the solidity of his learning, a critic in the delicacy of his perception, and a historian in his ability to marshal his material and in his command of the narrative art. Professor Lounsbury not only possesses these treble requisites, but he superadds another which doubles the value of the rest,—he has also a sense of humor, which plays along his pages, and which makes it easy for us to read what has been written with the most painstaking toil."

"'Criticism,' said Mr. Goldwin

Digitized by Google

Smith a few years ago, 'is becoming an art of saying fine things;' and indisputably criticism had better mind its own business and refrain from impertinent epigram. But if the literary historian has done his work as thoroughly as any dry-as-dust could do it, there ought surely to be no objection if he can lighten his labor with a smile. Professor Lounsbury is a master of exact scholarship; he is as minute in his research and as precise in his report as any Teutonic philologist; but he is able to record the result of his inquiry with a Gallic ease. He can give an agreeably artistic presentation of an investigation which has hitherto been inexorably scientific. This it is which gives Professor Lounsbury his position of pre-eminence among the living historians of English Literature. Others there are who write lightly, and others, there may be, who have a knowledge as deep and as wide; but no one else is there who has the happy combination which Professor Lounsbury displayed in his illuminating biography of Fenimore Cooper, in his luminous studies of Chaucer, and now in this enlightening consideration of the strange vagaries of Shakesperian criticism."

"For us, at the beginning of the twentieth century who are inclined to think that every preceding generation has judged itself by the judgment it passed on Shakespere, the story that Professor Lounsbury has to tell in these pages is one of the most curious in the whole history of literature. And what is not striking is the evidence here brought together to show that the plain people, as Lincoln called them, have been better judges of what is best than are the professed critics. The plain people persisted in flocking into the theatre when Shakespere's plays were acted; they did this when these comedies and tragedies were new and fresh; they do so now three centuries later. They knew what they liked and the protests of the professed critics could not make them dislike the best of Shakespere's plays. It was not the plain people who were astray; it was the representatives of the education who made spectacles of themselves,—Rymer, at one time, and Doctor Johnson at another. Professor Lounsbury proves this beyond all question; and then he declares that there is perhaps no better illustration 'of the superiority of judgment sometimes shown by the great mass of men to that arrogantly boasted of by the select body of self-appointed arbiters of taste and guardians of dramatic propriety."

"In the course of this history of one of the most interesting controversies in the long annals of criticism, Professor Lounsbury sets forth with a fulness never before attempted the theories of dramatic art advocated by the classicists, and not finally disestablished until the triumph of the romanticists a century or so ago. He considers the so-called unities of Action, of Time, and of Place; and he incidentally declares that Shakespere knew about them and rejected their bondage intentionally in which he observed them as though to show that he could work

Digitized by Google

freely within their limitations whenever he chose to do so. Professor Lounsbury also takes up the intermingling of the comic and the tragic, which was always painful to classicists of the severest sect; and he discusses the representations of violence and bloodshed on the stage—representations which the classicists held in horror. He shows further that while Shakespere saw life clearly and saw it whole, and while Shakespere's moral sense was far more enlightened than that of any of his contemporaries, he refused resolutely to adopt the narrow formula of so-called Poetic Justice, preferring always a larger vision."

"It is in his final chapter that Professor Lounsbury is able most amply to discuss 'Shakespere as Dramatist and Moralist;' and it is in this chapter, even more clearly than elsewhere in the book, that he best reveals the robust common sense which is really as necessary as the insight of a critic and the equipment of a historian. It is the same sturdy and invincible common sense which dominated his admirable 'History of the English Language.' And if there is any one subject about which foolish folk will persist in chatting more superabundantly than about Shakespere it is the English language. A book on either subject which is as sane as it is scholarly, as sincere as it is acute, is something to be profoundly thankful for; and therefore is it that we now owe a double debt of gratitude to Professor Lounsbury."

Professor Lounsbury is an indefatigable worker and his learned essays will be appreciated by the coming generations. Writing from New Haven a few days ago he says, "I should gladly present material for The Connecticut Magazine but it is simply impossible for me to secure the time just at present. I am so completely behind in completing work which I have promised, that I have refused for some time past to consider offers which have been made me, which under ordinary conditions, I should like to have accepted. I have very limited leisure for I can work only by day light."

GENIUS

BY BURTON L. COLLINS

He came with laughter,—where men labored long
And sunk to shallow graves 'neath dunes of sand;—
For him, the treasure that had hidden lain;
For them, the fruitless labor and the pain.

Digitized by Google

From miniature painting of Mrs. Lucius Robinson of Hartford.
By Albert Edward Jackson

THE TRUE POETIC INSTINCT IN ART

THE GREAT ARTIST IS NOT THE INVENTOR BUT THE DISCOVERER OF BEAUTY—MINIATURE PAINTING A SURVIVAL FROM THE ANCIENT EGYPTIANS

The revival of the miniature, again develops an entertaining phase in art and since Mrs. Harriet E. G. Whitmore presented the subject under title, "Miniature Painting in the Colonial Days," in the last two issues of the preceding volume, there has been a renewed interest throughout the state in this delicate little handicraft. The miniatures here reproduced were painted by Albert Edward Jackson, one of the most distinguished of modern miniaturists.—EDITOR

THE Art of the Miniaturist is probably as old as the Obelisks of the Pharoahs and derives its origin from the ancient practice of writing the initial letters of manuscripts in minimum or red lead, for the purpose of distinguishing the commencement of chapters or paragraphs. These rubrics probably received many fanciful adornments at the hands of the illustrator, who added rich arabesque borders and finally delicately executed little pictures illustrating the text, to which the general name of the miniature was applied. A collection of fifty-eight illustrations of the Illiad exhibited in the Ambrosian Library at Milan, is dated 400 A. D., a time when classic art was in a state of degeneracy. The period extending from the eighth to the fourteenth century witnessed its most remarkable development. The mediaeval monks in the solitude of their convents found amusement and pious occupation in thus embellishing their sacred volumes.

The Byzantine Artists excelled as

Digitized by Google

From miniature painting of Miss Marjorie Skinner of Hartford
—*By Albert Edward Jackson*

illuminators and their manuscripts exhibit intricate arabesques of mixed foliage and animals, and the richest architectural fancies in the margins. Under the early Carlovingian Kings the transcription and embellishments of manuscripts was encouraged and the Bibles of Charles the Bald, preserved in the National Library at Paris and in the Benedictine Monastery of St. Calixtus at Rome, are admirably illustrated.

The English manuscripts are not inferior to the Continental and the "Benedictional" of St. Ethelwold executed in 936-7 by Godeman, a monk of Hyde Abbey, is considered one of the purest specimens of early English Art.

Portrait miniatures began to be fashionable when pictures in manuscrips ceased to be painted in the fifteenth century. In England the Art was cultivated by an eminent line of painters.

Under the first Empire the French had many excellent miniaturists including Isabey, who not only painted on ivory portrait pieces containing many figures but attempted with success many historical subjects.

The most eminent American miniature painter was Balbone whose works are executed with great delicacy; many others might be mentioned but the last famous miniature painter was Sir William Ross, who lived to see his art superceded by photography just as the calligrapher and the illuminator of the middle ages had seen their occupation disappear before the innovation of the printing press.

In the closing years of the glorious nineteenth century the art of the min-

From miniature painting of son of Ex-Governor Morgan G. Bulkeley of Hartford
—*By Albert Edward Jackson*

Digitized by Google

iaturist was revived and the miniature is as inseparable from luxury as the jewels that its radiance resembles.

"Those who know only the finished miniature and have no acquaintance with the methods of its production, cannot conceive the labor that it represents, each of those tiny master pieces," says an old artist. "These ornaments with human identification —these concentrated expressions of pictorial art—stands for more toil of a peculiarly exacting sort than the largest canvas, the touches on the frail bit of ivory must be as unerring as they are light for the smallest mistake may destroy the characteristic translucence that constitutes the miniature's greatest charm. The portrait in oil elicits our adoration but we cherish a little picture with the tenderest love. The one hangs in stateliness between the blazen shields; the other is held in fondness as a pledge of affection, a priceless treasure. It is a poem in colors. The true miniaturist does not flatter, he idealizes; and there is wide ground between flattery and idealization. Flattery removes the mole from the cheek or the squint from the eye. Idealization selects the side of the face where such a defect does not exist or emphasizes the brightness of an eye to reduce the obstrusiveness of a blemish to a minimum.

"In the poetic prettiness and sensuousness of the miniature lies the temptation to attribute untruthfulness in its rendition. In most larger portraitures smoothness of finish is not essential, it therefore follows that a more realistic and material sense may be exercised; but in the most delicate of arts where even the magnifying glass performs its function, fidelity does not mean flattery."

From miniature painting of Mrs. Wilson Marshall, deceased, of Bridgeport
By Albert Edward Jackson

"There was a time when the great artist was called the inventor of beauty; that will not do to-day. Now he may be the discoverer of beauty, but not the inventor. In the miniature women and children as a rule are more difficult than in the case of men, with their stronger faces and more visible individuality; but the child gives greater opportunity for poetic feeling, exquisite arrangements of color and loftiness of thought. The innocence of babyhood is to humanity what miniatures are to art. Something dainty and sweet and delicate. It must possess the subtle something that is found in the flash of a smile, the odor of a flower or the breath of a song."

Digitized by Google

REPRODUCTION FROM PANEL PAINTINGS BY THE MISSES COWLES

An instance in American art where a unity of purpose is carried throughout, expressing harmonious sequence of thought

THE SUBTLE LANGUAGE OF THE BRUSH

ABSTRACT IDEAS INTERPRETED IN COLOR — BLUE REVEALS REASON — RED FOR SACRIFICE — GREEN MEANS REGENERATION — VIOLET EXPRESSES MYSTERY — WHITE IS PURITY — GOLD EMBLEMATIC OF JOY

Appreciation of Paintings by three contemporary Connecticut artists—The Misses Genevieve Maud and Alice Cowles, formerly of Farmington, but whose studios are now in New Haven.—EDITOR

THE Lady Chapel of Christ Church, New Haven, offers an interesting example of interior decoration. It is one of the rare instances, in America, where a unity of purpose is carried throughout the entire scheme of decoration. The windows and paintings all express harmonious sequence of thought. The former represent the Fall of Man, and His Restoration; the latter symbolize the perpetual appeal of humanity as set forth in prayers to the Messiah.

The first window portrays the Fall of Man; Adam and Eve driven by the angel from the Garden of Eden; the second, shows the Annunciation, as the fulfilment of the prophecy that the seed of the woman should bruise the head of the serpent; the third heralds the near coming of the Lord as suggested by the scene of the Visitation. The fourth shows His Advent, in the form of the Christ Child as represented over the altar.

This is the culmination of thought, towards which the mind has been led from the beginning. To emphasize the spiritual reality of this thought to every human soul, the paintings of the

Digitized by Google

Panels symbolizing the perpetual appeal of humanity as set forth in the prayers to the Messiah. An endeavor to interpret the needs of the soul

antiphons are placed on each side of the altar. They may serve as links between the past, the present and the future, typifying the unity of the race as centered in the Messiah.

The paintings are in six panels, each corresponding to a different antiphon.

The word antiphon means a psalm, hymn or prayer, sung responsively or by alternation of two choirs in the English Cathedral service.

These great antiphons were formerly sung seven days before Christmas. On each day, the individual need of a separate type or class of people is presented, but on the seventh day, these separate heart cries of the people are united into one great world cry:

"O Emmanuel, our King and Lawgiver, the Hope of all nations and their Saviour; Come and save us, O Lord our God."

In answer to this cry the Christ Child is symbolized in visible form of light, in the window above the altar, and in the panels. On the wall below are the human forms, each with a scroll bearing the inscription of the first words of the antiphon in Latin.

"O wisdom, which camest out of the mouth of the Most High, reaching from one end to another, mightily and sweetly ordering all things; Come and show us the way of understanding."

The desire for Wisdom implies that one is *in the way to find it.* Because, in the Scriptures, Heavenly Wisdom is personified by a woman, the prayer for Wisdom is therefore expressed by a woman.

"For of the soule the bodie forme doth take"
"For soule is forme, and doth the bodie make."

As one who trusts in the Divine guidance, we see the woman advancing through the night. Intuitively she feels upward for the lamp which

Digitized by Google

lights her path, and bravely she walks onward in rythmic motion. Her lowered eyelids are turned as if with inward gaze, she perceived the lamp of the spirit shining through her own mind. Her outstretched arm indicates the absolute faith that reaches from one end to another.

"O Lord and Ruler of the house of Israel, Who didst appear to Moses in a flame of fire in the bush, and gavest him the law in Sinai, Come, and redeem *us with a stretched out arm.*"..

O Adonai, the Hebrew word for greatest power. O Lord and Ruler, the cry of the seer, uplifting both hands in consciousness of human limitations.

Shadowed against the burning flames, as one close to the principles of life, he finds himself bound in by laws beyond his power to keep. Though he stands, thus fronting judgment, with his appeal for justice, he yet proclaims the fact: "I know that my Redeemer liveth."

"O Radix Jesse."

This is the thought of one who is strong by grasping the standard of righteousness, who offers his entire being to the Divine Will, and is irresistibly drawn onwards to victory. At his touch the rod breaks into blossom, above his head the ensign sweeps aloft.

His garments are green, the color of hope, as red is the color of power, and blue the color of wisdom.

"O Key of David and Sceptre of the House of Israel, Thou that openest and no man shutteth, and shuttest and no man openeth; Come and bring the prisoner out of the prison house and him that sitteth in darkness, and in the shadow of death."

This painting suggests the mystery of sin, and the glory of redemption. In the chapel, the painting is so placed that the prisoner stands with his back towards the altar, to imply that he had revolted from the spirit of love and of self-sacrifice, which the altar represents. Upon the bent shoulders of the man there falls a ray of light. A door has perhaps been opened. The ray suggests a spiritual release, the approach of the Christ, who is the Light of the World.

The prisoner turns his head slightly towards that light. No longer is he in darkness. Even his prison cell is illuminated. Clearly above him, on the wall, is seen a key, emblem of the Key of David, that Key which has power to shut and to open.

It might also be the emblem of obedience.

Above the prisoner is a reed, the sceptre of Christ, the sign of the kingdom, whose rule is not by force.

There is a look which is seen on the faces of prisoners. The expression varies according to the character of the face, but those who know that prison look will recognize it, and all the meaning thereof cannot be expressed.

This painting is an attempt to record that look.

The artist has attempted to apprehend and to suggest in the picture what *bondage* means in its deepest sense. In seeing the fact of bondage in human life, one is filled with awe at the sublime possibilities of lives which might appear hopeless.

It is an act of great courage when a proud, rebellious will recognizes the claim of the law of righteousness, and voluntarily surrenders to that law.

Digitized by Google

This thought is implied in the figure of the prisoner. His slight movement, the mere turning of the eyes towards the Light, signifies the beginning of the grand act of repentence, an act so wonderful, that even the angels pause and rejoice.

"O Day Spring, Brightness of the Everlasting Light and Sun of Righteousness; Come and give light to them that sit in darkness and the shadow of death."

The picture is also drawn from human experience. The soul in darkness is typified by a woman seated on the edge of a flight of steps, as suggested by the lines:

"Falling with my weight of cares
Upon the world's great altar stairs
That slope through darkness up to God."

Seen from a distance, at the far end of the chapel, the woman appears dim and in shadow, but, when you approach and reach the chancel, the figure is seen distinctly in the atmosphere of dawn.

A faint glow brightens the cloud above his head. It is the mysterious, imperceptible change from darkness to light. The soul has been as it were petrified in sorrow, desolate and spellbound in the closed circle of self.

A violent shock, a sudden vision, would suffice to shatter and destroy the mind that is racked with anguish.

Very gently the light comes. The power of the Lord is revealed, not in awful majesty, but in exquisite tenderness, in the face of a little child! The still, small voice whispers, and the soul awakes and sees. Behold she is no longer in regions desolate and strange; about her lie the dear, home fields and woods, and beyond, the mountains and the shining sea. Before her, the sun is rising, the light is dawning, the *Day Spring, Brightness* of the *Everlasting Light!*

"O King of nations and their Desire, Thou Corner-stone, Who hast made both one; Come and save man whom Thou hast formed of the dust of the ground."

Enfeebled by the long conflict with the forces of the earth, bowed down by the infirmities of the flesh, the old man realizes his oneness with the race. In his voice all the race unite in one grand appeal to the King of Nations.

Out of the dust, *Man* cries to his Maker.

Along the head of the old man is seen a crown of thorns, the crown of Jesus, King of Nations, the diadem which expresses the power of absolute love, the omnipotent claim of the perfect sacrifice.

The heaped up sands in the background of the picture suggest the long journey of life, and its fearful uncertainties, and the necessity of the sure foundation of the Great Corner-stone.

Many pages of writing would fail to convey the many thoughts of these paintings. The language of form is so subtle and so comprehensive, that it leads the mind into spheres of the infinite and the eternal.

The antiphon, "O Sapientia" was inspired by friends of the artist. Each study was a different revelation of the way in which the Heavenly Wisdom may be followed. Through self abnegation, through maternal devotion, through visible beauty, but more than all these, through a wide human sympathy, that embraces all it can reach in the desire to uplift and to bless. Like some texts of Scripture the Pre-

Digitized by Google

Christmas antiphons are always open to new interpretations. The endeavor to present their inner meaning led to many discoveries. The arrangement of the three panels in tryptics on each side of the altar, revealed the fact of a fundamental difference between the three first antiphons, and the three immediately following:

The first suggest the realm of the ideal, of the imagination, requiring a more decorative treatment, while the last refer to the conditions of being and environment more realistic in effect.

Harmonious flowing draperies accord with the Heavenly Wisdom, straight vertical folds stand for the direct lines of the Law. The martial spirit of victory is emphasized by lines crossing the figure, and tending upwards to the ensign.

The pure contrasting colors, of blue for reason, red for sacrifice, green for regeneration, all appeal to abstract ideas. There is no need of any environment. Wisdom is felt to be in the night merely by the color stones. The seer against the purifying flames is bound in by the symbols of the Law, and the victor ascends to exaltation with no outward sign of foothold.

How different are the three others, the prisoner, the soul in darkness, and the old man, close to the dust of earth. These paintings suggest the conflict between good and evil, darkness and light. Therefore in the whole treatment of the figures, there is at once a feeling of greater realism, and greater mystery.

Even in his clothes the prisoner belongs to our own time. There is no color in the grey cell, except a touch of gold on the key and the clear green of the reed.

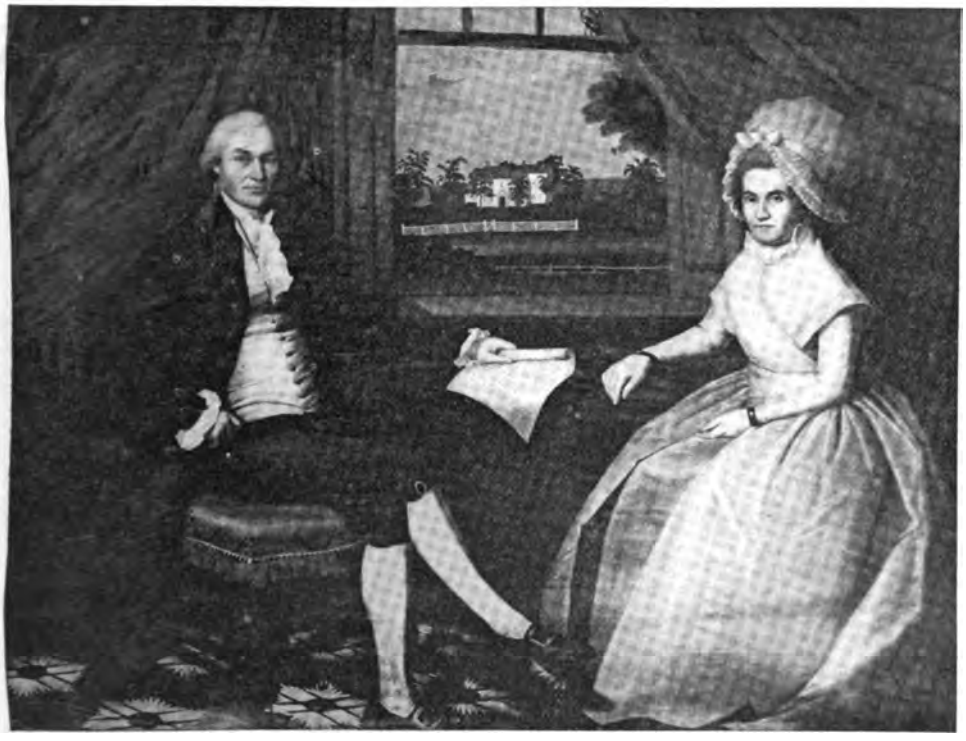
The soul in darkness is clothed in blue and violet, because these colors express shadow and mystery, even as the pale yellow green of the sky betokens dawning light.

The desert sands of purple and gold, may signify the sorrows and joys of life through which the old man has preserved the image of his Maker, as symbolzied by his robe of white.

From an architectural point of view, these panels were considered as a part of the decorative scheme of the interior of the chapel; they were painted in place on the wall, under the conditions of the artificial light, which is used during the service.

It is the great hope of the artists that those who come here to worship, may find suggested in these pictures, the answer to the needs of their own souls.

Digitized by Google



CHIEF JUSTICE ELLSWORTH AND WIFE
From painting by R. Earle, 1792. Now in possession of Connecticut Historical Society

ELMWOOD—THE HOME OF A DISTINGUISHED AMERICAN

ELLSWORTH MANSION HELD IN FAITHFUL TRUST AS A PATRIOTIC SHRINE FOR FUTURE GENERATIONS —POSSIBLY THE MOST REMARKABLE DEED IN HISTORY — BOUND IN REVOLUTIONARY CHINTZ AND HOMESPUN LINEN — IMPORTANT EVENT RECORDED

BY

FANNIE L. OLMSTED

Dedicated to the Daughters of the American Revolution

STANDING in a grove of elms, near the bank of the Connecticut river on a street in "ancient Windsor," is the mansion which was for a quarter of a century the home of Chief Justice Oliver Ellsworth and Abigail Wolcott Ellsworth, his wife, and which for a century and a quarter has sheltered their descendants.

A new epoch of its history has now opened and the scattered members of the family, to none of whom it offered the possibility of a permanent dwelling, with appreciatio nof its historic significance and educative value, have united in presenting it to a branch of one of the great patriotic societies of

Digitized by Google

the country. The Connecticut Daughters of the American Revolution are honored with this confidence, and have assumed the responsibility, that it shall be an inspiration to higher patriotim in the many who will now be able to visit it and a memorial to the man who lived and died in the service of his country, whose influence was avowedly potent in matters of great moment to her welfare. From under this roof he went out to his duties as member of the governor's council by annual election until 1784, serving four years; as delegate to the Continental Congress until 1783, a six years' term; as judge of the Superior court of Connecticut from 1784 to 1789; as delegate to the Federal convention in 1787, which framed the constitution of the United States, and to the state convention, January, 1788, which ratified the same; as United States senator from Connecticut 1789 -1796 after the organization of the new government; as chief justice of the Supreme court of the United States by appointment March 4th, 1796, of President Washington; and as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to France by appointment February 25th, 1799, of President John Adams. And when, this last commission ended, he returned to "the pleasantest place in the pleasantest town in the best state of the best country" as he affectionately wrote of it, it was by the gateway of this home lot which now slopes unbounded to the street, that he paused before entering to bow his head in gratitude for a mercy his failing health scarce led him to expect. For these were the times that tried not alone men's souls but their bodies mightily as well, and the weary months of a winter voyage had been so dreaded for a system already weakened by illness, that the chief justice was persuaded to remain in England until spring, while his son Oliver, acting as secretary, came home bearing his father's resignation of the high judicial office in company with Governor Davie of North Carolina, one of his two fellow envoys.

Some years of honorable usefulness were still vouchsafed, however, during which Judge Ellsworth acted again upon the Governor's Council, and for a term, cut short by sickness, as chief justice of the Supreme court of the state, before he breathed his last upon the bed now standing in the southwest chamber of the house.

"Elmwood," so called from the thirteen saplings, which after the fashion of colonial forestry, Mr. Ellsworth planted in his yard, and nine of which now lift stately branches high in air, was not new when he moved into it about 1782, and researches have failed to show who built so well for future generations; we know little except that the lot was Ellsworth land as far back as 1665.

A modest beginning of domestic life had been made on the farm in Wintonbury (Bloomfield), which his father turned over to him, when with no thought for the financial morrow, he married on December 10th, 1772, Miss Abigail Wolcott, eleven years his junior. By working industriously and living simply they obtained a right start in the world, and success came to the young lawyer in the profession for which he had abandoned the theological course outlined by his father. His public career began as state's attorney in 1775, at which time

Digitized by Google

GOVERNOR ABIRAM CHAMBERLAIN

Greeting Mrs. Sara Thomson Kinney on steps of the Ellsworth mansion

Photo for Connecticut Magazine by Randall

Digitized by Google

they removed to Hartford and as member of the General Assembly, before they took up their residence in Windsor.

Nine children were rocked in turn in the stiff wooden cradle in the nursery, until promoted to the trundle bed, half hidden now as of old, under the big four-poster, an object lesson in the ways and means of our foremothers for rearing broods which often taxed the most capacious nests.

Five only of these sons and daughters, Abigail, Frances and Martin, William Wolcott and Henry Leavitt, the twins, left children of their own, and their descendants, that is, all living descendants of the great jurist, "have united in honoring the memory of their common ancestor by ensuring the preservation of his home." The signatures of all accompanied the recent deed, collected from Maine to California, Canada to Louisiana, the Philippines, Europe and Japan, representing forty great grandchildren, fifty-nine great great grandchildren and seventeen great great great grandchildren. Two donors of inherited shares, though not of Ellsworth lineage, and one whom collateral relationship had moved to interest in the object, were also in the list, which was bound in Revolutionary chintz and homespun linen fro mold Elmwood stores. Could there have been a more gracious giving or a more unique gift!

October 8th, 1903, was the day of the formal presentation. Mrs. Frank C. Porter, great granddaughter of the chief justice had taken the initiative on behalf of the family, and the regent of Connecticut, Mrs. Sara Thomson Kinney, acted by authority of the forty-four chapters of the Daughters of the American Revolution in the state.

In the early summer Mrs. Porter was able to announce that every member of the direct family living had been communicated with, and was ready to surrender inherited right or to contribute to the object, a conservative estimate of the financial value of the house and home lot thus generously given being $4,000.00, enriched immeasurably by associations. The state regen twith her various committees chosen from the different chapters, which, in the meantime, made liberal appropriations for the purpose, then undertook necessary work. Floors were strengthened to stand the tread of many feet, modern drainage was introduced, and roomy fireplaces were reopened, later residents having yielded to the seductive comfort of less picturesque stoves. Within and without there is the glint of fresh paint and the halls and most of the rooms are newly papered, one, however, still has the old French block paper on its walls which was put on more than a century ago, the design of which was reproduced for a room of the Connecticut building at the Columbian exposition. The handsome wood panelling and carving is intact, and all the older features are preserved, the small window panes, locks which for size and intricacy might have done duty in the Bastile, the front door opens at the tap of a brass knocker without, and is closed with a heavy bar within, and a winding stairway leads to the upper story. At every window muslin curtains loop back upon quaint hooks of glass or brass or enamel. And in this charming setting have

Digitized by Google

MRS. SARA THOMSON KINNEY

Recent photo for the Connecticut Magazine by Randall

Digitized by Google

been placed the contributions of the many interested, chosen with rare taste and sense of fitness.

There are nine rooms exclusive of those occupied by the care taker, five below and four up-stairs, seven of them having open fireplaces, and the closets, oh, the closets make every housewife envy Abigail Wolcott Ellsworth her blessings! Although not complete, as yet, the furnishings already afford an unexcelled opportunity for the study of colonial domestic life, and many of the pieces are of special historic interest. A number have been presented by the Ellsworth heirs and others have been loaned by them. In the drawing-room a beautiful Chippendale sofa stands in the place made its own by over a hundred years of occupancy. It is a present to the local chapter which bears her name, in memory of Abigail Wolcott Ellsworth from the descendants of a grand daughter who was her namesake. The chapter will hold its meetings in the house. Next summer the sofa will be a feature of the Connecticut building at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition. Two chairs of this set are to be seen in the painting of the chief justice and his wife, by Earle, 1792, which canvas now hangs in the Wadsworth Athenaeum in Hartford.

A pedestal holds the original model by Augur, of the marble bust of the jurist which is in the Supreme court room of the capitol at Washington.

With some satisfaction we fail to recall any article of table furniture at Mount Vernon more imposing than the silver and copper coffee-urn in our dining room, and we wonder if Washington were duly impressed by it when there.

The mirrors that reflected their faces, tables and chairs are there and homelier things, long relegated to the attic, appear in honorable dustlessness in the spinning room; churns, ovens, distaffs and reels, warming-pans and foot-stoves; but most appealing of all, is the state bed room, upon bed and dressing table are covers, fresh to-day as when Abigail Wolcott and her sisters patiently set the stitches in that mavrelous design, quilting the cotton into grapes and leaves and acorn surrounding a cornucopia of flowers.

One wishes, sitting alone in the silent house, that each piece could tell its own story, high-boy and low-boy, table and chair; buffet and "scentoire" and "runaround," platter and pitcher and caddy, rundlet and noggin and peel, sampler and calash and tester. Perhaps one may be allowed a word regarding the only modern article in the dining room. Covering the floor is a rag carpet woven for this purpose upon a loom a hundred years old, by a friends of the Daughters, with a little aid who herself has passed the seventy-sixth year stone.

For the day of the celebration many articles of value were loaned, among them a fine oval mirror and the white marble clock with curious glass case, brought by Mr. Ellsworth from France; the silver cream pitcher with serpent handle, a gift to his sister-in-law at the same time; the Ellsworth coat-of-arms embroidered by his daughter, Delia; also the Wolcott coat-of-arms and portraits of his son, Major Martin Ellsworth and wife, sophia Wolcott, in whose line the homestead came down.

Of exceptional interest was the

Digitized by Google

A ROOM IN THE HISTORIC ELLSWORTH MANSION

piece of Gobelin tapestry, "The Shepherd," presented to the chief justice by Napoleon Bonaparte. When John Adams, who had spoken of him as "the firmest pillar of Washington's whole administration in the Senate," sought the same support for his own by appointing him envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to France in the troubled days of revolutionized government in both countries. Bonaparte, then first consul, is said to have remarked upon seeing the new commissioner, "We shall have to make a treaty with that man." However the resulting "convention" may have been regarded here, where in its final form it was promulgated December 21st, 1801, the ratification by France, where it was signed at the chateau of Jerome Bonaparte October 3rd, 1800, was made the occasion for a love-feast, with toasts and fireworks and the booming of cannon, "Union Hall," "Salle de Washington" and "Salle de Franklin" being decorated with flags of both countries and the busts of American heroes, while an angel was represented flying with the olive branch from Havre de Grace to Philadelphia, the ports of the American ministers. The tapestry was an expression of the future Emperor's personal friendliness to Mr. Ellsworth, and was accompanied by a spangled satin bag for Mrs. Ellsworth.

Most valued of relics was the framed original of the letter from Washington to Ellsworth, oft quoted

Digitized by Google

THE SHRINE FOR ALL TRUE AMERICAN PATRIOTS—ELLSWORTH HOMESTEAD AT WIND-
[illegible] OF REVOLUTIONARY AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Digitized by Google

and always to be quoted whenever the lightest sketch of the latter's life is drawn. "Dear Sir," he says, writing from Philadelphia, under date of March 8th, 1797, with unwonted tenderness, doubtless, because of the parting of their ways. "Before I leave this city, which will be within less than twenty-four hours, permit me in acknowledging receipt of your kind and affectionate note of the 6th to offer you the thanks of a grateful heart for the sentiments you have expressed in my favor, and for those attentions with which you have always honored me. In return, I pray you to accept all my good wishes for the perfect restoration of your health, and for all the happiness which this life can afford. As your official duty will necessarily take you southward, I will take the liberty of adding that it will always give me pleasure to see you at Mt. Vernon as you pass and repass. With unfeigned esteem and regard, in which Mrs. Washington joins me, I am always & affectionately yours,

GEO. WASHINGTON.

Oli'r Ellsworth, eq., Chief Justice.

One hundred and fourteen years to a day, almost, from that morning when President Washington called upon the Connecticut senator at his home, that was October 21st, according to his own diary; and one hundred and thirteen from that other day when President Adams, on the way to Trenton—meeting place of the government instead of fever-stricken Philadelphia—stopped to talk over the mission to France with his envoy, that was October 3rd, so states his own record, and his hosts in a letter to Pickering; on October 8th, fully two thousand persons gathered under the trees of Elmwood. Many of the family who were renouncing peculiar personal rights to grant a larger privilege to others were present, every branch being represented. In certain directions the unusual assemblage caused consternation, for around a hollowed log by the vine-covered arbor, the thirsty hens clucked indignant disapproval of the new order of things, and a frightened little squirrel, fleeing for refuge from one tall tree to another chose a short cut over the shoulders of the startled people beneath.

The Governor of the state, His Excellency Abiram Chamberlain, and the Bishop of the diocese of Connecticut, the Right Rev. Chauncey B. Brewster, whose predecessor, the first American bishop, was consecrated while Oliver Ellsworth was serving on the Governor's Council—took part in the exercises, the new homestead flag coming to high-mast as the Chief Executive and his staff were received by the state regent at the threshold, while standing in line without, the First company of the Governor's Foot Guard presented arms. No other one feature, perhaps, could have added so picturesquely and suggestively to the occasion as did the presence of this company. Their gorgeous scarlet coats, reminiscent of the days when we lived under the king and wore the colors of Her Majesty's own personal guard, the famous "Coldstreams." For did not the "Governour's Guard with a band of Martial Musick" win the plaudits of many a famed contemporary of Oliver Ellsworth, whom they escorted; Washington, commander-in-chief; Knox, Lafayette, Rochambeau, Ternay, Adams,

Digitized by Google

the President; and never since 1771, the date of its organization, has the continuity been broken of this oldest of volunteer military bodies in the United States. With Oliver Ellsworth's own son, too, they marched thrice to his inauguration as governor, and one finds recorded their appreciation of the good things provided by the governor's lady on several gala days at the Washington street residence in Hartford.

But more than these associations was in the honor of their presence. Governor Chamberlain voiced it for the men as a tribute to the memory of their beloved commandant, "Major Jack" Kinney, and to the state regent of Connecticut whose splendid patriotic work is a continuation of his.

The speakers of the day had seats in the high "colonnade" at the southwest of the house, among them being three great grandchildren of the chief justice, Mr. William Webster Ellsworth, grandson of Governor William Wolcott Ellsworth, spoke in the family name, The Hon. Henry Ellsworth Taintor, grandson of Major Martin Ellsworth, read letters from the President, Chief Justice Fuller of the Supreme Court of the United States, Chief Justice Torrance of the Supreme Court of the state, United States Senator Hoar, Judge Baldwin, and President Hadley of Yale University, for Ellsworth was a Yale man for two years, graduating later from Princeton. (1766.)

Mrs. Frank C. Porter, granddaughter of Frances Ellsworth, presented the deed of the house and home lot, with the autographs of the donors, this being the first deed made out upon the property since March 13th, 1665, when Josias Ellsworth, great grandfather of Oliver(purchased the land from Joanna, relict of Master Nicholas Davison, who had it from Robert Saltonstall, who had it from Francis Stiles, agent of Sir Richard Saltonstall.

The acceptance of the gift was by the state regent, presiding on behalf of the Connecticut Daughters of the American Revolution.

Another great grandchild, Miss Augusta H. Williams, granddaughter and only living descendant of Abigail, oldest child of the chief justice, took this opportunity to present a pair of jewelled knee-buckles in a satin-lined case, once his property, to the Connecticut Daughters.

Among representatives of the fifth branch of the family, that of Henry Leavitt Ellsworth present, was Mrs. George Inness, Jr., whose mother, Mrs. Roswell Smith, as Miss Annie Ellsworth, sent the first message, "What hath God wrought," over the telegraph line between Washington and Baltimore, Prof. Morse then living at her father's house in Washington.

The special address of the afternoon upon "Oliver Ellsworth," was by Mr. Arthur L. Shipman, of Hartford. The Benediction was by the Rev. Roscoe Nelson, pastor of the Congregational church in Windsor, of which Oliver Ellsworth was a member. Singing by the consolidated chapter glee clubs added effectively to the music of the programme, their numbers being the sonorous Hymn of the Connecticut D. A. R., and a selection of somewhat dissimilar character, the "Derby Ram," the presence of this gory ballad being accounted for by

Digitized by Google

the fact that it was sung, so says tradition, to the little Ellsworths by the Father of his country, on that memorable visit.

Once again the stately drawing room was the scene of festive hospitality as the guests were received by the governor and his lady and the state regent, while the music of a military band came in through the open windows. Before leaving, the visitors, seated at an old mahogany desk, registered in a sumptuous volume bound in blue crushed levant bearing the Daughters' insignia.

The house is reached at present by walking or driving three-quarters of a mile south from Hayden's Station, or two miles north from Windsor Station, but next spring a trolley loop will make the place easier of access. If the traveler choose the Windsor route, it will take him past the old cemetery but not without a pause, for therein are the graves of Oliver Ellsworth, Abigail Wolcott Ellsworth, his wife, his father David, his grandfather Jonathan, and his great grandfather Josias, which on the day of the celebration were decorated with laurel wreaths, the blue and white of the D. A. R. and the Stars and Stripes.

Oliver Ellsworth LL. D., by the grace of Yale, Princeton and Dartmouth, was born in Windsor, April 29th, 1745, the son of David and Jemima (Leavitt) Ellsworth. He died November 26th, 1807, at the home he loved, but from which he had journeyed often and far afield at the high behest of patriotism.

Abigail Wolcott Ellsworth was born in South Windsor February 8th, 1756, her parents being William and Abigail (Abbot) Wolcott. She died at the residence of her daughter, Delia, Mrs. Thomas Scott Williams, in Hartford, August 4th, 1818.

The homestead passed to Martin, the fourth child and oldest living son, two older brothers having died, and on to his children, the last resident, who died in 1901, being the widow of his son Frederick.

"Hereafter,," to use the words of the state regent, "to the State of Connecticut, the Ellsworth homestead will be what Mount Vernon is to the Nation, a Mecca for patriotic pilgrims, a shrine dedicated to all that was noblest and purest in the lives and homes of our forefathers and foremothers." "I know of no contagion more irresistible than that of generosity and kindness," was the testimony in her Ellsworth day address, of Mrs. John M. Holcombe, chairman of the furnishing committee, to the influence of this splendid gift in awakening a corresponding liberality in its recipients.

The exceptional freedom from factional differences which the Connecticut Daughters of the American Revolution have enjoyed, under a leadership uniting them in effort and inspiring to high aims, is emphasized by this event. Their "solidarity" as an eminent onlooker at the Continental Congress termed it, has ever resulted in effective action and rich achievement.

So only could they have been equipped and ready at the moment this noble trust sought them, and no better illustration could be found of the old lines:

"Get thy spindle and thy distaff ready,
And the Lord will send thee flax."

Digitized by Google

COMPARATIVE STUDY OF JEFFERSON AND LINCOLN

ANALOGOUS INCIDENTS IN LIVES OF TWO GREAT STATESMEN RECALLED BY A PERSONAL FRIEND OF THE MARTYR PRESIDENT—CONCLUSION OF ARTICLE

BY

JUDGE LYMAN E. MUNSON

Formerly United States Judge of Montana

IN comparing the lives of Jefferson and Lincoln, continuing my recent analogous incidents from birth to grave, the closing days of the two distinguished statesmen are here presented.

Jefferson:—At the close of his official duties as President, he retired from political life to Monticello, where he entertained in a delightful manner all who called upon him without distinction of rank, devoting his leisure hours to correspondence—to improved facilities of education, and to the amelioration of mankind, always devoted to the paramount interests of the nation under our system of government, as superior to any other form of government in the world. Probably no public man in the world's history ever wrote so much or as well, with so little adverse criticism as did Jefferson. His pen seemed to move along the lines of prophetic inspiration, covering not only the stirring events of his life period, but reaching out, and shaping complex relations on the destiny of the Republic generations after his decease. The fiftieth anniversary of American Independence, was to be celebrated in Washington, D. C., on the 4th of July, 1826, with great display and rejoicing, and Jefferson was invited to be present as the Nation's guest on the ocasion. On the 24th of June, 1826, he wrote a letter to the committee, full of pathos and patriotic emotions, recounting the Nation's history, for the fifty years then passing, which letter exhibited the full strength and vigor of his intellect, though suffering by disease, which had enfeebled his constitution.

On the 26th day of June, two days after his letter, he took to his bed to rise no more. On the 3d day of July, 1826, he inquired the day of the month, and when informed, said he hoped to live 'till the 50th anniversary of American Independence. His prayer was answered, and on that day, amid the booming of cannon, ringing of bells, within the hour on the dial plate of the signing of that immortal document which his own hand had written, his spirit took its flight, and within the same hour, almost simultaneously by the ticking of the clock, John Adams, his associate and compatriot in all the lines leading up to and during the Revolution, his

Digitized by Google

predecessor as President of the United States, intimate associates during their political history, deceased, and in their deaths were hardly divided.

Adams on the morning of July 4th, 1826, was asked if he knew what day it was, replied "July 4th, Independence day." "Independence forever" —"God bless it." "God bless all of you." After a minute or so, he said "Jefferson survives," which were the last words he uttered, and he closed his eyes to open them no more, seemingly conscious that as Jefferson lived the Republic was safe.

For fifty years these two great lights of the revolutionary period had watched over the interest of the Nation with the anxiety of a parent over a child, but not always through the same lens of political observation.

On the 2d of July, 1826, Jefferson feeling that the close of his life was near, with the outmost calmness conversed with different members of his family, gave directions concerning his coffin and his funeral, which he was desirous should be at Monticello without any display or parade, in keeping with the simplicity of his whole public life.

The religious life of Jefferson was much in accord with the doctrines of belief advanced by theologians of the present day, who have burst the shackles of bigotry in denominational dogmas which prevailed in Jefferson's time. The spirit of intolerance in religious beliefs, and in denominational creeds so prevailed in his day, that he caused a statute to be passed in Virginia giving religious freedom to all to worship God according to the dictates of their conscience. For this, he was accused of sending the religious element of the country to the bow-wows. Jefferson was a member of the Episcopal church and a communicant at its altars.

In Jefferson's monograph seal surrounding the initials of his name, was this motto. "Rebellion to Tyrants, is Obedience to God." From this sentiment he never wavered in thought or action, and they crowned his life to the end. After his death there were found among his papers, directions about his funeral and words to be inscribed on his tomb. His remains rest in a small family cemetary near Monticello, with a granite obelisk about eight feet high set on a tablet of marble, bearing this inscription:

"Here lies Buried
Thomas Jefferson."
"Author of the Declaration of Independence,"
"Of the Statute of Virginia for Religious Freedom."
"And Father of the University of Virginia."

Lincoln:—He was great in the surroundings of his life, wise in thought —pure in action—great in achievement. His life was rounded out with great deeds of individual struggles—with heroic achievements—with patriotic devotion to his country. Greater deeds in life's struggle never before blessed the memory of man. If Washington was the father of his country, Lincoln may be styled its savior. From the time he started out with a few pennies in his pocket, to grapple with the world in a wilderness of disappointments, his steps never faltered, his courage never forsook him—his honesty of purpose never wavered. Ready to engage in any honest living, he entered the arena,

Digitized by Google

fought his battles, won his victories and received his reward. Step by step he ascended the ladder from the lowest round to the highest pinnacle of fame in the world. At each advanced step, his mind expanded, his individuality strengthened, and his self reliance seemed to be the gift of inspiration.

Like Washington and Jefferson, he was re-elected his own successor to finish up the work so well begun. Events followed in rapid succession. Grant pushed Lee into the wilderness. Sherman marched to the sea, Confederate armies retreated in confusion, the President of the Confederacy and his cabinet of advisors fled from its capitol. April 3, 1865, colored soldiers under Gen. Wetzel entered Richmond, the Capital of the Confederacy, and raised the United States flag over the city.

April 4th, 1865, one month to a day from Lincoln's second inauguration, he entered the Confederate Capital and his feet pressed the floors of the Confederate Mansion where schemes had been plotted against the life of the Nation. April 9th, 1865, General Lee surrendered his sword to General Grant. April 14th, 1865, the anniversary of the pulling down of the flag over Sumter, it was raised again over its battered walls, and a National Jubilee, celebrated within its inclosure on the event of its restitution, with Henry Ward Beecher as orator, and brave Gen. Anderson who had defended the flag and the fort, as master of ceremonies on its restoration.

The war was ended—peace restored—union of states secured—government established, and remission of political sins extended to all who would pass under its flag, with malice toward none and charity for all. On Good Friday, 1865, the Christian Anniversary of the Crucifixion of the Saviour on Calvary, Lincoln was assassinated and his life work ended. As shadows of the cross at Calvary, on the Crucifixion of the Saviour darkened the world, so the assassination of Lincoln, shadowed in gloom and sorrow this Nation, as the light of his life went out.

His funeral cortege, one of the grandest the world ever saw, moved from his death bed scenes at the Capitol, to his final resting place amid surroundings of his early struggles and triumphs in life. His remains there rest with a crown of glory effulgent over the Nation, never to be eclipsed by the rising sun of any human being whoever trod the ways of life. His remains rest in consecrated soil at Springfield, Illinois, where people still weep at the sepulcher and bedew it with tears. Great in life, consecrated in death, with angels of the covenant to guard his memory, 'till the seal of the tomb is broken, the stones rolled away from the door, and he comes forth from its darkness into realms of light beyond the river.

The tomb of Lincoln is one of the notable tombs of the world, built by voluntary contributions by the people in every state and territory of the Union, irrespective of color or nationalities, at a cost of over $200,000.

As news of the death of Lincoln flashed over the country, the heart of a colored woman who had been a slave, bursting with grief, said: "The colored people have lost their best friend in the death of Mr. Lincoln,

Digitized by Google

and they ought to build a monument to his memory, and I will give $5.00 out of my wages towards it." The suggestion swept over the country. Contributions began to be made, an organization was effected, and as money flowed in, plans were matured for its construction. Over 60,000 Sunday school children from every known form of denominational worship contributed to its construction. Their names, place of residence, dates and sums given, were recorded in a separate journal. Names of all contributions with amounts; messages of condolence from every civilized nation of the globe received; keepsakes, historic mementoes, and articles used by, or associated with the memory of Lincoln, were deposited in a Memorial hall prepared for that purpose in the tomb structure. This hall is 32½ feet long, by 24 feet wide in the clear.

Tomb of Lincoln:—The ground plan of the structure is 119½ feet long from north to south, the tomb shaft in the center 72½ feet square with a circular projection surrounding it. The statue of Lincoln is 10 feet high. About seven feet below this pedestal are bronze groups of statuary 7½ feet high representing infantry, cavalry, artillery, marine, all of similar dimensions, each of the four, special gifts by citizens of Chicago, Boston, New York, and Philadelphia, each costing $1,500 and other national emblems upon the structure. Below and around these figures is a representation of all the states of the Union, with their coat of arms and state mottoes upon the edifice, all connected with a mystic chain linked together, so that none should be lost from a cemented union. This tomb stands as a representation of national fidelity to its distinguished dead. Inscription upon the tomb:

"With malice towards none, charity for all."

Having considered on parallel lines, some leading features in the lives of Jefferson and Lincoln, I return to a chapter in Lincoln's history, woven into the life of the Nation, which has no parallel in all the annals of time. February, 1861, was a memorable epoch in the history of this Nation. Lincoln had been chosen President of the United States in a constitutional way. Threats of assassination, and prevention to take the oath of office were banded from saloon to the street and from street corners, relegated into hot beds of treason, to formulate plans, and mature plots. Seven states had seceded from the Union, and established a southern confederacy with governmental machinery in working order. Senators and members of Congress had vacated their seats at the capitol. Departments of government at Washington were honeycombed with treason. Imbecility and weak kneed decrepitude trembled at the White House. National credit impaired—treasury empty—the navy scattered into foreign waters, and the government on the ragged edge of dissolution.

If the patriotic spirit of Jefferson or of Jackson had been at the helm, incipient stages of treason and rebellion, would have been nipped in the bud, and much blood and treasure saved to the Nation, that was expended in its effort to conquer a peace, and to reunite the broken links in the chain of national unity.

General Scott was loyal to the gov-

Digitized by Google

traitor. He marshalled the troops, and rode his prancing steed at their head through the streets of Washington as a show of lingering national life.

Seward, to be Secretary of State under Lincoln, was at his post in Washington, cognizant of impending danger to Lincoln and his cabinet advisers.

Trusty sentinels were on the outposts of observation—detective agents visiting secret gatherings in midnight halls, following out threads of information to thwart the execution of maturing plots.

Lincoln, still at his home in Springfield, was in possession of all the facts imperiling his life. He had agreed, that on his way to Washington, he would address the legislature of Pennsylvania at Harrisburg, and raise the flag over Independence Hall in Philadelphia on Washington's Birthday.

February 11th, 1861, one day before the anniversary of his birth, he left his Springfield home on his way to Washington. Springfield people turned out enmasse to wave adieu, and bid him God speed on his way. As he entered the car, they stood with uncovered, bowed heads, in silent prayer for his safety. His ten days' trip from Springfield to Philadelphia, by way of Albany and New York, was one of the grandest ovations ever accorded to man on this continent. People lined the railroad tracks from station to station to catch a glimpse of the man, in whom was centered the hope to save the government and redeem the Nation. Mayors welcomed him to city hospitalities, governors welcomed him beneath triumphal arches to legislative halls, where his patriotic addresses were incorporated into the life and energies of the states through which he passed. Arriving in Philadelphia he met Frederick W. Seward, sent by his father and Gen. Scott to apprise him of threatened impending danger, and to avoid exposure, by the flag raising. Lincoln replied, "Both of these engagements I will keep it if it costs me my life." Nothing daunted, he raised the flag, and spoke to the people of the principles embodied in the Declaration of Independence, which had been promulgated from that hall nearly one hundred years before.

It was a remarkable speech. Classical in elegance of diction—patriotic and forceful in expression—conclusive in argument, and yet so melting in pathos, that it touched all hearts of his hearers, and paralyzed the arm of the assassin ready to strike the fatal blow. In closing he said: "Now, my friends, can this country be saved on this basis? If it can, I will consider myself one of the happiest men in the world if I can help to save it. If it cannot be saved upon that principle, it will be truly awful; but if this country cannot be saved without giving up that principle, I was about to say, I would rather be assassinated on this spot than surrender it."

No martyr ever went to the stake amid the flashing of fiercer fires with greater courage, or with firmer trust in an over-ruling Providence than did Lincoln. The plots were, assassination by the dagger or bullet in Philadelphia, failing this, to be kidnapped from the train passing through Baltimore, forced onto a vessel lying in wait at the wharf, carried out and drowned in unknown waters in the

Digitized by Google

sea. Telegraph wires were cut to prevent intelligence of his movements. From Philadelphia he went to Harrisburg, addressed the legislature, took a special train for Washington. Railroad tracks were patroled to insure safety, and he arrived in Washington, at early dawn, without the knowledge of those seeking his destruction, and the perilous journey was ended.

The sun rose clear in the morning, and loyal hearts all over the country beat in unison at his safe transit.

I close this paper, in the words of Lincoln, as he stepped upon the car at Springfield, on his last trip to Washington, above alluded to. From its platform, he spoke as follows: "Friends'—No one not in my position, can realize the sadness I feel at this parting. To this people I owe all that I am. Here I have lived more than a quarter of a century; here my children were born, and here one of them lies buried. I know not how soon I shall see you again. I go to assume a task more difficult than that which has devolved upon any man since the days of Washington. He never could have succeeded, except for the aid of Divine Providence, upon which he at all times relied. I feel that I cannot succeed without the same Divine blessing which sustained him, and on the same Almighty Being, I place my reliance for support and I hope you, my friends, will pray that I may receive that Divine Assistance without which I cannot succeed, but with which success is certain. Again I bid you an affectionate farewell."

These were the last words the lips of Lincoln ever uttered to his beloved people in Springfield. But his spirit, speaking from the tomb, accents words and thoughts that will circuit the globe on to the end of time, under a restored union, cemented in peace and prosperity through his instrumentality.

Digitized by Google

THE NOMENCLATURE OF CONNECTICUT TOWNS

SYSTEM OF ORGANIZATION AND DERIVATION OF NAMES — THREE APPARENT PRINCIPLES HISTORICAL, GEOGRAPHICAL, BIOGRAPHICAL

BY

JOEL N. ENO, M. A.

CONNECTICUT towns, their formation and naming, has been an interesting subject for investigation. As religious or moral principle was a predominant factor in early New England life the new communities were generally developments of religious societies, and new townships were the offsprings of overgrown parishes. To state the principle broadly, New England government was merely applied Congregationalism; local self-government expressed by the town meeting; a conservative democracy, distinct from mob rule and anarchy on the one hand, or monarchy or bossism on the other; elective, as each church chose its own minister, without ecclesiastical aristocracy of bishops or lords spiritual, or higher appointing power. This is said merely in cursory mention of various forms and not respective merits of church government.

The principle of naming was first, historical; that is, from towns in England, as Hartford (Hertford), Windsor, New Haven, New London. Later it became geographcial or descriptive, and after breaking away from the mother country it became biographical and names were given in honor of their leaders. Many names were the perpetuation of parish names, while others were newly christened at the incorporation of the town. To trace these is both entertaining and of historical value.

Andover parish containing parts of Hebron and Coventry was incorporated as a town in 1848, and the name is directly from Andover in Hampshire, England. Ansonia, incorporated 1889, was named from Anson G. Phelps, senior partner in firm of Phelps, Dodge & Co., which established the place. Asproom, "high, lofty." Assawog, "place between." Bantam, from peantum, "he prays or is praying." Ashford, incorporated 1714, was named from one of the numerous towns of that name in England. Avon, incorporated from Farmington in 1830, is from the British Avon, meaning a river.

Barkhamsted, incorporated in 1779, was named from Barkhamsted in Herefordshire. Berlin, incorporated from Farmington in 1785, was named from Berlin in Prussia. Bethany, a parish of Woodbridge, incorporated in 1832, is Hebrew, meaning "house of dates" (fruit). Beacon Falls, incorporated 1871, taken from Bethany, Oxford, Seymour and Naugatuck, is

Digitized by Google

descriptive. Bethel, incorporated from Danbury, in 1855, comes from the Hebrew "house of God." Bethlehem, incorporated from Woodbury in 1737, is Hebrew, meaning "house of bread." Birmingham (borough) was named from Birmingham, England. Bloomfield, incorporated from Windsor, Farmington and Simsbury in 1835, possibly came from an old Hartford family but originally it was an English town name, meaning "blooming field." Bolton, incorporated in 1720, was christened from six old English towns of the same name. Bozrah, incorporated from Norwich in 1786, is from the Hebrew, meaning "an enclosure." Branford, settled under New Haven jurisdiction in 1644, incorporated from New Haven in 1685 is derived from England. Bridgeport, incorporated from Stratford in 1821, explains itself. Bridgewater parish, incorporated from New Milford in 1856, was named from a bridge on the boundary. Bristol, incorporated from Farmington in 1785, was named from Bristol, England, meaning bridge place. Brookfield was incorporated in 1788 from New Milford, Danbury and Newtown. Brooklyn, incorporated from Pomfret and Canterbury in 1786, was named as a society in 1754, from Brooklyn, New York, or brook-line. Burlington, from Bristol-Farmington in 1806, is English.

Canaan, incorporated in 1739 is Hebrew, meaning low land. Canterbury, incorporated from Plainfield in 1703, is from English, town of the Kentish men. Canton, incorporated from Canton, China. Chaplin, incorporated in 1822, was named from Deacon Benjamin Chaplin, a prominent citizen. Chatham, incorporated from Middletown in 1767, was named from Chatham, England. Cheshire, a parish incorporated from Wallingford in 1780, is named from the English county, Cheshire. Chester, a parish in Saybrook, incorporated in 1836, is from Chester, England. Clinton, incorporated in 1838 from Killingworth, probably comes from Governor Dewitt Clinton, Coichester, settled in 1701, was named from Clinton, England. Colebrook, named 1699, is English. Columbia, incorporated from Lebanon in 1779, is from the poetical name of the United States.

Cheesechankamuck, Eastern branch of Farmington river, "great fishing place at the wier."

Chicomico, from she or che, "great" and komnk, or comaco, "house" or "inclosed place."

Cobalt, from mines of cobalt.

Cocoosing, "where owls are."

Connecticut, from Quonoktacut, "a river whose water is driven in waves by tides or winds," or "land on the long tidal river."

Cowantacuck, "pine woodland."

Cornwall, settled in 1740, is named from the southwest county of England, meaning Wales of the Cornavii. Coventry, settled in 1700, was named in 1711 from Coventry in England. Cromwell, incorporated from Middletown in 1851, is from Oliver Cromwell.

Danbury, settled 1685, and named in 1887, is from Danbury, England, meaning a Dane city. Darien, incorporated from Stamford in 1820, is named from the Isthmus Darien, or Panama. Derby, named in 1675, is English, meaning deer abode. Dur-

Digitized by Google

ham, incorporated 1708, is English, meaning deer hamlet.

Eastford, incorporated 1847, means the east part of Ashford. Easton, meaning east part of Weston, was incorporated in 1845. Ellington, incorporated from East Windsor in 1786, is an English town name. En(d)field was named and granted from Springfield in 1683, annexed to Connecticut, 1749. Essex, parish incorporated from Saybrook in 1854, is an English county.

Fairfield, settled in 1639, is a name descriptive of the tract. Farmington, settled in 1644, means farming town. Franklin, incorporated from Norwich in 1786, is from Benjamin Franklin.

Glastonbury, incorporated from Wethersfield in 1690, is from an English town. Goshen, incorporated in 1739, is from the Goshen in Egypt. Granby, incorporated from Simsbury in 1786, is from a town in England. Greenwich, settled by Dutch in 1640, is from a town name in England. Griswold, incorporated from Preston in 1815, is a personal name, Governor Roger Griswold. Groton, incorporated from New London in 1704, is the name of an English town. Guilford, settled 1639, named in 1643, is from Guilford, England, capitol of Surrey from whence came some of the Guilford folk.

Haddam, incorporated 1668, is from Haddam, England; (East Haddam 1734). Hamden, from New Haven in 1786, is named from Patriot J. Hampden, early spelling of town name. Hampton, incorporated from Windham, in Pomfret, Brooklyn, Canterbury and Mansfield, 1786, was originally Kennedy parish; it is English. Hadlyme, combination of names of two townships in which it is situated, Haddam and Lyme.

Hazardville, for Colonel Hazard, owner of powder works.

Higganum, corruption of Indian word, Tomheganompakut, "at the tomahawk rock."

Hockanum, "hook-shaped" because of change in course of river at this point.

Humphreysville, for Hon. David Humphreys.

Hartford, settled 1635, is named from Hertford, England. (East Hartford, incorporated 1783). Hartland, incorporated 1761, is from Hart (ford) land. Harwinton, incorporated 1737, is from (Har)tford, (Win)dsor, and Farming(ton). Hebron, incorporated 1708, is Hebrew, meaning enclosure. Huntington, incorporated 1789, is either significant as hunting town; or from Huntington, England.

Kent, incorporated 1739, is from a county in England. Killingly, incorporated 1708, is also believed to be English. Killingworth, incorporated 1667, was first Kenilworth from Kenilworth in Warwickshire. Konkapot, for John Konkapot, chief of Stockbridge Indians. Lebanon, incorporated 1700, is Hebrew, meaning white. Ledyard, incorporated 1836, is named from Colonel and John Ledyard. Lisbon, incorporated from Norwich in 1786, is from the Portuguese capitol. Litchfield, incorporated 1719, is English meaning Lichfield, field of corpses, a place for burning heretics. Lyme, from Saybrook, in 1667, is named from Lyme, England. East Lyme from Lyme, was incorporated 1839.

Madison, from Guilford, in 1826,

Digitized by Google

is named from President James Madison. Manchester, incorporated from East Hartford in 1823, is English, meaning a district camp. Mansfield, incorporated 1702, is named from Major Moses Mansfield, who owned part of the tract. Marlborough, incorporated from Colchester, Glastonbury, and Hebron in 1803, is named from Marlborough, Massachusetts. Meriden, incorporated from Wallingford in 1806, was once an Indian "merry den." Middlebury, incorporated 1807, from Waterbury, Woodbury and Southbury, is named from its position relative to these towns. Middletown, incorporated 1651, is named from its position. Milford, settled 1639, from Yorkshire and Essex, England, is named from Milford, England. Monroe, incorporated from Huntington in 1823, is named from James Monroe. Montville, incorporated from New London in 1786, means mountain village.

Mashamoquet, "near the great mountain," or "at the great fishing place."

Mashapaug, "standing water."

Massapeag, "great water land."

Mianus, corruption of name of Indian chief Mayanno, "he who gathers together."

Moodus, contraction of Indian Machomoodus, "place of noises."

Moosup, for Indian sachem, "Mausup.

Mystic, from Missi, "great," and tuk, "tidal river;" hence, "great river."

Morris, incorporated 1859 from Litchfield, derives its name from James Morris.

Naugatuck, incorporated 1844, in an Indian fish-place meaning "fork of river."

Natcharig, "land between," or "in the middle."

Naubuc, corruption of Indian, upauk "flooded."

Nepaug, "waters," or "fresh pond."

Niantic, "at the point of land on a tidal river."

Noank, from Nayang, "point of land."

New Britain, incorporated from Berlin in 1850, comes from Britain. New Canaan was incorporated from Canaan parish in Norwalk and Stamford in 1801. New Fairfield was incorporated from Fairfield, 1740. New Hartford was incorporated from Hartford in 1738. New Haven, settled 1638 was named in 1640 from a town in England, and is mother town of Fair Haven, North Haven, East Haven and West Haven. New London, settled 1646, was named from London, England, in 1658. New Milford was settled chiefly from Milford and incorporated 1712. Newtown, incorporated 1711, means new town. Newington, incorporated 1871 from Wethersfield, is from Newingington, England. Norfolk, incorporated 1758, is from an English county. North Branford is from Branford in 1831. North Haven is from New Haven in 1786. North Stonington is from Stonington in 1807. Norwalk, incorporated 1651, Barber says is "north walk," other writers say it is so named because when purchased from Indians the northern boundary was to extend northward from the sea, one day's walk, according to the Indian way of marking distance. Norwich, settled 1660, chiefly by James Fitch's congregation from

Digitized by Google

Saybrook, derives its name from Norwich, England. Orange was taken from West Haven and Milford in 1822 and named from William of Orange, William III of England.

Oxford was separated from Derby and Southbury, incorporated 1798, and comes from the old English university town. Oneco, for son of Uncas—Mohegan sachem. Orange, for William IV., Prince of Orange.

Plain-field, incorporated 1699, is apparently descriptive of a tract. Plain-ville, incorporated from Farmington in 1869, was originally "Great Plain." Plymouth, from Watertown in 1795, is named from Plymouth, Massachusetts, and that from a town at the mouth of the Plym river in Southern England. Pomfret, named 1713, was named from Pomfret, England; old Ponte-fract, or "broken bridge." Port-land is a descriptive name incorporated from Chatham in 1841. Preston, named 1687, probably from New Preston, England. Prospect, incorporated 1827 from Cheshire and Waterbury, is named from its prospect. Putnam, incorporated from Killingly, Thompson and Pomfret in 1855, is named from General Israel Putnam. Pahcupog, from Papke-paug, "pure water pond." Pattaquonk, "round place." Pauquepaug, from Papke-paug, "pure water pond." Pequabuck, "clear or open pond." Pequannock, "land naturally clear and open." Pochaug, "where they divide in two." Pomperaug, "place of offering." Pontoosuc, "falls on the brook." Poquetanuck, "land open or broken up." Poquonoc, "cleared land." Quidnic, "place at the end of the hill." Quinnebaug, "long pond."

Redding, (Reading) incorporated from Fairfield, 1767, is named from Colonel John Read, an early settler. Ridge-field, incorporated 1709, is a name descriptive. Rox-bury, incorporated from Wood-bury in 1796, may be descriptive of rocks as in the case of Woodbury; or from Roxbury, Massachusetts. Rocky Hill, incorporated 1843 from Wethersfield, is named from one of its hills.

Salem, incorporated from Colchester, Lyme and Montville in 1819, is Hebrew, meaning "peace." Salisbury, incorporated 1741, is named from a settler near the center. Saybrook, settled 1635, is named from Lords Say and Brook. Scotland, incorporated from Windham in 1859, was named by its first settler, Magoun, after his native country. Seymour, incorporated from Derby in 1850, was named from Thomas A. Seymour, then governor. Sharon, incorporated in 1739, is Hebrew, meaning a plain. Sherman, incorporated 1802 from New Fairfield, was named from Roger Sherman. Simsbury, named 1670, incorporated 1692 from Windsor, was named from "Sim" (i. e. Simon) Wolcott. Somers, incorporated by Massachusetts in 1734, was named from Lord Somers and annexed to Connecticut 1749, South-bury is from south part of Wood-bury, incorporated 1787. Southington is from south part of Farmington, incorporated 1779. Stafford, settled 1719, is probably named from Staffordshire, England. Stamford, settled 1640, was named in 1641 from Stamford in England. Sterling, incorporated from Voluntown in 1794, is named from Dr. John Sterling, a resident. Stonington, incorporated

Digitized by Google

by Massachusets in 1658, means a stony town, Stratford, settled 1639, is named from Stratford, England. Suffield was southwest part of Springfield, was settled 1670, and annexed to Connecticut in 1749, and means south fields. South Windsor was incorporated from East Windsor in 1845.

Thomaston, incorporated 1875 from Plymouth, is named from Seth Thomas. Thompson, incorporated 1785, is named from its chief early owner. Tolland, named 1715, north part owned by Windsor men, is named from England. Torrington, incorporated 1740, is named from an English village, Trumbull, (North Stratford) incorporated 1797, is named from Jonathan Trumbull.

Union, incorporated 1734, means a union of lands.

Vernon, settled 1716, was incorporated from Bolton in 1808. Voluntown, was given to volunteers in the Narragansett war and named in 1708.

Wallingford, named in 1670, is named from Wallingford, England. Warren, incorporated from Kent in 1786, was named from Samuel Warren. Washington, incorporated 1779 was named from General George Washington. Waterbury, named 1686, is a name descriptive. Waterford, from New London, in 1801, is a name descriptive. Watertown, incorporated from Waterbury 1780, is a name descriptive. West-brook is from west part of Saybrook, incorporated 1840. Weston was incorporated from west part of Fairfield in 1787. Westport was incorporated from Fairfield, Norwalk and Weston in 1835. Wethersfield, settled 1634, was named in 1637 from Wethersfield in Suffolkshire. Willington, bought by eight men in 1720, was named from Wellington, (English). Wilton, incorporated from Norwalk in 1802, is a town-name in England. Winchester, incorporated 1771, is a name of an English town. Windham, incorporated 1692, is named from Windham in Sussex, England. Windsor, named 1637, is from Windsor, near London. Windsor Locks, incorporated 1854, is descriptive. Woodbridge, incorporated 1784, is named from Benjamin Woodbridge, its first pastor. Wolcott, incorporated from Southington and Waterbury in 1796, is named from Governor Oliver Wolcott. Woodbury, named 1674, means town of woods. West Hartford is from Hartford, 1854. Woodstock, incorporated 1690, is named from Woodstock, in England, a town near Oxford.

Thus may be comprehended the peculiar system of nomenclature in the early days of Connecticut.

Digitized by Google

It is not how faithfully we interpret our creed but how truly we treat our fellowmen —good deeds live long.

Digitized by Google

LAKEVILLE—IN THE AMERICAN SWITZERLAND

WHERE CANNON WERE CAST FOR THE REVOLUTION AND ETHAN ALLEN, HERO OF TICONDEROGA, BECAME AN IRON MINER—THE PART LAKEVILLE AND SALISBURY PLAYED IN THE SETTLEMENT OF VERMONT—ITS ROMANTIC HISTORY AND SCENERY—ITS EARLY PIONEERS

BY

MALCOLM DAY RUDD

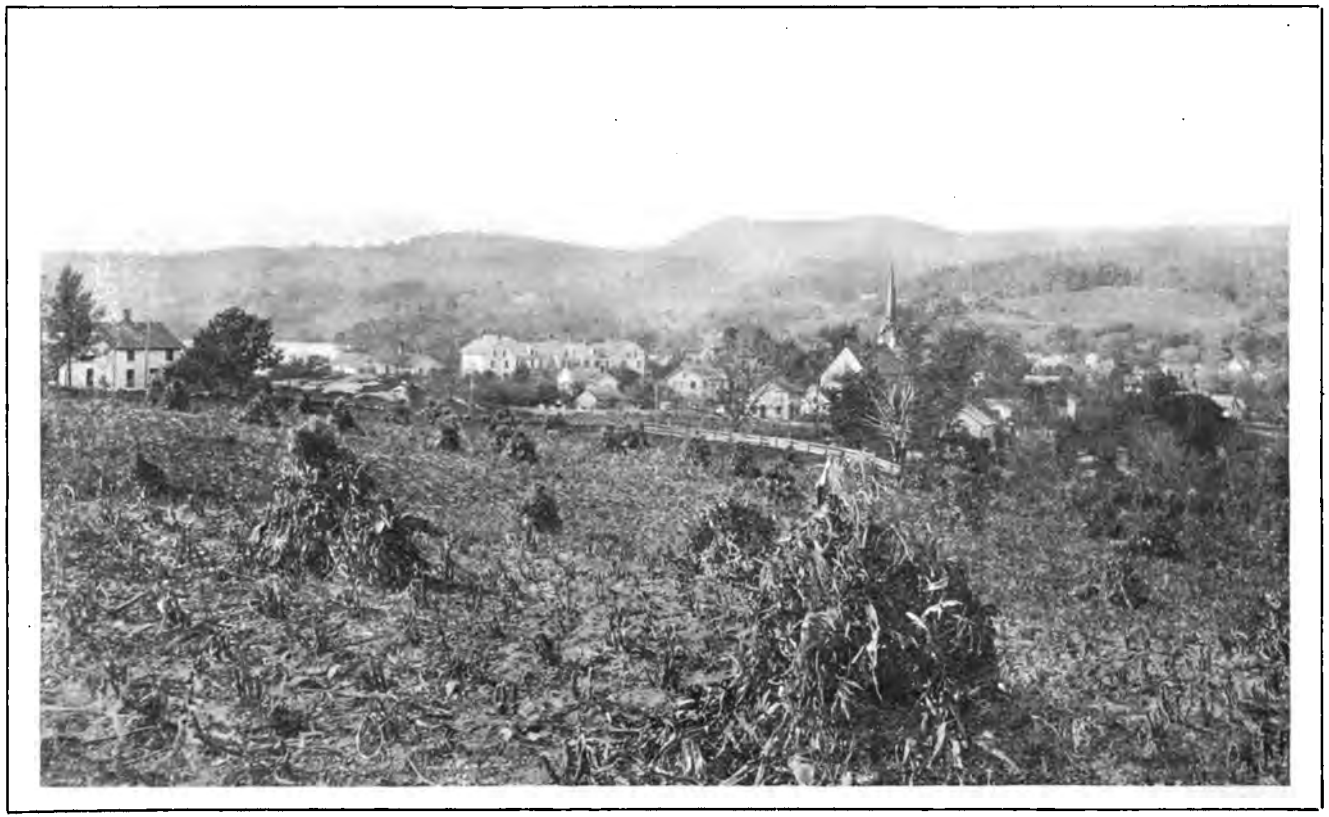
"Iron Mining in Connecticut" and an article on "Salisbury" have been presented in the Connecticut Magazine, but the beautiful little village of Lakeville, in the lower Berkshires, has never before been made the subject of a separate historical article. Mr. Rudd, who is a genealogist and a close student of records, has developed an entirely new interest in one of the most romantic spots in the state. Many of the illustrations were taken from photographs made especially for this article by D. H. Oakes, of Lakeville, while others are by courtesy of the Central New England Railroad, which extends through the scenes mentioned.—EDITOR

ANTIQUITY lends romance to story and while some of the river towns may excel in this quality, there can be nothing more picturesque in history than the days of disputed territory when state-making was a business. Salisbury, with its northern boundary forming the line which separates Connecticut from Massachusetts, and its western limits stepping from Connecticut into New York state, holds a unique claim to political distinction. Having been now in one state and then in another, its narration is interwoven with territorial controversies. In the not long ago when everything on the other side of the Hudson river was the great wilderness, Robert Livingston was granted patent by Governor Dongan, July 22, 1686, to a tract of land to be used as a manor; its extreme eastern point extended into the present Salisbury center and the Livingston estate included a considerable portion of the western part of the town. Livingston, the founder of one of the best known American families, and foremost among the astute land grabbers of his time, claimed this small triangular extension into Connecticut by right of purchase from the Indians. In 1715 Governor Hunter confirmed Dongan's patent to Livingston in every particular so that we may infer the anomalous condition of affairs in this then neglected corner, when it was possible for a portion of the province of New York to overlap the colony of Connecticut some four miles.

Livingston himself was present at the marking of this eastern bound, a large pitch pine tree in a cleared field of Thomas Baylis, — in the year 1715, and it is more than probable that he was the first white man in the present village of Lakeville. He also tenaciously held to intrusions into the colony of Massachusetts Bay. Incidental to that dispute of jurisdiction just prior to the Revolution, there was abduction, riot and bloodshed, the records of which read more like tales of the Scottish Highlands than those of America.

In view of the grant to Livingston,

Digitized by Google



HISTORIC OLD VILLAGE OF LAKEVILLE WITH TACONIC RANGE IN DISTANCE

Digitized by Google

HOUSE BUILT IN 1782
Home of Luther Holley, Esq., and descendants until 1850—Later known as Wonousco House annex—Torn down in 1899

it is now clear why the first settlement in Salisbury along the Housatonic was made by the Dutch. John Dyckman and other Palatines merely moved farther east in what they still supposed was their "legitimate province." They had lived on the bank of a river, — the Hudson, and pushed on until they came to the next one, — the Housatonic, and there stopped. This was about the year 1719, and from that time Lakeville lay in the line of travel between the rivers.

Difficulties almost immediately ensued, arising from the conflicting of purchases from the Indians, with grants made to individuals by the Colony. Among these grants which numbered at least twelve before the sale of the town as a distinct political division, were those to Thomas Knowles and Andrew Hinman of Woodbury, Connecticut, and Thomas Lamb of Weatogue.

In 1732 the General Assembly, having at length determined upon a regular course of settlement for the western lands, laid out several towns, among them Town M., which was sold at public auction at Hartford in May, 1738, and which according to the recorded entry of that date, "is hereafter named, and shall forever hereafter be called Salisbury."

The sale of the town to those purchasers who thereby became its original proprietors, was exclusive of prior grants by the Colony.

At the present time sufficient study as to the geographical application of the grants has not been given to define their exact location, yet it is certain that a great part if not all of Lakeville and its immediate vicinity was included in the Knowles-Lamb grants. Knowles and Hinman never lived in Salisbury, but Lamb did. He was probably a Massachusetts man and a shrewd adventurer. Almost beyond question he was the first English settler of Salisbury. It is believed that he first lived at Lime Rock, and later near the present Hotchkiss School. Foreseeing the natural advantages of the unsettled waste, he secured practically all the available water powers, and hundreds of acres of the most feasible land. Lamb's biography is elusive. The date of his arrival is uncertain, as he first purchased land of the Indians, and for all his important land speculations, he is seldom mentioned on the records after 1745, and is last heard of in 1761, when he was a mariner on the coast of North Carolina.

He bought of Knowles and Hinman portions of their grants, contiguous to his own, and may be said to have owned Lakeville. Into this tract came the first real settler of Lakeville, Cornelius Knickerbocker, a brother of John Knickerbocker, one of the set-

HOMESTEAD ERECTED IN 1774
Built by Col. Joshua Porter and occupied by him until his death in 1825

Digitized by Google

LAKE WONONSCOPOMUC—MID-DAY IDLENESS AT THE BOAT LANDING

Digitized by Google

"HOLLEYWOOD"—HOME OF GOVERNOR HOLLEY—BUILT 1852-3

tlers on the Housatonic. On May 18, 1738, "Thomas Lamb of Weatogue," sold to Cornelius Knickerbocker, two acres of land "lying at or near ye place called Wonuncopoaguecok." The deed recites that one corner of this lot was seven rods distant from Knickerbocker's dwelling house, and the bounds corroborate, in a general way, Judge Church's assertion that the home of this pioneer stood on the upper end of the "flat-iron" which was transformed into a park a few years ago. It is probable that Knickerbocker originally squatted on this land, or hired it of Lamb, for several years prior to his purchase, so without taking too great liberty with dates, it may be said that the actual settlement of Lakeville was begun in 1730.

Knickerbocker made other purchases of Lamb and by the year 1748, owned a farm of over one hundred acres. In that year he sold it all to Captain John Sprague of Sharon, (who built the first frame house in that town) and removed to Sharon, where he died March 3, 1776, aged 84 years. In 1753 this property had so appreciated in value that it brought 8,000£ old tenor, or about $3,500 of our currency to Sprague and his son, on their sale of it to Daniel Morris, who came into Lakeville from New Haven. Within ten years Morris moved on into Berkshire, and Joshua Porter became the owner of the earliest historic part of the village.

About 1740 Benajah Williams became the owner of another valuable farm in the vicinity, and the settlement of the place increased rapidly in the decade following.

At this point rises the chief cause of the existence of Lakeville, as a center of population, — its relation to the mining of iron ore, which has been productive of wealth and general prosperity from the early years of the settlement. It may never be known who first struck ore, but that mining was begun about the year 1734 is certain.

The outlet of Lake Wononscopomuc

Digitized by Google

COLONIAL MANSION BUILT BY JOHN MILTON HOLLEY

Erected in 1808 by father of one of Connecticut's distinguished governors—Now residence of Postmaster Hubert Williams.

was flanked at short distances by two of Salisbury's richest mines, the old Ore Hill, a mile to the southwest, granted to Daniel Bissell of Windsor in 1731, and the Davis mine, or Hendricks as it was formerly called, half a mile to the northwest. Lamb apparently did not utilize this water power for the manufacture of iron, but sold it in 1748 to Benajah Williams, Josiah Stoddard and William Spencer who soon built a small forge on their purchase. After several changes of ownership it passed into the hands of Leonard Owen and was known for a few years as Owen's Iron Works. In 1762 Owen passed his title to Colonel John Hazeltine, a Massachusetts iron maker, Samuel and Elisha Forbes of Canaan, and Ethan Allen of Cornwall.

These owners enlarged the works and built a blast furnace, reputed to have been the first one operated in Connecticut, which could produce some two and a half tons of iron in twenty-four hours. This furnace was a vast improvement upon the primitive forge which produced about one hundred and fifty pounds of iron at a time, from a so-called refining fire similar to an ordinary smithy. The mechanical apparatus of the new furnace was of course very simple.

A breast-wheel driven by the stream from the lake, operated rude bellows which fanned hundreds of bushels of charcoal into an intense heat, that reduced the crude ore to a molten mass. The heavy iron naturally sought the lowest level of the hearth and flowed out through the tap in the dam stone first into the long broad "sow" channels and thence into the smaller connecting "pigs," allowing the lighter foreign substances to flow like lava over the top of the stone and be diverted, crystalizing as it cooled into a bluish green cinder, much in demand for dressing roads.

Digitized by Google

METHODIST CHURCH—ERECTED 1816

In 1765 Charles and George Caldwell of Hartford purchased the furnace, and Allen soon moved on into the New Hampshire, where fame awaited him. Ethan Allen was twenty-five years old when he became a resident of Lakeville, and in his few years sojourn left no special impress on the place. This was the formative period of his manhood, and it seems as if his mind and soul and body imperceptibly absorbed through contact with the lasting riches of the earth those qualities of strength, elasticity, endurance and utility that made him figuratively and his handiwork literally, refined metal. After he became conspicuous among Americans, the people of Lakeville realized that a man of unusual capacity had lived among them, and perpetuated his name from generation to generation by pointing out "Ethan Allen's Well."

Of the six Allen brothers, Ira and Heman earned celebrity that would have been considerable had it not been in such close comparison with the more remarkable doings of Ethan. Levi Allen, who was also at one time part owner in the family property in Lakeville became, strangely enough, a Tory sympathizer, and the closest blood ties did not prevent Ethan from petitioning the Vermont Court of Confiscation in 1779, to confiscate his brother's holdings in that state.

Taking Lakeville as a center, the region included in a ten-mile radius was most emphatically concerned very deeply with the settlement of the future state of Vermont, beginning about the year 1765. Among the sixty township charters comprising a part of the New Hampshire grants, granted in 1761 by Benning Wentworth, Governor of New Hampshire, those of Middlebury, Salisbury and New Haven, Vermont were "granted to a party of gentlemen residing largely in Salisbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut." John Evarts of Salisbury (Lakeville) penetrated as far as Otter creek, Vergennes, and surveyed the three townships. In the spring of 1766, John Chipman and fifteen other young men of Salisbury, went into the new ter-

ST. MARY'S R. C. CHURCH—ERECTED 1875

Digitized by Google

STATELY TREES SHADE THE MAIN THOROUGHFARE OF THE VILLAGE—NEAR BOSTWICK HILL

Digitized by Google

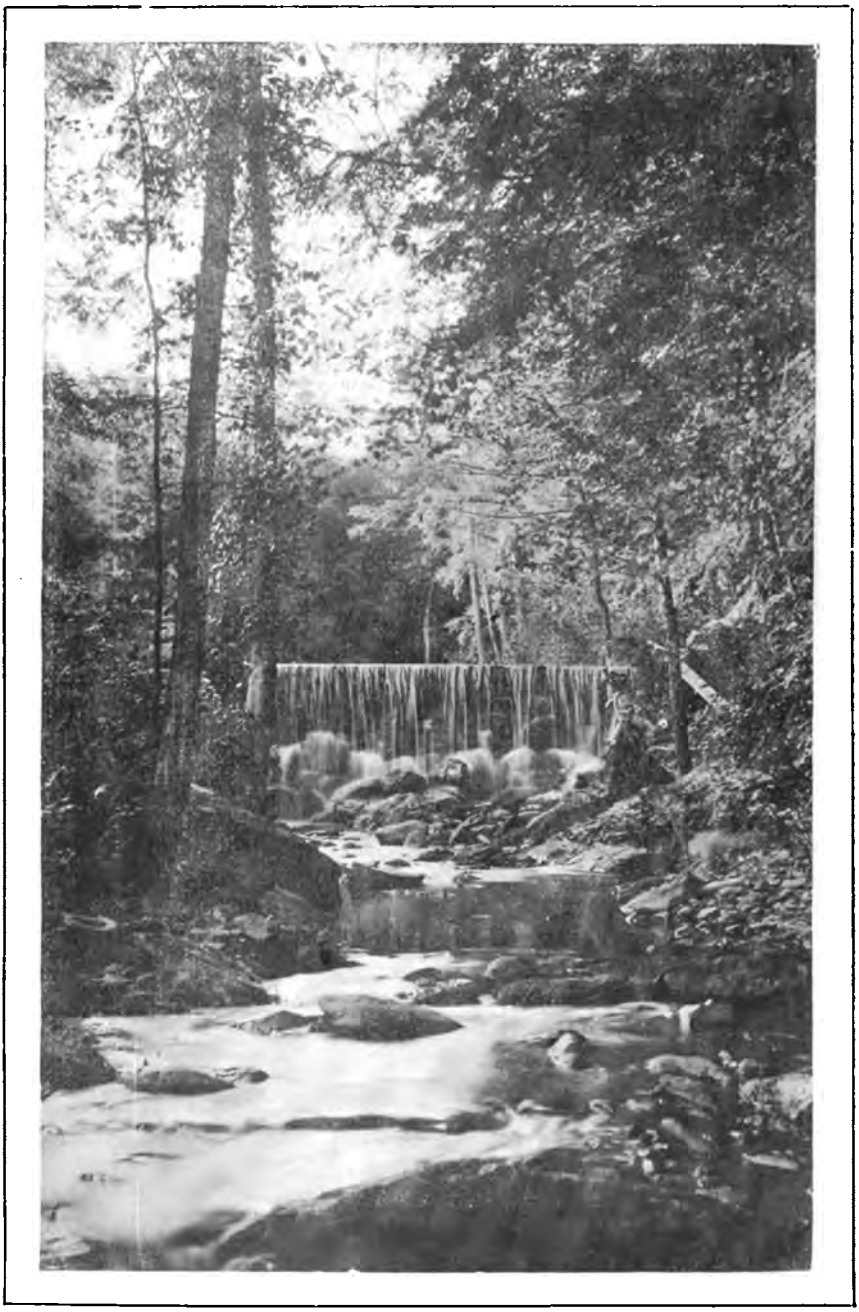
RESIDENCE OF DR. GEORGE H. KNIGHT
Near the site where the homestead of Ethan Allen, hero of Ticonderoga once stood

ritory, building a road as they went. Several years later Ethan and Ira Allen followed Chipman and in 1774 Thomas Chittenden settled at a point even farther north than his predecessors. These men were the very forefront of the indomitable fight for state rights made by the settlers on the grants, and none were more prominent than Ethan Allen, Thomas Chittenden, first Governor of the state in 1778, and Ira Allen, the first state treasurer.

Accustomed as we are to think of the "Green Mountain Boys" as a representative body of Vermonters, it is none the less true that many members of that indomitable band were men from the neighboring states who were in constant communication with Allen, Baker, Warner, and others of the actual granters. Heman Allen was one of them, in full accord with the policy of his older brother, and a patriot of the same stamp. Although a resident of Lakeville, he was commissioned by the Continental Congress, July 27, 1775, Captain of the 7th Company of Colonel Warner's regiment of Green Mountain Boys. He left his affairs in Lakeville in the hands of an agent, and went to participate in the initial campaign along Lakes George and Champlain, and over the Canadian border. One authority states that his own company was recruited in Salisbury, but this does not yet appear.

A glance at the report of the election of officers of Warner's regiment, submitted to the New York Provincial Congress in July, 1775, shows that Wait Hopkins of Amenia, New York, was also a captain, and that the following men, either natives or sometime residents of Salisbury, held commissions, — Lieutenants Ira Allen, James Claghorn, John Chipman, Jesse Sawyer and Joshua Stanton. It will be remembered that Ethan Allen was taken prisoner in an unsuccessful attempt to capture Montreal in September, 1775. He was put in irons and

Digitized by Google



WHERE THE MOUNTAIN LAKES DISPENSE THEIR CRYSTAL WATERS
Lower reservoir of Lakeville Water Company on Burton Brook

Digitized by Google

"AND THE GENIAL BONIFACE PRESIDES AT THE VILLAGE HOSTELRY"

Spacious verandas of the Wononsco House—Opposite is the post-office and the village stores

taken to England, thence back to Halifax Prison and eventually was exchanged in May, 1778, and welcomed back to Vermont with a popular demonstration. His brother Heman fared very differently. Wounded at the Battle of Bennington, August 16, 1777, he returned to his home in Lakeville, after Burgoyne's surrender in October of that year, and lay ill of his wound and camp fever which had followed it, until May 18, 1778. One week to a day after Heman Allen was buried, Ethan Allen, just returned from paying his respects to General Washington at Valley Forge, arrived in Lakeville, counting upon a reunion with his brother, before continuing on his way to Vermont.

In 1776 Heman Allen was one of the committee, and the sole agent by whom was forwarded to Congress the first remonstrance of the granters in regard to the tyrannical attitude of the government of New York.

Furthermore we learn from the account book of Ira Allen, state treasurer, that on November 20, 1777 he paid "John Knickerbocker for copying the constitution for the press" eighteen shillings, and on November 26 he charged his expense for three days "going from Salisbury to Hartford to get the constitution printed". Thus it was that the original draft of the constitution under which the government of Vermont was administered for nearly sixty years, was prepared for the printer within a stone's throw of Lake Wononscopomuc.

The Allen homestead stood near the well before mentioned on part of what was known a hundred years ago as "furnace lot", now approximately bounded by the roadway leading from the lake to Bates' corner, thence to Dr. Knight's house, thence a straight line to the lake, and along the shore to the place of beginning.

In the fall following the death of

Digitized by Google

"CLOVERLY"—BUILT BY GEN. ELISHA STERLING BEFORE 1800
Scene of historic assemblies in the days of the making of the nation—Now residence of George Coffing Warner, Esq., of the New York bar

COLONIAL HOME FACES THE SPACIOUS LAWN OF THE WARNER ESTATE

Digitized by Google

Captain Allen it was sold to William Kelcey who sold it to Elijah Bennet, and he sold it in 1779 to Doctors Lemuel and William Wheeler. In 1782 William Wheeler became sole owner and some six years later sold it to Peter Farnam. From Farnam it passed to James Benton in 1795, and from him to Dr. Samuel Rockwell in 1798, and John M. Holley, Esq. purchased it of Rockwell in 1801. In this house Alexander H. Holley was born August 12, 1804. The deduction of title is given merely to show how this one house was a home to at least nine different families of our early settlers, within a period of thirty-three years.

By the year 1768 the furnace neighborhood began to take on the appearance of a village. Dr. Joshua Porter had already been settled in the practice of medicine for some ten years. Timothy Chittenden and others had built homes, and gradual growth was evident despite the tide of emigration to Vermont. In this year there appears an interesting figure, Richard Smith, the successor of the Caldwell's in the ownership of the furnace. This gentleman, a reputed Englishman, was of Boston at the time of his purchase. A man of large means and philanthropic ideas, he was well considered, and at the outbreak of the Revolution, when he is said to have returned to England temporarily, his property was not confiscated but was occupied by the state, and used for the furtherance of the cause of Independence.

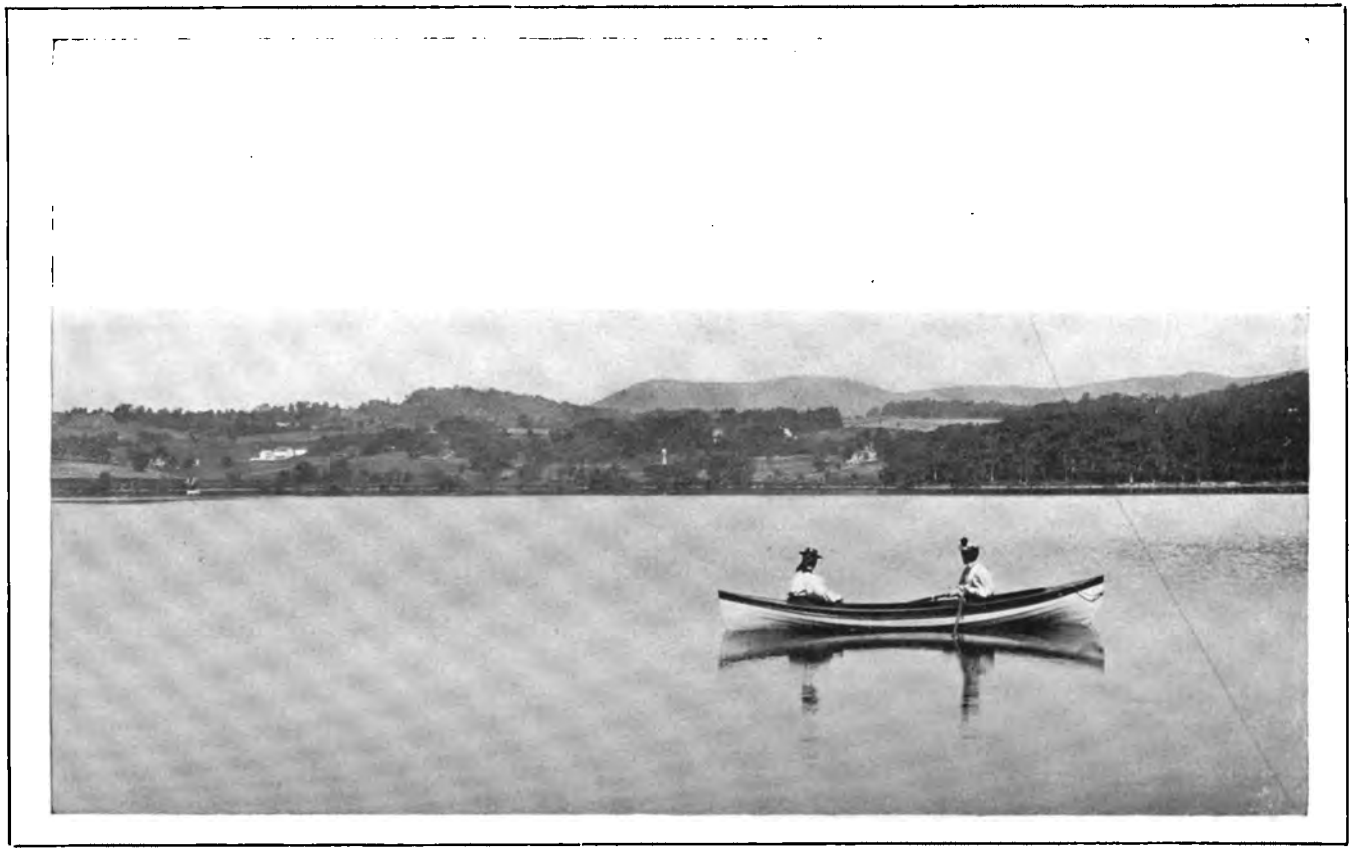
In 1771 some thirty-five citizens of the town subscribed 50£ for the establishment of a library. Smith is believed to have added a liberal contribution, and attended to the purchase of the collection, which was named in his honor, the Smith Library. This collection of the best books of the day was of incalculable value in eking out the scanty education of many of our prominent men. Efforts which have been made to learn Smith's subsequent career have resulted only in showing that he was resident in New

THE BROOK AT "CLOVERLY"

London, Connecticut, in 1784, in New York city in 1788, and in London, England, in 1791.

As has been said the furnace was used by the state in producing munitions of war. Rather than attempt to estimate, from what may be a biased standpoint, the importance of this manufactory at that time, is quoted the following passage from Stuart's "Life of Jonathan Trumbull," published in 1859:— "These works at Salisbury — that secluded town in the northwest corner of Connecticut — celebrated to this day for its rich and productive iron mines — where deep limestone valleys lapping elevated granite hills, lakes kissing the foot of mountains, and huge clefts in gaping rocks, strangely break and diversify the landscape — occupied the anxious attention of Trumbull and his council, not only at the period (February, 1776) of which we now speak, but

Digitized by Google



AN ATMOSPHERE OF TRUE TRANQUILITY—AN AFTERNOON ON THE LAKE

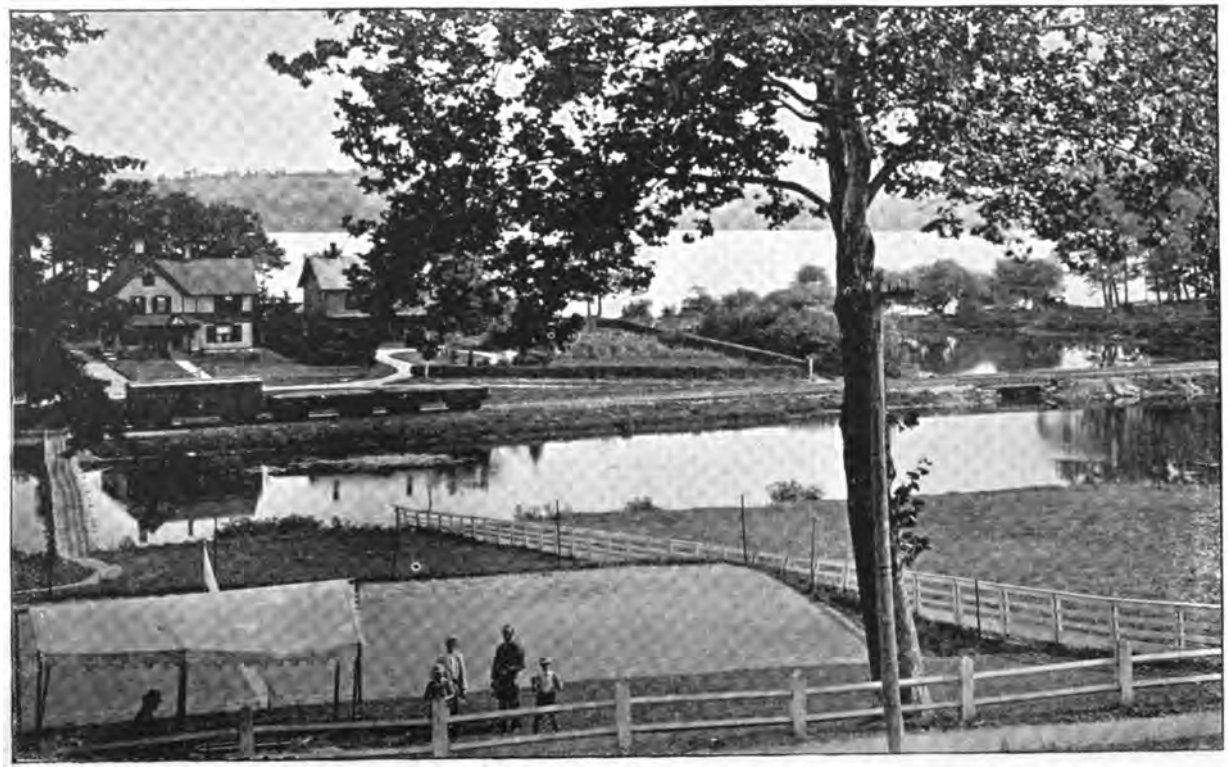
Digitized by Google

"HILLCROFT"—THE RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM KANE
One of Lakeville's leading business men

during the entire course of the Revolutionary war. There for the use not only of Connecticut, but of the United States at large, cannon were to be cast, from time to time with quickest speed, and cannon balls, and bomb shells, swivels, anchors, grapeshot, and hand grenades for vessels of war, iron pots and receivers for the manufacture of sulphur, kettles for camp use, pig iron for the fabrication of steel, wrought iron for musket barrels, and various other articles vital to the defense of the country. And to keep the furnace in blast, ore diggers, colliers, firemen, moulders, founders, overseers, and guards—exempted all from ordinary military service — were to be procured from time to time, and furnished with clothing, subsistence and provisions, and money from the pay table. Woodlands for coal, teams for transportation, black lead, sulphur, and other articles essential to the foundry, were to be procured — deed once — to facilitate its operations, a bridge was to be built across the Housatonic from Salisbury to Canaan."

Trumbull, therefore, in the general superintendence of a foundry thus vital to America, and thus requiring attention, had much to do — and it is plain, from memorials that remain, that his own energy, particularly, promoted its success. Much of the time he had an express running from his door at Lebanon, to bear his own, or the orders of himself and Council, to its overseer, Joshua Porter, or to its managers, Henshaw and Whitney. The cannon from this famous establishment, its shot, its munitions, generally for military and naval use: it fell to him, very often, at his own discretion, to distribute, now to the selectmen of towns, or to posts upon the coast, now to armed vessels in the Sound, or to points of defence without the state, and now to sell

Digitized by Google



THE OLD MILL POND WHICH TURNS THE WHEELS OF INDUSTRY

Lake Wononscopomuc in the distance

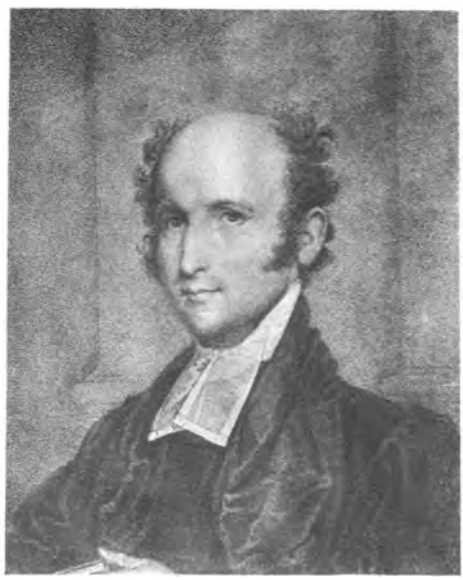
Digitized by Google

HOUSE BUILT BY PETER FARNAM ABOUT 1795—FOR MANY YEARS THE VILLAGE INN—NOW RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM B. PERRY

Digitized by Google

HON. MYRON HOLLEY 1779-1841

JOHN MILTON HOLLEY 1777–1836



REV. HORACE HOLLEY LL. D. 1781-1827

NEWMAN HOLLEY 1785–1857

Digitized by Google

JUDGE AUGUSTUS PORTER 1769–1849

for cash, or exchange them, as was sometimes the case, for West India goods that were in demand for workmen, or for the soldiery of Connecticut. The brown hematite of Salisbury's "Old Ore Hill," and that furnace upon the outlet of its Lake Wononscopomuc — which the hero of Ticonderoga, Ethan Allen, was one of the first to establish, — will ever be associated, in the minds of those who know the facts, with the Governor's management, and with his name."

John Jay was at Salisbury on July 29, 1776, as agent for the New York Convention, in the purchase of war supplies, and other men whose names are now household words, paid visits to Lakeville, that attest the importance in which the furnace was held.

The largest cannon cast here during the Revolution were 18-pounders of about a ton in weight. The furnace of that day had no facilities for making larger single castings than these. In 1778 such improvements had been made that a number of 32-pounders were cast for the United States Navy and the State of New York, some of which, say Holley and Coffing in an interesting letter on this subject addressed in 1813 to Commodore Bainbridge, "it is believed were used by Commodore Truxton at sea." These cannon were cast solid, and then bored and tested near Barnet's old saw mill. They were big guns for those days, for in 1820, the maximum size of cannon in most of our forts was a 24-pounder.

In 1784 Smith sold his furnace to Joseph Whiting. From him it passed to William Neilson of New York city, who in 1799 sold it to Luther Holley, Esq. From 1810 to 1832, the year the last blast was made, it was operated by the firm of Holley & Coffing, — John M. Holley of Lakeville and John C. Coffing of Salisbury Center. In 1843 Alexander H. Holley tore the furnace down to make room for his pocket cutlery manufactory, which began operations the next year.

It has been carefully estimated that one-half of the male population of Salisbury, of military age, did actual service in the field during the course of the Revolutionary war. Lakeville

GENERAL PETER BUELL PORTER 1773–1844

Digitized by Google

LAKEVILLE COTTAGE OF WILLIAM C. WITTER
Member of New York Bar

LOG CABIN OVERLOOKING THE LAKE ON THE WITTER ESTATE

Digitized by Google

GLIMPSE OF THE LAKE FROM THE CABIN

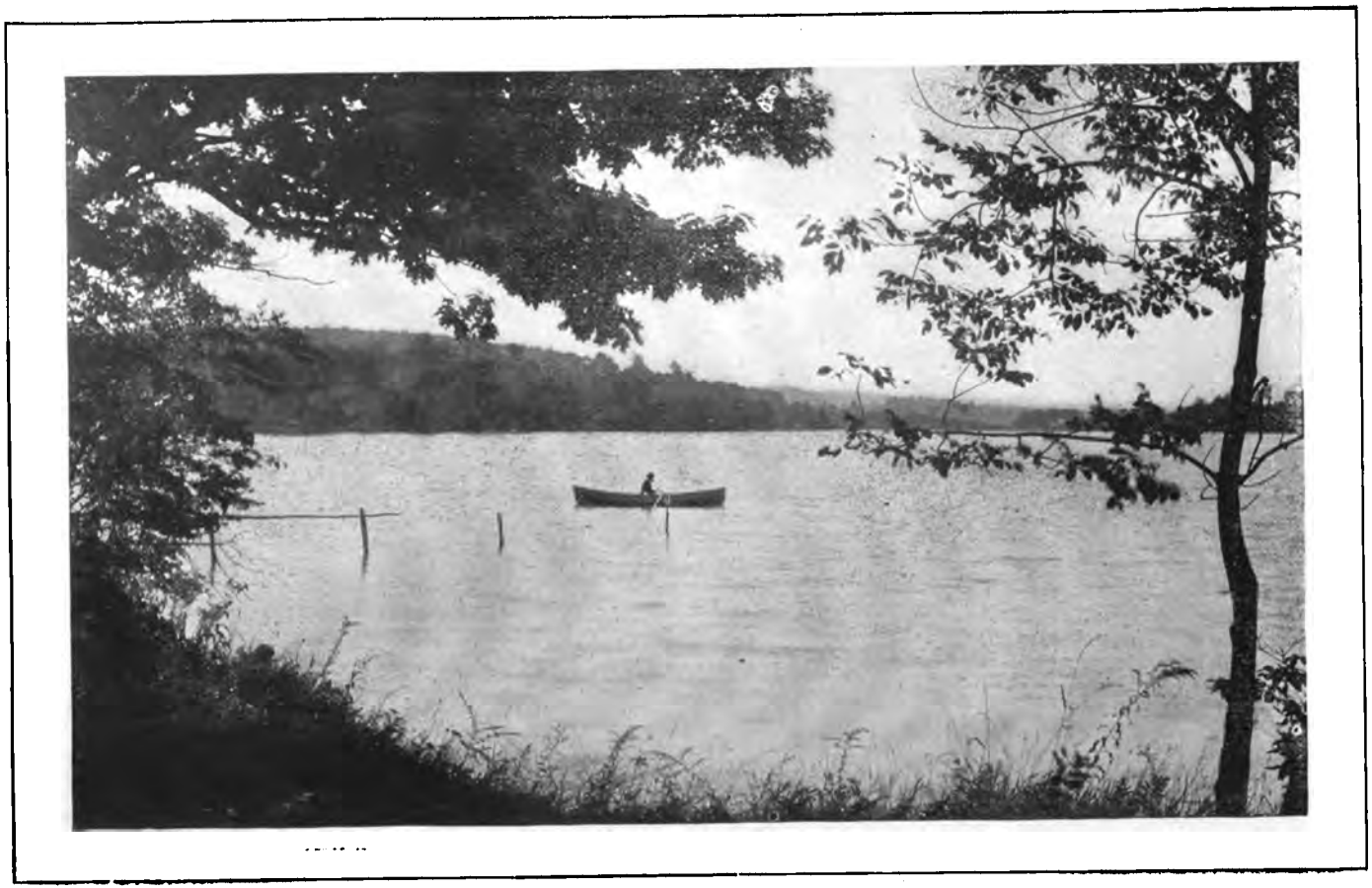
furnished her full share both of soldiers, and those who, by reason of advanced age or infirmity, could only stand behind the soldiers.

The "little towns" of Connecticut were not so comparatively little then as now, and Salisbury spread upon her Four Records, on August 22, 1774, a vindication of the right to free government, her approval of the spirit asserted in the Resolutions adopted by the General Assembly, and other resolutions to the number of six. One of these was the appointment of a committee, the chairman of which, Hezekiah Fitch, Esq., Captain Timothy Chittenden and Lot Norton, Esq., may be called Lakeville men, to collect subscriptions for "our poor brothers of Boston now suffering for us." Another resolution provided for a Committee of Correspondence of five members, four of whom, Colonel Joshua Porter, chairman, Hezekiah Fitch, Esq., Dr. Lemuel Wheeler and Mr. Josiah Stoddard were of Lakeville. The final resolution was that a copy of the proceedings be transmitted to the Delegates of the General Congress.

Among the notable Revolutionary soldiers accredited to Lakeville was Adonijah Strong, First Lieutenant of Bigelow's Artillery Company which was the first artillery company raised in Connecticut. He succeeded to the

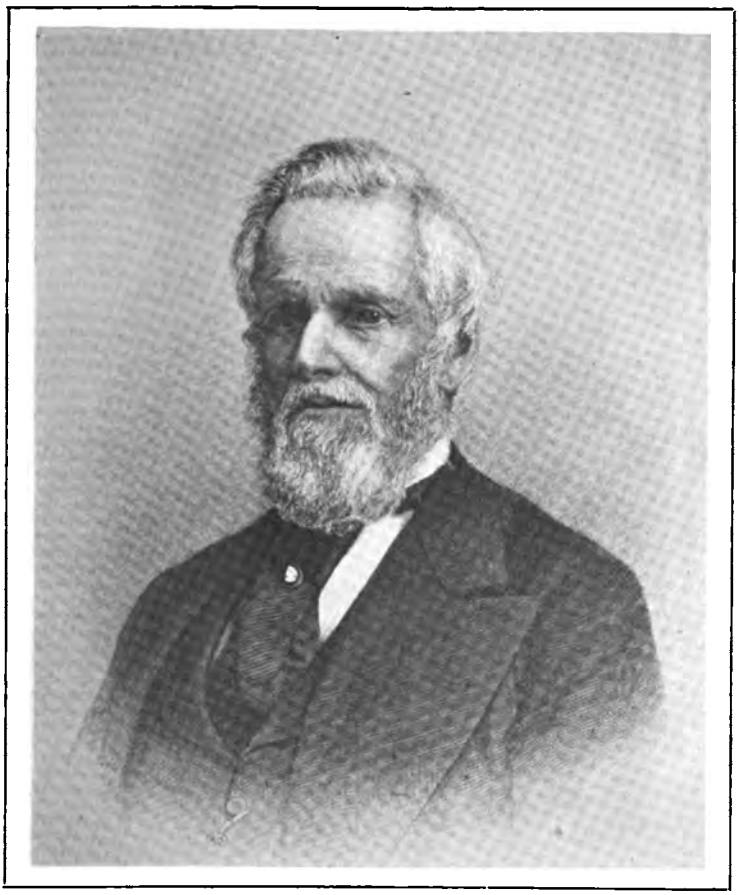
RESIDENCE OF MRS. F. P. MILES AT LAKEVILLE

Digitized by Google



LONG POND OR WONONPAKOOK, NEAR LAKEVILLE

Digitized by Google



ALEXANDER HAMILTON HOLLEY 1804–1887

Lieutenant-Governor of Connecticut 1884–1887—Governor 1857–1858

law practice and Jabez Swift, and was the ancestor of a family well known both in this state and elsewhere, owed his title of Colonel to having held commission as Commandant of the Fourteenth Regiment of Connecticut Militia in the year 1800.

The service record of four sons of Josiah Stoddard, Esq., whose farm was on the south shore of the lake, deserves mention. Luther Stoddard, the eldest son, rose to the rank of major of infantry. Josiah Stoddard, the second son, was a captain in the Second Light Dragoons Continental Army body, of which Elisha Sheldon and Samuel Blagden, both of Salisbury, were colonel and lieutenant-colonel, respectively. Darius Stoddard, the third son, was a surgeon during the war, and Samuel Stoddard, the fourth son, was a non-commissioned officer in the Connecticut line. Another soldier was Colonel Joshua Porter; no other citizen of Salisbury was more in the public eye during, deed for years after, the war. His public service was so varied that a recapitulation of it is almost a curiosity. He graduated at Yale in 1754, settled in Lakeville in 1757, and practiced medicine for fifty years. He was a

Digitized by Google

DR. HENRY MARTIN KNIGHT
1827–1883

ALEXANDER LYMAN HOLLEY, C.E. LL.D.
1832–1882

selectman of the town twenty years; a justice of peace thirty-five years; an associate judge of the county court thirteen years; chief judge of the same court sixteen years; judge of probate for the district of Sharon thirty-seven years; member of the General Assembly fifty-one state sessions; lieutenant-colonel of militia in the engagements at Peekskill, Saratoga, and elsewhere in the year 1777; state superintendent of the furnace and member of the State Council of Safety one year. He died at the age of ninety-five, in full possession of his faculties.

Limited space prevents the presentation of even brief biographies of many such well-known citizens of the past as Hezekiah Fitch, Esq., Joseph Canfield, Esq., Judge Martin Strong, Moore Chittenden, Philander Wheeler, Esq., William C. Sterling, John G. Mitchell, Esq., and others.

One of Lakeville's most distin-

LOT NORTON, 1ST, 1733–1810

LOT NORTON, 2ND, 1769–1847

LOT NORTON, 3RD, 1803–1880

Digitized by Google

CONNECTICUT SCHOOL FOR IMBECILES—CONDUCTED BY DR. GEORGE H. KNIGHT

Digitized by Google

SALISBURY RESIDENCE OF THE HON. ROBERT SCOVILLE
Member of the State Legislature

Digitized by Google

JARED S. HARRISON 1786–1864.
Colonel 13th Regiment Militia 1827

GEORGE WOOD 1815–1882

LIEUT.-COL. JAMES HUBBARD, 2ND C. V. H. A.
Brevet Brigadier General

guished citizens was Elisha Sterling, lawyer, magistrate, politician, and gentleman of wide culture. In 1816 he was one of the four major-generals in the militia establishment of the state. Samuel Church, Chief Justice of Connecticut at the time of his death in 1854, was a resident of Lakeville for nearly forty years. His invaluable historical address, delivered on the centennial of the town in 1841, is a lasting memorial. Luther Holley,

TOWER MARKING HIGHEST POINT OF LAND IN CONNECTICUT

2,355 feet above sea level—Erected on Bear Mountain in 1885, eight miles from Lakeville, by Robbins Battell of Norfolk—Mt. Everett in Massachusetts in the distance

Digitized by Google

SAMUEL S. ROBBINS 1804–1894

Esq., the founder of the Lakeville family of that name, came to Lakeville in 1776, as the village schoolmaster. Toward the close of the war he entered into trade, and for many years he was a successful merchant and iron master. His homestead, for some thirty years, was the old house torn down in 1899, and generally known in recent times as the Wononsco House Annex.

Luther Holley was the father of six sons, all of whom became prominent. John Milton and Newman lived and died in Lakeville. Horace entered the Congregational ministry, but became a Unitarian, and was for nine years pastor of the Hollis street church of Boston. After that he was, for another period of nine years, president of Transylvania University at Lexington, Kentucky, an institution which was in a flourishing condition during his term of office. He died at sea on the passage from New Orleans to New York. Myron was identified with the settlement of western New York, and was the commissioner in charge of the construction of the Erie canal. He figured in the anti-masonic convulsion of 1830, was one of the early abolitionists, and the most effective founder of the Liberty or Anti-Slavery Party which had considerable political significance in the early forties, and which some authorities assert was the acorn from which has grown the Republican oak. Edward O., removed to Hudson, New York, and was at one time sheriff of Columbia county. Orville L., the youngest of the brothers, was a lawyer bv profession, and a writer of considerable ability. He was for several years Surveyor General of New York state. Alexander H. Holley, second son of John Milton Holley, was intimately connected with all the activities of this locality for more than fifty years, and a sketch of his life appeared in a recent number of this magazine. His son, Alexander L. Holley, whose mechanical ability evinced itself in his boyhood years in Lakeville, secured an international reputation through his introduction of the Bessemer steel process into this country, and his treatises on ordnance and armor. He died in middle life, just as the labor of years was beginning to bear returns

ROBERT BOSTWICK 1812–1872

Digitized by Google

SUMMER HOME OF M. D. WELLS OF CHICAGO—ON WELLS HILL, NEAR LAKEVILLE

of honor and wealth. Frederick Holley, one of the sons of Newman Holley, Esq., spent his whole life in Lakeville, and was a representative farmer.

Augustus and Peter Buell Porter were sons of Colonel Joshua Porter. The name of Augustus Porter of Niagara Falls, is associated with the entire history of permanent settlement and progress in western New York. His surveys of the "Holland Purchase" and later of the "Western Reserve" were of incalculable value in opening that whole territory. Peter B. Porter, also of Niagara, was a member of Congress, Secretary of New York state, Commissioner on the boundary between the states and the British possessions, and Secretary of War during a part of the administraiton of John Quincy Adams. He occupied a conspicuous place in the War of 1812, especially in the Battle of Fort Erie, and was brevetted major-general soon after Lundy's Lane. Lot Norton first, born in Farmington, was a son of Thomas Norton of that town, an original proprietor of Salisbury. He settled on a farm between Lakeville and Lime Rock, near the hill which took its name from him. Both he, his son Lot Norton, second, and his grandson, Lot Norton, third, were town magistrates and representatives in the General Assembly, and were among the most influential citizens.

The late Samuel S. Robbins, though a native of Canaan, was largely interested in the iron industries at Falls Village, Lime Rock, and elsewhere. He moved from Lime Rock to Lakeville in 1859, and was of the firm of Robbins, Burrall & Company, bankers, established in 1874. Mr. Robbins' widow, Mrs. Sally Porter Holley Robbins, now in her ninety-third year, has the distinction of being the oldest living native of Lakeville.

Robert Bostwick, at Hudson, New York, was another iron worker of the old school. His activities covered a considerable area, as he was the managing member of the Sharon Valley Iron Company, and an active director of the Iron Bank of Falls Village. He moved to Lakeville from Mt. Riga furnace in 1847.

The late George Chittenden Dodge

Digitized by Google

THE SCOVILLE MEMORIAL LIBRARY AT SALISBURY

Built of grey granite from Salisbury quarries—Over fireplace is a bit of carved stone from Cathedral in Salisbury in Old England—Chimes strike the hours from the tower

Digitized by Google

was another citizen widely known in this locality. His home was on Dodge Hill in Lakeville, now more commonly known as Bostwick Hill. Mr. Dodge experienced trying changes of fortune and died within the memory of the present generation. The picture of him which appears in this article is said to represent him in a peculiarly characteristic attitude.

Walter R. Whittlesey, a member of one of the best known families in the north part of Salisbury, spent a good part of his life in Lakeville. He was the first treasurer of the Salisbury Savings Society, and held the office for seventeen years. In 1850 he built the house which is now the residence of Mr. George B. Burrall.

Dr. Henry M. Knight came to Lakeville in 1851 from his birthplace, Stafford Springs, this state. His life work was the amelioration of the condition of one class of mental and physical unfortunates, and from his untiring labors grew the Connecticut School for Imbeciles.

Among other physicians in Lakeville during the last century, were Dr. Henry Fish, who moved to Lee, Massachusetts, in 1845, Dr. Asabel Humphrey, and Dr. William J. Barry who came from Hartford and practiced here from 1835 to 1846, when he returned to that city. About the time of his departure, Dr. Benjamin Welch, a native of Norfolk, began practice. He was a particularly skillful surgeon. He would have made a fortune out of manufacturing splints after a patent process of his own, if he had pushed the enterprise with greater energy.

Among the most familiar local industrial concerns was the partnership of Tupper and Wood, carriage makers and blacksmiths. The firm name was popularly transposed to "Wood an' Tupper," a combination which more nearly conformed to the Yankee notion of euphony and slurring pronunciation. Growing children also acquired "Wood an' Tupper" with ease, from its phonetic resemblance to

SALISBURY CENTER—CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, TOWN HALL AND SCOVILLE MEMORIAL LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

JOHN F. CLEVELAND
1802–1882

PETER FARNAM 1756–1817

DR. ELISHA W. CLEVELAND
1797–1803

wooden dipper, painfully associated with the wash-basin in the kitchen sink. Lorenzo Tupper and George Wood were the partners, and curiously enough they were born within a year of each other and died within a year of each other. "Colonel" Tupper was a man of affairs, magistrate, representative, postmaster, stationmaster, and judge of probate. He was conspicuous for many years as a "trying" justice of the peace, an office of great local importance until recent years, and by reason of his familiarity with the conduct of civil cases, he was frequently appointed by probate courts a commissioner on estates, and by the superior court a committee in civil cases outside of his own jurisdiction. A late chief justice of Connecticut once remarked, that for quickness of perception, clearness of statement and fairness of judgment, he had never met Judge Tupper's equal.

Peter Farnam, of more than usual education, kept a well-known hostelry for some years, and was the first postmaster appointed in Salisbury. Two of his grandsons, John F. and Elisha W. Cleveland, were born in Copoke, N. Y., but passed many years in Salisbury. This was especially true of John F. Cleveland, who was frequently an officer of the town, and lived on his fine farm on Town Hill. Dr. Cleveland practiced medicine in New York city for some years. He returned to Lakeville in 1856, but was not in regular practice after that year.

SOLDIERS MONUMENT AT SALISBURY

Digitized by Google

The Hon. John H. Hubbard was born on Town Hill, and practiced law in Lakeville from 1826 to 1855, when he removed to the county seat. His nephew, General James Hubbard, attained the highest rank of any Salisbury man in the Civil War, and died some years ago in Washington, D. C.

Captain Oren H. Knight was another of the famous "Second Connecticut Heavies," and died before he was thirty, of wounds received near Petersburg, Virginia.

Colonel Jared S. Harrison held various positions of trust in the gift of the town. He moved into the village from the "Harrison District" a year or two before his death.

In 1825 there were not more than forty dwellings, stores and public buildings in Lakeville. Twenty-five years later the number had nearly doubled. In 1825 there was only one house on the east side of Main street between the points now occupied by the estate of J. M. Miller and the Davis Digging Company's railway siding.

The name, Lakeville, was recognized by the post office department in 1846, at which time the name, Furnace Village, by which it had been known for some years, was discarded. In early times the village was frequently called Salisbury Furnace, or more often simply Salisbury, as a part of the town. The increased accessability afforded by the railroads has had much to do with what growth the village has enjoyed. The old Housatonic railroad was extended north from New Milford in 1842, and furnished Lakeville with a connection at Falls Village. Just ten years later trains began to run over the New York and Harlem railroad between New York and Chatham, and Millerton came into existence. Ex-Governor Holley was an active promoter of the Harlem extension north of Dover, and was also deeply interested in building the Connecticut Western railroad, which was opened in 1871 and gave Lakeville a station of its own. Indeed the Connecticut Western owed much to the enterprise of the citizens of Salisbury who subscribed

GEORGE C. DODGE 1815–1890

WALTER R. WHITTLESEY 1808–1873

Digitized by Google

CAPTAIN OREN H. KNIGHT, 2ND C. V. H. A.
Died in service 1864

one hundred and three thousand dollars, an amount which exceeded by over twenty-five thousand dollars that raised among the citizens of any other town along the line.

In the course of this catalogue of facts, hardly a word has been written about the scenery of Salisbury. The beauty of it must be seen to be realized, and felt to be loved with the affection of those who are born in the midst of it.

From the first, and especially since the Salisbury letters appeared in Henry Ward Beecher's "Star Papers," this has been a region to which have journeyed those whose solace is the hills. Its simple annals can interest only those who are mindful of the struggles and achievements of the forefathers, but its natural beauty and the life of its recently established schools, constitute a direct claim upon the notice of the world at large.

In a summary that demands the divorce of fiction from fact, our iconoclastic battery must be trained for a paragraph upon that pathetic vestige of the so-called "Montgomery House" on Town Hill.

This notable landmark, indissolubly

MAPLE SHADE INN, SALISBURY CENTER

Digitized by Google

HON. JOHN H. HUBBARD 1804-1872
Member of Congress 1863-1867.

connected, in the popular mind, with General Richard Montgomery, was originally a pretentious mansion, built in 1773 by Jabez Swift, Esq., a native of Cornwall, this county, and the earliest settled lawyer in Salisbury. Swift's plans and purse were not commensurate, and the house which he built, but was unable to complete in all its details, was long known as "Swift's Folly." In the same year, 1773, Montgomery married Janet Livingston and was living at Rhinebeck on the Hudson when he was called into the Continental service in June, 1775. In the month of December, following, Montgomery fell at Quebec. Jabez Swift also died at the beginning of the war, and in 1776, Robert Livingston, who had interest in Salisbury iron mines and without doubt was familiar with the unsurpassed view from the summit of Town Hill, bought "Swift's Folly" from Heman Swift, brother of Jabez.

Another year passed, and the British under General Vaughan advanced up the Hudson, ravaging the country as they advanced, and burned Clermont, the lower manor of the Livingston's. The occupants of Clermont, among them the widow of Montgomery, sought refuge on the out-of-the-way estate recently bought by their kinsman, and there lived a few weeks, until their safe return to the manor was practicable.

From a perusal of these facts and a history of Montgomery prior to his marriage, it is evident that if he even so much as saw "Swift's Folly," it must have been on some casual visit to Salisbury.

So, having pointed out the rude path cut by the pioneers, Mr. Eaton now describes the educational and commercial conditions of today.

BIRDS-EYE VIEW OF TWIN LAKES FROM BEAR MOUNTAIN

Digitized by Google

LAKEVILLE—ITS EDUCATIONAL AND COMMERCIAL INTERESTS

INVIGORATING ATMOSPHERE OF THE MOUNTAIN HEIGHTS—HOME OF MANY OF THE LEADING EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS IN THIS COUNTRY

BY

EDWARD BAILEY EATON

THE hill section of Connecticut gives this historic State a claim to distinction for its scenic beauty. Appropriately titled "The American Switzerland," the Southern Berkshires and the Litchfield hills have become the Mecca of those who love the wildwood and the lake. The invigorating atmosphere of the mountain heights has given it wide renown, and the beautiful winding drives under the branches of towering maples are lined with summer homes and educational institutions, its climatic changes having made it the center of some of the best educational institutions in this country. In the center of the village is the quaint country thoroughfare with its mercantile establishments and its hospitable merchant men.

Though apparently remote from the main lines of travel, Lakeville is easy of access from New York and other central points. It lies between the Harlem division of the New York Central and the Berkshire division of the New York, New Haven and Hartford railroads. Connection is made with the former at Millerton, N. Y., (four miles distant) by the Central New England railway which passes through Lakeville, and with the latter by the same road at Canaan, nine miles distant. The Berkshire division also has a station at Falls Village, about four miles drive from Lakeville. The run from New York city to Millerton occupies about two hours and a quarter, and during the summer season there is through car service between New York and Lakeville. The round trip fare by this route is $4.00.

The Central New England railway also affords direct connection with Poughkeepsie on the west and Hartford on the east.

Digitized by Google

THE TACONIC SCHOOL—LAKEVILLE

On a hill overlooking the village, standing against a background of deep foilage, is the magnificent building of the Taconic School, the outgrowth of a little school that occupied a cottage during the first three years of its existence. The capacity of this school since its occupancy four years ago has been so taxed by the increasing number of pupils that action is soon to be taken toward enlarging the school's facilities by the construction of additional buildings on the property.

The presiding head is Miss Lilian Dixon, under whose careful management the school has acquired a recognition throughout the country among parents who desire to afford their daughters the simple, healthful, earnest life that leads to the development of noble womanhood.

The routine enables each student to receive attention necessary to her highest mental and physical development, and in case of any backwardness resulting from a pupil's illness, she is provided with individual instruction as well as a course of special physical exercise. By its proximity to the Hotchkiss School, its pupils gain the advantage of access to many valuable lectures and enjoyable entertainments at that institution, whose head master, Mr. Edward G. Coy, is one of the Board of Directors of the Taconic School.

Its cheerful and dignified home-like environments are combined with educational advantages equal to those of any school in the country. All its instructors are specialists in their departments, and nearly all are college graduates. To their aid, come once each year the members of the Advisory Board, Director Dewey from the Chicago University, President Woolley from Mt. Holyoke College, Dean Sanders from Yale and Professor Calkins from Wellesley, who contribute to the management the results of their experiences in broader fields.

Digitized by Google

MAIN BUILDINGS OF THE HOTCHKISS SCHOOL

The Hotchkiss School, an endowed school for boys, is devoted by the statutes of foundation exclusively to preparation for college and university. It was founded in 1891 by Mrs. Maria H. Hotchkiss, a native of Salisbury, and was opened for instruction on October 19th, 1892. It was at first limited to 50 rooms, but additional accommodations were soon called for and the number of rooms was doubled. In 1894 the number was still further increased by the erection of masters' cottages, and the present attendance, including day scholars, is 164. The total attendance since the opening has been about 700. The pupils have represented every section of our own country and several foreign countries, and have continued their studies in the foremost colleges and universities of the country. There are 14 instructors, as follows: Head Master, Edward G. Coy, M. A., Greek; Masters, J. Garner Estill, M. A., Mathematics; Rev. Huber Gray Buehler, M. A., English; Walter H. Buell, M. A., French and German; John Edmund Barss, M. A., Latin; Otto F. Monahan, Physical Training; James Denman Meeker, B. A., Greek; Leslie D. Bissell, Ph. D., Physics; George Willis Creelman, B. A., Latin and Mathematics; Alfred Bates Hall, B. A., History; Oscar A. Beverstock, B. A., English and French; Henry H. Conover, M. S., Mathematics; Edwin Wilkes Van Deusen, A. M., Greek and Latin; William Mason Evans, M. A., Elocution.

The master in Physical Training has absolute authority and supervision over the playgrounds and all the athletics of the school. The school is divided for indoor athletics into the Olympian and Pithian societies, which have their annual prize competition the latter part of February.

The Agora and The Forum are rival societies devoted to literary and oratorical training.

The St. Luke's Society was organized to promote Christian fellowship and sustain the religious life of the school. The school maintains its own Sunday services.

The Library contains more than fifteen hundred volumes.

Digitized by Google

BISSELL HALL AND COTTAGES.

The Course of Study is organized into departments of instruction, each in charge of an expert. It covers four years and prepares for both Classical and Scientific requirements.

The government and discipline are intended to be wholly in the interest of trustworthy boys, and are conducted on a theory that a boy's sense of honor should be respected and encouraged to the utmost degree. Every boy must room alone. The annual charge — covering tuition, board, rent and care of furnished room, heating, and electric light — is seven hundred dollars. A limited number of scholarships are available for ambitious boys of high character but slender means.

The school is situated on high ground on the borders of Lake Wononscopomuc, and commands one of the most delightful outlooks in New England. The Main Buildings have a frontage of 324 feet. They include Chapel, School Study for the younger boys, class rooms, Laboratory, Library and Reading Room, dormitories for 50 boys, Offices, Gymnasium with swimming pool and bathrooms.

Members of the two upper classes, room, so far as possible, in Bissell Hall.

The Trustees of the School are: Professor Andrew W. Phillips, President, New Haven; Ex-President Timothy Dwight, New Haven; Chas. H. Bissell, Lakeville; George B. Burrall, Lakeville; Milo B. Richardson, Lime Rock; Edwin W. Spurr, Falls Village; William Bissell, M. D., Lakeville; Edward G. Coy, Secretary, Lakeville; Morris W. Seymour, Bridgeport; Rev. John G. Goddard, Salisbury; Robert Scoville, Chapinville.

During the school year, 1902-1903, an attempt was made to raise a special endowment fund of one hundred thousand dollars. Of this sum about fifty thousand dollars has been already secured.

Through the liberality of George F. Baker, Esq., President of the First National Bank of New York, the school has acquired an athletic field of about twelve acres, thoroughly prepared for the regular sports of the school.

Digitized by Google

SAINT AUSTIN'S SCHOOL

With property of two hundred acres in the Connecticut Highlands

The town of Salisbury bids fair to become as noted for its schools as it is already for its beautiful scenery. Situated on the hill overlooking Twin Lakes, is a new building, a good example of colonial architecture, St. Austin's School for boys. It is most fortunate in its location, for it commands views of astonishing grandeur in every direction. Happy the boys who are initiated into the mysteries of classic authors and mathematical problems amid so much of the beauty of Nature, which teaches lessons of eternal value without effort on the part of her pupils. There are the waters of Washinee and Washining to bathe and boat in, streams to fish in, caves and glens to explore, and there is, above all, the strength for work and play that is enjoyed by those who live in the hills. This school has accommodations for only a limited number. It is perfect in its equipment. The buildings are new, and in every detail they show not only architectural beauty but admirable provision for the needs of a boarding school. In one wing are the school rooms, laboratory and gymnasium; in the main building are the dormitories, living rooms for masters and boys, locker rooms and chapel; in another wing are the dining room, kitchen, servants' quarters and infirmary. All parts are under one roof, and, both in construction and decoration, everything suggests the comfortable country house rather than an educational institution.

The school property consists of nearly two hundred acres. Part of this is devoted to the uses of a farm,

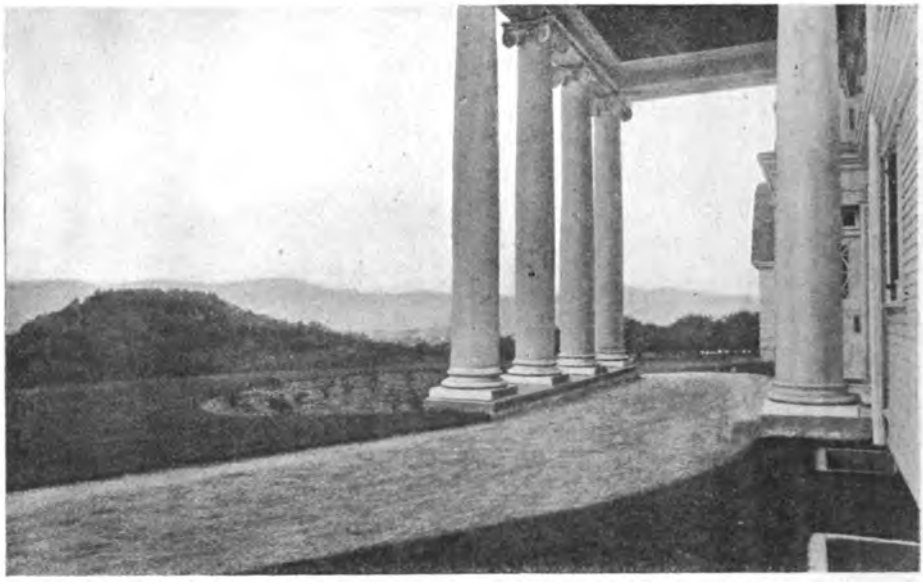
Digitized by Google

LOOKING OVER THE HILLS FROM ST. AUSTIN'S SCHOOL

The site commands magnificent stretches of landscape in all directions

THE SPACIOUS MUSIC ROOM OF ST. AUSTIN'S SCHOOL

Digitized by Google



COLONNADE AND DRIVE AT ENTRANCE OF ST. AUSTIN'S SCHOOL

which supplies the school with milk and vegetables. A part much appreciated by the boys is woodland, and a part is graded for a ball field and tennis courts.

In such institutions, no matter how excellent the buildings and how complete the equipment, and these in the case of St. Austin's are wonderfully perfect, the school's worth depends very largely on the directing influence. The head master, the Rev. Geo. E. Quaile, is a clergyman of the Episcopal church, a graduate of the University of Dublin, and experienced in such responsible work as he is now conducting. He was for seven years head master of St. Austin's School in Staten Island, N. Y., and through that connection the school has gained the interest of some of the leading churchmen of New York, as well as of Connecticut.

"CAVES AND GLENS TO EXPLORE"

Digitized by Google

Copies of The Connecticut Magazine of this issue are on sale exclusively at the pharmacy of E. A. Eldridge, in the new Holley Block. The business which Mr. Eldridge now owns was established in 1895 by E. R. La Place, and five years later was purchased by Mr. Eldridge.

The drug store occupies the site of the old one-story building originally occupied as a grocery store. The old building was moved to the south in 1894 to make place for the new Holley Block. The store is located in the northern end of the Holley Block, on the corner of the street leading to the depot. It has a frontage of 30 feet with handsome display windows, and a depth of over 60 feet. The fixtures are the most modern and afford an air of cheerfulness and comfort throughout. The store is finely equipped with electric lights and acetylene gas, and is heated by steam.

Mr. Eldridge is one of Lakeville's best known citizens and has built up a thriving business. Besides the usual line of medicines and druggist's supplies, his stock includes a fine assortment of confectionery, and a variety of the best brands of cigars, tobacco and smokers' supplies, dainty stationery and photographic materials, a large line of musical sundries and secular and sacred songs.

Anticipating the needs of the many fishing parties during the summer months, Mr. Eldridge also carries in stock an ample line of fishing tackle.

THE NEW HOLLEY BLOCK

Digitized by Google

THE NEW WONONSCO HOUSE

In the center of the little village, surrounded on all sides by scenes of wild and picturesque grandeur, equipped with everything that makes life comfortable and recreation pleasant, is a hostelry that is thronged during the summer months with guests from all parts of the country, drawn thither by the wonderful restorative powers of the highlands of Connecticut.

The New Wononsco, owned and conducted for the past 12 years by Mr. E. L. Peabody, is a model resort for the tired, city-worn business men and their families. Open the year round, it has become known as one of the most attractive, commercial and summer hotels in western Connecticut. With accommodations for eighty guests, and in addition several commodious and well furnished cottages, the Wononsco transforms Lakeville in the summer months into a scene of gaiety, with concerts, hops and golf, tally-ho, boating and fishing parties, and all the comforts that are obtainable in city life. Lakeville is a veritable paradise in the Connecticut hills, and the Wononsco extends a cheerful home greeting to recreating parties after a day in the mountains, on the lakes or on the golf course. And now as the snow flies and the rugged mountains rise like great white spectres against the gray December skies, the Wononsco is entertaining its winter outing parties, for the scenery is just as grand and inspiring in the brisk winter months in these high altitudes as it is when the landscape is

Digitized by Google

CHEERFUL SUN PARLOR OF THE WONONSCO HOUSE

clothed in the rich verdure of summer. The Wononsco's wide open fireplaces blaze with great crackling logs and the spacious parlors extend cheer and comfort to its guests.

Such outside sports as hunting, sleighing, skating, coasting, and fishing through the clear crystal ice of the Lake Wononscopomuc furnish an invigorating pastime, and the evenings around the fireplace pass all too soon after a healthful and satisfying day is completed.

The sun parlor of the Wononsco, an illustration of which is herewith produced, is lavish with its palms and potted plants. The handsome new addition to the hotel, constructed a few years ago, practically doubles the capacity of the house, and includes the commodious and well-lighted dining-room, which will seat over 100 guests.

The Wononsco stables house 20 well-groomed horses and many stylish carriages. The depot, post office, bank and telegraph office are within a few hundred yards of the hotel and long distance and local telephones in the hotel office are at the service of the guests. The cuisine is excellent and the water supply is from a crystal mountain spring.

Mr. Peabody is conversant with property values in Lakeville, and transacts a general real estate business throughout the locality, engaging largely in the sale of lands and the rental of summer cottages.

Digitized by Google

ACOUS STORE AND BUILDING OF THE A. F. ROBERTS CO., INC.

The A. F. Roberts Co., Inc., are the successors to the business founded in '65 by Mr. A. F. Roberts. Started on a small scale as a country grocery, the business has gradually expanded to its present stage, a modern fancy grocery and dry goods establishment, catering to the finest trade. Connected with the building shown in the accompanying cut, is a new cold storage plant, just erected, and used in connection with the fruit and vegetable department.

The officers are A. F. Roberts, President, and A. C. Roberts, Treasurer.

Three of Lakeville's enterprising citizens are identified in the thriving business house of A. H. Heaton & Co., viz.: A. H. Heaton, H. L. Barnett, and Dr. George H. Knight. The partnership was begun in 1899, succeeding the G. W. Hall Co. The firm occupies the entire three floors and basement of the building shown in the accompanying illustration, the floor space of the main store being 40x60 feet. The Company handles a large line of men's furnishing goods and clothing, house furnishing goods, carpets and furniture, fine china, etc., has its own upholstering department and also engages in picture framing. The store is located on Wheeler street, facing the park.

Lakeville's only jeweler is D. H. Oakes, who is located with A. H. Heaton & Co. on Wheeler street. Mr. Oakes began business in Lakeville in 1895. The development of the private schools in the locality and the gradual increase in the population of the village has greatly stimulated the demand along this line. Mr. Oakes carries a complete line of watches, clocks, jewelry, silverware, and optical goods, and does a large repairing business as well. Mr. Oakes is an expert with the camera, and we acknowledge his valuable services to The Connecticut Magazine in his photographic work

Digitized by Google

for illustrating this article. He has many valuable negatives and prints of scenes in and about Lakeville on sale at his store.

The banking house of Robbins, Burrall & Co. was organized in 1874, and has since conducted successfully a general banking business similar to a national bank in every respect with the exception of issuing notes. Messrs. Burrall and Norton are the managers, and Mr. H. B. Callender is teller. The firm handles only high grade securities and never speculates.

The Salisbury Savings Society was chartered in 1848 and has occupied its present building since 1864. Mr. George B. Burrall has held the position of president for over forty years, and T. L. Norton has been treasurer for thirty-five years. John C. Holley, son of the late Governor Holley, and his sister, the present Mrs. Rudd, were the first depositors, and G. B. Burrall was third on the list, which has numbered nearly eleven thousand. The present number of open accounts is twenty-four hundred, representing $846,181.42.

The Holley Block, built in 1895 by the Holley Mfg. Co., stands upon the site of the general store conducted at different periods by A. H. Holley, Holley & Co., William Jones, Griggs, Chapin, and Bissell and Bartram.

The block has a frontage of 100 feet on Main street, and is 64 feet deep. It is lighted in part by electricity, and in part by acetylene gas from the plant of The Lakeville Gas Co.

The first floor is occupied by the post office, and the stores of H. J. Bissell, E. E. Bartram and E. A. Eldridge; on the second floor are four dwelling rooms and Union Hall. The latter is the meeting place of O. H. Knight Post, G. A. R., Hiram Eddy Camp, S. of V., O. H. Knight W. R. C., Court Wononsco, F. of A., and its auxiliary, the Circle of Lady Foresters, and the Camp of Modern Woodmen of America.

The third floor is occupied exclusively by Montgomery Lodge, F. &

THE BUILDING AND STORE OF A. H. HEATON & COMPANY

Digitized by Google

A. M., chartered in 1783, and Hematite Chapter, Royal Arch Masons. The Masonic Hall is considered one of the best equipped in the State.

In 1844 Alexander H. Holley erected a factory upon the site of the old furnace, and began to manufacture pocket cutlery. In 1846 Nathan W. Merwin was taken into partnership, and Holley & Merwin conducted the business until 1850, when George B. Burrall became a partner and the firm name was changed to Holley & Co. In 1854 Holley & Co. was merged into the Holley Mfg. Co., which was incorporated in that year.

Governor Holley was president of the Company until his death in 1887. His successors were the late John L. Merwin and Milton H. Robbins.

George B. Burrall was secretary from 1854 to 1866, and treasurer from 1866 to 1883. He was also general agent or manager for a number of years.

The late William B. Rudd was elected secretary in 1866, and treasurer in 1883, and held these offices as well as that of manager at the time of his death in 1901.

Although this concern has been surpassed in point of size by many of the large manufactories of recent years, it retains its reputation for the highest quality of product, and is recognized locally as one of the chief factors in the prosperity of Lakeville for over half a century.

This industry has been the means of introducing a new element into the population in the persons of Englishmen from Sheffield, the great cutlery center. The usual number of employees is between forty and fifty, and at the present time over 60 per cent. are of English birth or parentage.

The original factory built in 1844 is still occupied, and is beyond question the only building in America which has been used continuously and exclusively for nearly sixty years in the manufacture of pocket knives. The main factory, an illustration of which appears, was built in 1866.

BUILDINGS OF THE HOLLEY MANUFACTURING CO.
Manufacturers of Pocket Cutlery

Digitized by Google

ARCHITECTURE IN CONNECTICUT

MODERN SCIENCE OF BUILDING AS EXEMPLIFIED IN HIGHLAND COURT

IMPOSING EDIFICE REFLECTING THE TENDENCY OF CONTEMPORARY LIFE—ITS INTERIOR A STUDY IN THE DECORATORS' ART—GENIUS AND SKILL CO-OPERATING IN ITS CONSTRUCTION

Photographs taken for THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE
by Frank M. Johnson

THE science of building has during the past few years received a wonderful impetus. In no line of the world's work is greater skill and ingenuity being exerted. While it is but a few years ago that this was a sparsely settled territory with now and then a country farmhouse, it is estimated today that there are nearly 210,000 homes in Connecticut and about 17,000,000 in the entire United States. In the course of evolution the home, too, has undergone marvelous changes. Mr. Markham in an article in another part of this magazine tells an interesting story of life before the burning log at the fireside of sixty-five years ago. In contrasting the old with the modern there can be no better example of

Digitized by Google

MR. GEORGE W. MERROW

the constructors' skill of today than Highland Court, in which is embodied all that is recent in the annals of invention. This massive structure, which was over two years in process of construction, is an imposing edifice of red brick, laid in Flemish bond with white mortar and trimmed with white marble. Its interior is a study in the decorators' art being of dull finish red birch, and containing about 450 rooms. The building is planned in the form of a letter H with numerous lighted courts, the main entrance being radiant under a ceiling of gold leaf, and the thousands of electric lights blending with the beauty of the interior.

In Oriental splendor the drawing room, hung with costly tapestry and Japanese leather, delicately illustrates the modern art culture; its Venetian iron light casting a red glow over the rich tiling of the mantel and the hand-frescoing of the ceiling.

The dining hall, with its side walls of old ivory finish and its ceilings of panels in gold leaf irradescent with 200 electric bulbs glistening from the projecting cornices overhead, seats over 100 guests.

The hallways, carpeted in maroon velvet, lead to 75 suites, varying in size from one room and bath to eight rooms and bath, many of them being models in art furnishing and all of them exemplifying the modern ideas in domesticity, being replete with products of recent inventive genius;—electric and gas lights, call bells, and private telephones. There are open fireplaces supplying heat through gas process; there is a long distanced telephone switchboard just off from the main hall at the entrance, connecting with every apartment, under the management of a competent operator; the entire building is heated by the Broomell Vapor system, using cast iron sectional boilers of more than 10,000 feet capacity, only eight ounces pressure is required as the system is operated without air valves and is absolutely noiseless.

In the basement are metallic dry-rooms heated by steam; there are dumb waiters for delivery purposes and modern passenger elevator service; with private sanitary bathrooms wainscoted with white polished marble and having marble floors.

The kitchen is equipped with all the twentieth century facilities for hygienic cooking; there is a French steel

Digitized by Google

HIGHLAND COURT—MODERN APARTMENT HOUSE ON WINDSOR AVENUE, HARTFORD

Digitized by Google

range, hard-coal boilers, steam tables and closets for dish warming, automatic coffee urns, private bakery, and cold storage plant.

There is not a building in Connecticut which more forcibly reflects the tendency of contemporary life. The problems of living are here met and solved. Not only comfort, but intellectual enjoyment is provided, and orchestral concerts are given in the dining hall Wednesday evenings, while through the winter months literary entertainments and musicals are to be presented.

Highland Court was built by the Highland Court corporation,—incorporated under the laws of Connecticut, especially for the purpose of constructing this immense building. Mrs. Elizabeth G. G. Merrow is president, and George W. Merrow, secretary and treasurer.

Not only the building but the dining room also is under the direct control of the corporation. Mr. Merrow resides at 34 Forest street, and is secretary and treasurer of the Merrow Machine Company, located at 28 Laurel street, where they make specialties in overseaming machines of the highest efficiency.

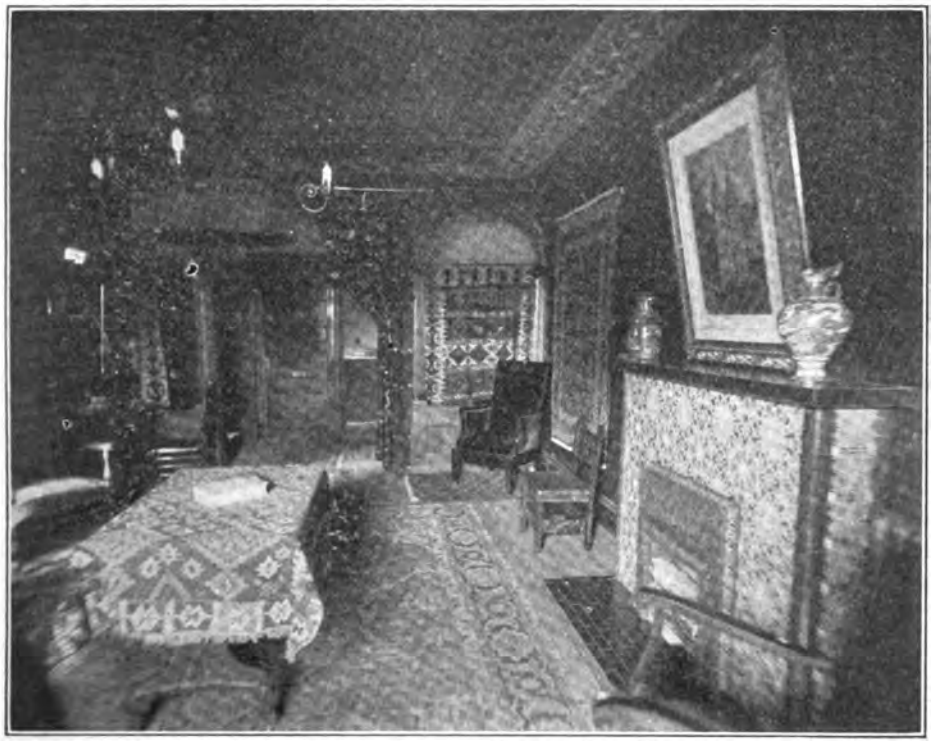
Mr. George S. Brigham is superintendent, and owing to his extensive experience in the hotel and catering business brings much of value to the owners of the building as well as its many patrons. Owing to the fact that people from the surrounding towns may find here elaborately furnished apartments where they may spend the winter months suites have been suitably arranged for housekeeping with all the conveniences of modern times.

In going into further detail and in placing this architectural accomplishment on record, mention should be made of the men to whom are due the credit for this revelation in modern home life.

The architects, Lewis D. Bayley and D. Parsons Goodrich, have again demonstrated their ability to perceive modern necessities. This firm was established in May, 1897, Mr. Bayley coming to Hartford from Louisville, Ky., and Mr. Goodrich from Boston, both being experts in their profession. They soon evolved a large and influential clientele. Among the noteworthy structures erected from their plans are Lenox Court, the "Harvard," the "Belden," the recent alterations in the State Capitol Building under Governor George E. Lounsbury, and many fine private residences in Hartford and vicinity. Mr. Goodrich studied his profession at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and in the offices of H. H. Richardson and McKim, Mead and White. Mr. Bayley has just returned from an extended European tour, during which he has been making a study of the noted architecture of England, France, Holland and Belgium.

The hardware used in the construction and in the present organization of Highland Court is from the established house of Clapp and Treat, most noteworthy in its line of business. This house was established in the fall of 1883, by J. C. Stockwell, and its first location was on North Main street. In April, 1883, it was moved

Digitized by Google

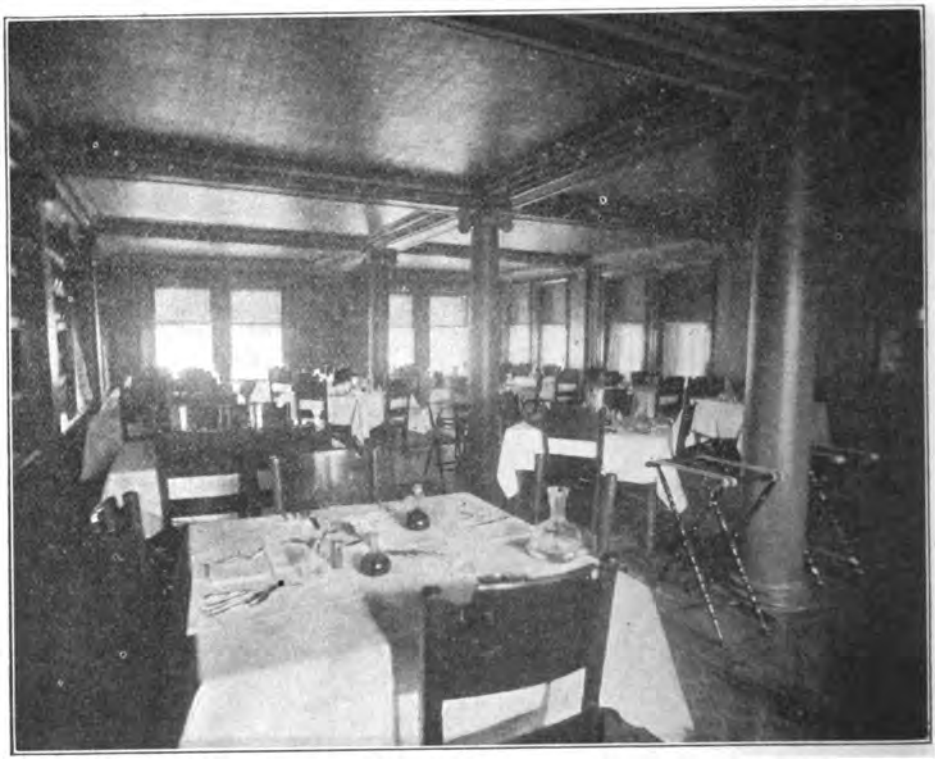


RECEPTION ROOM WITH ITS ORIENTAL TAPESTRIES

to its present site; and in the following December it was purchased by J. Allen Youngs, who was succeeded by the present firm in 1887. The premises occupied by the concern contain upwards of four thousand square feet of floor-space, and the firm carries on an extensive business throughout this section. The individual members are Messrs. George I. Clapp and Irving C. Treat, both of whom have long been identified with the business life of the city.

Further description of the heating arrangement will be of value to all prospective builders. The aforementioned Backus heaters, resembling fireplaces, convey gas through pipe into burner under the boiler or log, which contains sufficient water when converted into steam to fill the surrounding radiator. The pressure of the gas when it enters the burner takes in sufficient air to make perfect combustion and increases the volume of flame and heating capacity about sixteen times. This heat is applied to produce steam from the small body of water contained in the log or boiler, which distributes the heat over the radiating surface as one is to seventeen hundred. The air of the room or rooms, attracted by the flame comes in contact with the surface, becomes heated and a constant circulation is therefore created, the dust, microbes and organic matter being destroyed by fire and leaving the air absolutely pure They are the most economical heaters on the market and by simply

Digitized by Google



DINING ROOM WITH CEILING OF PANELED GOLD LEAF

burning gas they give the comforts and cheerfulness of an open fire and are highly recommended by physicians and endorsed by users in general. The Backus heaters are in many of the finest private homes and apartment houses in the city and delivered and set up range from $30.00 up. The Backus heaters are manufactured by the Backus Company of Brandon, Vt., and sold in this locality exclusively by Brown, Thomson & Co., of Hartford.

One of the greatest demands in modern building is the sanitary system of plumbing and in this expert skill was solicited, the responsibility being with Mark J. Hanlon and James J. Murphy, upon whose reputation and previous work reliance was safely placed.

"It has been the aim of the owners to furnish the very best plumbing procurable, and we have made an exhaustive search with this end in view," states the contractors. Highland Court stands as a model in sanitary plumbing and adds another accomplishment to the firm of Hanlon and Murphy of 280 Asylum street, Hartford, who were also the plumbers for the Travelers Insurance Company's building, the City Mission in this city, St. Mary's Church and the General hospital of New Britain, also the New Britain Grammar School

The efficient Broomell heating plant for the entire building was installed by the Hartford Heating Company under the superintendency of John J.

Digitized by Google

MUSIC CORNER IN A HIGHLAND COURT APARTMENT

McKenna, recognized as one of the most expert in this line of construction. The president and treasurer of the Company is Mr. R. W. Farmer, and the concern has many buildings commending its workmanship, including the Harvard, Lenox Court and the Universalist building. They have also installed the Vacuum system for exhaust steam in many of the finest structures in the State, and make a specialty of factory business.

The cooking apparatus, which has already been mentioned in a description of the kitchen, cannot be excelled. It is the Hub range system by Smith and Anthony, 48 Union street, Boston, the only house in the country in this line of business operating their own brass and iron factories. They have fitted up many of the largest hotels and institutions in the country and under the severest tests their efficiency and durability have been fully proven.

Highland Court also presents a revolution in window fixtures, using the new combination window lock manufactured by the International Burglar Proof Sash and Balance and Lock Co., of Providence, R. I., through its selling agents J. C. Bidwell and Company, 237 Asylum street, Hartford. It is a simple device by which windows may be opened or closed by pressing a button and are effectually balanced and automatically locked in any position. The windows can be

Digitized by Google

MR. GEORGE S. BRIGHAM

left securely locked at any height; there are no ropes or metal strips used and it does not interfere with the removal of sash for any purpose. It is entirely concealed from view, and requires no special construction, it being possible to apply it to old buildings.

The window screening at Highland Court has been an interesting problem, it being necessary to thoroughly protect 871 windows. It has been most effectually solved by Mr. G. W. Fernside, of 60 Temple street, Hartford. This enterprise was founded nearly a quarter of a century ago and has been under the able management of Mr. Fernside since January, 1903. His practical knowledge and his thorough factory equipment of modern machinery and skilled workmen have all been used advantageously in the building of Highland Court.

The magnificent scheme of decoration, which has been completely outlined, is by Rueger & Saling of 63 Prospect street, Hartford. It reflects the handiwork of the true artist and they have recently been treating the Masonic Hall at Glastonbury. Mr. Emil Rueger is at present in Europe and upon his return will introduce into the decorators' art in Connecticut many of the old-world effects, Mr. Paul Saling being in charge of the home work.

In returning to the magnificent furnishings of the apartments it may be said that the art arrangement bespeaks the culture of the designers. From the colonial furniture and the art pieces in the reception room and private apartments to the stately arrangement of the dining room, the firm of C. C. Fuller and Company of Hartford has given its decorative knowledge. The beauty and the refined atmosphere is largely due to their tasteful suggestions.

Draperies and carpets referred to come from the oldest and largest house in its line in Connecticut,—The Charles R. Hart Company, 894-902 Main street. It was established in 1846, by Sugden & Co., continuing the business of Catlin & Co., dissolved, with which Mr. Sugden had been associated as a partner. In 1864, Mr. Charles R. Hart became a partner in the concern; and in 1865, he and Mr. L. B. Merriam, together with Mr. Sugden, formed the firm of Hart.

Digitized by Google

BACHELOR APARTMENT IN THE TOWER—OCCUPIED BY LEWIS D. BAYLEY

Merriam & Co., and in 1888, the organization of the present firm was effected. It was incorporated in March, 1897, with a capitalization of $30,000. The officers are: G. W. Curtis, president, and S. A. Bacon, secretary and treasurer. The directors are: G. W. Curtis, S. A. Bacon and F. C. Sumner.

The harmonious effects and treatment are upheld in even the smallest detail and in the dining room the crockery, which was made to order, contains the monogram of Highland Court in every piece. The cutglass and the silverware are also decorated with the distinguishing mark and on the linen it is interwoven by hand. The crockery and glassware are of a Mellen & Hewes design and were manufactured through this well-known concern. Mr. Dwight N. Hewes of the firm has been president of the Hartford Business Men's Association and the reputation of the house which has long been established is further augmented at Highland Court.

The table linen adds greatly to the effect of the dining room. It is made

Digitized by Google

LEWIS D. BAYLEY

D. PARSONS GOODRICH

from a special design through Sage, Allen & Co., and each piece is embroidered with the Highland Court monogram. The linen for the entire house, including the blankets and counterpanes, is from the same firm, manufactured for them by the best mills in the country. The house which has an established reputation was given full authority in supplying the linen necessities for Highland Court.

A MAN OUGHT TO CARRY HIMSELF IN THE WORLD AS AN ORANGE TREE WOULD IF IT COULD WALK UP AND DOWN IN THE GARDEN — SWINGING PERFUME FROM EVERY LITTLE CENSER IT HOLDS UP TO THE AIR

HENRY WARD BEECHER

Digitized by Google

BEAUTIFUL HOMES OF CONNECTICUT

COLONIAL LINES EMBODIED IN MODERN ARCHITECTURE—RESIDENCE OF GEORGE L. CHASE, OF HARTFORD, AND ITS ARTISTIC TREATMENT

Photographs taken for THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE
by Herbert Randall

THERE is a true romance to the colonial days; there is a stability of character, a strength of purpose, a well-defined plan of action that gives it position as one of the most important epochs in history. The qualities which made possible the building of the greatest republic in the world are well worthy of preservation. Every colonial home teaches its lesson of endurance, forbearance, patriotism. The return to the colonial architecture, and the colonial designs in the furnishings, is one of the best signs of an enduring respect for those who made possible the luxuries of today.

About the time when Thomas Hooker was laying the foundation upon which the Constitution of the United States was built, Aquilla Chase came from Cornwall, England, and settled in Hampden, Massachusetts, in 1640, thus founding one of the most influential and loyal families in America.

It is with a deep regard for the past that one of his descendants has linked these memories with the present in the erection of a home embodying the best qualities of both periods. The residence of George L. Chase, president of the Hartford Fire Insurance Company, erected at the corner of Asylum avenue and Willard street, Hartford, in 1896, reflects a broad treatment of colonial architecture. Its strongest feature is the atmosphere of colonial hospitality in its sixteen spacious rooms. The lower floor and hallway are furnished throughout in rich Flemish oak with hardwood floors. The delicacy of treatment gives it a cultured art tone. The furniture in the drawing room is entirely of gilt, with rich upholstering, and the draperies and hangings are a blending of green and pink, while the ceiling and sidewalls are in delicate harmony. Costly bric-a-brac and vases are used in decoration, one work of the potter's art from Vienna being valued at $500.

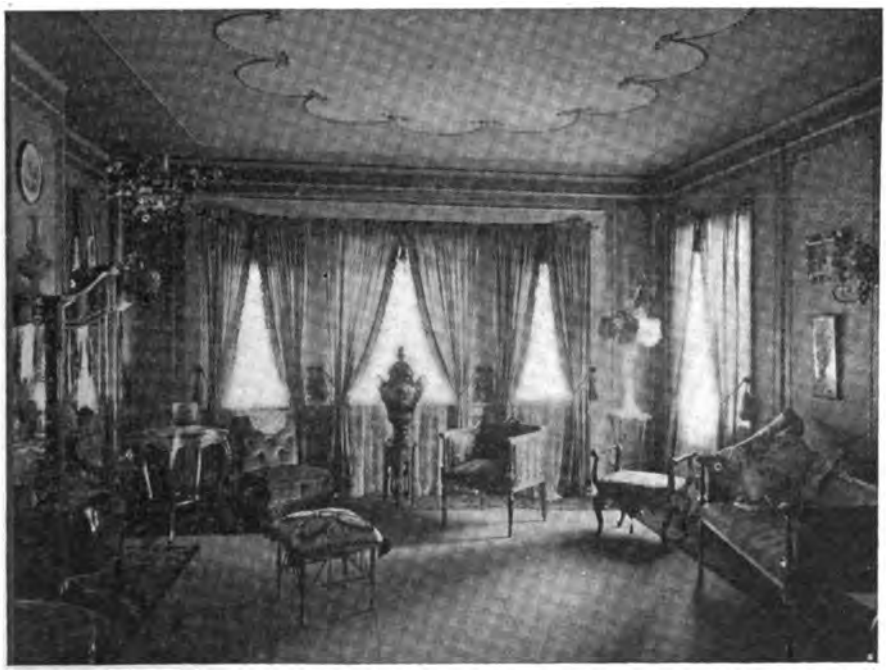
Mahogany is almost synonymous with solidity, and is closely associated with the art idea of our forefathers. From the drawing room an archway leads into a rear parlor, containing rare pieces of this rich mahogany furniture, and the paintings by the late Albert Bierstadt of New York, a painter of reputation; several of them being gifts from the artist, who was a close friend of the family.

Connecting with the rear parlor is the den, with its fireplace decorated in green tile, and its quiet, dignified furnishings of oak.

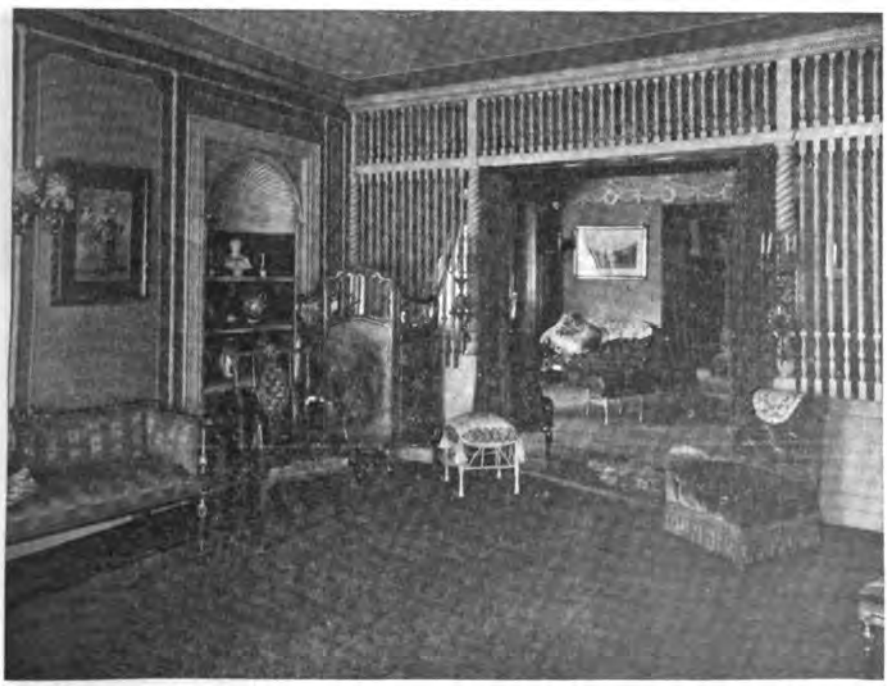
Digitized by Google

COLONIAL RESIDENCE OF GEORGE L. CHASE, ASYLUM AVENUE, HARTFORD

Digitized by Google



DRAWING ROOM IN THE CHASE RESIDENCE



REAR PARLOR CONTAINING THE BIERSTADT PAINTINGS

Digitized by Google

LIBRARY—WITH BOOKS OF TRAVEL, BIOGRAPHY AND HISTORY

DINING ROOM WITH ITS HOSPITABLE FIREPLACE

Digitized by Google

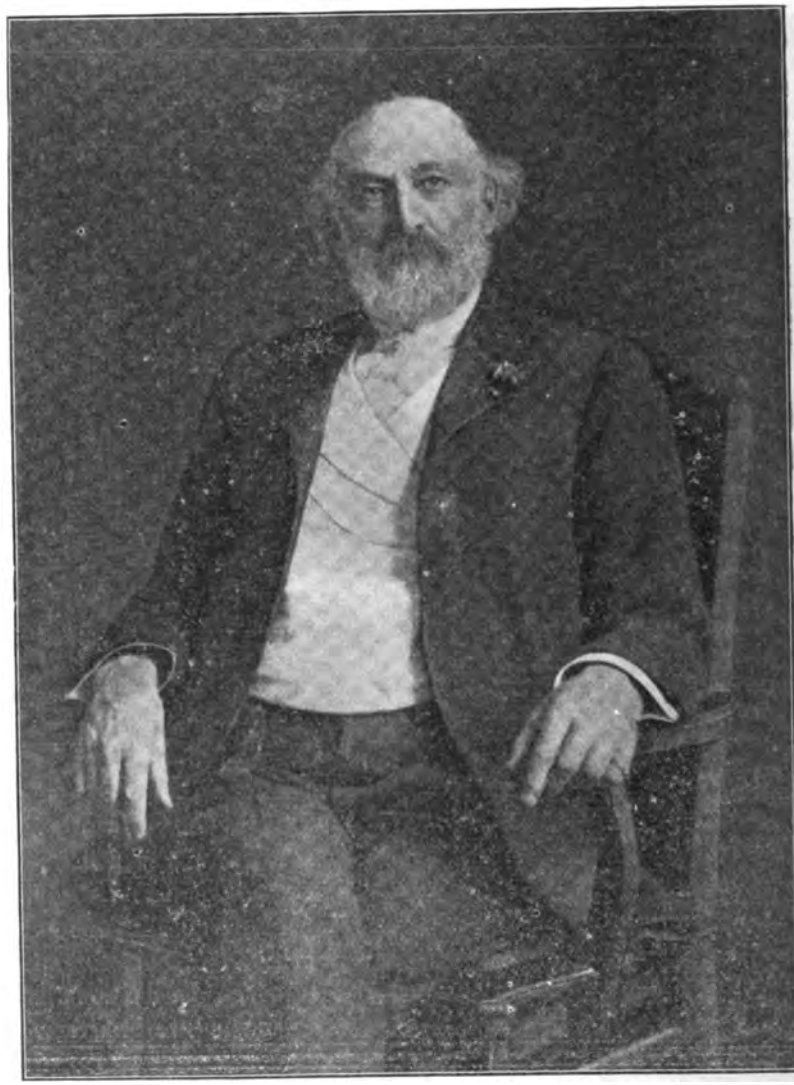
DAINTY CHAMBER DECORATIONS WITH ARCHWAY LEADING TO ALCOVE

The dining room is of Flemish oak with a large fireplace in brownish tile extending to the ceiling, matching the woodwork. The walls are of figured burlap and there are closets containing rare china.

Mr. Chase, although the chief executive of one of the most substantial insurance organizations in the world, is much interested in books, and his cozy library on the second floor, overlooking Asylum avenue, contains hundreds of well-selected volumes of history, travel, biography and books of reference. In the library hangs a picture done in crayon by a protege of Mr. Chase which represents the artist's handiwork at the age of sixteen years. It is drawn from life, a sister of the little genius being a model. The development of the abilities of the young artist is progressing under the direction of Mr. Chase.

In adjoining rooms are the sleeping apartments, and on the third floor is an ample billiard room. The house throughout is lighted by electricity and heated by hot water with baths on all floors; every window of the residence is set with French plate glass. The architect is Edward T. Hapgood, of Hartford, who is recognized as one of the ablest students of colonial designs in this country. The Connecticut building at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis, which is a reproduction of the home of the Poetess Sigourney, is one of Mr. Hapgood's most recent architectural achievements.

Digitized by Google



Courtesy "The Successful American"

MR. GEORGE L. CHASE

PRESIDENT OF THE HARTFORD FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY

Digitized by Google

STUDIES IN ANCESTRY

GENEALOGICAL DEPARTMENT

CONDUCTED BY EDWIN STANLEY WELLES

This department is open to all, whether subscribers or not, and no fees are required. The queries should be as precise and specific as possible. The editor of this department proposes to give his personal attention to questions relating to Hartford records free of charge. Extended investigations will be made by him for reasonable compensation.

Persons having old family records, diaries or documents yielding genealogical information are requested to communicate with him with reference to printing them.

Anything that will help to enhance the value and usefulness of this department will be gladly welcomed.

Readers are earnestly requested to co-operate with the editor in answering queries, many of which can only be answered by resource to original records.

Querists are requested to write clearly all names of persons and places so that they cannot be misunderstood, and to write on only one side of the paper. Queries will be inserted in the order in which they are received. All matters relating to this department must be sent to THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, Hartford, marked Genealogical Department. Give full name and post-office address—EDITOR.

51. *Meach.* My great-grandfather, Capt. Aaron Meach, was a captain in the Revolutionary war, and commanded the Galley Rainbow and Lion with a man by the name of P. House, two guns and thirty men. I am informed that one of his daughters, Abigail Meach, married a Hewitt somewhere near Hartford, Conn. Capt. Aaron Meach must have died east, for the reason that he never came west with the rest of the family, and a daughter of Abigail M. Hewitt, was my grandmother and married Charles Adolphus Haller in 1818 in Boonsboro, Maryland.

She died January 17, 1881, in Lanark, Carroll County, Illinois. She was born near Hartford, Conn., in 1800.

I would like to know where Capt. Aaron Meach lived, married and died. Who were his parents and who was his wife? What about the Hewitt family in Conn.? They were in Middlesex county, Conn., in London county, Virginia, and at last settled in or near Leesburg, Virginia.

Edward E. Haller,
Forreston, Illinois.

52. (a) Samuel[2] Williams, of Groton, Conn., married 2nd, Mrs. Margaret Huntington Tracy, of Norwich, Conn., May 28, 1758, and had children as on Groton records. Samuel[2] was son of Samuel[1] of Groton. Where did he come from? Does he belong to the line of Robert Williams, of Roxbury, Mass., the same as the Stonington family? Who was first wife of Samuel[2] Williams?

He had children, Samuel b. 1746, Oliver b. 1748, Christopher b. 1750, Lucy b. 1752, Esther b. 1754. Where were they born

Digitized by Google

and who was their mother? Were they born in Mass., and descendants of Capt. Isaac Williams, of Newton, Mass.?

(b) *Bishop.* Also wanted ancestors of Abigail Bishop, of New Haven, b. Sept. 24, 1758, who m. in 1778 Asa Todd, son of Gershow Todd, of New Haven; also ancestors of Gershom's wife, Catherine Mix b. 1729 and ancestors of wife of Michael Todd, Elizabeth Brown, daughter of Eleazar Brown, who died prior to 1720.

John Oliver Williams,
161 West 75th St.,
New York City.

53. *Beebe.* Ebenezer Beebe, of Lyme, baptized Oct. 29, 1704, died 1783. Where was he baptized? Where did he die and where was he buried? Is his will in existence? Where was his son Abijah born in 1729? Abijah is said to have married Grace Smith. When and where did the ceremony take place?

Stuart C. Wade,
121 West 90th St.,
New York City.

54. (a) *Humphrey-Holcombe.* Lydia Humphrey, daughter of Joseph Humphrey, Jr., of Simsbury, Conn., and his wife, Margaret Case, married Ezekiel Tuller, of Simsbury, son of Samuel, born Aug. 23, 1747, and by him was mother of Ezekiel, John, Levi, Anna, and Lydia Tuller. Her husband died "in the Revolutionary army." Lydia Humphrey appears to have married second a Holcombe, as she was mother of Cynthia Holcombe, born 1779-80, who married in 1800, William Matson, of Simsbury.

Wanted, the full name and parentage of the father of Cynthia Holcombe, who was the second husband of Lydia Humphrey.

(b) *Hills.* Wanted, the parents of Hannah Hills, born Feb. 26, 1730, died Feb. 28, 1754, who married March 22, 1749, James Stanclift 3rd of Middletown, Conn., as his first wife.

He married second Susannah Bunce.

Herbert C. Andrews,
Flagstaff, Arizona.

55. *Smith.* Our family trace to Richard Smith, one of the first settlers of Lyme, who died about 1700. In the 17th century there were Richard Smith, Sr., and Jr. in Wethersfield, as a note in Hollister's History informs me. Was Richard Smith, Jr., of Wethersfield the Richard Smith who helped settle Lyme?

Reuben H. Smith,
Thomaston, Conn.

Answer. More or less confusion exists about the various Richard Smiths of that period, but it seems unlikely that Richard, of Lyme, was Richard, Jr., of Wethersfield; possibly an examination of the early Lyme land records might disclose where Richard of that town came from.

56. *Fillmore.* Will any one of that name or acquaintance please write that fact to George P. Allen, North Woodbury, Conn., and

Digitized by Google

learn from him what will be of interest to them.

57. (a) *Turner.* Can any one give information of the family of John Turner, son of John and Patience (Bolles) Turner, who married Bathsheba Whipple and removed from Montville to Nova Scotia, about 1760? I wish to locate him in Nova Scotia and should be glad to hear from descendants, if any.

(b) *Lester.* Who were the parents of Isaac Lester who married Amy Fargo, of Montville, before 1760, and had Ann, Isaac, Elihu, Norman, Amy, Anna?

(c) *Squire.* Asa Squire, it is said, was an emigrant from Scotland to Connecticut. He had children, Jesse b. 1760, and Eunice, Asa and Jesse Squire are on the Revolutionary rolls, both in Connecticut and New York, and Jesse, after the war, settled in Hillsdale, Columbia county, New York.

Wanted data of Asa Squire, name of wife, residence, and other children, if any.

Miss Anna Hazelton,
202 Juneau Avenue,
Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

58. *Heath-Rising.* Who were the ancestors of Joseph Heath, born April 6, 1753, in Tolland County, Conn., died June 21, 1830, at Galesville, Washington county, N. Y., and of his wife, Mabel Rising, born Oct. 17, 1756, in Tolland County, Conn., died Oct. 29, 1820, Galesville, Washington ton County, N. Y.

They moved to the town of Greenwich, Washington County, N. Y., about 1780, from Tolland County, Conn.

Howard F. Heath,
9240 Harbor Ave.,
Chicago, Ill.

59. Nichols. In glancing through "Character Sketches of the Daughters of the Revolution," I came across the following passage in a monograph entitled Mary Clark Hull, which reads as follows: "Joseph Hull married the daughter of Isaac Nichols of Fairfield," and quotes the history of Derby as authority. Now let us see whether the ensuing authorities verify such a statement.

Savage's Genealogical Dictionary says "Caleb Nichols in his will of Aug. 6, 1690, names among his other children his daughter Mary."

Caleb, son of the foregoing Caleb, in his will of March 6, 1706, names his brothers Abraham and Samuel and sisters, Abigail Martin, Mary Hull, Phebe Knell and Hannah Nichols.

Cothren's History of Woodbury says "Mary, daughter of Caleb Nichols, married —— Hull." The History of Fairfield (Schenck) says, "Mary d. of Caleb Nichols m. Joseph Hull."

The late Rev. Benj. L. Swan in his authoritative and valuable Genealogical Notes deposited with the Fairfield Historical Society, says "Mary d. of Caleb Nichols m. Joseph Hull 1691, died 1733."

The History of Stratford (Or-

Digitized by Google

cutt) which was compiled by the same author as that of the History of Derby several years subsequently, says "Mary d. of Caleb Nichols m. Joseph Hull.

The History of Derby (Orcutt) says "Mary probably daughter of Isaac Nichols, Jr., married Joseph Hull January 20, 1691."

Now in view of the foregoing data, I should be greatly pleased to be informed as to the correctness of the latter.

I might add that out of eight children born to said Mary and Joseph Hull, according to the records, six were named after Caleb's children and one after Caleb himself.

Walter Nichols,
540 State St.,
Bridgeport, Conn.

60. *Ingraham-Canfield.* Judith Ingraham married —— Canfield. What was his Christian name? He is said to have been a prominent officer in the War of the evolution. Their children were, Elisha, Silas, Philander, Thaddeus and Graham.

Fred A. Canfield,
Dover, New Jersey.

60. *Ingraham-Canfield.* Judith Ingraham married —— Canfield. What was his Chrsitian name? He is said to have ben a prominent officer in the War of the Revolution. Their children were, Elisha, Silas, Philander, Thaddeus and Graham.

Fred A. Canfield,
Dover, New Jersey.

61. *Silsby Family.*

(a) *Silsby-Benedict.* Abijah Silsby married Mary Benedict July or Aug. 1792, at Stamford, Conn., and I want names of the parents of both, including maiden names of their mothers dates, places of the birth and death of Abijah and Mary with a list of their children.

(b) *Weed-Silsby.* Timothy Weed married Sarah Silsby at Ridgefield, Conn., Dec. 11, 1777, and I want names of the parents of both including maiden names of their mothers, dates and places of the birth and death of Timothy and Sarah, with a list of their children.

(c) *Benedict-Silsby.* Mathew Benedict married Abigail Silsby April 17, 1763, at Stamford, Conn. They resided for a time at Ridgefield, Conn. About 1773 they moved to Stockbridge, Mass., where Mathew died 1777. I need dates on this family and would like to correspond with some of their descendants.

(d) *Silsby-Carpenter...* John Silsby married Huldah or Hulah Carpenter at Windham, Conn., May 12, 1746. I want names of her parents including maiden name of her mother, also date and place of birth and death of Huldah with list of her children.

(e) *Silsby-Allen.* Jonathan Silsby married Lydia Allen at Windham, Conn., Mar. 1, 1715. I want names of her parents including maiden name of her mother, also dates and places of birth and death of Lydia with list of her children.

Digitized by Google

(f) *Silsby-Randall.* Jonathan Silsby married Abigail Randall at Colchester, Conn., April 26, 1733. I want names of her parents including maiden name of her mother, dates and places of birth and death of Abigail, with list of her children.

(g) *Collson-Silsby.* Moses Colson married Sarah Silsby at Windham, Conn., April 10, 1766. I want names of the parents of Moses, including maiden name of his mother, dates and places of birth and death of Moses.

(h) *Moulton-Collson.* Wanted names of parents including maiden name of mother, date and place of birth, date and place of death, date and place of marriage, also given name of —— Moulton who married Sarah (Silsby) Collson, widow of Moses.

(i) *Boardman-Silsby.* Wanted names of parents including maiden name of mother, date and place of birth, date and place of death and marriage of William Boardman who married Elizabeth Silsby.

(k) *Silsby-Silsbu.* Every one of this name or any one whose ancestor bore it, without regard to form of spelling, are requested to correspond with Geo. H. Silsby, Concord, N. H., who is collecting data for a genealogy of this family.

62. *St. John.* Noah St. John born 1768, died 1854, married Betsey Waterbury, born 1769, died 1857.

I should like to know the name of Noah's father with particulars, when and where born, to whom, when and where married, list of children, and when and where died.

David St. John,
256 State St.,
Hackensack, New Jersey.

63. *Hummiston.* I am anxious to find some trace of Abram Hummiston or Humiston who settled in or about Warren, Litchfield County, Conn., some time between 1800 and 1810. One son, Lewis, was born, I think, in Warren. I would like a record of his birth and also of the naturalization papers of Abram, who was, I think, a Scotchman.

We think Abram was married in this country and if so, would like to know where, when and to whom.

Mrs. Roy F. Wallace,
220 Pavone Ave.,
Benton Harbor, Michigan.

64. *Roberts.* Wanted ancestry of my grandfather, Abel Roberts, of Middletown, Conn., born November 27, 1762.

Mrs. Lewis H. Todd,
Stratford, Conn.

65. *Gilmore.* Wanted ancestry of Betsy Gilmore, wife of Guidon Welch, Jr. She was the daughter of Rhoda Snow and —— Gilmore. I don't know his first name or where his native place was. The Snows were from Ashford, Conn. Rhoda, daughter of William and Mary Johnson Snow, was born Jan. 28, 1777; her daughter, Betsy Gilmore, married Guidon Welch, Jr.,

Digitized by Google

June 5, 1823, the ceremony being performed by Rev. Philo Judson. Ashford Town Records. I have the Welch family as far back as 1683, and wish to find all I can about the Gilmores.

Mrs. H. N. Hyde,
83 North St.
Willimantic, Conn.

ANSWERS.

To No. 28 (c) May-June, 1901.

Canfield. Jemima Canfield, daughter of Jeremiah and Alice (Hine) 1707, in Milford, Conn., and died October 11, 1795, in New Milford, Conn.; she married John Bostwick Jan. 18, 1723, and had six children: Jesse, Edward, Matthew, John, Gilbert and Nathan. Her father, Jeremiah Canfield, son of Thomas and Phebe (Treat) Canfield, was baptized Sept. 28, 1662, in Milford, Conn., and died March 18, 1739-40, in New Milford, Conn.

He married Alice Hine, daughter of Thomas Hine and had Jeremiah, Azariah, Alice, Zeriah, Mary, Samuel, Thomas, Jemima, Zerubbabel and Joseph.

Fred'k A. Canfield,
Dover, N. J.

To No. 36 (a) December, 1902.

Goodsell. Abigail Goodsell was the wife of Samuel Goodsell, and mother of John and William.

John was baptized Jan. 8, 1783.

William was baptized Nov. 22, 1794.

D. N. Gaines,
East Hartland, Conn.

To 47 (b) February-March, 1903.

Judd. Deacon Thomas Judd came from England 1633-34. He first settled at Cambridge, Mass., removed to Hartford in 1636. His name is on the Founders Monument at Hartford.

He moved to Farmington about 1644 and was one of the 84 original proprietors of Farmington. He was deputy to the General Court sixteen sessions.

Children: William, Elizabeth, Thomas, born 1638, John 1640, Benjamin 1642, Mary 1644, Ruth 1647, Philip 1649, Samuel 1651.

John Judd, third son of Deacon Thomas Judd, born 1640, married Mary Howkins, daughter of Anthony Howkins. He was representative to the General Court many times; was a lieutenant in the Indian wars. He died in Farmington 1715, aged 75.

His children, Elizabeth, 1670, married —— Hart, Joseph, b. 1684, died in infancy, and John b. 1686.

Third Generation: Anthony Judd, son of Lieut. John Judd and his wife, Mary Howkins, married Susanna Woodford, June 26, 1707. He was one of the "seven pillars" of the Kensington church, and a representative to the General court many times.

His children were, Amos, Ithiel, Lydia, Phineas (?), John, David, Susanna, born Sept. 8, 1726. Susanna married first, Samuel Seymour, second, his cousin, Elikim Seymour,

This Susanna Judd Seymour is my great grandmother, after

Digitized by Google

whom I was named. She was a notable woman in the family, was a widow the second time and lived with her son, my grandfather, Jonathan Seymour.

Some where I have seen it stated that Isabel Brown, the wife of Anthony Howkins, was the daughter of Peter Browne, of the Mayflower, who was a descendant of Sir Peter Browne. Can you tell me? There has been a good deal of confusion in regard to Anthony Howkins and Capt. Anthony Hawkins, who married a daughter of Gov. Thomas Welles. Ruth, daughter of Anthony Hawkins, married Capt. Thomas Hart, of Farmington. I am also one of their descendants, Thos. Hart and wife being my great, great, great, great grandparents.

Can you give me a concise statement in regard to Anthony Howkins and Capt. Anthony Hawkins, their wives and children?

I think each of the men had two wives and children by each wife. Can you give me the names of wives and children?

Susan A. Seymour Moulton
1053 West Broad St.,
Columbus, Ohio.

To 48 (b) February-March, 1903.

Curtiss. John Curtiss, of Stratford, Conn., born in England, came to America with his father and grandfather in 1632.

He married first, Elizabeth Bourne, who died in March, 1681. He married 2d Margaret ——, who died in 1714. He died Dec. 2, 1707.

Mrs. Lewis H. Todd,
Stratford, Conn.

THE QUILL OF THE PURITAN

THIS, then, is the completion of the second book in the eighth volume of materials literary, deeds historical, investigations scientific. and matters artistic.

"As good almost kill a man as kill a good book," said Milton. "They are the precious life-blood of the master-spirit, imbalmed and treasured up on purpose to a life beyond life. Have a vigilant eye how bookes demean themselves as well as men; and do sharpest justice on them as malefactors."

The longest life, the greatest industry, joined to the most powerful memory, would not suffice to make us profit from a hundredth part of the world of books before us, says Frederic Harrison, distinguished critic. Unfortunately most of our reading leaves as little a mark in our education as the

Digitized by Google

foam that gathers around the keel of a passing boat.

Mr. Harrison tells us that every book that we take up without a purpose is an opportunity lost of taking up a book with a purpose; every stray bit of information without any sense of its importance means a bit of the most useful information driven out and choked from our minds. The true use of books is of such sacred value to us that to be entertained is to cease to be taught, elevated, inspired.

In truth the English critic continues; knowledge, the stored thoughts and observations of mankind is now growing to proportions so utterly incalculable and prodigious that even the learned whose lives are given to study can but pick up some crumbs that fall from the table. In our few cramped hours of life we can hardly come to know the very vastness of it all, or how infinitesimally small is the corner we can traverse at the very best.

Says he, I do not aspire to fill one of those blank pages; but I long to speak a word or two as the Pilgrim did to Neighbor Pliable upon the glories that await those who will pass through the narrow wicket gate. We who have wandered in the wastes so long, and lost so much of our lives in our wandering, may at least offer warnings as men who in thorny paths have borne the heat and burden of the day might give a clue to their journey to those who have yet a morning and a noon. Every reader who holds a book in his hand is free of the inmost minds of men past and present; their lives both within and without the pale of their utter thoughts are unveiled to him. The choice of books is really the choice of education, of a moral and intellectual ideal, of the whole duty of man.

Thus, gathering about us those who have sought and discovered; those who stand at the wheel with arms bared and make literature a manual labor; those who sit at the desk in the delusion that man's business here is to live for the sake of knowing when it is truly to know for the sake of living, we have endeavored to make a book, not a perfect book, but a good book.

EDITOR OF THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

Digitized by Google

THE NATIONAL ASSURANCE COMPANY

OF

DUBLIN IRELAND

BOARD OF TRUSTEES:

PATRICK A. COLLINS, ... Mayor of Boston.
JOHN M. GRAHAM, President International Trust Co. of Boston.
ALBERT A. POPE, . . . President Pope Manufacturing Co.

UNITED STATES BRANCH OFFICES:
HARTFORD, CONN.

GEO. E. KENDALL, Manager.

Digitized by Google

1851 ═══════ 1903

Phoenix Mutual Life Insurance Company Of Hartford, Conn.

Purely Mutual Policies to protect the family.

Assets, $16,000,000. Annuities to support the aged.

JONATHAN B. BUNCE, President.
JOHN M. HOLCOMBE, Vice-President.
WILLIAM A. MOORE, Secretary.
A. A. WELCH, Actuary and Ass't Secretary.

THE HARTFORD

FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY,

HARTFORD, CONN.

PAYS LOSSES PROMPTLY

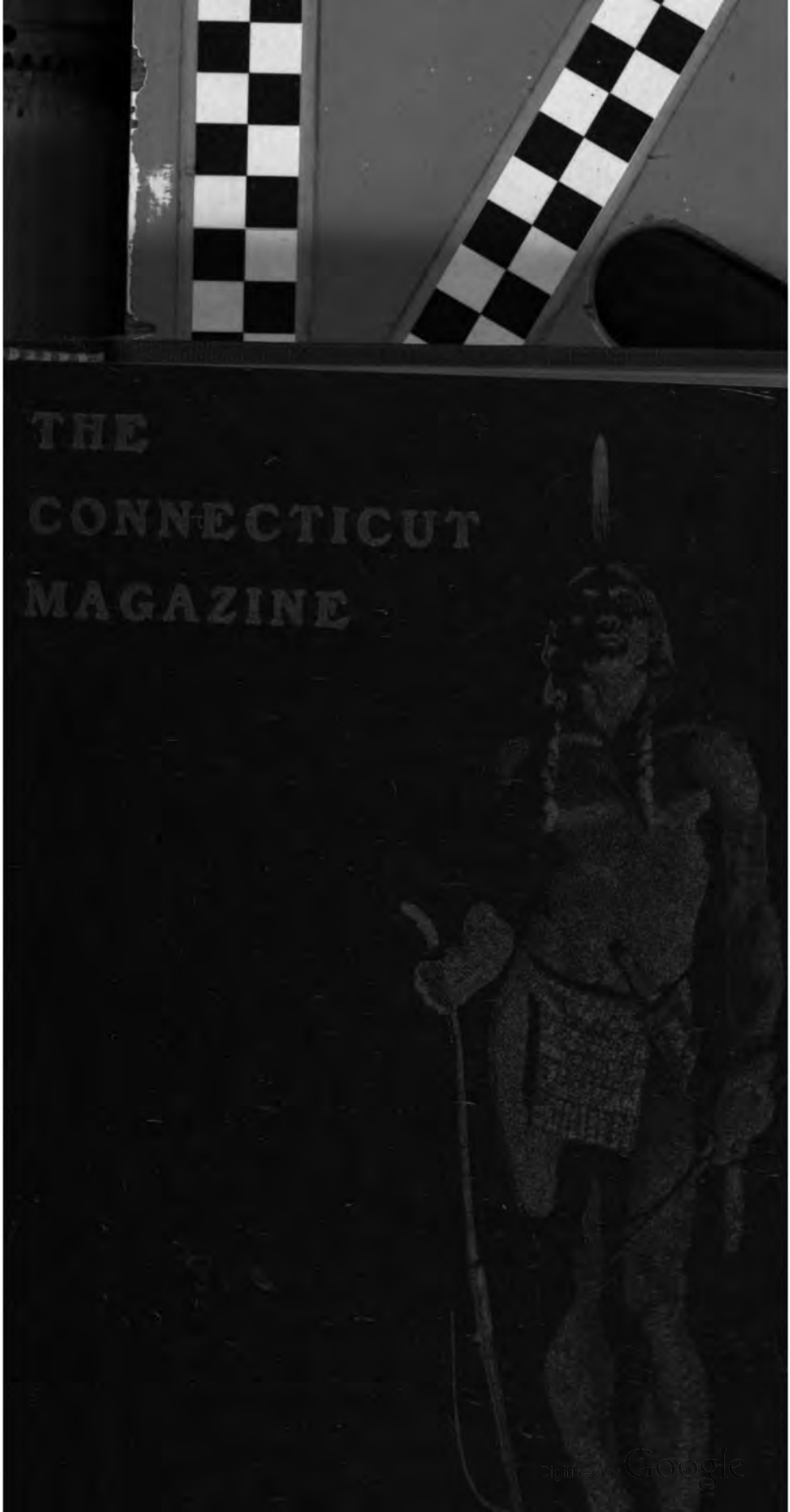
AND GUARANTEES SATISFACTION

Total Assets over $13,000,000.00

GEO. L. CHASE, President.

CHAS. E. CHASE, Vice-President.
P. C. ROYCE, Secretary.
R. M. BISSELL, Vice-President.
THOS. TURNBULL, Ass't Secretary.

Digitized by Google


THE
CONNECTICUT
MAGAZINE

1846 1904

The Connecticut Mutua Life Insurance Company

On the 1st of March, 1904, The Connecticu Mutual reached a stage in its history very inter esting to its management and its members an one which is unique in the history of America Life Insurance.

On that date, but little more than fifty-eigh years from its organization, it had received fron its members in premiums the sum of $228,376,268 and had returned to them or their beneficiarie $228,724,073, or $347,805 more than it ha received from them.

The Connecticut Mutual is the first America Life Insurance Company to return to its member one hundred per cent. of its receipts from them and it holds besides $65,000,000 of assets, with surplus of over $4,600,000 to protect over 70,00 policy-holders insured for over $166,000,000.

OFFICERS

JACOB L. GREENE, President.
JOHN M. TAYLOR, Vice-President.
HERBERT H. WHITE, Secretary.
DANIEL H. WELLS, Actuary.
JOHN D. PARKER, Asst. Secretary.
WILLIAM H. DEMING, Asst. Secretary.
JACOB H. GREENE, Asst. Secretary.
CHARLES HILDEBRAND, Asst. Actuary.

Digitized by Google

Of Men who Blazed the Path for Civilization

Digitized by Google

THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

Edited by Francis Trevelyan Miller

NUMBER III VOLUME VIII

An Illustrated Magazine devoted to Connecticut in its various phases of History, Literature, Genealogy, Science, Art, Genius and Industry. Published in four books to the annual volume. Following is a list of contents in this edition, lavishly illustrated and ably written. Issued from press MARCH 15, 1904.

Art Cover—By Niagara Paper Mills, Lockport, N. Y. . . . . Indian Memorial

Foreword—The Indian Chieftain's Farewell 410

The Passing of the Redman . . . . . HERBERT RANDALL 411

Last Live Chapter in American History 426
Two Miniatures by TRUMBULL.

The First American: The Indian . . . . . SARA THOMSON KINNEY 427
Six Illustrations President Connecticut Indian Association

The Happy Hunting Ground 434
The Redman's Laughing Water
The Running Brook was an Indian God
Civilization made Thrifty the Fields
The Hand of the White Man Despoils
Heron Fished on the Banks of the River
Paths Led thro' the Forest
Six Illustrations by W. MASSEY and K. T. SHELDON

The Aborigine—A Quatrain 441

The Dwellers: A Story of a Great Race . . . . . JOEL N. ENO, A.M. 441

From Barbarism to Christianity . . . . . ELLEN D. LARNED 444

Aboriginal Media for Expressing Artistic Impulses . . . NELTJEDE G. DOUBLEDAY 446

Interpretation of Life into Song . . . . . FLORENCE MAY ABBE 448

Quality of Loyalty in Character . . . . . ALICE M. PINNEY 450

The Last of the Niantics . . . . . MRS. CHARLES H. SMITH 455

Fostering the Habit of Industry . . . . . T. S. GOLD 452

The Broadening Influences in American Education . . . C. H. SMITH, LL.D. 457
Nineteen Illustrations Larned Professor American History, Yale University

In the Courts of the Kings . . . . . ELLEN BESSIE ATWATER 475
Fellow in History University of Chicago

The Song of the Ship . . . . . LOUIS RANSOM 483

Entered at the Post Office at Hartford, Conn., as mail matter of the second class.

Digitized by Google

THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

Corporation Under Presidency of George V. Smith

NUMBER III VOLUME VIII

Publication dates for 1904 are herewith accurately announced:—Book IV, Volume VIII, Old Dutch number, issued June 15—Book I, Volume IX, Puritan number, issued Sept. 15—Book II, Volume IX, Contemporary Americanism, issued December 15. This edition compiled and produced by THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE COMPANY in Cheney Tower, 926 Main Street, Hartford, Connecticut, on 15th day of March, 1904.

The Birthplace of American Democracy . . . MRS. JOHN MARSHALL HOLCOMBE 489
Fourteen Illustrations Board Lady Managers St. Louis Exposition

The Evangelization of the World . . . . . H. CLAY TRUMBULL L.T.D. 505

Trailing Arbutus—Poem . . . . . Reprint from ROSE TERRY COOKE 511

The Ballad of the Tide . . . . . J. H. GUERNSEY 512

Government Founded on the Will of the People . . . ARLON TAYLOR ADAMS 513

Indian Names—Poem . . . . . Reprint from LYDIA SIGOURNEY 520

The Governors of Connecticut . . . . . FREDERICK CALVIN NORTON 521
Portraits Reproduced by RANDALL

Springtime—A Sonnet . . . . . ELIZABETH CURTIS BRENTON 528

Artificial Illumination as a Factor in Civilization . . . C. A. QUINCY NORTON 529
Eleven Illustrations Correspondent National Museum at Washington

Studies in Ancestry—Genealogical Department . . Edited by CHARLES L. N. CAMP 543

Monument to the American Indian 551

"I'm Going, O my People" . . . . Reprint from HENRY W. LONGFELLOW 552

Marvelwood—An Estate of Primitive Forests . . . . GEORGE V. SMITH 553
Illustrations from Photographs

Winsted—The Development of an Ideal Town . . . . ROBERT S. HULBERT 566
Illustrations by T. M. V. DOUGHTY, F. H. DeMARS, K. T. SHELDON and others

Winsted—Industrial and Financial . . . . . EDWARD BAILEY EATON 597
Illustrations from Drawings and Photographs

The Reconstruction of Waterbury . . . . . U. G. CHURCH 626
Illustrations from Photographs

The Science of Modern Building . . . . . EDWIN E. RING 631
Illustrations from Photographs

SUBSCRIPTION $2.00 A VOLUME. SINGLE NUMBERS 50 CENTS.

Address all communications and manuscript to the Connecticut Magazine Company, Hartford, Conn.
Copyright 1904—By The Connecticut Magazine Company.

Digitized by Google

Incorporated under the Laws of the State of Connecticut for the purpose of collecting in permanent form the various phases of History, Literature, Art Science, Genius, Industry and all that pertains to the maintenance of the honorable record which this State has attained—for this commendable purpose the undersigned are associated as members of the reorganized Connecticut Magazine Company, inviting the co-operation of the home patriotic.

GEORGE V. SMITH, PRESIDENT HERBERT RANDALL, TREASURER
FRANCIS T. MILLER, SECRETARY
EDWARD B. EATON, MEMBER BOARD OF DIRECTORS AND FIELD MANAGER
EDWIN E. RING, ADVERTISING REPRESENTATIVE

George P. McLean, ex-Governor of Connecticut; Prof. Henry W. Farnam, Yale University; George S. Godard, State Librarian; William B. Clark, president Ætna Insurance Co.; Jacob L. Greene, president Conn. Mutual Life Insurance Co.; Edwin S. Greeley, vice-president Yale National Bank; Chas. A. Jewell, treasurer Jewell Belting Co.; Hon. Chas. M. Jarvis, vice-president P. & F. Corbin Co.; Judge Lynde Harrison, formerly president New Haven Colony Historical Society; Rev. Samuel Hart, president Connecticut Historical Society; Albert C. Bates, Librarian, Connecticut Historical Society; James Nichols, president National Fire Insurance Co.; Atwood Collins, president Security Co.; John M. Holcomb, vice-president, Phoenix Mutual Life Ins. Co.; William H. Watrous, manager S. L. & G. H. Rogers Co.; Hon. Frederick A. Betts, former Insurance Commissioner; Dr. Gurdon W. Russell, Park Commissioner; Henry T. Blake, president Park Commissioners, New Haven; John G. Root, ex-Mayor of Hartford; Daniel R. Howe, sec'y and treas. Hartford Street Railway Co.; Frank C. Summer, sec'y and treas. Hartford Trust Co.; Francis H. Richards, Patent Attorney; Carnot O. Spencer, School Fund Commissioner; Hon. Henry Roberts, Lieut.-Governor of Conn.; Joseph G. Woodward, historian Conn. Soc. Sons of Am. Rev.; Judge Dwight Loomis, ex-Associate Judge Supreme Court of Errors; Rev. Francis Goodwin, Park Commissioner, Hartford Commissioner of Sculpture; Mary Elizabeth Wright Smith, vice president at large, Connecticut Woman's Suffrage Association; Mrs. Samuel Colt, president Connecticut Branch Woman's Auxiliary Board of Missions; James J. Goodwin, vice-president Conn. Historical Society; Lewis E. Stanton, president, Hartford Bar Library Association; Estate Henry C. Robinson, John T. Robinson and Henry S. Robinson; Joseph H. King, president American National Bank; Dwight C. Kilbourn, clerk of courts, Litchfield County; Eli Whitney, president New Haven Water Co.; P. Henry Woodward, former secretary Hartford Board of Trade; Francis R. Cooley, banker; Appleton R. Hillyer, vice-president Ætna National Bank; Samuel E. Elmore, president Connecticut River Banking Co.; Thomas J. Boardman, president Wm. Boardman & Sons Co.; William Newnham Carlton, librarian Trinity College; Judge Edwin B. Gager, Judge of the Superior Court; Theodore Lyman, Attorney at Law; Kate E. Griswold, publisher Profitable Advertising; Richard O. Cheney, vice-president State Board of Trade; Henry S. Goslee, Attorney at Law; Ernest B. Ellsworth, Attorney at Law; William H. Richmond, B. M. Des Jardins, H. Phelps Arms, Charles W. Frey, Mrs. Josephine E. S. Porter, Herbert Randall, Mrs. C. R. Forrest, Hon. Stephen Walkley, Mrs. Henry F. Dimock, Edwin Stanley Welles, Charles E. Thompson, Franklin Clark, Mary B. Brainard, Mrs. Franklin Farrel, Francis Trevelyan Miller, Edward B. Eaton, Hon. Stiles Judson, Jr., Mrs. Antoinette Eno Wood, Dr. Henry Putnam Stearns, Rev. Lewis W. Hicks, Edwin Cone Hunt, A. H. Randell, Dr. Charles C. Beach, William F. J. Boardman, Howard C. Buck, Daniel D. Bidwell, The Smith-Linsley Co.

Digitized by Google

VOLUME VIII NUMBER 3

The CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

EDITED BY FRANCIS TREVELYAN MILLER

Digitized by Google

The Pequot Chieftain's Farewell

THE Great Spirit who has left the print of His foot upon the rocks of the Narrhaganset has frowned upon our race. There did I find the White Man many moons ago, faint and ready to die. I gave him food and took him to my wigwam; he gave me firewater in return. I drank and became a fool. Hunting ground after hunting ground passes from me. I said my white brothers are few; they want land; there is more than my people need—let them have it. But, lo! they increased like a swarm of bees. The mountain, valley and river's brink teemed with them; the graves of the great Sagamores felt their plough-irons. The Great Spirit turned from His children. To-day they are mighty; my people are few and weak. Our white brothers cannot spare them a corner of their possessions. Our homes hereafter must be in the land of strangers. Let us quick be gone. I have spoken.

FROM A BOOK OF OLD TALES

Digitized by Google

The Passing of the Red Man

By

Herbert Randall

ACROSS the globe, from east to west he goes—
The white-man, armed with his relentless will;
The ocean's wrath, the desert's heat he knows
But as incentives, bidding him fulfil
The destiny of conquest, which for him
Was meted out ere yet the world began,
The consciousness of which knows not defeat,
And only names as king, "the man who can."
From ashes of his camp-fire ever rise
The bulwarks of a state, whose laws, once laid,
Ensure to each the liberty of all,
Their happiness pursuing unafraid.
But what of them—the aborigines—
Who claim as theirs the soil for which he strives?
The weaker, dark-skinned foes who fall,
As on the pale-faced column drives?
Down, down they go! and might doth seem the right;
But from the field of carnage upward springs
That brother-love of man for fellow-man,
Which everywhere an age of progress brings.

Digitized by Google

THE PASSING OF THE RED MAN

DESCENDANTS of that little Pilgrim band
Who cleared this home-land soil beneath our feet—
Ye sons and daughters proud to be the heirs
Of lives heroic, with great deeds replete,
I bring to you the song we owe to him
Who fell, the conquered, in uneven fight—
The Red-man, who once loved as we this land
And called it his by undisputed right.

Digitized by Google

THE PASSING OF THE RED MAN

SLUMBROUS autumn dreamed and shimmered
On the shores of Umpame Bay;
And the fields were all a-murmur,
As our autumn fields to-day.
Massasoyet called his warriors
To the Dance and Harvest-feast;
All the night with light was golden
When the moon came up the east.
'T'was a night of praise to Kiehtan;
All the trouble-gods were still;
Though the bloody trophies flourished,
All betokened peace, good will.
'Round the fires where wreathed the incense
Of the sacred uppowock,
Silently, in solemn conclave,
Sat the grim expectant flock.
Then he 'rose—the chief of battles!
Moulded like a Titan he;
Grave, determined, unrelenting,
Built to fight with destiny.
He was robed in wondrous garments,
Ponderous, with shining things,
Gold nor purple, yet his glory
Vied with that of orient kings.

Digitized by Google

THE PASSING OF THE RED MAN

ARMS upraised, he broke the stillness,
Moved as by an inward fire;
Deeds triumphal he recounted,
Deeds of vengeance, dark and dire.
With his nostrils wide extended,
Deaths of comrades he portrayed;
As a great storm wracks the forest,
So his warriors bent and swayed.
Then, with piercing eyes uplifted
To the harvest-moon, he said—
Father of the Wampanoags,
Of the living and the dead,
Of the wilderness and waters,
And the moon of falling leaves,
Keesuckquand and Kautantowwit,
Of the honck and harvest-sheaves—
Hear the sachim, Massasoyet—
Him who wears the eagle-wing;
Thou didst clothe the naked branches
With the leaves in early spring;
Thou didst quell the god of thunder
When the bloom was on the bough;
Stayed the anger of the whirlwind
By Thy mighty arm, and now
Earth is teeming with Thy bounty.

Digitized by Google

THE PASSING OF THE RED MAN

THOU hast whispered to the sea,
Bidding it yield up its treasures;
Thou hast set the rivers free
From the vales of Winnetuxet
To the hills 'neath Shawmut skies;
From the shores of Coonemosset,
Far as where wunnaquit lies.
From the glades of Pokanoket
To the borders of the snow,
Thou hast, by the dews of morning,
Nursed the corn and uppowoe.
Thou hast spoken to Yotaanit—
He, the Red-man's god of flame,
He the stone and flint hath quickened,
Atauskawa Thy name!
'Tis Thy finger guides the lightning;
'Twas Thy wisdom forged its birth;
When from Norland flies Sunnadin,
On his raven wings to earth,
When he whips the waves to whiteness,
And the dolphins plunge in glee,
"Ne-top-ki-ki-ta!" Thou sayest—
"Hearken, hearken, unto me!"
Thou didst plant the cowaw-esuck,
When for us the world was born;
Thou didst make the ounce and ausup,
Bade the kou-kont bring us corn.

Digitized by Google

'TWAS Thy hand that fringed the waters
With these wampum gems we wear;
Poised the sea-gull and the gos-hawk
On the bosom of the air.
Thou didst free the ko-ko-ko-ho,
And the whip-poor-will to sing
In the dusk-fields spread above us;
Thou didst charm the eagle's wing.
Father of the wequinneauquat,
Sokenun and sochepo;
Of the god-land—Sowininin,
Where the souls of good-men go—
Thou hast hung the star Mishannock,
And Pa ıkunnawwaw in space,
'Mong the flying clouds, and lit them
With the brightness of Thy face—
This, the home-land of the Red-man,
He has pitched his bivouac here,
'Mong the shack-nuts and the wood-gail,
With the rattlesnake and deer.
Hear the voice of Massasoyet—
Him who wears the eagle wing,
Give his gallant waskeeneesuck
Strength the arrow's bow to spring—
He has forced the Pawkunnawkutts
From Nemasket and Nauset;

Digitized by Google

MET the Tarrantine, 'Hanada;
Wept for Nanepashemet!
He has driven Wittawamet
From the ponds of Wininquag;
Marked him with the battle-talon
Of the wompsacuckquauog!
Father, Spirit of Nacommo,
We are hid from Thee in shame
Be not angry, for we love Thee,
Atauskawa Thy name!
Atauskawa, the Mighty!
Leave us not alone, we pray;
Speak Thou to the Manitto-wock—
Them Thy Sachim-mauog-and say,
"Massasoyet seeks their favor,
With the pipe-of-peace, to-night,
In the name of golden-waters,
And the calm Munnannock's light."
Atauskawa, Great Spirit
Of the moon of falling leaves,
When the growing dark above us,
With the grieving night-wind weaves
'Round our sleep the robe to hide us.
And to hush these earthly sounds,

Digitized by Google

THE PASSING OF THE RED MAN

LEAD us safely, as Thy children,
To the Happy Hunting Grounds.
Now the chieftain, Massasoyet,
Sternly utters his commands;
Wearied then, as after battle,
Hides his face in both his hands;
While the weirdly painted figures,
Swinging to the tom-tom dins,
Seem like banished ghosts of Hades,
As the Harvest-Dance begins.
Faster! faster! wilder! wilder!
Staggering, they blindly wheel
To the crazy incantations
Of their naked midnight reel.
Dust, and blood-stained, dumb with frenzy,
Dropping, dropping, one and one,
So the lurid phantoms vanish,
And the Harvest-Dance is done.

Digitized by Google

THE PASSING OF THE RED MAN

NOW, along the wide Atlantic,
Winter blows his frigid breath;
Oak and pine-tree chant a requiem
Of oblivion and death.
Morning kindles in the grayness;
Gilds the breakers, edge to edge;
Burnishes the Saquish Headlands,
Pulpit Rock and Minot's Ledge.
When, behold! a fateful object!
On the mist a phantom lies,
Melancholy and disabled,
Shuddering against the skies.
'Tis the Pilgrim-ship—the Mayflower,
Rocking in the ocean brash,
Seeking refuge in a haven
Safe from stormy Neptune's lash.
Massasoyet, in his wigwam
Knowing neither want nor care,
(Less, perchance, he may have grumbled
At the fashion of his hair,)
Busy with his beads and arrows,
Hums a low-keyed battle-song,
Which the kettle on the embers,
Like a gittern wafts along.

Digitized by Google

THE PASSING OF THE RED MAN

NOW he dons his traps and gorgets
Puts the mystic wing in place,
Slings his bow across his shoulders,
Oils the crimson on his face.
Brave and eager as Achilles;
Swift as Mercury to run;
Powerful as Agamemnon,
Forth he goes to meet the sun.
Hark! the cracking of a musket!
On the frosty air it dies;
Like a thunder-bolt engendered
From the overburdened skies,
On the ear of Massasoyet
Fell the doom-foreboding sound;
When he saw the flash behind it,
Saw the smoke rise from the ground,
Saw the pale-face glaring at him,
Through the branches of a bole,
Glaring like a hungry vulture,
Sent to prey upon his soul,
Gathered in his eyes the wonder,
Something stirred him yet unknown,
Stood he like the ghost of Phineus,
'Fore the Gorgon, turned to stone.

Digitized by Google

THE PASSING OF THE RED MAN

"Mehtukmechakick!" he whispered,
Underneath his bated breath,
"Mehtuk-mech-a-kick! who made you,
With those cold blue lips of death?
Mauchauhomwock hath sent you,
They, the terrible, the pale.
Wahonowin! wahonowin!
Death is on the Red-man's trail!"

LL is changed; a deepening shadow
Greys the wide horizon's rim;
"The Great Spirit hath forgotten!"
Vain the warrior's call to him!
As the psalm-book and the musket,
Clutched within the White-man's hand,
Slowly forge their trail of conquest
Through the helpless Red-man's land.
Night by night the tragic language
Burns its message on the sky—
"Terror, death and desolation!"
As the signal-arrows fly.
As in might of sword and sandal
Theseus wrestled but to slay,
So the chariot of triumph
Onward, onward, makes its way.

Digitized by Google

THE PASSING OF THE RED MAN

ANQUISHED! hushed the sounds of warfare!
In their stead the plaintive strain
Of the pine-tree through the forest,
Sobbing for its lover, slain.
Night by night we hear the music
Of the sea along the shore,
Like a sleepless mourner, sighing,
"Never, never, nevermore."
But, behold! what beauty riseth
From the ashes of those years!
O, the great transfiguration,
Born of sacrifice and tears!
'Fore the ringing axe, the monarchs
Of the solemn forests die;
And the night-bird leaves his temple
To the blue-wake of the sky;
Through the clearing in the cedars,
Hurrying commerce spreads her wings;
Back the great door of the future
On its golden-hinges swings;
Driven from his mountain eyry,
Lo! the eagle now we see,
Fate-ordained, to guard a nation's
Shrine of sacred Liberty.
Breaks the busy hum of progress,
Lo! the song of loom and wheel,
Joyous as the shower and sunshine,
Mingling with the clicking reel.

Digitized by Google

THE PASSING OF THE RED MAN

SWEETER than the lute of Orpheus
When he waked the woods at dawn,
Comes the tinkle of the school-bell,
And the children's laugh at morn.
Now we hear a milk-maid singing
Down the meadow's blooming way;
Hear the scythe and sickle ringing,
Heralding the break of day.
As the ploughshare turns the furrow,
Deep it buries underneath,
Knife and hatchet, lance and spear-point,
Glistening like a serpent's teeth.
Far away a tumbling mill-wheel,
Wreathed in rainbows, wakes the streams,
Saying, "come ye forth to labor,
From your leafy home of dreams!"
Where the wilderness was thickest,
And the wild-cat used to rove,
Lo! we hear a church-bell calling,
Calling, calling, "God is Love!"

Digitized by Google

THE PASSING OF THE RED MAN

THIS the land of milk and honey,
And its aisles with thyme are sweet;
E'en its rocks are veined with silver;
Garlands grow beneath our feet.
But the foot-print of the Red-man
Is about us everywhere,
Though no sculptured marble tells us
That he slumbers here or there.
Dead! and not a flag to flutter!
Wreath nor mourner, flower nor pall;
Nothing but eternal silence;
Dust to dust, and that is all!
Let us then, in due remembrance,
As a recompense for debt,
Twine the arbutus above him,
Lest a busy world forget.
Freshly gathered from the hillsides
Of his loved New England wood,
May it be the bond, the token,
Of immortal brotherhood!
Let it be the gift of friendship,
All his frailties we forgive,
E'en as One forgives our frailties
Who hath taught us how to live.

GLOSSARY

aasup—racoon. Atauskawa—Lord. cowawesuck—white-pine. honck—goose. koukont—crow. Kiehtan—God. kokokoho—owl. Keesuckquand—sun. Kautantowwit—Great South-west god. Mishannock—morning-star. Manittowock—The gods. Munnannock—moon. Mehtukmechakick—Fabled man-eaters. Mauchauhomwock—the dead. Nocommo—Harvest-feast. Nemasket—Middleboro'. Netopkikita—Harken unto me. Paukunnawwaw—The constellation of the Great Bear. Sunnadin—The North-wind. sachim-manog—kings. sokenun—rain. sochepo—snow. Sowininin—The South-west. uppowock—tobacco. Umpame—Plymouth. uppowoe—tobacco. Wininquag—Carver. Wunnauquit—The Evening-star. waskeeseesuck—youths. wequinneauquat—fair weather. wampeacuckaquanog—eagle. Wahonowin—a lamentation. Winnetuxet—Plympton. Yotaanit—The fire-god.

Read by the author at the "Old Home Week" celebration at Carver (formerly a part of Plymouth), Mass., July 29, 1903.

Digitized by Google

The First American

Digitized by Google

GOOD PETER—A CHIEF OF THE SIX NATIONS, 1792

YOUNG SACHEM—CHIEF OF THE SIX NATIONS, 1792

From paintings by Trumbull in the Yale School of Fine Arts

THE LAST LIVE CHAPTER IN EARLY AMERICAN HISTORY

THE last live chapter of the red man in American history is to be read by millions of pale faces at the Universal Exposition. Eagle-plumed and war-painted chieftains, who have inch by inch disputed the pathway of the pioneer, will be assembled there for the solemn pageant of a dying race. From a precipitous bluff overlooking the World's Fair, one time part of the Land of the Manitou, remnants of the tribes will gaze over the peaceful triumphs of the Fair God and his chosen people.

With the stern realization that he has been conquered, the savage is being fast fused by marriage and custom into a dominant race, so that this meeting of warriors becomes probably the last opportunity for the world to behold the primitive Indian. Justice and magnanimity have prompted the Indian Bureau of the government to spend *$75,000* in depicting the real life of the first American.

Still smouldering fires in the fierce eyes of Geronimo will flash upon his conquerors. Prisoner of war on parole, the most famous of Apaches, who defied for years the army of the United States, will acknowledge himself to his visitors as a member of the Methodist church. The cold disdain of Joseph, septugenarian chief of the Nez Perces, still reveals the iron will, before which even the victor bows with respect.

Not one in this roll-call of the red race will answer for the redoubted chiefs and nobler vanquished types.

Digitized by Google

THE FIRST AMERICAN; THE INDIAN

DRIVEN BACK BY CIVILIZATION — HIS HOMELAND COMMON LAND FOR PEOPLES OF THE EARTH — FRONT DOOR OF UNITED STATES WIDE OPEN, BUT FRANCHISE DENIED FIRST SETTLERS OF CONTINENT — INDIAN PROBLEM OF TODAY

BY

SARA THOMSON KINNEY

As president of the Connecticut Indian Association for more than twenty years, and as a practical investigator from time to time of reservation life in the far West, the author of this article has had unusual opportunities for a careful study of the Indian problem. In an executive capacity she has done much towards securing legislative action for their improvement, and has been given hearings on the subject in Washington. Mrs. Kinney has been a leader in the movement to better the conditions of the few remaining red men, and writes from practical experience and personal observations. The illustrations in the article are by courtesy of Charles S. Fee, from his booklet entitled "Wonderland," which treats entertainingly of Indian tribes along the route of the Northern Pacific Railway.—EDITOR

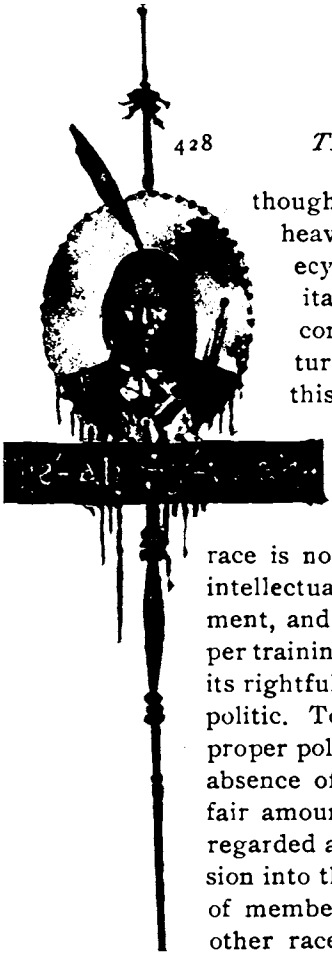
THE request for a magazine article briefly outlining the past, present, and (probable) future status of the Indian race in this country, and the attitude of the United States government towards this people, somewhat parallels that of the society woman who was seated at dinner next to the philosopher, and turning to him between two courses, said, with an arch smile: "They tell me that you have evolved a new theory of the universe. Please give it to me in two words."

Although no new theory has been evolved, at least five or six words may be necessary in order to state in the briefest possible manner that by the thoughtful people of this country the attitude of our government toward the North American Indian is held responsible for the century of dishonor which has been such a blot upon the good name of this fair land. Until within a few years the status of the red man was, and most naturally so, about as bad as it could be.

The present attitude of our government toward the Indian is more reasonable, and therefore far more satisfactory than it was in years gone by, and, of course, his condition has correspondingly improved and is more hopeful of good results.

As for his future,—so largely does it depend upon politics that even

Digitized by Google



though endowed with the heavenly gift of prophecy, one might well hesitate to exercise it in connection with the future of the red race in this country. There seems, however, to be no good and valid reason for assuming that this race is not wholly capable of intellectual and moral development, and quite able, with proper training, to take and to hold its rightful place in our body politic. To be sure, the lack of proper political training, or the absence of decent morals or a fair amount of intellect is not regarded as a bar to the admission into this same body politic of members of our own or of other races. The Goddess of Liberty sits up aloft on her Bedloe's Island pedestal, and beckons to all creation across the sea. The front door of the United States is wide open; the freedom of the country and the gift of suffrage is thrust upon all comers save the Chinese,—and the original land owners of the North American continent. At best, consistency is a rare jewel, and if it can anywhere be discovered in connection with our past dealings with Indians, it is certain to be found marred with almost unbelievable flaws.

The Indian problem of today, even, is not one of absorbing interest to the average citizen of the United States. From different standpoints certain classes of people are interested in the question. To ethnologists the Indian is a "type" to be studied. That he is, or is not, a soulless being is a mooted question, the belief in the affirmative depending largely on the religious training of the individual ethnologist. But the size and shape of the skull which is dug out of prehistoric mounds is of almost as great importance to the ethnologist as it was to the Indian who once owned it, and broadly speaking, the scientist's interest in the Indian is usually confined to his own, or similar collections of (very literal) "numb-skulls."

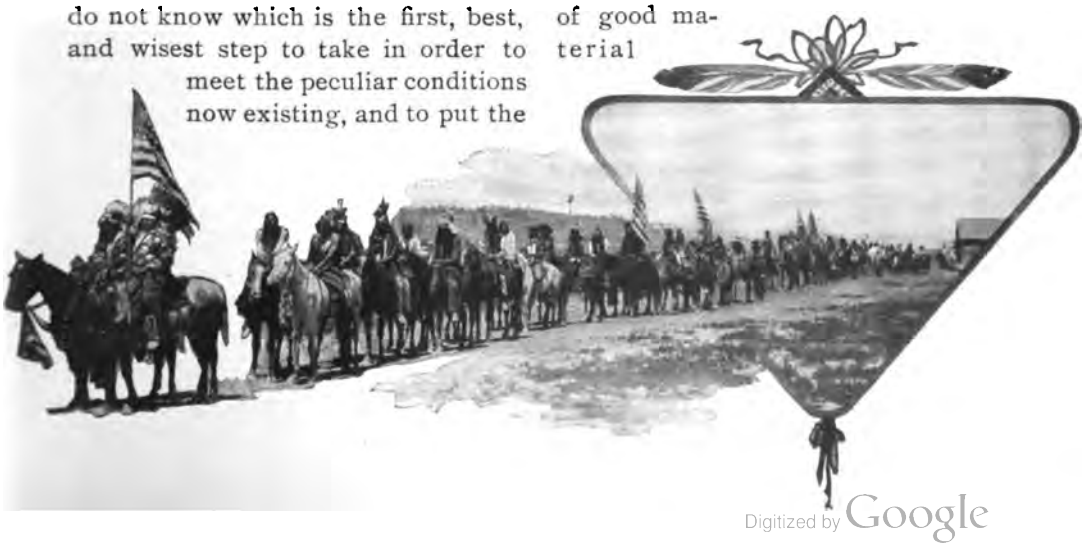
The politician has no particular use for "Lo! the poor Indian!" If there were ten million "Lo's" in the United States, their votes would be worth something, and the question of their civilization and education would become paramount in certain quarters where it is now ignored. A total of (approximately) 265,000 Indians,—men, women, and children,—cannot, of course, make any material difference in the complexion of the country's politics, and this very apparent fact leads to the shoo-fly attitude toward them of the average politician. The persons who are brought more closely in contact with Indians than perhaps is possible for any other class,—and who are therefore in a position to do much toward the making or marring of the race,—are the men who hold official relations with them, the men who deal with them business-wise,—who handle their funds, who play the leech and suck the life blood from their victims. But all officials are not of this pernicious class,—very far from it in fact. Nevertheless, there are, or have been, enough of them to create a *system*, and it is a system which smothers the

Digitized by Google

ambition, mars the morals, and kills the self-respect of all who come under its influence,—red and white alike. Until the Indian Bureau can be lifted bodily out of politics, or be dispensed with altogether, there can be little hope of a radical betterment in the condition of the Indian race. The Indian Bureau itself is a victim of the corrupt system to which reference is made, for it is practically helpless to right wrongs so long as bad appointments may be made in payment of political debts. Some years ago, during a conversation on this subject with the then President of the United States, an interesting comment on the situation was made by him to the writer of this paper. Without attempting to quote *verbatim*, what he said was practically as follows: "When I first assumed this office I regarded the so-called Indian question as a mere bagatelle. I knew of no good reason for its existence, and it seemed to me quite possible to sweep it wholly out of sight within three months' time. I have been in office a year, and the more I study the problem the more complicated it seems. There are wheels within wheels,—and still more wheels. I do not know which is the first, best, and wisest step to take in order to meet the peculiar conditions now existing, and to put the whole business on a different and better footing."

This inability to grasp the key to the situation and give it the right kind of a twist in its lock, is lamentably true of many presidents and most laymen. So-called "practical politics" control the situation. There is but one remedy for that, and not many men are, as yet, willing to apply it.

Meanwhile, as for many years past, certain other classes than those to which reference has been made, will continue to quietly carry on the kind of work which they have good reason to believe is wisest and best for them to pursue. Missionaries will do this,—the men and women who believe that the Indian has a soul which the Infinite Lover of Souls desires for His own; the teacher, who believes that the Indian should be taught to take his place, as a man among men; the philanthropist, who believes that human nature is very much the same the world over, but that human opportunity is not the same to all, and that the Indian should be given his chance. The political economist also puts in a plea for the Indian when he states his belief that there is plenty of good material



Digitized by Google

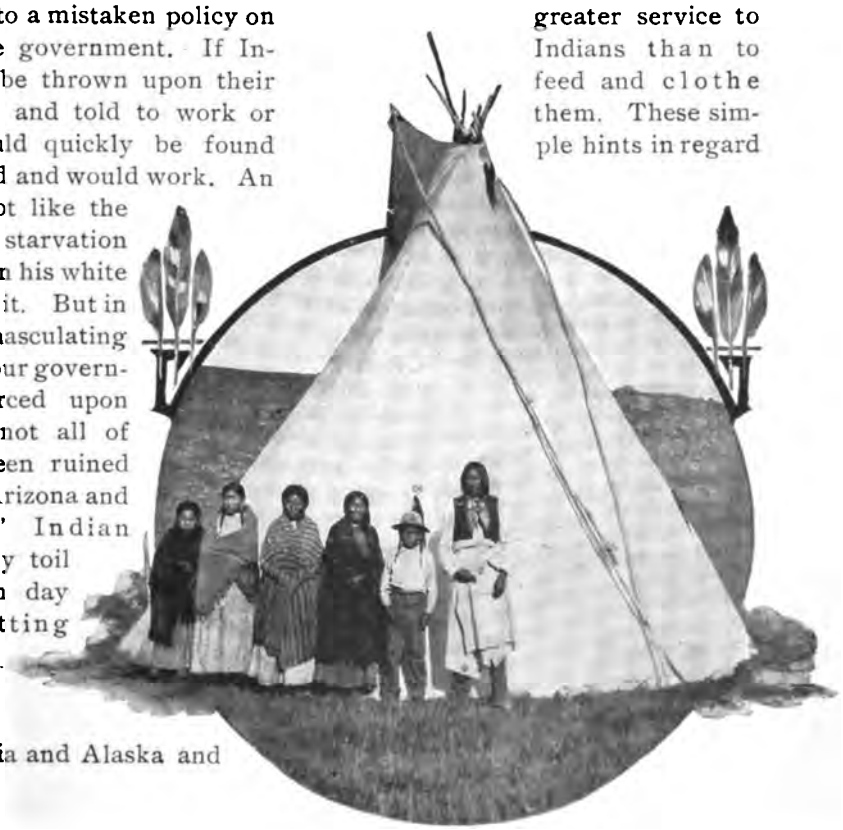
in the race, and that in the interest of political economy it should not be allowed to run to waste, but should be utilized for the good of his own community in particular, and for that of the country in general. The virtues and vices of our own race are extremely well duplicated by similar characteristics in Indians. Indians love and hate much as we do; they are noble and they are ignoble; so are we. Indians are selfish and they are generous; so are we. They are clever and they are stupid; so are we. They have sterling virtues and loathsome vices; the same is true of the white race. Indians have their own code of morality,—their own religious beliefs, and their own distinctive social usages. They are very superstitious, and so are we. How many of us are without a pet superstition, associated say with Friday, or with thirteen at table, looking at the moon over the left shoulder, the breaking of a mirror, and so on? How many men in Connecticut are carrying a horse chestnut in their pockets as a preventive against rheumatism? It is not so very many years ago that our neighbors in Massachusetts and Rhode Island were hanging men, women, and even little children, for witches. One of the most scholarly men known to the writer, a former well-known citizen and clergyman of Hartford, believed in the existence of ghosts.

It is a matter of only eight or ten hundred years ago since our ancestors in old England painted their bodies blue, wore the skins of animals for clothing, lived upon roots, nuts, and berries, and worshipped idols. We have passed out of that initial period and have come to be a fairly civilized race,—though judging from the atrocities one finds recorded in the daily papers, it is safe to conclude that savagery still exists in our midst, and that our race, civilized though it fancies itself, has not wholly purged itself of aboriginal brutality. Considering what we think ourselves to be and what we really are, it might be well to add to our litany: "From self-righteousness and all big-headedness, Good Lord deliver us!"

It is said that Indians are lazy. One need not hesitate to admit that under existing circumstances, this charge is partially true. But it may well be believed that under the same circumstances that exist in most of the tribes,—the white race would be equally lazy. Do we know of many persons who would work if they were not obliged to do so? If some one should offer to feed and clothe the people of the State of Connecticut, how long would it be before shops would close and business cease? If a man's ambition cannot be so stimulated that he will strive valiantly to make the most and best of himself, he will not be a helpful citizen,—nor, a particularly good Christian. One of the greatest difficulties in connection with the so-called Indian problem, is to be found in his lack of ambition. He has ambitions of his own, which make him a more or less valuable member of society in his own community, but it is not the

Digitized by Google

white man's brand of ambition, and counts for but little among the civilizing conditions which we must necessarily force upon the poor fellow. The government feeds and clothes him. He has no incentive to work. If he works he is not allowed to go off the reservation and seek a market for his hay, corn, or vegetables. If he wishes to sell he must go to the post trader and exchange his hay, etc., for such goods as the trader may choose to give him. Why then, should he work? As a rule he finds it pleasanter to stay at home and gamble, race horses, and occasionally steal them,—and in time he becomes the lazy, shiftless creature an Indian is generally credited with being. But when this is so, it is not always wholly his own fault,—it is largely due to a mistaken policy on the part of the government. If Indians were to be thrown upon their own resources and told to work or starve, it would quickly be found that they could and would work. An Indian does not like the sensation of starvation a bit better than his white neighbor likes it. But in spite of the emasculating system which our government has forced upon these people, not all of them have been ruined by it. Go to Arizona and watch "lazy" Indian women as they toil in the hot sun day after day, cutting grass for hay with ordinary case knives. Go to California and Alaska and see them making the most beautiful baskets in the world,—baskets that fetch from five to fifteen hundred dollars each. Go to New Mexico and study the art of blanket weaving as carried on by the Navajo Indians,—examine the silver work, the pottery, the exquisite lace made by Indians, and be convinced by these examples that what has been accomplished on a small scale and without the stimulus of competitive markets, may easily be so encouraged as to develop into large and lucrative businesses, giving employment and support to such Indians as are not disposed to agricultural pursuits. If in addition to the industrial training given in many of their schools, our government would promote and develop the native industries, it would be a far greater service to Indians than to feed and clothe them. These simple hints in regard



Digitized by Google

to the possible future welfare of the red race may well be supplemented by the suggestion that even if the question of self-support should be solved in a common sense way, there is still another and more important side of the Indian question to be considered. It concerns the moral status, the homes, and the family life of this people; and it is a much more difficult problem to work out than the one which concerns their ability to supply for themselves necessary food and clothing.

The difficulties in this connection which have confronted workers in past years have been largely due to two causes: First, the fact that so many Indians live within a Mormon environment, and of course they can see no reason why they should not follow the example of white men and take to themselves as many "wives" as they please. And, in the second place: In the native order of society the home, as we understand it, cannot exist. The word Home conveys to us the picture of one roof sheltering father and mother and their children, secure in the sharing and inheritance of the property resulting from the toil of the family. In the Indian tribe the band or village into which a person is born, and to which he consequently belongs, has the prior right or claim to control the individual, and to appropriate his property after death. By the law of tribal organization the father and mother must belong to different bands or villages (but few tribes within the territory of the United States are an exception to this law); the children, consequently, cannot inherit from both parents, but must share with the group of relatives on the father's or the mother's side, whichever one, according to the custom of the individual tribe, carries the right of inheritance. This peculiar kinship organization constitutes the true "tribal relation," and this can only be broken by giving to the members of the tribe individual ownership of land and homes and extending over these lands and homes our laws of property and legal descent. Wherever this has been done by allotting land in severalty, the grip of the "tribal relation" has been loosened and the way opened for the founding of the family and upbuilding of the home.

After these first lines are laid down, much will still remain to be done to educate the people in the new order of living, and in the ideas of the solidarity of the family and its property.

While not forgetting that politics are at the bottom of nearly all the evils in the system which controls Indian affairs, it is only fair and right to admit that sincere efforts have often been made by certain Indian Commissioners and other officials to better the conditions among these wards of the nation. These conditions are vastly better in many tribes than they were a few years ago.

A majority of our Indians are already self-supporting, and doubtless practically all of them will be so within the next half century. But if they are to be not only self-supporting, but self-respecting and helpful citizens, special emphasis should at this time be placed upon the need of teaching them by precept and by practice, the real necessity and value of law, and the real meaning and beauty of pure homes and a wholesome family life.

Digitized by Google

The day is not far away when tribal relations will be broken up for all time. It is not difficult to believe that this progressive step will be followed by at least a reasonable comprehension of the principles of good citizenship. But even then, the Indian must not be left wholly to himself, for since it is true of our own race, and of every other race on this planet, so, in his behalf, religious and educational work must, like Tennyson's brook, "go on forever."

Francis A. Walker, late U. S. Commissioner of Indian Affairs, has epitomized the subject as follows :

"The corner-stone of our Indian policy should be the recognition by the government, and by the people, that we owe the Indian, not endowments and lands only, but also forbearance, patience, care, and instruction. Savage as he is by no fault of his own, and stripped at once of savage independence and savage competence by our act for our advantages, we have made ourselves responsible before God and the world for his rescue from destruction, and his elevation to social and industrial manhood, at whatever expense and whatever inconvenience."

"AND OUR FOREFATHERS' SONGS ARE THE SONGS THAT WE SING; AND THE DEEDS BY OUR FATHERS AND GRANDFATHERS DONE ARE DONE BY THE SON OF THE SON OF THE SON"

Digitized by Google

The Happy Hunting Ground

CONNECTICUT presented no such appearance as it exhibits now when it was inhabited by the Pequot, the Quinnipiac, the Tunxis, and the Hammonasset. A continuous forest overspread nearly the whole landscape, adorning the hills with its verdure, darkening the valleys with its deep shadow, and bending solemnly over the margins of the rivers. No thickets choked up the way through these endless woodlands, for the underbrush was swept away every year by fires kindled for this purpose by the inhabitants. Paths led through them here and there; not paths of iron such as those over which the steam-horse now flies, but winding footways along which the wild beast and the wild man alike traveled in single file. The roots of the smaller kinds of herbage were destroyed by the annual conflagrations; and a coarse and long grass waved in the salt meadows, along the low banks of the rivers, and wherever the ground was not thickly overshaded with trees.

The forests were filled with animals; some of them beasts of prey, others suitable for food, others valuable on account of their furs. Flocks of wild turkeys roamed through the woods; herons fished in the marshes or along the banks of the rivers; quails, partridges, and singing birds abounded, both in the forests and open country; and at certain times of the year, the pigeons collected in such numbers that their flight seemed to obscure the light of the sun. The ponds, creeks, and rivers swarmed with waterfowl, and various kinds of shellfish were found in profusion along the shores of the sound. The waters seemed everywhere alive with fish; and every spring great numbers of shad and lamprey eels ascended the rivers, furnishing a seasonable supply to the natives when their provisions were exhausted by the long and severe winter. Such was the appearance and condition of Connecticut when it first became known to Europeans; and such were its capacities for supporting a people who depended almost wholly for subsistence upon fishing and the chase.

—JOHN W. DEFOREST

The illustrations are from the booklet entitled "Summer Homes," by permission of the publishers, the Central New England Railroad. Starting from Hartford and continuing along its line are some of the most beautiful retreats in America, which during the summer months are visited by thousands of lovers of majestic nature.

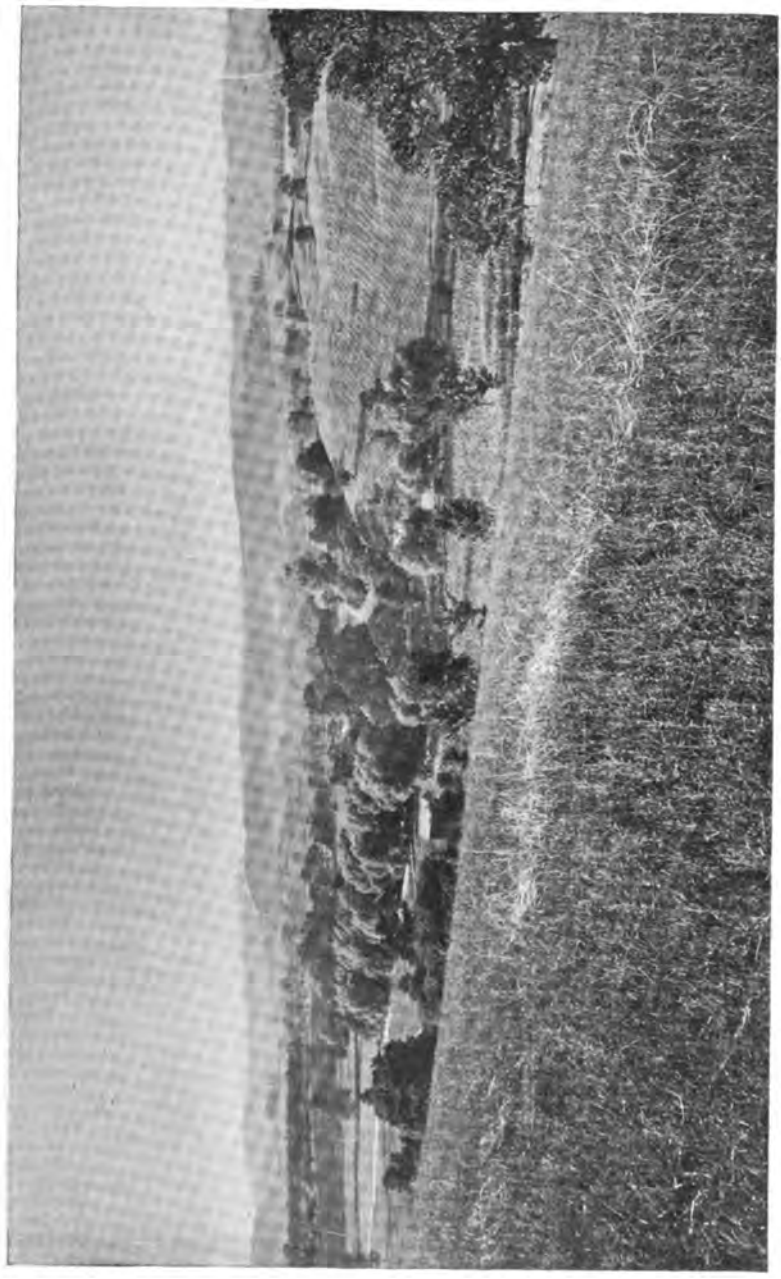
Digitized by Google

THIS, THE RED MAN'S LAUGHING WATER—BUTTERMILK FALLS, NORFOLK

Digitized by Google

THE RUNNING BROOK WAS AN INDIAN GOD

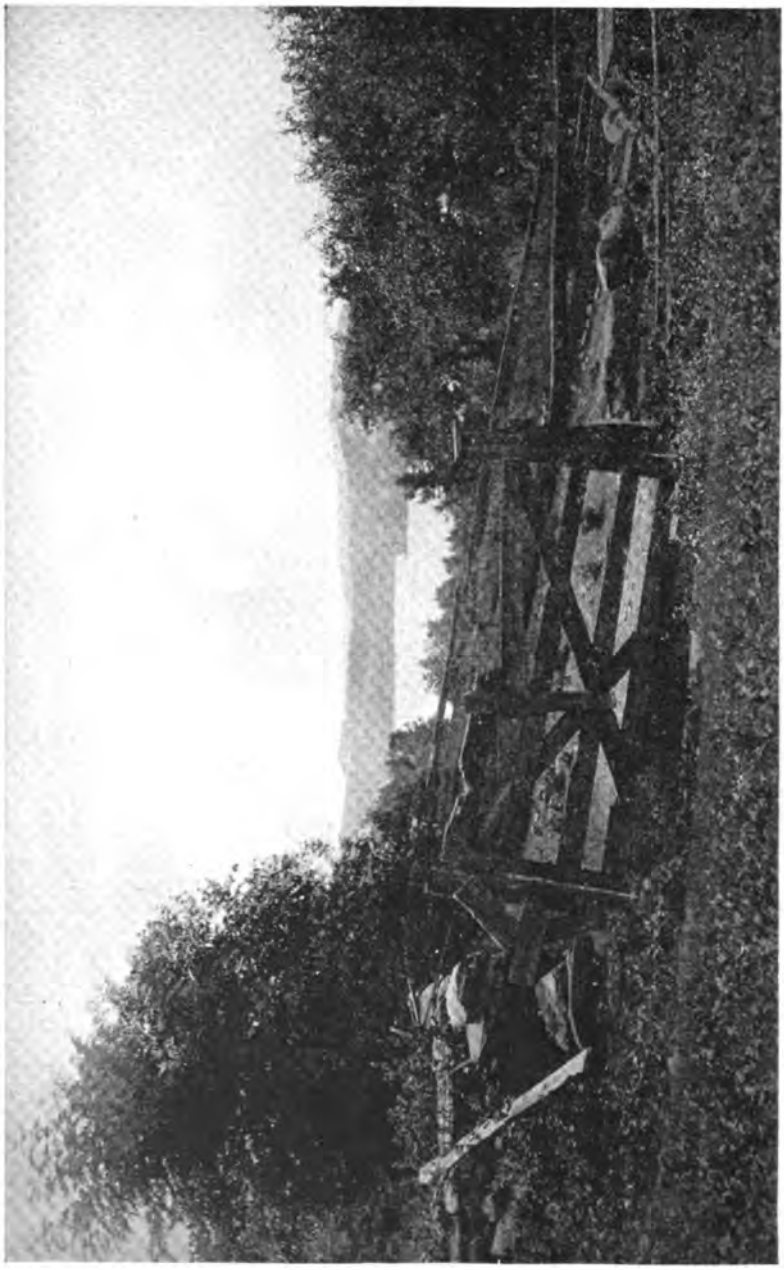
Digitized by Google



THEN CIVILIZATION MADE THRIFTY THE FIELDS

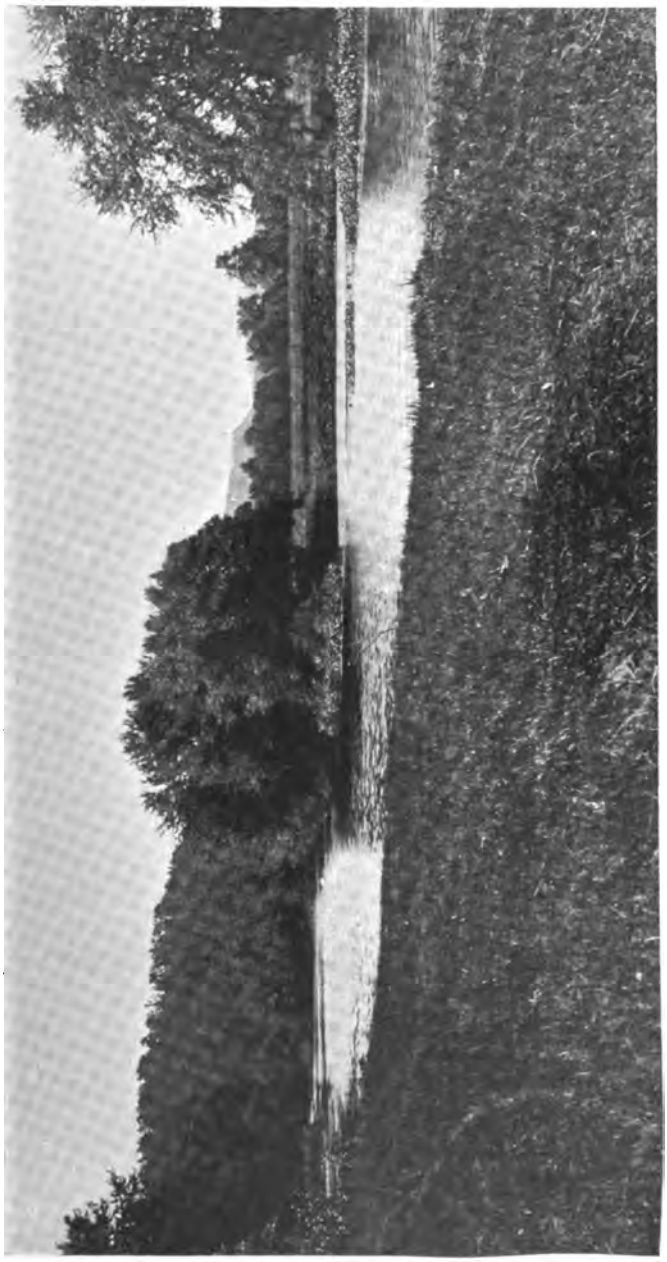
Photo by W. Massey

Digitized by Google



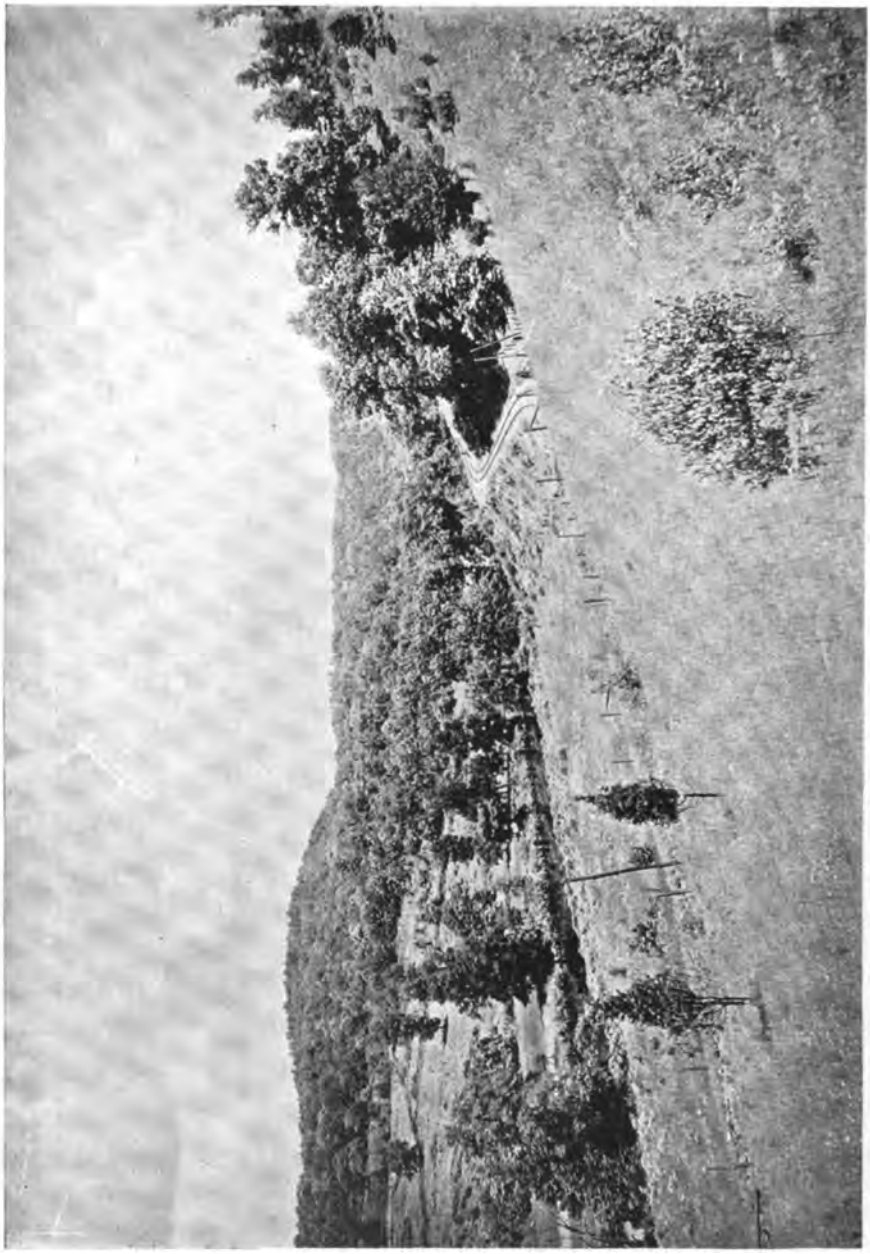
THE HAND OF THE WHITE MAN DESPOILS HIS HUNTING GROUND—VIEW NEAR TWIN LAKES IN SALISBURY

Digitized by Google



HERON FISHED ON THE BANKS OF THE RIVERS — SCENE ON THE FARMINGTON Photo by K. T. Sheldon

Digitized by Google



PATHS LED THROUGH THE FOREST, THAT ARE NOW PATHS OF IRON

Digitized by Google

He was born in the heart of the forest oak;
Learned life with his face to the sod.
He answered the wail of the wilderness trail;
Blazed the path,—and returned to his God.

The Aborigine

A SERIES OF ARTICLES BY DISTINGUISHED AUTHORITIES, PRESENTING THE CHARACTERISTICS OF THE FIRST AMERICANS

THE DWELLERS; A STUDY OF A GREAT RACE

THEY SPOKE A HUNDRED LANGUAGES AND WORSHIPPED A THOUSAND GODS—SEPARATED INTO TRIBES, AND CONTINUALLY ENGAGED IN GUERRILLA WARFARE—DISCUSSION

BY

JOEL N. ENO, A. M.

THE origin of the American Indians, being recorded only in their remains and their present conditions and characteristics, is a matter to be determined only by logical research. The most probable and widely accepted theory is an Asiatic origin. The geographical relations, the ethnological, the religious and the linguistic characteristics, favor this conclusion, and seem to dispose definitely of the occasional assumption that the Indians are the lost tribes of Israel; especially when we consider that those tribes were carried captive far inland into one of the most unlikely places for reaching a distant continent beyond broad oceans, even had they been seafarers, which the Israelites were not; and when we consider again how many centuries later elapsed before even the most adventurous seamen of Europe touched these American shores.

As to the religious phase of the question, the God of the Israelites was a judge and a king; in their broadest thought, the Creator and Ruler over all the earth and also the heavens; their religion outwardly was largely sacrifices and purifications. With little exception, the Indian religion of North America was shamanism, animism or invocation of the ghosts or spirits (which the Indians fancied belong not only to men but to animals and things, such as rocks, and to the sun and moon,) by dancing, chanting and sorcery. Says Parkman, "belief in the existence of one almighty, self-existent being, the Great Spirit, Lord of heaven and

Digitized by Google

earth, was so vague and dubious as scarcely to deserve the name." The white man has in a great measure read into the expression "the Great Spirit," his own ideas.

The permanent and characteristic physical features of the Indian, his breadth of face, size, muscular development and absence of beard, are markedly dissimilar from the Hebrew type; and the structure of his language separates him as widely from the Hebrew as from European languages, with the inflectional system of both; formal and regular changes or additions to express grammatical relations. In Indian languages several independent words are combined, temporarily or otherwise to express a combination of ideas in one compound; for example, Eskimo, in Algonquin means "eater of raw flesh" (or fish); Winnepeseogue, "lake-among-mountains;" and one of the Indian chiefs in our own times bore a long Indian name meaning in English "Young-Man-afraid-of-his-horses."

The language of the northern Mongolians, Manchin, and Japanese have a similar synthetic structure; thus from Japanese Ko, a baby, and neko, a cat, we have the compound koneko, kitten; from toko, eastern, and kio, capital, comes Tokio, eastern capital. It is believed that, as the Japanese islands are volcanic in origin, some of the chain northeastward have sunk, and even now from the beginning of the Alentian chain, passage may be made by small craft from island to island till Alaska is reached.

The division of the Indians into distinct tribes, together with the mode of language—structure, results in multitudes of new and often somewhat mutilated or disguised combinations or compounds, growing into a great number of apparently almost distinct languages as to vocabulary; yet several great related groups have been discovered by close research and comparison. First, the Algonquian, in an irregular obtuse triangle, whose base stretches from Mason and Dixon's line to Buffins' bay, thence one side crosses Hudson's bay, southwestward to the Rocky mountains, north of the United States boundary; and from the Rocky mountains the third runs southeastward through northern Tennessee. Nearly all British America west and northwest from the second side of the Algonquian triangle is Athabascan. The Arctic coast is inhabited by Eskimos.

Like an island in the east part of the Algonquian tract is the North Iroquoian group in the St. Lawrence valley and surrounding lakes Erie and Ontario, thence southeast including the State of New York, western Pennsylvania and eastern Ohio. In central Virginia, western North and South Carolina was the South Iroquian group. East of this is a Sivuan group. In Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi is the Muskhogean or Creek tract. In the Florida peninsula is the Timonanan group. Between the Rocky Mountains and the Mississippi, south to Arkansas, is another Sivuan group: south of them the Caddoan. The

Digitized by Google

Shoshonean is the chief group in the United States west of the Rocky Mountains. The Iroquois were first in cranial and general mental capacity. Most of the tribes east of the Mississippi had some agriculture though rude; raising chiefly Indian corn, beans and squashes.

The Indians of Mexico were more advanced in the arts of civilization than the foregoing, especially in architecture. Some have supposed the moundbuilders an offshoot from the Mexican border, or Gulf-State Indians, who built mounds.

The lack of steel and iron tools for cutting wood or for digging, and especially of ploughs or cattle or horses to draw loads, necessarily made both building and farming very difficult. That the Indians were largely dependent on hunting and even more on fishing, limited the population, and the size of the tribes. Parkman estimates the war strength of all New England at 8,000, about the year 1600. The largest tribe in Connecticut was not on the rich farming lands of the Connecticut valley, but in the rocky New London county, abounding in shore and river fish. These Indians, called Pequots were, it appears, of the same Mohegan stock as those who under Uncas lived between them and the Connecticut, and Trumbull says, all this stock were originally settled near Albany, New York, till driven out by the Mohawks; and that they probably have their name from Pequottoog, "destroyers," given by neighboring tribes. The Wongunk tribe held from Haddam to Windsor, sometimes called Sequins from their sachem Squin or Sowheag, who sold to the English, Pyquang (Wethersfield) and Mattabesic (Middletown). One of the river sagamores had gone to Massachusetts in 1631 and offered land to Massachusetts and Plymouth for a defensive alliance against the dreaded Pequots. The Suckiang tribe (sucki-ankee, black earth) sold Hartford meadows to the English, 1635-36. The Tunxis or Farmington Indians were a branch of this tribe. The Nipmucks of Massachusetts held the northeast of Connecticut. The chief part of the tribe adopted Christianity brought by John Eliot, and were known as "the praying Indians."

The separation of the Indian race into small tribes, led not only to great differences in language (estimated at over one hundred) but to strangership, fear, suspicion and quarrels between tribes, and guerrilla warfare, which, aided by famine and exposure to severe winters and by occasional epidemics, which proved the saying "A sick Indian is a dead Indian," thinned their numbers, perhaps quite equal to the natural increase,—before the white man came and left large strips of uninhabited and disputed land between tribes. Their case was not enviable, though they had not the white man's burden of labor and the demands of society and fashion. They had no literature, though youth had its romance, and age its store of adventure, stories and legends.

Digitized by Google

FROM BARBARISM TO CHRISTIANITY

CARRYING THE TIDINGS TO THE SAVAGES—FORAGING PARTIES LOADED WITH PRIMERS, BIBLES AND IMPLEMENTS OF AGRICULTURE—THE ORGANIZATION OF PRAYING TOWNS DESCRIBED

BY

ELLEN D. LARNED

AN old wigwam was the site of the beginning of a remarkable work of civilization and its outgrowth, "the praying town," is possibly one of the most unique forms of community known in the early days. There were years when people were gathered together, not as political bodies, but for spiritual welfare. When the members of the newly constructed North Society of Killingly, Connecticut, met in September, 1728, to arrange for building a meeting-house, the site selected was on what is now Thompson Common "near where was an old wigwam": That ruined wigwam on Thompson Hill was the memorial of early missionary movements; of Nipmuck Indians gathered into order by communities and carrying forward the forms of civilization and christianity. And this remarkable work had been accomplished by Indians, trained by John Eliot at Nalick—"that seminary of Virtue and Piety." They took with them "Bibles, spectacles and primers," together with tools and implements of agriculture, and by their efforts seven "new praying towns" were gathered in the wilderness. Three of these towns, Myanexet, Quinnetisset, Wabbequasset, —were within Connecticut territory, then held by Massachusetts. Wabbaquasset included present Woodstock and Pomfret. Quinnetisset covered all that is now Thompson.

Samson, son of the Indian Sachem, Petavit, labored in this region. The work accomplished by him, and the aspect of the country at that time are best seen through the eyes of Major Daniel Godkin, who in 1677, accompanied Mr. Eliot on an official tour through the "new praying towns." Other godly persons went with them on their journey and Indians joined them at the several stations where they held services, preaching in the Indian tongue.

Pursuing their way over the path "trod out" by the young missionaries they reached the settlement in Wabbasquasset in the southeast part of what is now Woodstock. Major Godkin reports it situated "in

Digitized by Google

a very rich soil as was manifested by the goodly crop of Indian corn then newly in-gathered, not less than forty bushels to an acre." A later visitor from Providence found there "a very good inland country, well watered with rivers and brooks, special good land, great quantities of special good corn and beans, and stately wigwams as I never saw the like." And all this had been accomplished through the tact and skill of the Indian Samson, worthy of the name. Here he dwelt among the flock he had gathered—thirty families, men, women and children. A wigwam sixty by twenty feet was the residence of the chief, who was inclined to religion, and had the Sunday services in his house. Here Mr. Eliot and his company were courteously received and entertained by the squaw in the absence of her husband.

"Divers of the principal people" hastened to the great wigwam, and spent a great part of the night in prayers, singing psalms and exhortations. One grim Indian sat mute for a great space, and then arose and spake. A messenger from Uncas, who challenged right to and dominion over this people of Wabbaquasset, he brought a warning word, "Uncas is not well pleased that the English should pass over Mohegan River to call his Indians to pray to God."

The fearful Wabbaquassets quailed at this lofty message but Mr. Eliot answered calmly—"That it was his work to call upon men everywhere to repent and embrace the Gospel but that he did not meddle with civil rights or jurisdiction."

Godkin followed and with the authority befitting his office of magistrate, "declared to him and desired him to inform Uncas, that Wabbaquasset was within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and they do look upon themselves concerned to promote the good of all people within their limits, yet it was not intended to abridge the Indians Sachems of their just rights in respect of paying tribute or any other dues but to bring them to the good knowledge of God in Christ, and to suppress among them their sins of drunkenness, idolatry and powwowing. As for the English they had taken no tribute from them nor taxed them with anything of that kind."

The day following, September 16, 1674, was the most memorable in the annals of this section, the first of those "notable meetings" for which Woodstock, Connecticut, is famous. All the "Praying Indians" from far and wide, were present, and doubtless many who had never before attended a religious service. Public worship was held in the open air, Samson leading. He first read part of the 19th Psalm, which was sung by the assembly. Mr. Eliot preached in Indian from Matthew, vi, 23, praying before and after the sermon. Seventy families had been rescued from barbarism and endowed with ordinances of religion and civil government the next year.

Digitized by Google

THE ABORIGINAL MEDIA FOR EXPRESSING ARTISTIC IMPULSES

POETIC INTERPRETATIONS OF NATURE AND APPRECIATION OF SYMMETRICAL BEAUTY SHOWN IN BASKETRY—THE ARTISAN INSTINCT

BY

NELTJE DEG. DOUBLEDAY

WHILE the North American Indians have not yet expressed themselves through the higher media of the fine arts, architecture, sculpture or painting, as we understand them, it would be a blind critic who did not discern in the handiwork of certain tribes a sense of the beautiful in form and color so strong, so original, as to be full of promise of ultimate high development.

As with all primitive peoples, the Indians' first aspirations after beauty found expression upon the simple household utensils and clothing made by the women of the family, while the men, of necessity, hunted and waged war. These women were artisans rather than artists in the strict sense, perhaps, but one craft, at least, that they brought to a perfection unequalled in the world—basketry—discloses beyond the mere beauty of form and design, so much deep religious symbolism, the only record we have of the spiritual life of the tribe, so many intimate, poetic interpretations of nature, that the student is disposed to call this aboriginal work art of a high order.

Such a basket might have been woven to hold nothing more precious than grain; nevertheless it was symmetrical and beautiful as a Greek vase and elaborately decorated with mystic designs which could not but elevate the thoughts of the family who saw it daily. Or, it might have been a plaque for fruit, or a burden basket carried on a woman's back when gathering sticks for her fire or provisions for the family larder; or a dainty little covered treasure basket to conceal her few trinkets, or a baby's exquisitely woven cradle, or a wedding ceremonial basket, or a basket for the priests to use in their religious dances; or, perhaps it was only a cooking basket for these tightly woven utensils held water and hot stones tossed into it would soon make it boil; for whatever purpose a basket was to be used, its workmanship had to be faultless; its decoration suggestive and even poetic, and no design was used that was not charged with meaning. With what materials did

Digitized by Google

the artist-weaver work? With willow and grasses of many kinds; with root fibre, strips of bark, maidenhair fern stems, with feathers from the woodpecker, valley quail, bluebird and meadowlark, with wampun, or shell money, abalone and turquoise, with dyes whose primitive manufacture cost months of patient labor. A basket worthy to be a family heirloom might occupy a weaver's spare time for years in the making. Sometimes the strands she used would be so fine that to prevent them from snapping, she would work with her hands under water. There is one basket weaver still living whose veritable works of art, bring over a thousand dollars each, and the names of connoisseurs already on the waiting list, indicate that Dat-so-la-lee's deft fingers and soaring imagination will be kept busy until her death. Many of our museums, and European ones as well, have fine collections of American basketry.

When the primitive woman first smeared her cooking basket with clay, put it directly over the fire to hasten matters, and discovered on removing it that she had a basket plus an earthen ware dish, pottery was naturally evolved. At first the basketry forms and decorations were applied to pottery directly, but soon it was found that a far greater freedom in its decoration was possible, for the exigencies of weaving demand that designs follow straight lines whereas curves became easily possible when pigment might be applied to a smooth surface. On baskets from the Southwest and Pacific coast, the Swastika and its variants, the so-called Greek meander or keg pattern, are found to this day as they were in Egypt and on the oldest basketry known among the ancients. On the soft tinted pottery of New Mexico and Arizona Pueblos one finds flowing scrolls, volutes and geometric curves interspersed with much free-hand painting—all symbolic. Thus in our own country we may still trace the first steps that the art of all lands has probably traveled.

Inasmuch as blanketry is a comparatively new Indian industry, sheep having been introduced by the Spaniards; and the exquisite bead work of the Plains Indians is a still more recent adaptation of European materials to primitive uses, we may count basketry and pottery as the only aboriginal media the Indian had for expressing her artistic impulses. But now, with many new means of interpreting the art feeling that is a characteristic of so many Indian tribes, we may confidently expect the educated Indians to make strong and original contributions to American art.

Digitized by Google

THE INTERPRETATION OF LIFE INTO SONG

EMOTIONS DESCRIBED BY SOUND—INDIAN MUSIC AN EXPRESSION OF FEELING—NO ENUNCIATION TO DISCORD THE SPIRIT

BY

FLORENCE MAY ABBE

THERE is not a phase of Indian life which does not find expression in song. There are songs to nerve the warriors to deeds of heroism, to rob death of its terror, to speed the spirits to the land of the hereafter, and to give zest to their sports and games. The songs may, however, be divided into three classes; the Class Songs, the Social Songs, and the Individual Songs.

The Class Songs include those of the Sacred Pole, the tribal pipe songs, and any religious or ceremonial song. After the men return from the hunt a festival of thanksgiving is held, and the songs of the Sacred Pole are used. One is sung to call the people together, another at the anointing of the Pole, another while it is being painted, and still another during the dance. These songs are never used except at this ceremony and can only be begun then by some one holding the proper rank.

The Social Songs include those of the secret societies, dance, game and funeral songs. This class of songs is usually sung by companies of people. Their societies correspond to our clubs; some have members from only one family, others are historical, and others, secret. In order to gain admission to the societies it is necessary to have a brave record, and to keep it. During the social gatherings the rules are very strict and their customs are closely adhered to.

Among the Omahas there is only one funeral song. Upon the death of a prominent person the young men of the tribe make two incisions on the left arm, and under the loop of flesh formed, put a willow twig. With the blood dripping from their arms, they march to the place where the body lies, singing a song of happiness. They believe the spirit of the dead person, as it leaves the body can hear the song, and that it will cheer him as he goes from his friends. The bleeding arms show their sympathy and love.

The Individual Songs include those of mystery, prayer, thanks, love and the war songs.

The song of thanks is sung in connection with a curious custom. If a person who has received a gift

Digitized by Google

be below the giver in social standing, he goes outside his lodge and in the presence of as many as possible, sings a song of thanks, telling the name of the giver, of his generosity, and of the appreciation with which the gift was received.

The war songs can be subdivided into four groups; those sung at the initiation of a war to arouse the spirit of the men, those sung when the warriors are in the field and danger is near, those chanted by the women in behalf of the men on the war path, and the songs of triumph at the return of the victors.

The instruments used by the Indians consist of drums, rattles and whistles. They have two sizes of drums, a small drum, the size and shape ot a tamborine, which is beaten with a small reed or the fingers, and which can be heard for long distances—and a large drum. The latter are made from sections of trees, hollowed out, with skin stretched over the open ends. Sometimes they are partly filled with water to give different tones.

The rattles are made from gourds filled with fine or coarse gravel or pebbles, according to the tone desired. They also make them of wood, circular in shape, about one-half an inch thick, and covered with skin. They employ various other things to make them of; tortoise shells and hoofs of deer being commonly used. The whistles are made of clay and molded to resemble birds and animals. They emit a shrill, clear sound, something like that of escaping steam. The chief instrument is the flageolet, which is made of wood, ornamented in different ways. It is very much like an open organ pipe. Over the opening is a narrow strip of metal over which the air is blown. The instrument is built by guess work and is only roughly accurate.

The Indians have no uniform key for starting a song, it being started on any note suitable to the singer's voice, usually on the highest tone that can be reached, as their singing is an expression of great excitement. Singing in the open air and in company with the drums, strains the voice and it loses its sweetness so that there is little beauty of tone in their singing—loudness seems to be the chief thing desired. Little attempt is made to swell or diminish a tone, although it is done in certain classes of songs. The Indian enjoys the effect produced by the vibration of the voice, and upon a prolonged note, gives a throbbing effect by slowly moving his hand back and forth from the mouth to break the flow of the breath and produce pulsations.

Few Indian songs have words, for the Indians think that words clearly sung and enunciated break the melody. Most of them, however, have syllables which are not parts or fragments of words, but sounds which easily lend themselves to singing. Rhythm is by far the best developed element in their music. The Indians have produced no long elaborate musical compositions because they have not gained the power of sustained musical effort.

Digitized by Google

THE QUALITY OF LOYALTY IN CHARACTER

TREACHERY DEVELOPS ONLY WHEN CIVILIZATION CRUSHES—AMERICANS TO-DAY HESITATE AT PERSONAL SACRIFICE —THE STORY OF A TRUE INDIAN

BY

ALICE E. PINNEY

THERE is a quality in the Indian that receives insufficient recognition, and that is his loyalty to the white man when he comprehended the real meaning of civilization. He was a friend of progress as long as it did not ruthlessly destroy that which he believed to be his inherent right. Americans of to-day have this same characteristic; we give our assistance to a cause as long as it does not cause too great a personal sacrifice.

There are many instances in which this loyalty may be illustrated but I will recall a single story, which the weight of historical evidence upholds.

In the spring of 1675 the white settlers of southern New England lived in constant fear of being attacked by the Indians. King Philip who had been peaceably inclined, was incited by some of the younger warriors of his tribe to make several attacks on the smaller settlements of the colonists and now that they had started on the war-path, there was no means of appeasing them.

The larger towns or settlements of Hartford, Windsor and Springfield considered themselves tolerably well fortified against the Indians for during the Pequot War in 1637, the inhabitants had taken precautionary measures and built palisadoes of strong high stakes or posts set close together and strengthened inside, while on the outside a wide ditch was dug and dirt banked against it.

Each family was alloted a small strip of land within the palisado for a garden, and the general council ordered all to convey their cattle and remaining store of corn and hay into the garrisons and not to go abroad singly or unarmed; for strange Indians had been seen lurking about.

It was at the garrison in Windsor, Connecticut, twilight was shutting down over the hills, and night was covering the Great River with its misty shroud when Toto, the young grandson of Nassacowan, (the chief of the Poquonoc Indians), stood at the gate of the palisado and inquired for the white chief .

This news he brought: Early in the morning as he stood on the low range of hills which gradually rises

Digitized by Google

from the western bank of the Connecticut, gazing off toward the sunrise, above the cloud of mist hovering over the Weaxskashuck, (The Great Marsh), far up on the hills surrounding old Shenipsit (Lake Snipsic) he had seen the smoke of a camp-fire. He crossed over the river in his canoe, landing a few miles above on the farther shore, and then moved cautiously eastward until he came to a fresh trail, which the many braves with all their caution had been unable eto obliterate. Indian instinct taught him that it was the trail of enemies, and following along the trail he at length drew near a mighty body of King Philip's warriors. Exercising much Indian strategem he had succeeded in getting near enough the camp to learn that their destination was Springfield, which they were going to attack at sunrise the following morning, and he recognized some of the Springfield Indians among them.

"We must warn Springfield," exclaimed Captain Newberry. "Which one of you will undertake the journey?"

"White man send me. Me pale face's friend," replied Toto, the red man.

Captain Newberry plainly understood that it would be almost impossible for an Englishman to reach the Springfield garrison alive; and a company must be started up the west side of the river to warn Major Treat of Westfield and urge him to go to the relief of Major Pynchon. If the Indians were successful in destroying Springfield, Westfield would doubtless share the same fate.

A half hour later Toto was speeding along toward the doomed garrison as fast as his strong sinewy limbs could carry him. A small force of volunteers on horseback were also traveling toward Westfield. Night was not far advanced when he drew near the Indian encampment which was only a mile distant from Springfield. The longest part of the journey was over, but the last two miles were the most difficult. Toto was weary with his long running and was obliged to move slowly. He must either pass between the camp and the river or made a wide detour around them. He took the shortest way and crept cautiously along in the shadow of the bushes which grew on the bank of the river, stepping so carefully that not a twig cracked beneath his feet. He was soon rapping at the gate of the Springfield palisado. It needed but one blow from his tomahawk to bring the guard to the gate and Major Pynchon was instantly aroused.

Toto having fulfilled his mission after partaking of some refreshment, started on his homeward journey. The Indian camp was already astir, and his only way of passing unnoticed was to take to the river which he did, floating down with the current until past the camp, when he resumed his journey along the bank. Chilled by the water he hurried along, reaching Windsor before daybreak, and at the time of the attack he lay stretched on a bear-skin sound asleep within the palisado.

Digitized by Google

FOSTERING THE HABIT OF INDUSTRY

THE ANGLICIZED INDIAN IS DILIGENT AT HIS LABOR—BECOMES BRAVE IN WAR AND TRUE TO DUTY—IN HIS NATURE IS AN ELEMENT OF PHILOSOPHICAL HUMOR—REMINISCENCES

BY

T. S. GOLD

TRADITIONS are few and unreliable of the early times. Abundance of arrowheads designate the favorite places for encampment that have faded away before civilization.

The Indians were adept in making splint brooms and other articles of wood for household and farm, and were allowed by a sort of preemption title to good splint timber wherever they could find it, a practice not relinquished by those who follow the same craft to-day. A story is preserved of a squaw securing splints on the land of an old farmer who charged her with theft, and ordered her off. Raising her hatchet she replied: "My grandpa's land—you go way, or I will make daylight shine through you." Her argument was final and she was thereafter allowed her basket timber wherever she desired.

Tom Warrups was a noted character in French and Indian wars, but written history and tradition show that he was often a subject of discipline. Ensign Ebenezer Dibble of Cornwall, Connecticut, kept a diary in the French war, and there is this entry: "June, the 21st day, A. D., 1762, General Tom had 200 strip for stealing; he made no noise." Like many of his race he was addicted to intoxication and in the army he was sentenced for that offense to a ride on the wooden horse in front of the regiment. While being thus transported on the shoulders of his comrades, Lieut. Tanner asked him "if he did not feel ashamed to be presented to the regiment in that way?" "Yes, said Tom, "I am ashamed to think that our Lieutenant must go on foot while a poor old Indian can ride."

Capt. Jeffers on meeting him one morning said, "Why, Tom, I was in hopes you were dead." "Why," replied the Indian, "you want the widow?" He was a gray-haired old Indian, highly respected as a brave soldier, a genial companion; the type of man who fought and bled for his country.

There were two families of Indians in my home town of Cornwall in the early part of the last century, of mixed blood, civilized and edu-

Digitized by Google

cated in the common schools, and church members in good standing. They were Scatacooks.

Jerry Conell or Cogswell was a cooper. He had several children, Nathan, the only one who remained in town, was a member of North Cornwall church and sexton, for many years. He was a good farm hand, but especially in demand as a wall layer. I never saw any better stone walls in durability and finish, than the work of Nathan. He married a white woman and had two sons, both soldiers, but the eldest, William H., is worthy of record. He was tall and stout built, a natural athlete, trained in farm work and country sports. As a growing boy, after a day's work from "sun to sun" he often took a run across the hills for training as a runner. Prizes were then offered for foot races at all our country fairs. He always won, so that when it was known he was entered there was no other competitors. He enlisted as private in Fifth Regiment, Connecticut Veterans, June 22, 1861; promoted second lieutenant, Co. B, Second Regiment C. V. Heavy artillery, in battles of Peaked Mountain, Winchester, Cedar Mountain and Cold Harbor, and died in hospital from wounds received in battle. A suitable monument of red sandstone erected by free offering from fellow-townsmen marks his grave in North Cornwall cemetery. On the march where men were falling from fatigue, he would seize an armful of guns and carry them for miles in relief of weaker men. In camp he was the life of the company. His stories around the camp fire relieved many a weary hour. He had all the qualities of a good soldier—courage, physical ability and endurance, temperance, reliability, skill in the care and use of arms, quick of thought and action, which only failed him when in an emergency he attempted to capture a squad who captured him.

I said to Col. Wessells, who commanded his regiment: "Bill was one of a thousand as a soldier." He replied, "You might well say, one of ten thousand." May the memory of such men be always held in honor, and future generations not be wanting in such defenders of our flag, the emblem of national power and liberty.

Rufus Bunker, with his wife, Rosey, lived on the Sharon and Goshen turnpike near the top of the hill named after him. He was a tall, well built Indian and had quite a family of children. They were all good workers. Bunker bought a rough farm of fifty acres, cleared it, fenced the fields with stone walls and built a comfortable frame house. He once said to my father, "Dr. Gold, when I get this all cleared up, I am going to the top of the hill, sit down and look at it," and he accomplished it as the nature of the land would allow.

My father met him on the road near a large spring, in the early days of temperance reform. "Doctor," he said, "I am going to join the cold water society." So saying, he knelt

Digitized by Google

down and quenched his thirst in a copious draught. Bunker had a son about my own age, and passing there one day I was caught in a cold North Cornwall rain storm without a "great coat," the name in those days for the outer garment, and I stopped and borrowed one belonging to my Indian friend, young Bunker. Rosey, his mother, never forgot this incident, that I was not too proud to wear an Indian's coat, and it laid the foundation for mutual esteem. I never lacked a supply of baskets and she always went home carrying in returning pork, beef or other household necessities to her full satisfaction.

In moral character and physical skill and ability these people were above the average of white men of similar station. The Scatacooks lived mostly in Kent, Connecticut, and on the borders of New York State. In 1740, the Moravian missionaries arrived among them and established a successful mission,—first missionary, John Martin Mack, a German. The result was a large number became Christians, industrious and thrifty and though they had their troubles the mission was maintained for fifty years. Lands were set apart for them and laws made for their protection by the State of Connecticut. By emigration and other causes their number is now much reduced.

In an answer to a letter to Martin B. Lane, agent, I have received reply to questions about their present condition:

"In reply to your letter at hand I would say they have about three hundred (300) acres of land, five dwelling houses, five thousand dollars in cash. Between thirty and forty persons now living on the reservation, one hundred and ten in all scattered over the state. I am allowed to use the income for the care of the oldest ones. I am appointed yearly by the court, also called by the court to settle itemized account at same time. One of the Cogswell descendants resides on the reservation. None of the Bunkers in existence as I know of. There is only one full blooded Scagtacook now living. The last full blooded squaw died one year ago, aged 94 years."

I have had farm laborers from this reservation and have found none more efficient and skillful, agreeable and instructive companions. My wife in her childhood visited friends on Fuller Mountain in Kent, and remembers as a pleasant incident calling on an Indian family, Ned and Patty, though his correct name was Abraham, where neatness and order reigned in doors and out, and testified to comfortable living.

Cornwall never suffered from an Indian evil, but one of her families, Nathaniel Carter's, who emigrated to the valley of Wyoming, shared in the Wyoming massacre. His daughter, Elizabeth, nine years old, was captured and taken to Canada. The story of the horrors and sufferings was related by her to my father on her deathbed at the age of 80. This story, more thrilling than fiction, has a place in history.

Digitized by Google

THE LAST OF THE NIANTICS

MERCY ANN NONESUCH BORN IN WIGWAM, TODAY A QUEEN WITHOUT A REALM—LAST REPRESENTATIVE OF A NOBLE TRIBE--INTERVIEWED IN HER COMFORTABLE CONNECTICUT HOME

BY

MRS. CHARLES H. SMITH

THE last representative of the "Extinct" tribe of Niantic Indians is an aged woman living in Mohegan, Connecticut, a queen without a realm, and not one single subject of her self-same blood, her half brother, her nieces and nephews, and even her own children and grandchildren named with other tribes and races.

Mercy Ann Nonesuch was born in a wigwam on the Indian Reservation at Niantic, Connecticut, February 13, 1822, the daughter of Joshua and Mercy (Sobuck) Nonesuch.

Her father, Joshua Nonesuch, having died December, 1821, her mother was left a widow with her three children; so at the early age of seven years Mercy Ann was bound out to Mrs. Ethelinda (Caulkins) Griswold, (widow of Thomas Griswold), living at Giant's Neck, a woman of rare grace, culture and refinement, and little Mercy Ann was taught all the arts and intricacies of housekeeping and the woman, who now has passed her three score and ten, speaks with pleasure of the useful lessons and pleasant home of those early years.

In 1840, at the age of eighteen, after her term of service had expired, she went to Lyme and worked out, first in the family of Mrs. C. C. Griswold, and afterwards in the family of Mrs. Christopher Champlin, where she remained until her marriage with Henry Mathews of the Mohegan tribe, March 30, 1846.

Her husband was a most excellent man and very much respected by the entire community; a fine workman at his trade, that of a stone mason, and the owner of his ample farm, and it was with commendable pride she showed her comfortable home, an end-frame house of moderate size, comfortably furnished, scrupulously neat, New England thrift everywhere evident. She said, "here I have lived since my marriage, my children were all born here, and while I have always worked hard, my life and home have been pleasant." A parlor organ burdened with singing books testified that she had an inherent love of music. The windows filled with palms, coleas, cape jessamine, cactus and other plants were silent witnesses of her love for the beautiful

Digitized by Google

in form and color. Two large Bibles and a likeness of their almost canonized Occum occupied conspicuous places on the parlor table plainly indicating her love for her church and her pride in the history of one of the greatest of their own preachers. Her personal appearance is strikingly Indian, coupled with a peaceful expression and manner, the outcome of the softening influences of civilization.

When nineteen years of age, in 1841, she united with the Baptist church in East Lyme and was a faithful and consistent member. She is now a member of the Mohegan church, and for years, Mr. Mathews filled acceptably the office of deacon. Her four children, three married daughters, and one son, are filling well their positions in life, a credit and honor to the home training of their Indian mother, and are no longer Niantics or Mohegans, but citizens of the commonwealth.

She could have no share or part in the income from the bank stock or the lands known as the Indian Reservation at Niantic as she had married out of the tribe, but if left a widow she could return with her children and claim her portion. When questioned with regard to the declaring the tribe extinct in 1871, she replied sadly and thoughtfully, "They may declare me extinct, that does not make me extinct."

It was with diffidence she talked of the past, and only by careful questioning could she be induced to tell her recollections. Still clinging to the old Indian custom of rank, when asked from which parent she claimed her title of queen, a prompt and almost haughty reply, "from my Mother." As the half civilized and uncivilized races trace their pedigree through the mother instead of the father, consequently when the Niantic tribe was converted to Christianity the family pedigrees became confusing and perplexing.

A request for her photograph was at first denied, but when it was represented to her that, humble though she was, she would soon be considered a very important person, and that all the romance of hundreds of years would gather around her name, as the last of the once friendly tribe of Niantics, she reluctantly consented, and when told that it would be deposited in the Connecticut Historical Society at Hartford, that her tribe and name might never be forgotten, a flush colored her cheeks, tears started to her eyes, a peculiar faraway expression suddenly suffered her whole face, and with a pathetic tone she exclaimed "Oh, I am so glad if some one wants to remember us."

As wigwam and hut with their dusky occupants have vanished from our sight, and though only one of the tribe is remaining, whose remarkable trait was its unswerving friendship and fidelity to the pale faces, let the town and the river which bears their name be a perpetual memorial to their race, more enduring than mounded grave or crumbling stone.

Digitized by Google

THE BROADENING INFLUENCES IN AMERICAN EDUCATION

CONNECTICUT HAS FIRST SCHOOL FOR SCIENTIFIC STUDY FOUNDED IN AMERICA—INTRODUCES STUDY OF SANSCRIT—ORGANIZES FIRST SCHOOL OF FINE ARTS IN CONNECTION WITH UNIVERSITY EDUCATION IN THE WORLD—TRACES EVOLUTION OF HORSE THROUGH FOSSILS AND IS COMMENDED BY HUXLEY AND DARWIN

BY

CHARLES H. SMITH, LL.D.

Larned Professor of American History at Yale University

Professor Smith, who has recently gained much commendation by his logical conclusions in relation to the Panama controversy, has built upon the foundation laid in his article in the last issue of this magazine entitled "The Early Struggles in American Education," and now presents a phase in educational history which proves the important part Connecticut has taken in the development and encouragement of learning in this country. In statements of historical fact this recognized authority pays tribute to Connecticut's achievements in the world of education. In connection with this line of thought it should be remembered that it was a Connecticut man, Henry Barnard, who was the first commissioner of education appointed by the government of the United States. In Volume IV, No. 2 of The Connecticut Magazine, Frederick Calvin Norton writes ably of this distinguished pioneer in the diffusion of education. Some years ago Bernard C. Steiner, A.M. (Yale), contributed to the Bureau of Education a treatise entitled "The History of Education in Connecticut." It is through the courtesy of Hon. W. T. Harris, present Commissioner of Education, that the illustrations used in Dr. Steiner's book are reproduced in the following article, the plates being loaned for this purpose by the Department of Interior at Washington EDITOR.

THE building of a great educational institution is much like the building of a prosperous business establishment; it must be under the management of men of judgment and executive ability. In this Yale has been exceedingly fortunate.

The improvement of the college and the development of the university, which I outlined in my last article, continued under President Woolsey. He introduced new studies in senior year, making that one of the most interesting and valuable years of the course. He also tried to raise the scholarship of the whole college by establishing biennial examinations, and these continued for many years a conspicuous feature of the Yale system. It was expected that they would induce more careful and persistent study throughout the college course, on the theory that only permanent acquirements could stand the test of such examinations. They were a characteristic expression of President Woolsey's thoroughness, and his intense dislike of slip-shod work.

President Woolsey's term witnessed the completion of the first stone building on the college square, the library. This, now known as the Old Library, remains, with its graceful ivy-clad pinnacles, a beautiful building, and it is a source of regret that it must some day be taken down to make room for the extension of the new Chitten-

Digitized by Google

OSBORNE HALL.—YALE UNIVERSITY

den Library. Other buildings which went up during his term were Alumni Hall, Street Art Building, Farnam Hall, and Durfee Hall. The last three buildings were much the largest gifts which the college had yet received from individual donors.

A chief distinction of President Woolsey's administration was the place accorded in it to scientific, graduate, and art education.

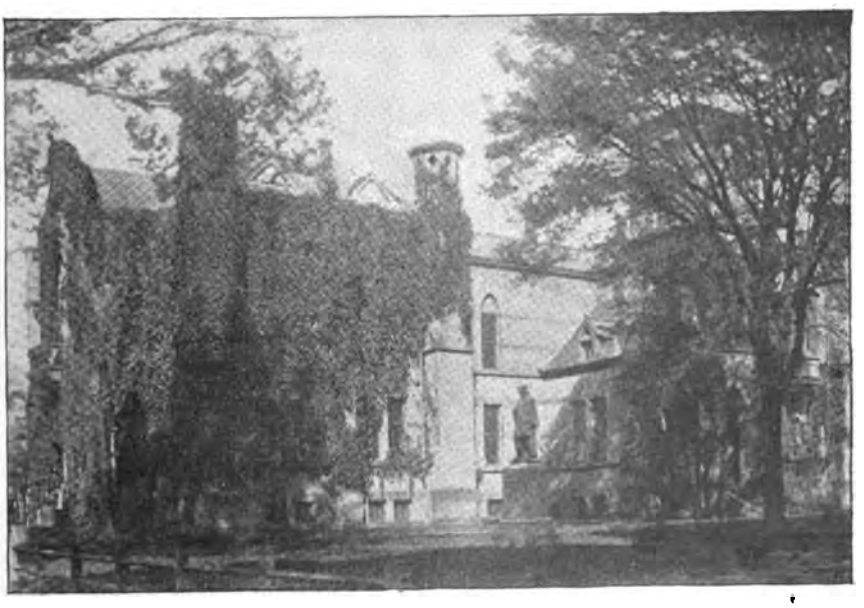
The initial impulse to modern scientific education was given by the elder Silliman, who admitted advanced students to his laboratory, and, in connection with his son, started a private school for original research. In 1846 this was taken under the care of the Yale corporation, who in 1852 conferred the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy on its successful students, and also started a school of engineering. In 1854 these schools were united as the "Yale Scientific School." This in 1861 was named the "Sheffield Scientific School," in honor of Joseph E. Sheffield, who gave its first building. While he furnished needed funds, other far-sighted and gifted men planned for the future and labored unselfishly for the highest interests of the school. Among these were James D. Dana and William D. Whitney, "two of the men who during the past century have shed upon Yale its greatest lustre."

The Sheffield School was the first one for special scientific study founded in America. On the occasion of President Woolsey's death, its establishment was referred to as probably "the most important educational movement of the century in America." It came in answer to a new popular

Digitized by Google

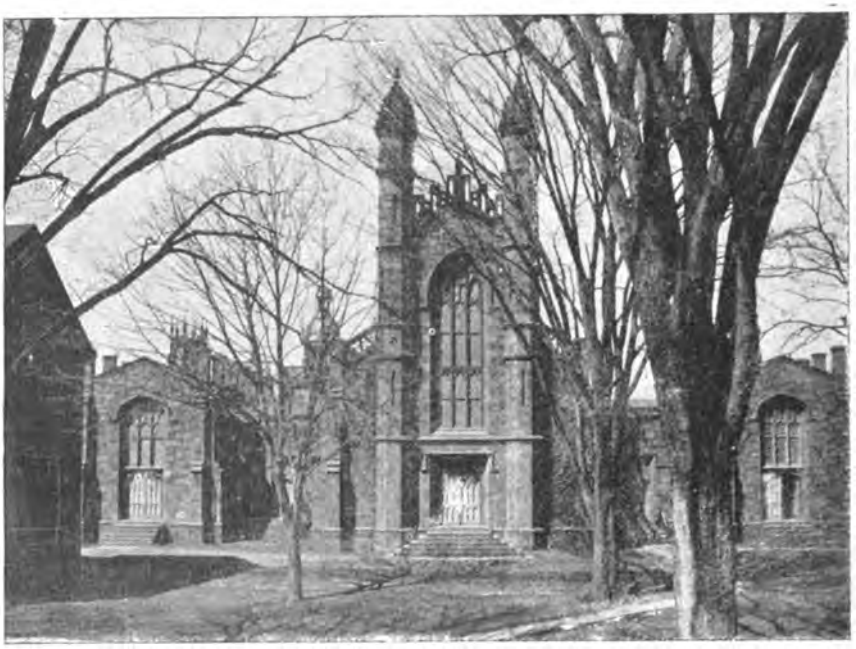
FAMOUS OLD NORTH COLLEGE—YALE UNIVERSITY

demand for technical instruction, especially in chemistry, which the classical colleges did not consider it a part of their mission to give. The period was one in which new methods of communication by ocean steam navi-



ART SCHOOL AND RECTOR PIERSON'S STATUE—YALE UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google



OLD LIBRARY—YALE UNIVERSITY

gation and electric telegraph were enlarging the field of business enterprise, and awakening new ambitions. Chemistry applied to the arts was in its infancy, and its coming triumphs in revolutionizing existing industries, and establishing new ones, were beginning to be seen. There was consequently an eager demand for the "New Learning," and the Scientific School at Yale was a pioneer in the effort to meet this demand.

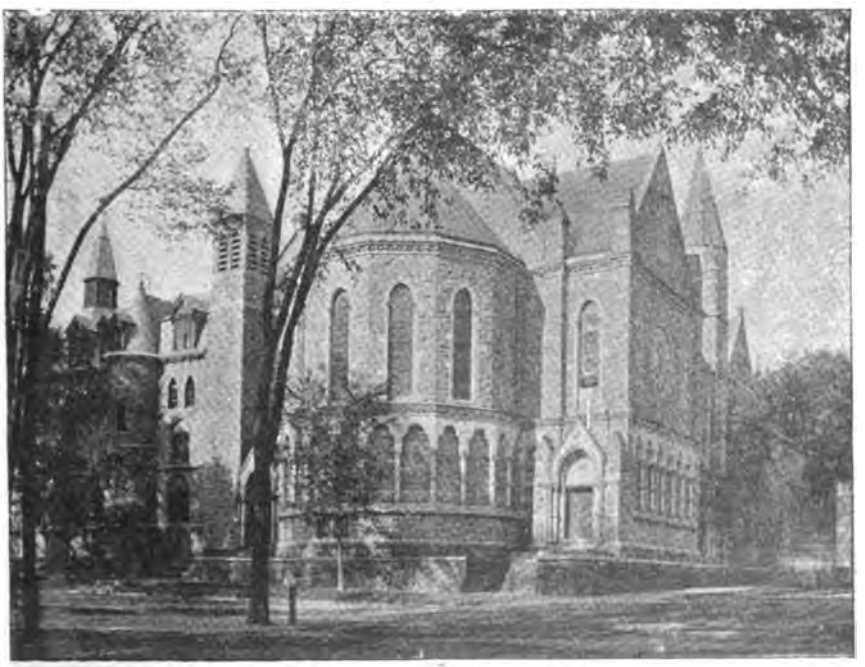
The work of the Sheffield School in the interest of better farming is especially worthy of note. One of the two chairs of instruction first established in it was of agricultural chemistry, and "this was the earliest establishment in any college in the land of a professorship of agricultural chemistry, or of agriculture in any special sense." To this chair was appointed John P. Norton, who became "the most eminent authority in this country on matters pertaining to agricultural chemistry." President Gilman, in an address at the semi-centennial of the Sheffield School, traced to influence emanating from him the passage of the Morrill Act providing for Agricultural colleges in the several states. This act was passed in 1862, and Connecticut received by its provisions $135,000. This sum was too small to start a new college with, and indeed there was no occasion for doing that. The Sheffield Scientific School, already partly equipped for the work, was admirably fitted to carry out the purpose of Congress in the most effective and economical manner. Moreover, its selection as the recipient of the Congressional aid would be an appropriate recognition

Digitized by Google

of the pioneer work it had already done in the interest of better agricultural education. Accordingly the Legislature wisely granted the interest of the fund to the school on certain conditions which were faithfully complied with for thirty years. At the close of that period in 1893, owing to additional legislation by Congress, Connecticut was receiving a much larger income for agricultural education than had been originally contemplated. The amount had now become so large a "plum" that the temptation to make a raid upon it was irresistible. Accordingly the Legislature broke the contract with the Sheffield School, and established a State Agricultural College. This was done, ostensibly, for the benefit of farmers.

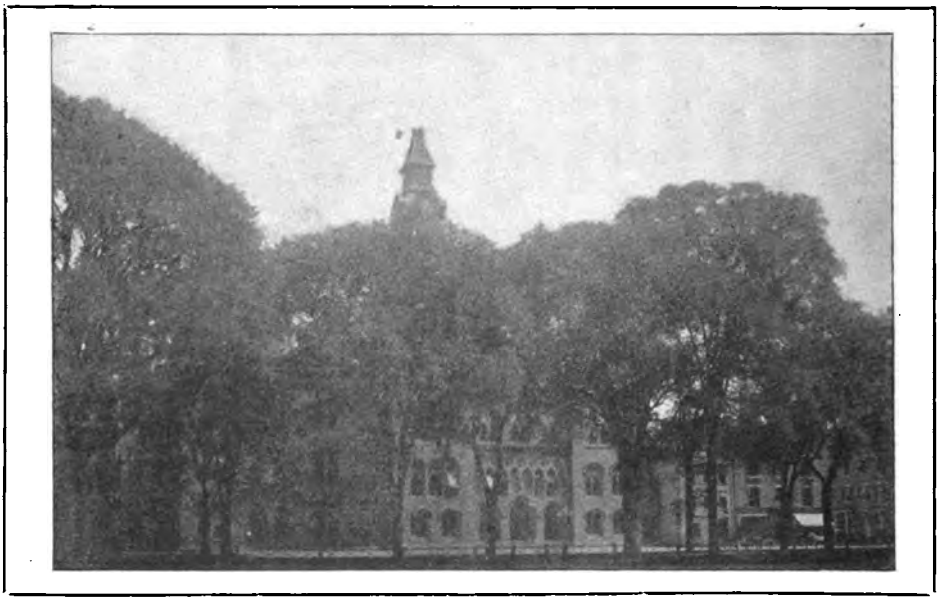
During the period above mentioned, in addition to the instruction furnished according to agreement, an important service to agriculture was rendered by Professor Johnson of the Sheffield School. President Gilman speaks of this as follows: "Early in the seventies he began to advocate the establishment of experimental stations, and in due time had the satisfaction of seeing them established throughout the Union, while he became director of that in Connecticut. This achievement alone reflects great distinction on the Sheffield School. If it had done nothing but make and uphold this idea, its cost would have been repaid."

The buildings of the Sheffield School, five in number, are on Prospect Street and Hillhouse Avenue. They are devoted entirely to the work of the school, for which they are well equipped. The lack of dormitories is



BATTELL CHAPEL—YALE UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google



COURT-HOUSE AND CITY HALL, YALE LAW SCHOOL.

supplied in part by chapter houses owned by secret societies. Some of these houses, and others owned by societies in the academical department, are costly structures and are notable contributions to the architectural beauties of New Haven.

The Graduate School was one of slow growth, and its organization was effected by successive steps at somewhat wide intervals. Beginning with 1826, the names of "resident graduates" pursuing non-professional studies were entered in the college catalogue. In 1841 an important step was taken in the appointment of Edward E. Salisbury as professor of Arabic and Sanscrit. This was the first recognition in this country of the importance of Sanscrit in the study of language, and, so far as demand for instruction went, was in advance of the time. For eight years no students presented themselves, then two came. They were William D. Whitney and James Hadley.

In 1847 a department of philosophy and the arts was organized which for a few years included without discrimination what were afterward separately the Sheffield School and the Graduate School. In 1861 the degree of Doctor of Philosophy was conferred. Yale was the first institution in the United States to confer this degree on the basis of at least two years resident graduate work, and a thesis giving evidence of high attainment. This gave a notable impulse to the cause of advanced scholarship in the United States.

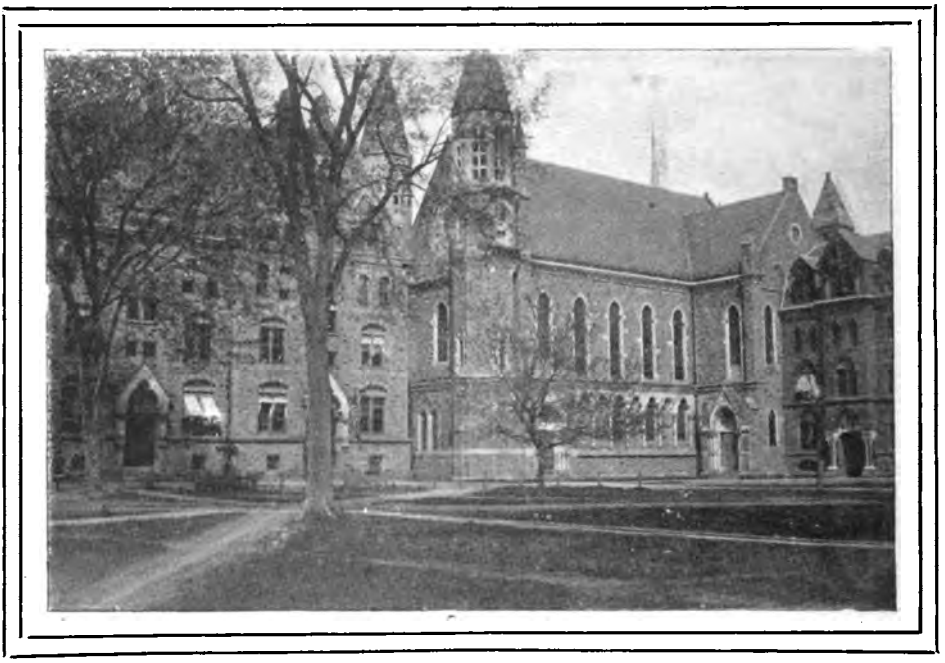
In 1872 the Graduate School was given a definite organization by the appointment of an Executive Committee to have charge of its interests, and in 1892 its organization was completed by the appointment of Professor Arthur T. Hadley as Dean. At

Digitized by Google

CHITTENDEN LIBRARY—YALE UNIVERSITY

KENT AND SLOANE LABORATORIES—YALE UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google



INTERIOR OF QUADRANGLE—YALE UNIVERSITY

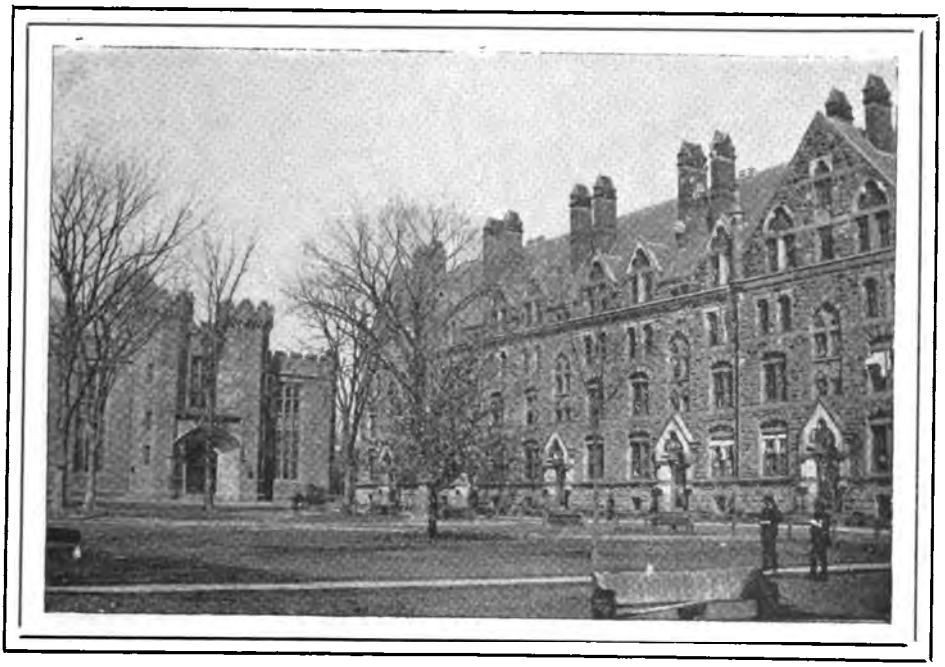
the same time a step of much significance was taken in the opening of the school to the graduates of women's colleges who were invited to come here and study for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. This practical recognition of the needs of women, and of their right to participate in the advantages of the more highly specialized courses to be found only at the larger universities, was accorded to them in New England first at Yale.

For forty years, until his death in 1894, Professor William D. Whitney was identified with the work of graduate instruction at Yale. His appointment and retention were both due to Professor Salisbury, who gave up to him a part of his own work, and later endowed a chair for him. In 1869 President Eliot invited him to Harvard, but he remained at Yale, and made it a center of philological study for the country. Of his work here, Dr. Ward of the Independent has said: "What Harvard did for the science of life in America through Agassiz, Yale did for Indo-European philology through Whitney."

Yale's interest in art is inseparably connected with the name of John Trumbull, the historical painter of the Revolution. His paintings to the number of fifty, including the well-known "Declaration of Independence," and "Washington on the eve of the Battle of Princeton," became the property of the college in 1831. A building was at once put up for their reception. This building, long known as the Treasury Building, is now torn down.

"The founding of the Trumbull Gallery at Yale College deserves to be commemorated as the earliest step taken in this country expressly for the

Digitized by Google



DURFEE COLLEGE AND ALUMNI HALL—YALE UNIVERSITY

introduction of the study of the Fine Arts into our higher seats of learning." As Yale was the first, so it was long "the only institution of learning in the country to establish an art collection." Its cultivation of art for a number of years was confined to the exhibition of pictures, a work of no small value to the community. But in 1858 attention was turned to the importance and the possibility of introducing art instruction and training as a part of the university work. A course of art lectures was given in Alumni Hall, and much interest was awakened by them, but no further important step could be taken because of lack of funds, until 1864. In that year, Mr. Augustus R. Street, a citizen of New Haven, generously offered to erect and present to the university a building devoted not only to the display of art collections, but also to the giving of art instruction.

With the building assured, the Yale School of the Fine Arts was organized. Its object was to promote the appreciation and cultivation of art in the community, and more particularly to bring the refining and elevating influence of art culture to bear upon college students during the formative period of their academic life. It was the latter aim, introducing as it did a new feature into our college education, which gave the movement a special significance, and a peculiar interest to Yale men. Professor Weir has said of it, "This was a new feature in the general scheme of education which Yale College had the credit of successfully inaugurating in this country"; and Professor Hoppin has added, "This was the first art school connected with a university in America, and we might say, technically speaking, in the world."

The new Art Building was com-

Digitized by Google

pleted in 1866. The Trumbull collection was removed to it, and others have been added until its capacity has been taxed to the utmost. Among the most notable of these additions are the Jarves collection illustrating the rise of christian art in Western Europe, and a series of oak carvings about three hundred years old, which belong to the best period of Belgian carving. In its relations to the community, the school has done much for the spread of an intelligent appreciation of art matters, and for the gratification of persons of cultivated tastes. Regular courses of lectures are delivered yearly by the art professors and others which are open to the public and are well attended.

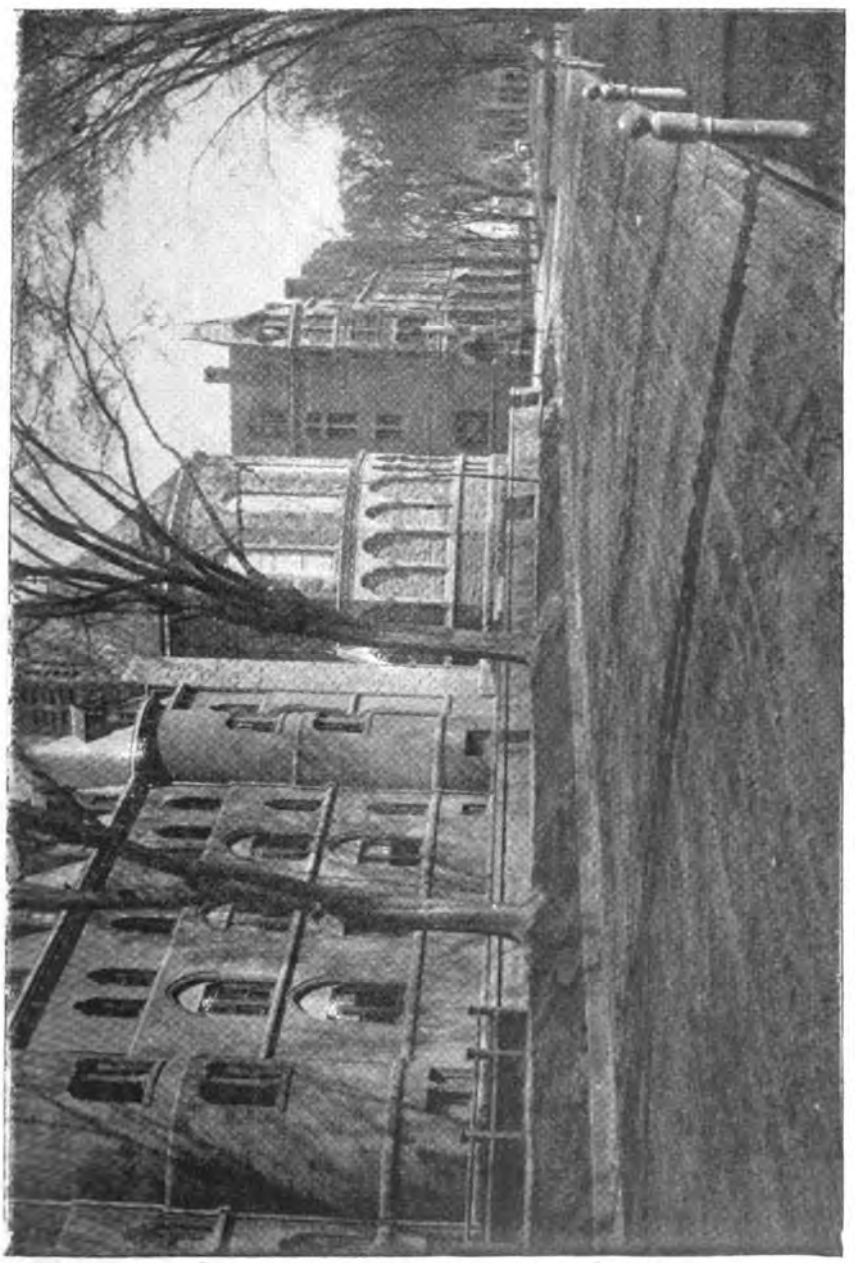
The first important collection of minerals owned by the college was the Gibbs collection, purchased in 1825 for $20,000. In order to raise this sum, a public meeting was held in New Haven to which the people were invited by hand-bills distributed throughout the city. Stirring speeches were made by prominent citizens, one of whom shrewdly intimated that if New Haven let such an opportunity slip, the collection might go to Trinity College at Hartford, whose people "were always prompt and liberal in cases where their own interest were concerned." On this, as on so many other occasions, New Haven people stood by the college, and the needed funds were secured. The collection thus obtained remained for many years the most important one in the possession of the college.

In 1866 Mr. George Peabody founded the Museum of Natural History, but his donation was allowed to accumulate at interest until 1874. A large building was then erected, but it is now much too small for the collections which fill its cases, and are stored in large quantities in its cellars. A large part of this material was collected by Professor Marsh, who in 1870 and following years organized several "Yale Scientific Expeditions," and led them in the exploration of little known regions beyond the Missouri River. The expedition of 1871 alone collected 15,000 specimens, representing an outlay of $40,000. In 1898, a short time before his death, he presented all his collections to the university, thus by a single act of great generosity crowning his labors of thirty years for the advancement of science at Yale.

In the Peabody Museum may be seen the famous series of fossils by which Professor Marsh traced the evolution of the horse. These especially interested Professor Huxley, who is reported to have said that he knew of nothing in extent and scientific importance at all comparable with Professor Marsh's collection of fossils. Darwin is also said to have expressed a strong desire to come to this country for the sole purpose of seeing this collection. Here also may be seen one of the largest collections of meteorites in the country, containing specimens aggregating three thousand pounds in weight, and representing more than two hundred distinct falls. One of the meteorites weighs about three-fourths of a ton, and is one of the three or four largest masses ever placed in a scientific museum.

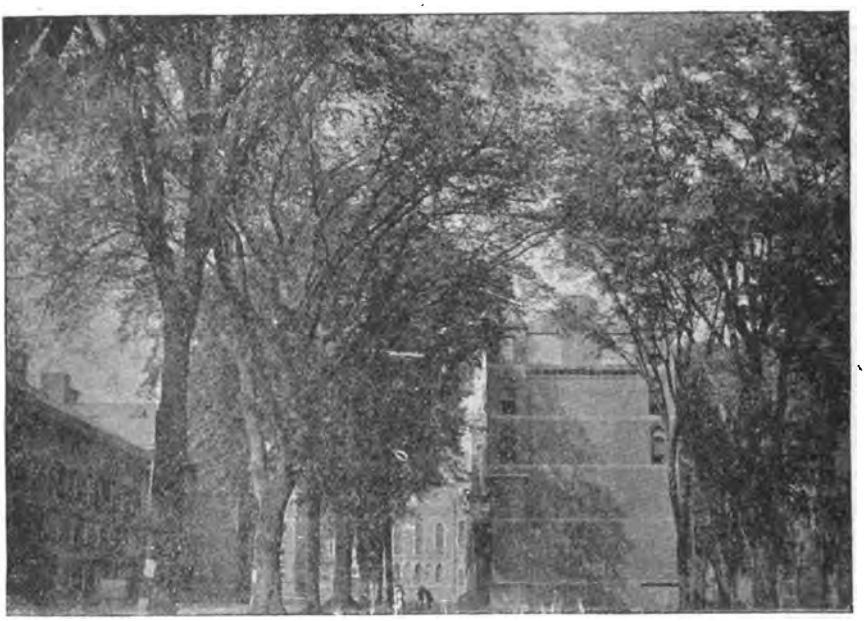
The Winchester Observatory Foundation for Astronomical and Physical Research was established in 1871, and a building for it went up in 1882. Its

Digitized by Google

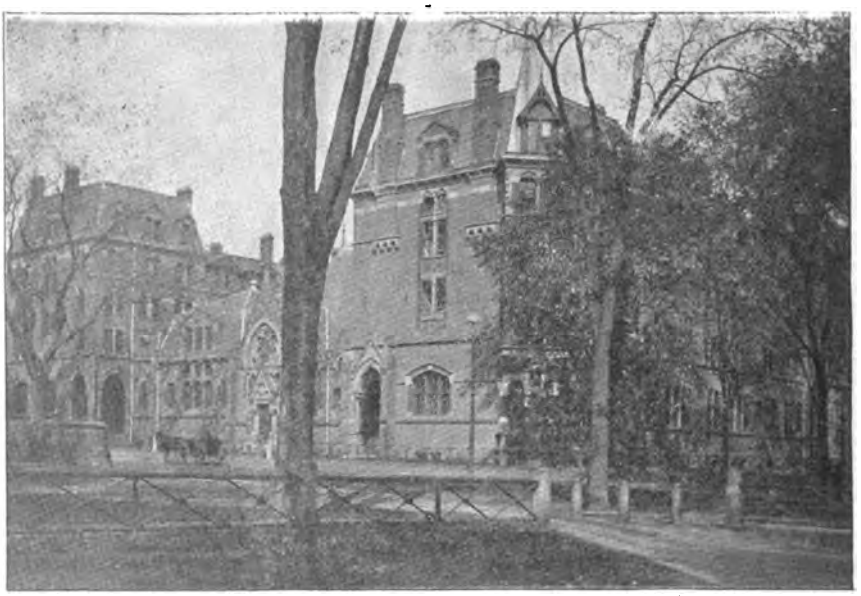


COLLEGE STREET—YALE UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google



LAWRENCE HALL AND CAMPUS ELMS—YALE UNIVERSITY



EAST DIVINITY, MARQUAND CHAPEL, BACON LIBRARY, AND WEST DIVINITY—YALE UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

SOUTH SHEFFIELD HALL—YALE UNIVERSITY

NORTH SHEFFIELD HALL—YALE UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

TREASURY BUILDING, DURFEE COLLEGE—YALE UNIVERSITY

early work consisted partly in verifying thermometers. In the course of six years twenty thousand thermometers were tested, a large part of which were such as are used by physicians. At first great errors were found in many of these, and the correcting of them was an important service to the public, for one result was a decided improvement in the clinical thermometers of American make.

Another part of its work consisted in furnishing time to subscribers in the city and throughout the state. In 1881 the Legislature of Connecticut adopted New York City time as the standard in the state, "and authorized a contract with the college for furnishing the exact time, each day, the same to be transmitted to every railroad station within the state." The action of Connecticut in thus adopting a standard of time for the state preceded by eight years the introduction of standard time by the railroads, and its establishment of a time service was "the first instance of the kind in this country."

The Observatory possesses a notable instrument in its heliometer, a cut and description of which are given under the title "Micrometer" in the Encyclopaedia Britannica. Several series of important astronomical measurements have been carried on with it.

The Museum and Observatory buildings went up, and work in them commenced, during the term of President Porter, who followed President Woolsey in 1871. Other buildings which appeared in President Porter's time were the beautiful Battell Chapel, with its twin spires and chime of bells for sounding the quarter hours, the Sloane Physical Laboratory, Lawrance Hall for occupation of students, and Dwight Hall for religious purposes.

Digitized by Google

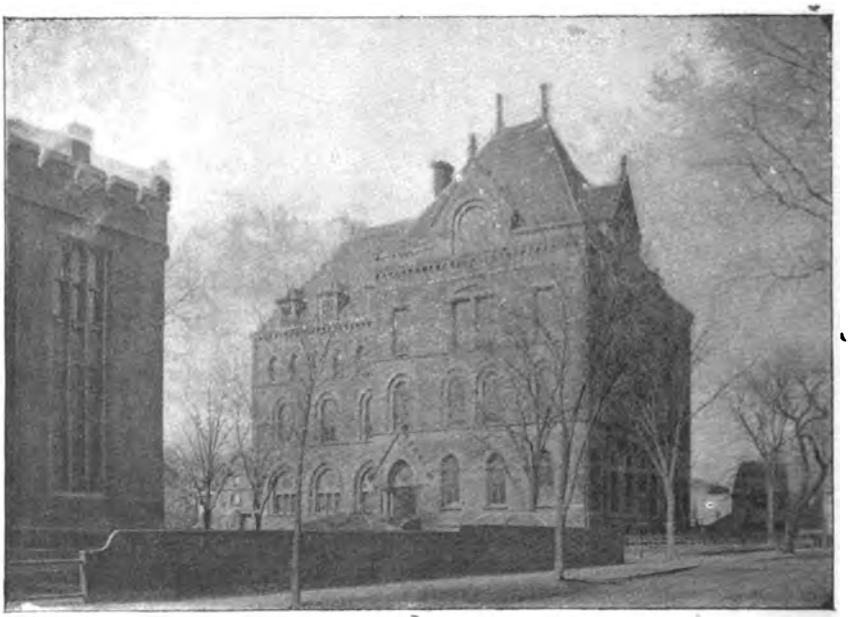
DWIGHT HALL—YALE UNIVERSITY

Important features of President Porter's administration were a moderate introduction of elective studies in the college course, and a marked increase in student organized activities, particularly in the line of athletics. A daily paper was also started, and found substantial support among the students of the several schools and departments. It is safe to say that before President Porter's time such a paper could not have existed, owing to a lack of common interest. The students of different departments knew little about each other, and cared less. But in the seventies they began to act together in various ways, and the university, which had long been an accomplished fact, began to be conscious of its own existence.

President Porter's term was the beginning of a new epoch in the history of Yale, in which it took on a new character, and put forth new energies. These were destined to a great development under the guiding hand of President Dwight, whose term of office, following President Porter's, comprised thirteen years, in several ways the most remarkable of any in the history of Yale.

President Dwight was chosen in 1886. All his predecessors had been primarily heads of the college, giving their time and strength to its interests, and serving as chief instructors to the senior class. The relation was well expressed at President Woolsey's inauguration when President Day said, "The college is the appropriate sphere of the president's activity, though as a member of the board of trustees he may have a nominal relation to the professional departments." This nominal relation President Dwight made a real one by giving his time and interest impartially to the several departments, attending their faculty

Digitized by Google



PEABODY MUSEUM—YALE UNIVERSITY

WINCHESTER OBSERVATORY—YALE UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

meetings, and acquainting himself thoroughly with their work and needs. To do this more effectively, he gave up entirely the work of teaching, thus making his office purely an executive one, equally related to all parts of the university. A gratifying result of his efforts to co-ordinate the departments has been a sentiment of common interest pervading the whole institution, which is shown in the better acquaintance of the faculties with each other, and a spirit of mutual helpfulness among the various bodies of students. This thorough carrying out of the university idea marks the accomplishment of the plans which the elder Dwight had formed a century earlier. It was a happy circumstance that the complete realization of his hopes came in the administration of his grandson.

The growth in numbers and gain in equipment during President Dwight's term were very striking. The Academical Department more than doubled, becoming larger than the whole university was at the beginning of his term; the Sheffield School doubled, becoming larger than the college was at any time during its first hundred and fifty years; the Divinity School substantially held its own; the Medical School multiplied five fold; the Law School nearly three fold; the Graduate School four fold; and the body of instructors more than doubled. One department was added, that of Music. The organization of this school is as noteworthy as was that of the Art School in President Woolsey's time. It marks with increased emphasis the wider appreciation of culture at the university when beauty of form and color and sound are all considered worthy of study for their own sake, and given places of equal honor by the side of the more severely disciplinary and utilitarian studies. In connection with the school a symphony orchestra has been organized which gives each winter a series of concerts. This is a valuable adjunct to the school, and at the same time furnishes much pleasure to lovers of music in New Haven.

Another expression of Yale's desire to extend her usefulness, especially to the people of the state with which she is so intimately connected, was the establishment of lecture courses for teachers of public and private schools in Connecticut.

The liberalizing of the college course, commenced under President Porter, was continued under President Dwight, in whose term all the studies of junior and senior years save one were made elective, and some choice of courses was allowed to sophomores. Under President Hadley still further advance has been made, for the studies of all the years after freshman are now elective, with certain restrictions which aim to hold the student to a definite plan in his choice of studies.

To the general public, probably no feature of President Dwight's term was more striking than the erection of stately edifices which made Yale's equipment in this respect unsurpassed by that of any other university in the land. Among the notable buildings were Osborne Hall, Kent Chemical Laboratory, the Gymnasium, and Welch, Winchester, Vanderbilt, White, Pierson, and Phelps Halls. In all fifteen new buildings were erected, and two more were acquired. This number was just equal to the whole number of public buildings in the pos-

Digitized by Google

session of the college from its foundation in 1701 to the close of the Civil War in 1865. As new buildings went up, old ones came down, until only four of the twelve standing on the college square in 1840 remained, namely South Middle, Lyceum, North, and Treasury. These were permitted to stand a few years longer, but all are now being removed except South Middle. That will probably stand as a relic of the past until a majority of graduates are willing to have it taken down. For the present, sentiment is strong for its preservation.

President Hadley succeeded President Dwight in 1899, so that to him has fallen the honor of leading Yale out of the old century into the new. Already important steps in advance have been taken. The changes in the curriculum have been mentioned. A School of Forestry has been established which it is hoped will be of great public benefit. All indications are that the president keeps steadily in mind that public service is the true goal of the university, consistently with his frequent utterances since his inauguration. He thus fulfills the purpose of the founders, and perpetuates the spirit of the faithful men who have preceded him.

It should not be forgotten that in so far as Yale to-day is Christian in its principles, broad in its culture, mindful of its duty to both church and state, it is so by virtue of the character which those devoted men sought to impress upon it. It is a fitting and a graceful act in the generous donors of Woodbridge Hall, one of the most beautiful of Yale's new buildings, to engrave around its frieze the names of Noyes, Chauncey, Buckingham, Pierson, Mather, Andrew, Woodbridge, Pierpont, Russell, Webb, the founders of Yale.

WE ARE CITIZENS AS WELL AS WAGE EARNERS, SHARING IN THE MAKING OF OUR INSTITUTIONS, IN THE GOVERNMENT OF OURSELVES AND OUR FELLOWMEN—TO FIT OURSELVES TO BE CITIZENS OF A GROWING COMMONWEALTH WE MUST READ HISTORY—THE NEW PROBLEMS ONLY INCREASE THE NECESSITY OF KNOWING WHAT OTHERS HAVE DONE—THE LARGER THE WORLD IN WHICH WE LIVE, THE GREATER THE DEMANDS IT PLACES UPON US

ARTHUR TWINING HADLEY,
President of Yale University

Digitized by Google

IN THE COURTS OF THE KINGS

GRANTS OF LAND TO THE INDIANS AND DECLARATIONS OF FRAUD BEFORE THE THRONE—VITAL PRINCIPLES OF LAW INVOLVED IN CONNECTICUT CLAIMS—CONCLUSION OF EXTENSIVE INVESTIGATIONS OF COLONIAL AGENTS

BY

ELLEN BESSIE ATWATER

Fellow in History University of Chicago

THE story of the boundary disputes, and the early days when America was a vast wilderness, is one of the most romantic recitals in history. The "sea to sea" grants led to a long conflict with Pennsylvania as to western claims. This matter, as far as it concerned the agency, came before the Assembly first in 1755,[238] when a petition was received from the Susquehanna Company, which in 1754 had bought lands of the Six Nations and now asked that the Assembly allow them a distinct colony, if the king would consent. The Assembly agreed to this, and in 1763 the Wyoming Settlement began. The company employed Colonel Eliphalet Dyer as their agent in England[239] from 1761 to 1765, when John Gardiner of the Inner Temple, London, seems to have served for a short time. Later, in 1765 and in 1768, Dyer was again appointed,[240] although in the latter case they attempted to get William Samuel Johnson to serve with the consent of Connecticut.[241] Finding that Pennsylvania was not disposed to admit their claims, the Assembly, in May, 1771,[242] submitted their case to Thurlow, Wedderburn, Jackson, and Dunning,[243] "gentlemen as learned and famous in the law department as any at that day in England." Upon their giving a favorable opinion[244] the colony decided to assert their claim.[245] The whole matter was still in dispute[246] when the Revolution relieved England from further responsibility and ended the work of the last agent, Thomas Life.

On the whole, it would seem that the larger and more complicated parts of these transactions as to boundaries were carried on in America, either by the colonies independently of England, or by commissions under British control, and that even when cases were carried to England the agents did not figure as prominently as in the charter controversy, probably because these

[237] Trumbull, Connecticut, II. 470.
[238] Pennsylvania Archives, 2nd Series, XVIII, 37, 52, 54.
[239] The same, 54, 57.
[241] The same, 57. In October, 1776, he seems to have been appointed agent for Connecticut in the Mohegan Case, Conn. Col. Rec. XII, 301.
[242] Commission authorized, Connecticut Colonial Records XIII, 437 (For date 1776 see Trumbull, Connecticut, II, 472).
[243] Thurlow, Attorney-General, Wedderburn (Alex.), King's solicitor-general, Dunning (L.) later Lord Ashburton. Stuart, Life of Trumbull, 132.
[244] Questions and Answers, Trumbull, Connecticut, II, 472.
[245] The same, II, 473.
[246] (January 1774, March 1775) Connecticut Colonial Records XIV, 217 and 219, and Stuart, Life of Trumbull, 135. But see note 4 above, page 13.

Digitized by Google

were disputes between the colonies rather than between the English government and a colony.

One of the most famous cases with which the Connecticut agents were connected was that of the Mohegan lands. This originated in the grants of the Indians and their agents of 1640 and 1660.[247] It involved about eight hundred square miles of land in New London, Windham and Tolland Counties, which Connecticut held on the grounds of purchase, conquest, agreements, and long occupation.[248] The Indians were apparently mere tools in the hands of the John Mason party, which made much of the fancied wrongs of their protegés, asserting that these had been deprived of their valuable lands by fraud. Dudley's court of commissioners on an *ex parte* hearing in August, 1705, gave a decision satisfactory to the Mason party.[249] Although this was just at the time of the great excitement over the charter, the Assembly gathered the evidence, and sent it to Sir Henry Ashurst,[250] who appealed from the decision of this court to the queen in council. He was so far successful that a commission of review was appointed which decided for the colony. The case came up again during Dummer's agency, and once more when Wilks was agent, when it was the subject of hundreds of letters that passed between the agents and Governor Talcott.[251] Long series of documents were prepared with great care, supervised at London by the agent and his counsel, while in the colony committees of the Assembly and lawyers made use of every scrap of evidence that could be procured. Still another commission was appointed in the days of Palmer, and the appeal from their decision was brought before the Lords Commissioners for Plantations in 1766. Here the final battle was fought out by Richard Jackson, the regular agent, and William Samuel Johnson,[252] the special agent whom the colony sent to England for the purpose, and the case ended triumphantly for the colony January 11, 1771,[253] after nearly seventy years of litigation, and more than a century after the original grant.

According to its charter, Connecticut was not required to transmit its laws to England for the king's approval, although the usual clause was inserted requiring that its laws be not repugnant to the laws of England. Early in Queen Anne's reign, however, when every effort was being made against the colony, the Quakers in England petitioned her Majesty for the disallowance of the Connecticut law against their sect.[254] Sir Henry Ashurst, the agent, having but little evidence at hand, petitioned the Lords of Trade and Plantations in behalf of the colony, asking that time might be given for the colony to be heard, and setting forth the fact that the law was made fifty years before and was obsolete.[255] He also made much of the

[247] March 4, 1660. Original entry, Connecticut Colonial Records I. 359.
[248] Stuart, Life of Trumbull, 137.
[249] August 23, 1705, Trumbull, Connecticut, I. 421. (Costs, 573 pounds. The same, 424).
[250] The same, I, 425-426.
[251] Connecticut Historial Society Collections, V. passim.
[252] October 1766 appointed; 1771 returned; Connecticut Colonial Records XII, 501 (Note). At the same time Dyer was appointed agent for this same case, but there seems to be no evidence as to what he did. Connecticut Col. Rec. XII, 301.
[253] (October 1771), Thomas Life was paid 448 pounds for his services as solicitor. Connecticut Colonial Records XIII, 516. For decision see Beardsley's, William Samuel Johnson.
[254] Account based on Trumbull, Connecticut, I. 420 and following. Law, October 1656, Connecticut Colonial Records, I. 283, amended October 1658, the same, I. 324.
[255] (February 2 1705) Letter of Ashurst, Hinman, Letters to the Governors, etc., 326.

Digitized by Google

number of charges that, for the last three or four years, had been brought by disaffected persons against a colony that had enjoyed uninterrupted peace for many years. Nevertheless, the queen in council declared the act null and void without giving the colony a hearing. At the time, apparently neither Ashurst nor the people of Connecticut questioned the legality of the action, but in 1732 Sir Philip York and Mr. Talbot held it to have been illegal.[256]

A much more vital case of similar principle was that of the intestacy law.[257] This law, an outgrowth of customs resulting from the peculiar conditions of the new country, was passed in 1699.[258] Although arousing some opposition when it was first discussed and passed, it had been in force many years apparently without question when the case of Winthrop vs. Lechmere was appealed to England. John Winthrop (grandson of John Winthrop Junior, and nephew of Fitz John) demanded that his sister, Mrs. Lechmere, give up the share of their father's real estate that had been given her under the colonial law on the ground that by English law he would inherit all the real estate. The colony had no share in the case and the defence was lamely conducted.[259] The decision by Order in Council, February 15, 1728, annulled the Connecticut intestate law on the ground that it was repugnant to the laws of England. This decision caused great excitement in Connecticut as a large amount of property held under this law was thus brought into dispute. It was at this crisis in October, 1728, that Jonathan Belcher was appointed to assist Dummer, and one thousand pounds sterling was granted to carry on the case.[260] The situation was gloomy, with the charter in doubt, Massachusetts in disgrace, and now this important law called in question, which seemed to involve the whole legislative independence of the colony. The whole matter was presented by the agents before the king in council, then considered by the crown lawyers, and the Board of Trade. The conclusions reached by these methods in the "representations" of 1730 and 1773 favored the confirmation and continuation of the principle of this particular law, but further threatened the independence of the colony by recommendations of a supplementary charter or parliamentary action as to the powers and legislation of the colony. But no decisive step as to these matters was taken on the British side for several years, in spite of the great anxiety in Connecticut. Then in 1737 the similar case of Phillips vs. Savage of Massachusetts was decided in favor of the law. At once it was felt that although the laws of the two colonies were not on the same footing, there might be some chance to have Connecticut's law upheld.[261] The agent, Wilks, was told to consult the best counsel and to learn what could be done.[262] After nearly a year's correspondence it was decided that an entirely new case was neces-

[256] Chambers, History of the Revolt of the American Colonies, I. 341.

[257] Accounts based on Conn. Inlestacy Law, Yale Review, 1894; Hazeltine, Appeals from Colonial Courts, Amer. Hist. Ass'n. Reports 1804, 301-316; Trumbull, Conn. II. 53 and following; Conn. Col. Rec. VII. 125, 191 and 192; and Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, 5th Series, VIII. 571.

[258] Connecticut Colonial Records, IV. 307.

[259] Cf. Letter of Wilkes November 27, 1740, Connecticut Historical Society Collections, V. 327.

[260] July 1728. 150 pounds Sterling, Connecticut Colonial Records, VII. 192. October 1728, 1000 pounds Sterling, the same, VII, 218.

[261] July 30, 1737, Letter of Talcott to Wilks, Connecticut Historical Society Collections, V. 135.

[262] July 1739, the same, V. 135.

Digitized by Google

sary.[263] The case of Clark vs. Tonsey was accordingly appealed and the agent was urged to spare neither money nor pains in supporting the law.[264] Just after the death of Wilks, in the agency of Palmer (1742), the case was decided in favor of the colonial law.

The issue of paper money in Connecticut involved her in the efforts made by the English government against this popular colonial method of meeting financial difficulties. The first issue of paper money in the colony (8,000 pounds or less) resulted from the Canadian expedition of 1709.[265] By 1725[266] it has already been shown that the depreciation was very serious, in spite of assertions to the contrary. Parliament attempted to deal with the evil by bills that should supplement the act of the sixth of Queen Anne as to foreign coin in the plantations.[267] Connecticut made great efforts to explain all its financial operations[268] and to show that all its omissions were not only well guarded but necessary.[269] The efforts of Wilks seem to have proved unavailing,[270] but in 1749 Palmer produced some effect in regard to a bill that really threatened the power of the Assembly by the veto power it gave to the governor.[271] The strongest point in the defence of the issue of the bills was the extraordinary expenses connected with the French wars. In opposing the bills the home government especially protested against their being made legal tender.[272] It cannot be said that this part of the agents' efforts appears at present very brilliant or creditable as shown in the correspondence and the documents, but it only reflects the low standard of financial and business principles prevalent in the colonies at the time.

The largest financial operations of the agency were those connected with the efforts to obtain from England the repayment of the money expended in carrying on the French wars. In May, 1746, the Assembly authorized Palmer to appeal to the king in council, to parliament, or to other officers, to obtain relief for the colony from the burdens caused by the expedition against Cape Breton and by the garrisoning of Louisburg.[273] Even earlier than this, in August, 1745, Thomas Fitch had been appointed a special agent for the purpose, but refused to go, although the colony then was greatly in debt.[274] In 1756 Trumbull was appointed special joint agent to act with Partridge in soliciting the reimbursement of the expenses of the expedition against Crown Point.[275] He declined to go, for personal reasons, but Partridge seems to have secured some money.[276] In 1758 Trumbull was again appointed and again declined.[277] Jared Ingersoll then undertook the task.[278] In 1759 seven

[263] November 1740, the same, V. 327.
[264] April 1740, the same, V. 243.
[265] Trumbull, Connecticut, I. 435.
[266] See page above. Cf. Discourse Concerning the Currency of the British Plantations, (Boston, 1540) p. 13.
[267] 6 Anne, Cap. 30.
[268] Cf. Discourse Concerning the Currency of the British Plant., 13. A full report of the emissions is given in a letter of Gov. Talcott, January 12, 1739-40. Conn. Hist. Soc. Col. V. 208.
[269] (August 1740) Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. V. 281.
[270] (May and November 1740) the same, V. 239 and 312.
[271] (May 1749) Connecticut Colonial Records, IX. 433.
[272] Trumbull, Connecticut, II. 50.
[273] May 1746, Connecticut Colonial Records, IX. 217.
[274] (October 1745), the same, IX. 185.
[275] March 1756, the same, X, 484.
[276] 1756 Parliament granted to colonies 150,000 pounds, Trumbull. Connecticut, II. 372, Stuart, Life of Trumbull, 52. (October 1756), Connecticut Colonial Records, X. 566.
[277] (March 1758) the same, XI, 108 (Note).
[278] (May 1758) the same, XI, 128.

Digitized by Google

chests of money were sent over, amounting to more than seven thousand pounds.[279] After the death of Partridge, Ingersoll carried on the effort alone, the money spent for the relief of Fort William Henry being at the first the subject of petition,[280] and later that for the Canadian expedition of 1758.[281] Richard Jackson was then appointed agent.[282] He and Ingersoll were authorized to send home seventeen thousand pounds of the money granted, and to keep the remainder in London.[283] From 1763 Jackson continued the work alone and did a large banking business for the colony.[284] Although these efforts covered so long a period, the agents would seem to have been unexpectedly successful in obtaining these funds, were it not for the assertion of Mr. Trumbull[285] that Connecticut, from 1755 to 1762, spent 400,000 pounds more than Parliament granted her.

In this connection it is to be remembered that most of the tardy assistance that England gave to her colonies against the persistent and often barbarous attacks on their frontiers made by the Indians backed by their French allies was due to the success of the agents in appeals to the king and to parliament. Largely to the agents also must be credited the arousing of England to such part as it actually took in the long series of French and Indian wars. Connecticut agents had their full share in these great achievements, but it is difficult to separate their work from that of their companions.

In the last great joint effort of the agents, however, the Connecticut agents were too conspicuous to lose credit for their share. The limits of this paper do not permit an attempt to rehearse the story of the Stamp Act—nor even to give an account of the agents' part in the agitation against the bill, but a few points may be noted.

The steadiest and most persistent opponent of the Stamp Act seems to have been Richard Jackson, member of parliament and secretary of Grenville,[286] who served as agent not only for Connecticut, but also for Pennsylvania and Massachusetts for a time.[287] The act was certainly not opposed very vigorously at first by the other colonial agents—Knox of Georgia even defended it, and Jasper Mauduit promised "cheerful submission."[288] The postponement for one year was gained by the efforts of Thomas Penn, William Allen (Chief Justice of Pennsylvania), and Richard Jackson.[289] The famous remonstrance of February 2, 1765, before Grenville, was made by Franklin, Ingersoll, Jackson and Garth.[290] It was Jackson who, in this interview, pointed out the danger that, when the crown should have a civil list and support for a standing army from their money independent of their assemblies, the assemblies would soon cease to be called together. In Jackson's speech against

[279] (March 1759) the same, XI. 237.
[280] (May 1759) the same, XI. 257, 258. Stuart, Life of Trum., 55.
[281] (October 1759) the same, XI. 345.
[282] March 1760, the same, XI. 358.
[283] October 1760, the same, XI. 438, Cf. 358.
[284] October 1763, the same, XII. 135, 192, Cf. XI. 574.
[285] Trumbull, Connecticut, II. 455 (Reference to pamphlet by Gov. Fitch, "Reasons offered in behalf of Connecticut against the internal taxation of the Colonies," (New Haven, 1764).
[286] Cf. Bancroft, History of the United States, III, 39 and 70.
[287] Dismissed by Massachusetts 1766, Bancroft, III. 235.
[288] Ingersoll's Letters Relating to the Stamp Act, (New Haven, 1766), 26. Cf. Bancroft, III, 105, Barry, Massachusetts, II. 281.
[289] Bancroft, History of the United States, III, 70.
[290] Ingersoll, Letters Relating to the Stamp Act, 17-18 (Cf. Bancroft, III. 96).

Digitized by Google

the bill in the House of Commons he spoke boldly in favor of American representation in that house in case parliament was not willing to set bounds to the exercise of its power, as "the universal, unlimited legislature of the British Dominions."[291] He seems to have been universally recognized as the best informed of Englishmen in political life on the American situation,[292] and to have used all his influence in their favor, keeping his interest even during the war—being for this reason appointed one of the commissioners to negotiate peace.[293] At the time of the Stamp Act, however, his efforts proved unavailing. Those of his colleague and intimate friend, Jared Ingersoll, were more fruitful—at least if Ingersoll's own account of the case is reliable. When the first warning came in the agent's letter, May, 1764, that stamp duties were proposed, a committee was appointed in Connecticut to draw up a formal statement protesting against tis taxation.[294] Ingersoll was one of this committee. Afterwards, when he was in England on his own business and had been asked to serve as agent, he had the honor (as he asserts[295]) of being often with "the Minister and Secretary of War," together with Mr. Franklin and other gentlemen, and was able to assist in getting the Stamp Act moderated, and the time of its taking effect put off. In regard to this, he says:[296]

"There was no Article of Duty added or enhanced after I saw it; but several were taken out, particularly Notes of Hand, Marriage Licenses, Registration of Vessels which stood at Ten Shillings, and Judges Salaries."

He had written Governor Fitch, February 11, 1765:[297]

"The Point of the Authority of Parliament to impose such a Tax, I found on my arrival here, was so fully and universally yielded that there was not the least hopes of making any Impression in that Way."

Perhaps no incident in colonial history emphasizes so much the difference in the usual point of view of the colonies and the home government as that of Ingersoll's acceptance of the posrition of stamp distributor and his treatment upon his return to the colony. His ability to see the British side of the question, his failure to realize how far the sentiment of the colonists had gone and his utter bewilderment[298] when his good deeds were all forgotten and he was received only as an enemy and a traitor, show something of the conditions and associates that affected the ideas of an American agent of this period. It is then no surprise to learn that William Samuel Johnson, although no Tory, stood aloof from the war.

The same tendencies that brought the colonists nearer together in the years preceding the war made the work of their agents and friends abroad more united, and it is accordingly very difficult to separate any particular efforts, as those of the Connecticut agents. As far as the great questions of those days were concerned, the efforts of Johnson and

[291] Bancroft, III. 99, cf. for Jackson's views Ingersoll, Letters, etc., 41 (Note), 43.
[292] Letter of "T. W." (one joint Secretaries of the Treasury), Ingersoll's Letters, etc., 1.
[293] Bigelow, Franklin, III. 172.
[294] Ingersoll, Letters Relating to the Stamp Act, 2.
[295] The same, 9.
[296] Ingersoll, Letters Relating to the Stamp Act, 2.
[297] The same, 11.
[298] Cf. Ingersoll's Letters Relating to the Stamp Act, especially prefatory notes and 61; Bancroft, History of United States, III, 139-141; Beardsley, William Samuel Johnson, 31.

Digitized by Google

Jackson (ending in 1770) and those of Thomas Life—if he really had any part in such questions—were apparently largely through private conversation and personal influence.[299] Public efforts came to be useless and practically forbidden through the action of the British Government. Is it too much to say that the high-handed treatment of the agents and their consequent retirement and withdrawal[300] was one of the great elements in the outbreak of the Revolutionary War?

Aside from all these great interests, naturally a host of lesser matters demanded the attention of the agents. Many of these may never have been reported, but among those mentioned in the records may be named the question of the ports[301]—at times vital but not as important as in less agricultural colonies, of the embargo,[302] the sugar duty,[303] the bounty on timber,[304] and the quartering of troops in private houses.[305]

In addition to these strictly official tasks, two important undertakings were aided by the agents, of which one is now only a matter of history, while the other has proved so great that its humble beginnings are forgotten.

It is difficult for us to realize how much attention the early colonists, and the English at home also, gave to the question of Indian education. The agency was connected with this undertaking mainly through the organized efforts of the English Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. With this society the agency came in contact in two ways. The elder Ashurst was a leading spirit in the Society,[306] and the agency of his son was evidently the result of the connection with America and the interest in it thus developed—an interest, by the way, which the family kept for several generations.[307] On the other hand, Jeremiah Dummer during his agency was very active in arousing interest in England in Indian education.[308]

It is with Dummer's name also that we must connect the other great educational movement aided by the agents, for in a sense Dummer was the one who by his timely aid saved and firmly established the college now known as Yale College.[309] The details of his work seem insignificant, now, but far otherwise in those days. In 1714 Dummer gathered together for the college, in England, eight hundred books.[310] Great men presented their writings: Newton his Principia, Sir Richard Steele "all the Tatlers and Spectators, being eleven volumes in royal paper, neatly bound and gilt," and Reverend Matthew Henry his sermons, not to mention others of less note.[311] It was Dummer who sought out Yale (who was born in New Haven) and persuaded him to give a

---

[299] (a) Yet Jackson spoke against Townshend Act, Bancroft, History of United States, III, 251.
(b) "Hillsborough interview," Bancroft, III. 268, 271.

[300] Ingersoll, Letters Relating to the Stamp Act, 22; Bancroft, III. 103, 251, 252. Cf. Speech of Edmund Burke, Hansard, Vol. 17, 1182.

[301] (March 9, 1715, Ashurst) Connecticut Colonial Records V. 199 (1712, 1713, 1716, Dummer) the same, V. 355, 415, 571.

[302] (1740 Wilks), Connecticut Historical Soc. Coll., V. 342.

[303] (1764, Jackson) Connecticut Colonial Records, XII, 240.

[304] (1764-1765, Ingersoll(Ingersoll's Letters, etc., 1.

[305] The same.

[306] Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Coll., 5th Series, VI, 267 (Note).

[307] Connecticut Historical Society Collections, V. Index.

[308] The same, V. 382, 399, 400, 412.

[309] Kingsley, Yale College, I. Cf. Trumbull, Connecticut, II, 23, 30.

[310] Kingsley, Yale College, I. 37.

[311] The same.

Digitized by Google

small donation of books (forty in all) to this collection. In 1717 Yale sent 300 more, and in 1718 goods to the value of 200 pounds, besides the king's picture and arms. This led to the giving to the little college, at Commencement, September, 1718, the name "Yale."[312] It had been Yale's intention to give a sum to Oxford, but after Dummer's solicitations he decided to help the younger school, and so he made a will leaving the college 500 pounds.[313] He then decided that it would be better to send goods to that amount, but died in 1721 before the goods were finally sent. Owing to the fact that the will could not be probated, Yale College never profited by this legacy. Dummer himself gave the college 76 volumes, of which 20 were folios.[314] Later, when the chapel was built, at an original cost of about 700 pounds, mention is made of Richard Jackson's gift of 100 pounds toward its completion.[315] There is a reference in Ingersoll's correspondence to the gift to the college of a "Set of the Ruins of Spalatro,"[316] of which the donor says:[317]

"At present, perhaps, they may not be much attended to, but some Genius for Architecture will hereafter be happy to find such Specimens of his Art, and a Publick Library should be a Depository of such Books, as are not usual in private Collections."

It may not be unfair to assume that these were not isolated examples of the interest taken by the agents in this college and that they improved their exceptional opportunities to bring home what they could of the culture of Europe to the college that was to be so vital an element in colonial life.

In summing up the work of the agents, it is clear that the agency was one of the greatest factors in making Connecticut the sturdy, independent little state that was so large a factor in the Revolutionary War and in the formation of the Union. The colony owed its liberties, and its very existence, to the coöperation of these energetic loyal *friends at court.*

[312] The same, I. 45.
[313] Kingsley, Yale College, I. 51.
[314] Kingsley, Yale College, I. 45.
[315] Trumbull, Connecticut, II, 334.
[316] Spalatro.
[317] "T. W.", "member of Parliament," "one o, joint secretaries of the treasury," Ingersoll, Lettersf etc. 1.

Digitized by Google

THE SONG OF THE SHIP

THE TALE OF THE ROVING LIFE OF THE SEA TOLD IN FOUR PARTS AND HERE CONCLUDED

BY

LOUIS RANSOM

The peculiarities of Artist Ransom's verse are the peculiarities of the man. He is a scholar of the old school and believes in setting rather than following standards. It is this same daring originality that persuaded him to present for magazine publication a serial poem. The two preceding parts have caused considerable discussion and the work is now concluded with the same vitality that dominates the aged painter, who, although 75 years of age, states that he has two more figures of the Christ that will require his entire time until his hundredth birthday. I recall at the time of my first meeting with the eccentric artist his remarkable painting of the Vision of Abou Ben Adhem. The moonlight played over the face of the dreaming Adhem, and the angel writing in a book of gold was criticised because of its ugly features. When informed of this criticism the aged painter dropped his brush, his deep set eyes flashed in indignation, and he exclaimed, "Bah, they speak their own narrowness! The conception of the angel face differs in all races; every man pictures an angel in imagery according to his type of the most beautiful woman of his own nationality. If this man had been an American dreaming of celestial beauty I might give him a Gibson face, but this, I wish you to understand, is the angel of Abou Ben Adhem, may his tribe increase!" This is Ransom, the painter; and the poem we have been presenting is Ransom, the poet; and both are Ransom, the man,—keen, observant, true.—EDITOR

PART III

Strange were the men who trod her decks
And pressed her girding beams,
Their beards grew strong from their tawny cheeks
And their brown eyes swam with dreams.

And when the captain gave commands,
They'd move with sudden start,
And the creaking cordage haul with hands
As hard as oak tree's heart.

Silent they seemed as ghosts that roam
The antries in the sea,
And yet their strange forecastle home
Oft' rang with sounds of glee.

Then a cargo rich as autumnal suns,
Was poured on the burdened pier,
While she mused of wild triumphant runs
On the tumbling outer mere.

A moan came down the towering mast,
The slap of a swaying cord,
Told that she mused of the ocean blast
And dreamed of her ocean lord.

Digitized by Google

Although a hundred stalwart men
  Her pondrous freights annul,
A hundred, toiling, filled again
  The caverns of her hull.

'Twas done at last, the stevedores
  In striving, jostling streams,
Up from the kelson's humid floors
  Had chocked her to the beams.

Then all the sailors laid aloft,
  They shook her canvas free,
Her rigging trimmed, her lines cast off,
  And turned her prow to sea.

A striding mountain, bright with snow,
  She combs the rippling bay,
For the last time people watch her glow
  And shrink o'er her length'ning way.

The sun behind her lingering slow,
  Subdued his westering light,
As she with shadow-sombered bow
  Sailed on to meet the night.

The silent, dragging weeks went by,
  The months, the tongueless years,
But ocean let no secret cry,
  Nor balmed the rising tears.

But sometimes now a woman comes,
  Enfeebled, old and white,
And sits upon the hill of tombs,
  A figure grave as night.

Yet while she waits no moans arise,
  No sound but the ocean's roll,
Though down her ever longing eyes
  Broods a hunger of the soul.

She looks to sea in the waning light,
  While her dreaming thoughts deplore
The ship that sailed from her baby sight
  And ne'er was heard of more.

But sometimes, ere she turns away,
  A sound like a sobbing prayer
Steals like a soul from the dying day
  And swims on the dusky air.

Digitized by Google

Long, dim, pathetic years before,
The ship had joined her bones
With the giant things that sweep from shore
Onto giant ocean thrones.

For in seas her dauntless prows explore
She fell in the demon train,
The crushing burst and the booming roar
Of an ocean hurricane.

The deep was ink beneath the pall
Of the lightning-eyed typhoon,
The frightened billows crouch and crawl,
Thick night shut down at noon.

Soft winds which kissed the tender dawn
While breathing blooms and sweet,
Now like a bull in craze and brawn
Tore the sea with his thunder feet.

With a bounding rush and roar, he laced
The cloud bars into thread—
The black waves, trampled, charged and chased
O'er snow ridged seas of lead.

His horns the combatant ocean tore
And gored the atmosphere,
While down the livid heavens cower
And drag the appalling mere.

Like suns exploding o'er leaden blue,
Dense lightnings burst the night,
Storm-shot, projectile thunders flew,
Crazing the black affright.

The strong ship reels in the tempest stroke
And a desert island nears,
Where the ocean surge has moaned and broke
For more than a million years.

Where never foot of man has trod
Since the world has known his hand,
Save as the wave hurled his soul to God
And his corse upon the strand.

Now lifted on a monstrous wave
She lumbers toward the land,
Hurled headlong, ship and breaker stave
O'erwhelming on the strand.

Digitized by Google

The stern frame snaps at every lunge,
The stanchions bend, though tough grained oak,
And quivering 'neath one furious plunge,
They yielded, splintered, crashed and broke.

Through all the ship the billows pour,
They flood her antrum bay,
From all her ports they spout and roar;
The cannon break away.

Savage as combat boils the surge
All o'er the stranded wreck,
And tumbles from her breaking verge,
A growling cataract.

No soul may live within the wreck,
No fainting heart may flee,
And all who brave her maelstrom deck
Must feed the hungry sea.

The timbers bellowed as they broke
And fell like a great despair,
Long lines of writhing cordage shook
Like banners in the air.

A mist flung high o'er hull and mast,
Swift, roaring, rolled to lea,
For sheets of drenching rack were torn
From crests of the torrent sea.

PART IV

Long hours and days the surge rolled on;
Until 'neath zephyrs bland,
They seemed like sighs of Acheron
Groaned through an earthly strand.

And heavy, heavy were the sobs
That struggled from the main,
And weary were the painful throbs
Which ocean gave the slain.

For of all the men who sailed on her,
None e'er shall sail again,
One lies asleep on the desert shore,
The rest sleep in the main.

Digitized by Google

And one lies high on the shining sand,
So close to the vessel's bow;
In the bobstay hangs a bony hand
That swingeth to and fro.

As to and fro they swung and swerved,—
The hand and rusty chain—
They touched the skull of the man they served
When the live ship swam the main.

But down the gloomy ocean caves,
Amid the slime and dark,
Beyond the sound of blast or waves,
The men are cold and stark;

In that dim region where the dead
Float upright—horrible;
By ocean's nether currents led
Roam through his endless hall.

On, on they drift, a charnel train,
And drop their loosened bones,
And seem to ghoul that grim domain
With dying ghastly moans.

While the men were drifting ever on
Through caverns of the sea,
The ship lies dead, her bones upon
That barren, lonesome lea.

The flood tide trails their loosened ends
O'er the vessel's slimy plank,
All o'er the hull it feeds and fends
The sea weed green and lank.

And when the ocean gale roams by
The shrouds that still remain,
Pour on its breast a mournful sigh
Or requiem's lonely pain.

The planks fall off and one by one
Lie down on the desert shore,
And soon not a vestige will be of the ship
Which hath journeyed the world all o'er;

Which hath ventured every ocean's wrath
And the storms of every clime,
While plowing her way o'er the azure path,
Untracked as the paths of time.

Digitized by Google

O the craft may waste on the ocean's rim,
A lone, majestic pæan,
Where the solemn dome of the fathomless sky
Bends over the fathomless main.

There she is given serene repose,
A more than royal tomb,
Where the sunwinds ponder the dirge that rose
From the billows mourning boom.

So it rests and wastes in sublime decay,
'Tween the strand and the organ main,
Where the ocean's pondrous roundelay
Has despair in its old refrain.

And by and by but a single pile
Of hull and mast and stay
Will stand on the shore of the desolate isle
And live in the sinking day.

All will have gone—the ribs and boom—
The iron be eaten away,
But the bowstem fixed in the sand will loom
The figurehead into the day.

While the day beams are glowing her beautiful hands,
Press the pain from her desolate heart,
But compassionate eve, o'er the shadowing sands
Sweets her lips with her pitying dart.

When the moon roams alone through the tenderer night
She will seem like a soul that is fled,
And stopped in the sweep of a passionate flight
To ponder the tombs of her dead.

And the waves wandering on from the ocean's expanse
Toward this gleam in the lunar day,
Will see a heart lying in desolate trance
Then prone on the strand fall and pray.

Digitized by Google

THE BIRTHPLACE OF AMERICAN DEMOCRACY

CONNECTICUT HOLDS FOUR LEADING CLAIMS TO DISTINCTION—THE STATE'S REMARKABLE RECORD GIVES IT PRE-EMINENCE IN THE HISTORY OF THE MAKING OF THE NATION

BY

MRS. JOHN MARSHALL HOLCOMBE

Member Board of Lady Managers, Louisiana Purchase Exposition 1904
Ex-Regent Ruth Wyllys Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.

At the solicitation of many persons this sketch has been rearranged from a farewell address given the Ruth Wyllys Chapter, D. A. R., by the Regent upon her resignation after eleven years' service. It is thus put in permanent form, and will be printed in pamphlet for the Connecticut House at St. Louis, as a souvenir history of Connecticut, the Constitution State.—*Editor*.

NO less an American historian than the late Dr. John Fiske remarks, "that a really intelligent and fruitful study of American history is only an affair of yesterday." It is surprising to think how little notice was paid to it half a century ago, and he invites special attention "to the State of Connecticut, in its relation to the very first beginnings and the final establishment of federal government."

The religious intolerance of Charles I, and his ministers, sent from England large numbers of the best quality of Anglo-Saxon representatives. They were men of culture, and of such powerful influence that their strength could not long be "cribbed, cabined or confined" by king or minister.

In the emigrants of 1630 there was no thought of a life or government free from the control of the British crown. The desire of the Massachusetts men was to establish a theocratic commonwealth attuned to the existing home rule. In 1633 came, however, men of a different mold. Planted in their natures seemed to have been that seed destined to develop the great system of democracy, for, from the very beginning, as we look back through the long perspective of two and one-half centuries, and turn on the X-rays of modern analytical investigation, we can note the workings of that marvelous leaven — democracy — prompting and directing their course.

The ship Griffin bore from English shores, in 1633, a notable company, bound for Newtown, Mass., and among this company two men, Hooker and Haynes, certainly are of special interest to the student of history. Thomas Hooker had been pastor of a

Digitized by Google

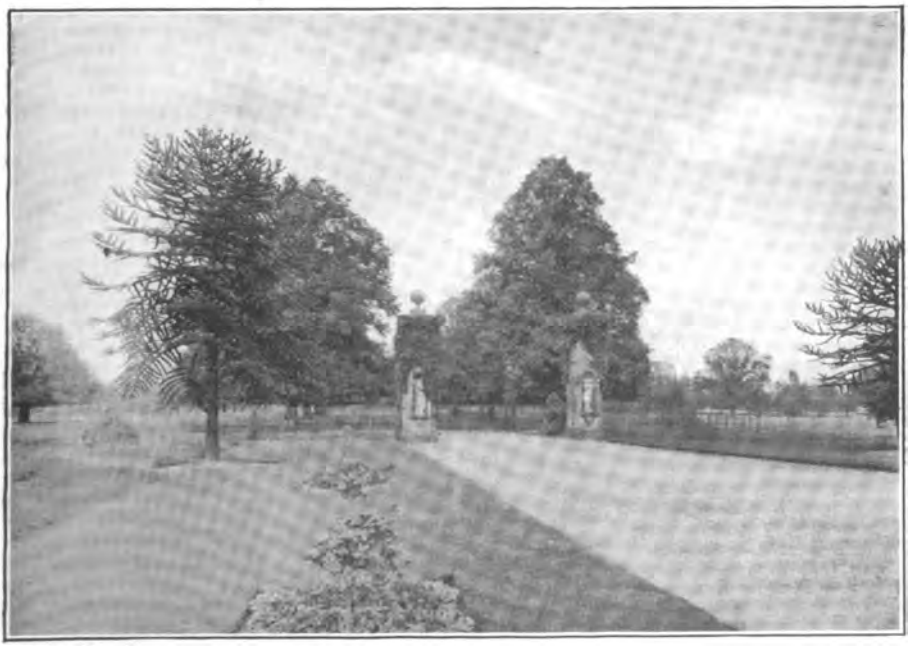
GAULDEN MANOR IN TOLLAND, SOMERSETSHIRE, ENGLAND
Home of the Wolcotts, who sold their estate and came with the Puritans to America
Ancient Church where the Wolcotts worshipped

church in Chelmsford, and so great was his popularity, that not only his own people, but others from all parts of Essex flocked to hear him. The Earl of Warwick, though residing at a great distance, was a frequent attendant. John Haynes, the most conspicuous layman of the Thomas Hooker company, was a man "of large estate and heavenly mind." He was owner of Copford Hall, an elegant seat that offered an annual income of 1,000 pounds sterling. He was one of the best representatives of the republicans of that day, which Coleridge has so justly called "the religious and moral aristocracy." His second wife was Mabel Harlakenden of prominent family and royal descent. Her brother, Roger Harlakenden, brought great wealth to the little colony at Boston, and his untimely death deprived the community of his valuable influence and large resources. John Haynes' two eldest sons remained in England, and we read of a complaint from them after his death, that "their father had spent too much of his estate in settling the colony in New England." But even in Massachusetts, the Mecca of that hazardous voyage, the aspirations of the "Hooker company" were not realized. "A fundamental feature of the Massachusetts policy was the limitation of office holding, and the elective franchise to church members only." Such restriction did not agree with their conception of personal liberty.

The residents of the adjoining towns of Dorchester and Watertown were also opposed to the Massachusetts policy, and among the supporters of Hooker were Rev. John Warham, John Maverick, Roger Ludlow and Henry Wolcott of Dorchester, and George Phillips, a Cambridge graduate, pastor of the church of Watertown. In these three towns was held that germ of pure democracy which

Digitized by Google

was destined to revolutionize the world. Through long generations civil liberty had been kept alive on English soil. Slowly developing from the little beginning in the wise rulings of Alfred the Great, down through the centuries, it fired the souls of these men — some of whom bore the blood of that royal ancestor in their veins — to resist theocratic limitations and advance personal liberty. A spirit of unrest seemed evident from the very beginning among the passengers of the Griffin. They were barely settled in Massachusetts before they agitated the matter of leaving, and they appealed to the court, after only a year's residence, "for liberty to remove." To this request there were strenuous objections. John Haynes was made governor of the Massachusetts colony in May, 1635, but even this overture was not efficacious in restraining the restless spirits. There were leaders there, who could not brook the bonds restraining those vital forces that claimed expression. Men of destiny they seem, indeed, created for a great mission, pressed irresistibly on to work out the plans of an over-ruling Providence, whom we are told "sifted three kingdoms to find the material wherewith to settle New England," and a Connecticut writer tells us "that the Massachusetts colony was again sifted to find the righteous material for the creation of Connecticut — the birthplace of democracy." The Massachusetts court granted an unwilling consent, and in 1636, Thomas Hooker and his company removed to the Connecticut river, settling at a point midway between Windsor and Wethersfield (which was soon named Hartford) and called it Newtowne. To the north of them was the Dorchester contingent with the Godly divine, John Warham, as pastor, and Roger Lud-



AVENUE LEADING TO MALVERN HALL, ESTATE OF THE GRISWOLDS AT WARWICKSHIRE, ENGLAND, FROM ABOUT FIFTEENTH CENTURY

The Griswolds who came to America were descendants of a younger son of the family who owned Malvern Hall

Digitized by Google

CONSTITUTION BORN

It is on the banks of the Connecticut, and under the mighty preaching of Thomas Hooker and in the constitution of which he gave life, if not form, that we draw the first breath of that atmosphere which is now so familiar to us.

—ALEXANDER JOHNSTON

On the 14th of January, 1639, all the freemen of the three towns (Windsor, Hartford and Wethersfield) assembled at Hartford and adopted . . . . the first written constitution known to history, and that created a government, and it marked the beginnings of American democracy, of which Thomas Hooker deserves more than any other man to be called the father. The government of the United States to-day is in lineal descent, more nearly related to that of Connecticut than to that of any of the thirteen colonies.

—JOHN FISKE

The eleven fundamental orders of Connecticut with their preamble present the first example in history of a written constitution.

—GREEN'S HISTORY OF ENGLISH PEOPLE

Thomas Hooker, the man who first made possible our American democracy.

—ELLIOTT, HISTORY OF NEW ENGLAND

Digitized by Google

IN CONNECTICUT 1639

The constitution of 1639 is the foundation of the republican institutions of the colony. It may claim on higher considerations the attention of students of politics, science and general history.—J. HAMMOND TRUMBULL

The birthplace of American democracy is Hartford. Government of the people, by the people and for the people first took shape in Connecticut. The American form of commonwealth originated in Connecticut and not in Massachusetts, Virginia, or any other colony.

—ALEXANDER JOHNSTON

The first constitution written out was a complete form of civil order in the new world, embodies all the essential features of the constitutions of our states and of the republic itself as they exist at the present day.

—HORACE BUSHNELL

Alone of the thirteen colonies, Connecticut entered to the War of the Revolution with her governor and council her head under the constitution of her royal charter.

—LEONARD WOOLSEY BACON

The people of Connecticut have found no reason to deviate essentially from the government as established by their fathers.—BANCROFT

Digitized by Google

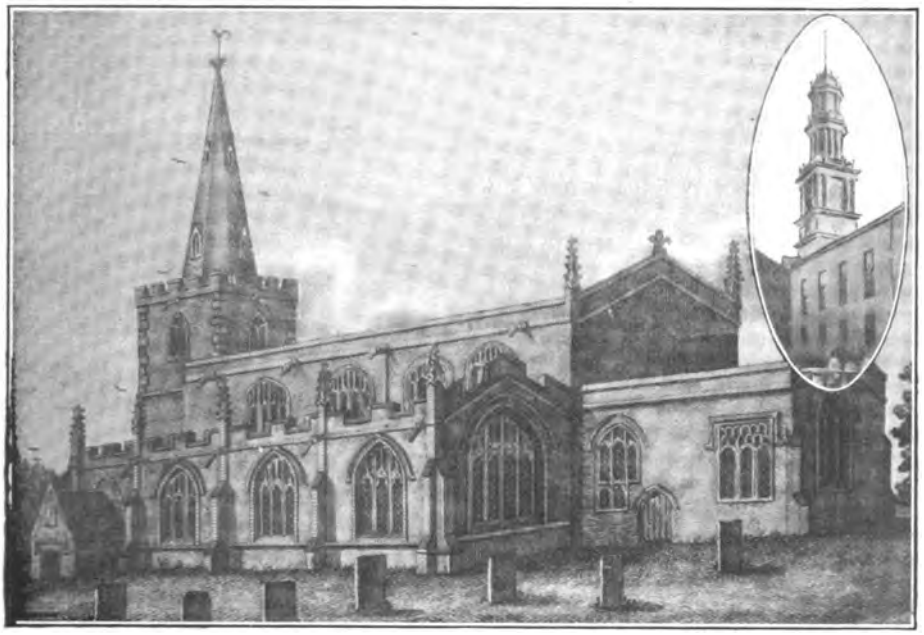
GEN'L HEZEKIAH HAYNES
Son of Gov. John Haynes, who remained in England, owner of Copford Hall

CHURCH ATTENDED BY GRISWOLDS
Interments and Memorial Tablets of the family are in the churchyard. Warwickshire, England, also a tablet to George Griswold, who was undoubtedly the father of Edward and Matthew Griswold, the emigrants

low and Henry Wolcott among the laymen; to the south was the company from Watertown.

Alexander Johnston says, "These settlements had entered the new territory, not only as complete organizations, but as completely organized churches. It was to be the privilege of Connecticut to keep the notion of this federal relation alive until it could be made the fundamental law of all the commonwealths in 1789. In this respect, the life principles of the American Union may be traced straight back to the primitive union of the three little settlements on the banks of the Connecticut." On January 14, 1639, a convention met at Hartford, which was a momentous occasion in American history. In the creation of a constitution there accepted, three men are conspicuous: Thomas Hooker, the minister and great intellectual leader, whose sermon of May, 1638 (but recently deciphered by Dr. J. H. Trumbull) reveals him as the father of the democracy; John Haynes, the recognized civil leader and first governor of the colony of Connecticut, and Roger Ludlow, the accomplished lawyer, whose hand surely penned the document which bears to the legal eye, the illegible hall-marks of his professional handicraft. Though these three figures stand prominently forth on that dramatic stage, around them are grouped statesmen gathered from Hartford, Windsor and Wethersfield, who met in that memorable January, 1639, to frame a constitution, hitherto unknown to the nations of the earth. The compact prepared in the cabin of the Mayflower, though of a most interesting character, was in no sense a constitution, "defining the powers of government to which its framers are willing to entrust themselves," and it began with a full recognition of royal authority and can no longer be interpreted as any factor in democracy. Of it, Johnston writes: "It had not a particle of political significance, nor was

Digitized by Google



MARFIELD CHURCH IN LEICESTERSHIRE, ENGLAND, WHERE THOMAS HOOKER PREACHED BEFORE COMING TO AMERICA.

In oval at right is the First Church at Hartford, Connecticut, founded by Thomas Hooker

democracy an impelling force in it."

It may be interesting to note the persons constituting that company of Puritans, which to such an extent has peopled this country and determined its characteristics. Most of that company were well educated. They sacrificed the environments of wealth and such luxury as pertained to the seventeenth century, to cross the seas and encounter manifold privations, sufferings and dangers for conscience sake. They were in no sense wanderers or "pilgrims." All of the circumstances attending their emigration, unequivocally demonstrate that the undertaking, from first to last, was inspired by religious principle. They were true "Puritans," living not for the flesh, but the pure spirit from which their name is derived. In their interpretation of this purity, they elevated the spirit, and not only subordinated the things of this world, but to a great extent abandoned them and banished from their lives such superfluities as forms and ceremonies. From the absence of worldly considerations left by them, very erroneous conclusions have been drawn. Hollister states: "From actual examinations, it appears that more than four-fifths of the early landed proprietors of Windsor, Wethersfield and Hartford, belong to families that had arms granted to them in England. But what had they to do with the gauntleted hand, the helmeted brow, the griffins, the lions, the strawberry and the storks of the Herald's College?"

Thomas Hooker, Samuel Stone, Roger Ludlow, John Warham, John Maverick, George Phillips and many others, both clergymen and laymen, were university men. Haynes, Wyllys, Drake, Wolcott, Griswold and Phelps, we know, relinquished beautiful homes, and with their wives, who were

Digitized by Google

JOHN DAVENPORT, FOUNDER OF FIRST THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT IN NEW WORLD
Founded on the brotherhood of man and modeled from the Israelites after their escape from bondage in Egypt

women of equally good position with themselves, cast their lives in with those elements which were to create a "dynamic force" sufficient to revolutionize the world and elevate humanity.

The home of Henry Wolcott was Gaulden Manor, in Tolland, Somersetshire, England, and the manor house, long the residence of this ancient family, was richly ornamented with carved work. Henry Wolcott gave up those pastimes, "bold, athletic and hardy," which the country squires of merry England were wont to pursue, attached himself to the Puritan movement, and set sail for America. Roger Ludlow, an Oxford man, was also of an ancient English family.

In less than a year after the settlement of Hartford, the three river

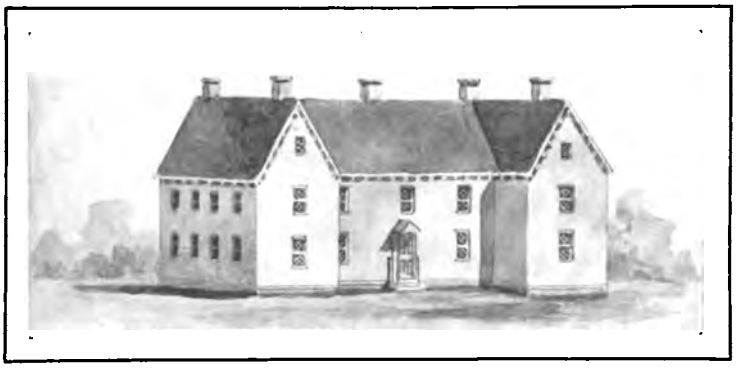
Digitized by Google

towns were threatened with extinction, and only the most direct and heroic measures could save them. In May, 1637, "an offensive war was declared against the Pequot Indians," and a force of ninety men levied, forty-two from Hartford, thirty from Windsor, eighteen from Wethersfield. Gathered together on the bank of the river at Hartford, under the command of Capt. John Mason, the departing warriors received the blessing of Thomas Hooker. In a letter written by him to Governor Winthrop at Boston, immediately following, he explained the reasons for their course, and adds, "I hope you see the necessity to hasten execution and not to do this work of the Lord slackly."

The colonists fell upon the Pequots, sleeping off a debauch of the previous evening, and almost annihilated the tribe. "It was civilization against barbarism. It was a mighty blow struck in self-defense by a handful of settlers against a horde of demons. Sachem and sagamore against soldier and legist; sannup and squaw against husbandman and housewife; war drum against church bell; war whoop against psalm; savagery, squalor, devilish rites and incantations against prayer, hymns and exhortations. Warfare, rapine and desolation against peace and plenty, enlightenment and culture and all the social forces that bear fruitage under the sunlight of civilization," says John M. Taylor in "The Life of Roger Ludlow."

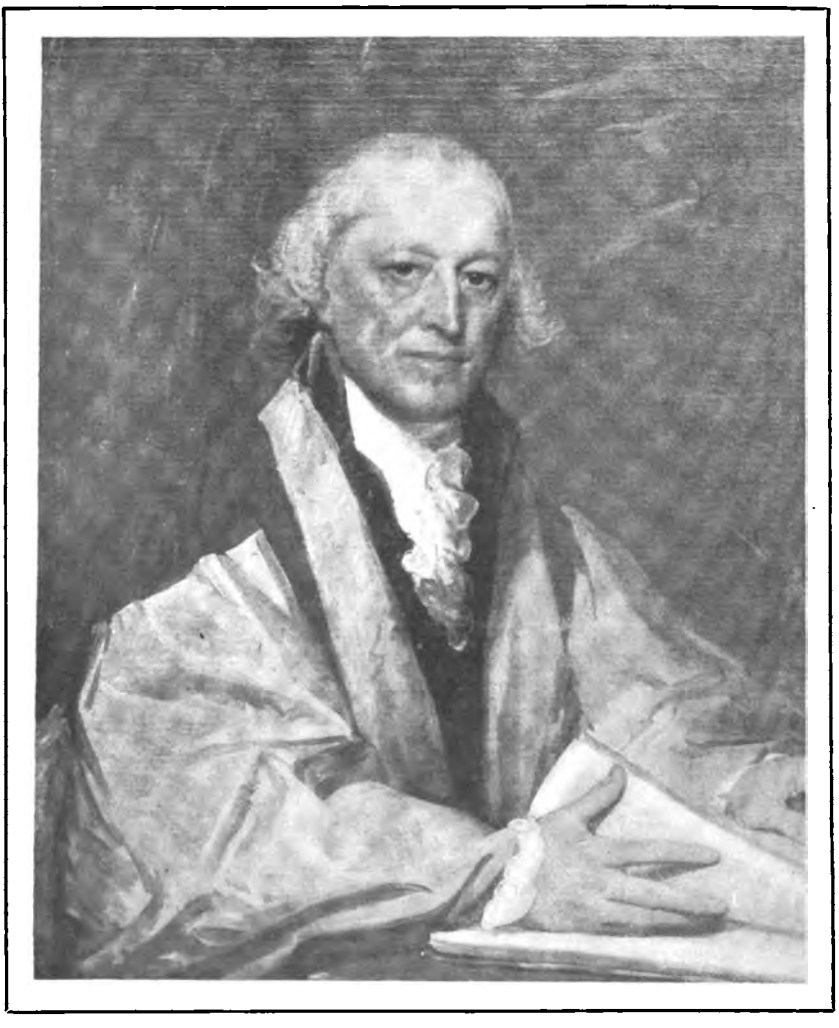
The government, self-established, under which the three river towns had existed from 1639, had proved eminently satisfactory, but being without recognition from the home authorities, there seemed great insecurity during the stormy period of the restoration, and the necessity of a charter very apparent. In 1662, John Winthrop, perhaps the most courtly and tactful man in the colony, was entrusted with the delicate commission of securing such from the new sovereign. He was the son of Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts and, like his honored father, "possessed a remarkable combination of audacity with velvet tact. He knew at once how to maintain the rights and claims of Connecticut and how to make Charles II think him the best fellow in the world." So the astute statesman sought and obtained a royal charter, which "simply gave Connecticut what she had already, and which was so satisfactorily republican, that she did not need to revise it in 1789, but lived on with it well into the nineteenth century." This charter defined her territory in such a way as to include some of the other colonies which, by royal authority, were annexed.

Soon the whole of what is now



RESIDENCE OF THEOPOLIS EATON, AN EARLY EMIGRANT, ERECTED IN NEW HAVEN AS THE FIRST MANSION IN THE COLONY

Digitized by Google



WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON

One of the framers of the Federal Constitution and President of the Committee of Five appointed to revise the style of the instrument and arrange its articles—He proposed the organization of the Senate as a separate body—Johnson was born and died at Stratford, Connecticut—Copied from original by Gilbert Stuart, now in possession of Dr. Charles Frederick Johnson

known as Connecticut had grown together as an extensive republic, composed of towns whose union presented, in many respects, a miniature model of our present great federal commonwealth, and all protected under that broad charter, around which cluster today cherished traditions. Who can imagine Hartford without the Charter Oak? Who in Connecticut does not know of this same charter and the tenacity with which it was preserved? Massachusetts had not only surrendered her charter, but suffered the humiliation of learning that Connecticut had heroically mastered the situation and kept the priceless document. In Hartford, Andros was conquered and the crown set at naught. While the authorities were gathered in courteous

Digitized by Google

FIRST STATE HOUSE IN NEW HAVEN, ERECTED IN 1763

conference with their distinguished guest, Major Andros, the subject of discussion — the charter — lay upon the table. Suddenly, all the lights went out and there was a moment of darkness. The candles were re-lit, but amazing to relate, the charter had disappeared. No one knew whither. It was a singular accident, but the most polite and gracious governor in the world and amiable counsel could not surrender an article that was not to be found. So Andros, baffled, angry and indignant, left with his commission unfulfilled. A bold colonist, Captain Joseph Wadsworth, had seized the charter in that moment of darkness, and in company with Captain John Talcott escaped with it to Wyllys Hill. In the heart of a great oak it was safely deposited, transmitting to the venerable tree that guarded it an immortal name.

"Connecticut's line of public conduct was precisely the same after as before 1662, and its success was remarkable. It is safe to say that the diplomatic skill, forethought, and self-control shown by the men who guided the course of Connecticut during this period have seldom been equalled on the larger fields of the world's history. As products of democracy, they were its best vindication."

Following a small remnant of the Pequots, as they fled from their devastated stronghold, along the shores of Connecticut, the beautiful region about Quinnipiac was first disclosed to English eyes, and reports of it reached Boston in a short time, and so glowing were the descriptions, that a party of Englishmen, lately arrived, greatly longed to appropriate such a beautiful retreat. John Davenport, a distinguished divine from London, with Theopolis Eaton and a "goodly company" had reached Boston a few months previous. They desired, however, to found a community of their own, and though diligent efforts were again made to keep such desirable citizens in Massachusetts, — even to the generous offer of the whole town of Newberry, — they could not be persuaded to remain, and they set out for the tempting regions of the Connecticut shore. They settled at Quinnipiac, calling the place New Haven. Mr. Eaton built a house of large proportions, having twenty-seven rooms, and furnished it in truly luxurious fashion, for the records bear witness that he had "tapestries, Turkey carpets and tapestry carpets," and that he accommodated an immense household, many besides his immediate family being sheltered in that spacious mansion.

John Davenport had evinced such Puritan tendencies before receiving

THE FIRST MEETING HOUSE IN NEW HAVEN

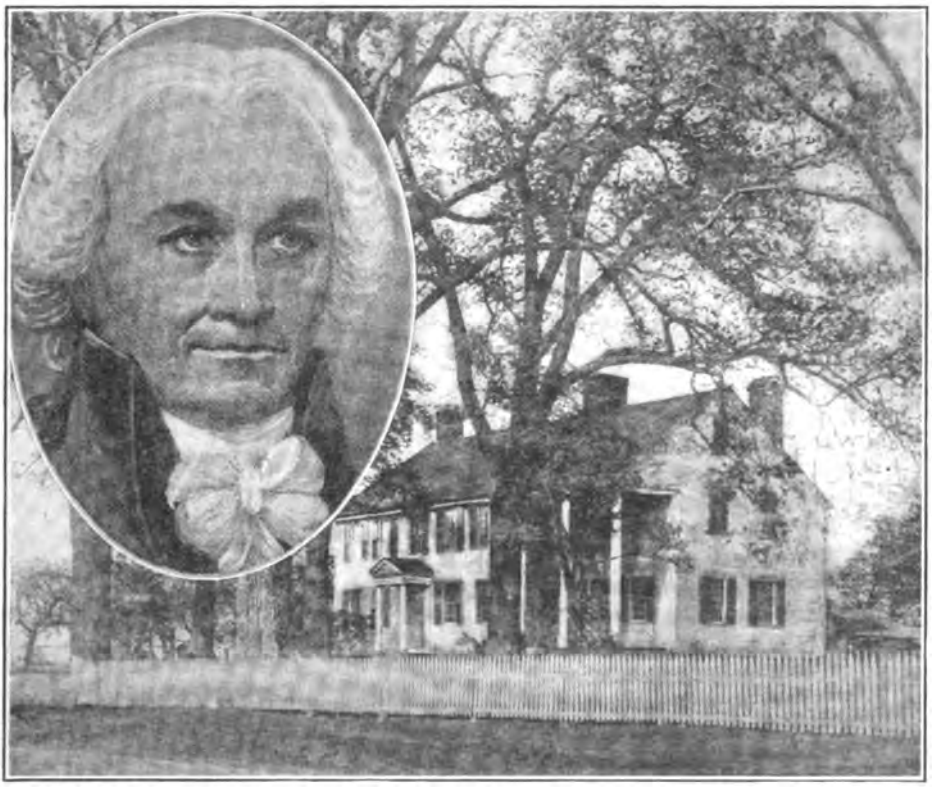
Digitized by Google

his ordination, it seemed unlikely that he could receive orders, but his brother-in-law, Sir Richard Conway, principal secretary to the King in 1624, had such influence with Charles I, that the young man was apparently pardoned his outspoken expressions and he was ordained and established over St. Stephen's church in London. Theopolis Eaton, a wealthy merchant of London, was the son of a clergyman in Coventry, who had been the teacher of Davenport in his youth. Edward Hopkins married the stepdaughter of Theopolis Eaton and came with him from Boston, but settled in Hartford, and was governor of the colony every alternate year with Haynes. Two stepsons of Theopolis Eaton were David and Thomas Yale, the former being great-grandfather of Elihu Yale. The New Haven settlement was a theocratic commonwealth like Boston. This remained with the outlying districts entirely distinct until 1662, when they were all incorporated into the colony of Connecticut by the provisions of the famous charter.

As Roger Ludlow still pushed on after that remnant of the fleeing Pequots, he saw beyond Quinnipiac (New Haven) another fair spot, named Uncoa, which so pleased him that, disappointed, we are told, in not having filled the office of governor in either Massachusetts or Connecticut, he determined upon founding a colony for himself, where he would be the unquestioned leader. This place he called Fairfield, and hither came his intimate friends and companions in the pilgrimage from England to Massachusetts and Massachusetts to Connecticut. There were many prominent and wealthy people in Fairfield, living in beautiful homes, and many a noble specimen of colonial architecture, and family silver bearing arms and crests, perished in that merciless destruction of General Tryon and his Hessian soldiers in the struggle of 1776.

Another commonwealth was in 1639 established at the mouth of the Connecticut river by Colonel George Fenwick, who arrived with his wife, Lady Alice Fenwick, often called Lady Alice Botteler, accompanied by gentlemen of position and their attendants. Winthrop had established a fort there in 1635, and later, in expectation of the arrival of the distinguished company, houses had been built under his superintendence for "gentlemen of quality." Of this territory, immense in extent as described on paper in the grant of 1631, the Earl of Warwick had been made "governor in chief, and lord high admiral of all the plantations within the bounds and upon the coasts of America." Five lords, members of the House of Lords, and twelve gentlemen of the House of Commons were appointed to assist him; among the former, Lord Say and Seal and Lord Brooke, who with many others afterward distinguished in the civil war, contemplated a removal to this place. Sir Henry Vane, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Lord Rich, John Pym, Oliver Cromwell were among the number. The settlement received the title of Saybrook, in honor of Lord Say and Seal and Lord Brooke, and enjoyed an independent government, administered by Colonel George Fenwick. It owed no allegiance to Connecticut until 1644, when it became incorporated with that colony. Pathetic is the sequel of Colonel Fenwick's sojourn in the wilderness. Conditions had become more favorable in England, and the distinguished men and women who were expected to follow, remained at home, and upon that lonely shore Colonel Fenwick buried his high-born wife, Lady Alice, and returned alone to his native land, leaving all his possessions in New England to his sister, Elizabeth, wife of Captain John Cullick and later Richard Ely. There is in the original

Digitized by Google



OLIVER ELLSWORTH, A LEADER IN THE FEDERAL CONVENTION OF 1787 WHICH FRAMED THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES

Ellsworth mansion at Windsor, Connecticut—Ellsworth with his colleague, Johnson of Connecticut, drew a bill to organize the Judiciary

town of Saybrook, now Lyme, a very old burying-ground, called the Ely Cemetery, where for nine generations, descendants only of this Richard Ely have been buried. No one, save those of Ely composition, can be mingled with the dust in that select enclosure. In Saybrook an ancient tablestone with curious scroll top, marks the resting place of Lady Fenwick. Hollister writes: "It speaks of the crowning excellence and glory of a woman's love, who could give up the attractions of her proud English home, the peerless circles wherein she moved and constituted a chief fascination, to follow her husband to the desolate peninsula, where the humble houses of wood within the enclosure of the fort opened their arms with but a grim and chilly welcome. She must have suffered bitter disappointment, as she looked off in vain for the long-expected sail that was to waft the noble coterie of lords and ladies, knights and gentlemen, to Saybrook, whither they had promised to flee from the civic strifes that beset them at home."

John Winthrop of Connecticut was the oldest son of Governor Winthrop of Boston, born at Groton, England, 1605, the favorite of his father. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and further equipped by an extensive European trip, which found him at twenty-five years of age one of the most highly accomplished and elegant men of his time. In 1631 he came

Digitized by Google

ROGER SHERMAN

The only man who took part in drafting our four great documents of early national history—Declaration of Rights, Declaration of Independence, Articles of Confederation, Constitution

with his father to America and was chosen magistrate for Massachusetts. Soon after he went back to England, but in 1635 returned with a commission to build a fort at the mouth of the Connecticut river and to hold the place of governor.

At New London John Winthrop also established a colony, and with him was associated Rev. Mr. Blinman who after ten years was succeeded by Rev. Simon Bradstreet, son of Governor Bradstreet and grandson of Governor Dudley of Massachusetts. In 1659 Captain John Mason, with Rev. James Fitch and a company of thirty-five, followed along the banks of the Thames river to a picturesque spot between the Yantic and Shetucket rivers, and created the town of Norwich, which Dr. Holmes justly described as "a town of supreme, audacious, alpine loveliness."

Again I quote from John Fiske, who declares, "To Connecticut was given not only the labor and honor of framing the first constitution, but at a later, most critical moment of the United States, her sons played a saving part. The period just following the Revolution was fraught with distemper and danger. There was lurking dread of what might be done by a new and untried continental power. In 1786 civil war was threatened in many quarters, bitterness of jealousy between large and small states, north and south, was such that the assembling of statesmen in Philadelphia was a gloomy occasion. Controversy was heated, and personal accusations made the situation exceedingly grave and dangerous. The convention was on the point of breaking up; the members going home with their minds clouded and their hearts rent at the imminency of civil strife, when a compromise was suggested by Oliver Ellsworth, Roger Sherman and William Samuel Johnson, three immortal names. These men represented Connecticut, the State which for 150 years had been familiar with the co-operation of the federal and national principles. In the election of her government, she was a little nation; in the election of her assembly she was a little confederation, thus it was that at one of the most critical moments of our country's existence, the sons of Connecticut played a decisive part and made it possible for the framework of our national

Digitized by Google

government to be completed. When we consider this noble climax and the memorable beginnings which led up to it, when we also reflect the mighty part federalism is unquestionably to play in the future, we shall be convinced that there is no State in our Union whose history will better repay careful study than Connecticut. Surely few incidents are better worth turning over and over and surveying from all possible points of view, than the framing of a little confederation of river towns in Hartford in January, 1639."

By the searchlight of modern "intelligent study," we may indeed see Connecticut illumined with an immortal radiance, and the figures of four dates blazing in unquenchable light. 1639 — 1662 — 1687 — 1789. The hiding of the charter in the oak is identified with those series of events by which true liberty was inaugurated and the United States made possible. The first date, 1639, declares an emancipation of the human race in the creation of constitutional liberty. In Hartford was born that "first written constitution known to the world, upon which were based the principles of constitutional liberty," and under its provisions a miniature republic found life. The second date, 1662, represents the protection and continuance of the infant republic which, after the restoration, was in danger of destruction unless officially recognized by the home government. A charter was prepared by the Connecticut statesmen, so broad and comprehensive, that one marvels as much at their courage as statesmanship, but "fortune favored the brave," and the charter was secured, and sheltered beneath its protective powers, the little republic lived and flourished. The year 1687 represents again the threatened extinction of this same little republic, and still again its protection and survival, the indomitable will and ingenuity of the Connecticut colonists overcoming obstacles, as in 1662 statesmanship and the charm of a personal magnetism prevailed to protect the germ of democracy. And 1789 represents the grand fulfillment of preliminary measures. The constitution of Connecticut had produced a form of government so satisfactory after a trial of 150 years, that it proved the solution of serious problems before the constitutional convention at Philadelphia, as its example was the inspiration which resulted in the adoption of the United States constitution, constructed on the lines of Connecticut's model.

With a record as unique, — as grand as this, — to have given to the world an emancipation second to none other in the secular history of mankind, Connecticut stands first in historical significance. It is not befitting the inheritors of such an incomparable record, to accept a symbolic title which is both a reproach and a disgrace. Is there anything in Connecticut's history to suggest that its men are cheap imposters, humbugs, of which a wooden nutmeg, manufactured only to cheat the credulous, could be symbolic? Is it not our duty, our privilege, to try and remove from a State of so noble a record, the stain which must result from the acceptance of such a title as "The Little Wooden Nutmeg State?" Why should the mean, dishonest, contemptible act of some unworthy representative be given recognition and perpetuity, when history is full of noble deeds to memorialize?

One of the truest of men and best of Connecticut's governors said twenty years since, "What the State of Connecticut most needs today is State pride, which will develop with consciousness of its own history."

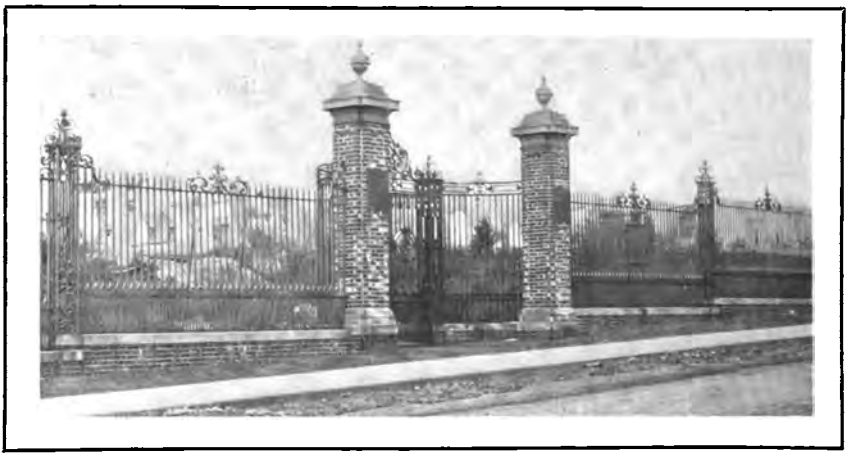
Connecticut has been over-modest. Hollister writes, "that Connecticut people were un-ambitious for display: content with the moral grandeur that alone attends the discharge of duty, and in silent unconsciousness building up a political structure more sublime

Digitized by Google

in its beauty than the towered palaces of kings."

In an estimate of comparative state merits, and the Exposition at St. Louis invites every state to exhibit its best in all departments, — I would urge a contemplation of the history of the early colonial settlements with a study of the character of the settlers, the motives impelling emigration and the immediate impress of those characters upon the history of the new world. We will find that the Connecticut settlers came to America neither for trade or adventure; they were a company of highly intelligent men, impelled by religious and civil convictions to seek a freedom for the development of those convictions. Emigrating to Massachusetts, they failed to find there the freedom of their ideals, and again they emigrated, leaving friends and the protection of a "settlement", to strike out through the pathless wilderness seeking truly a "promised land". On the banks of the Connecticut the haven was found. Such were the settlers of Connecticut; statesmen of noble type and far-reaching vision, "who builded better than they knew" the structure of a free government, "of the people, by the people, for the people."

In their memory and in their name may we not honor the Commonwealth of their creation by giving it the appropriate title, — *the "Constitution State."*



MEMORIAL GATEWAY TO OLD CENTER CHURCH BURYING GROUND AT HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT, WHEREIN LIES REMAINS OF THOMAS HOOKER AND MANY OF THE PIONEERS OF THE NATION — ERECTED AS MEMORIAL TO GOVERNOR JOHN HAYNES

Inscription on one of the tablets: "John Haynes, one of the three illustrious framers of the first written constitution creating a government upon which were based the principles of American Constitutional liberty"

Digitized by Google

THE EVANGELIZATION OF THE WORLD

FIRST SCHOOL FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS ORGANIZED IN THIS COUNTRY WAS IN LITCHFIELD, CONNECTICUT—INCLUDED PUPILS FROM BARBARIC COUNTRIES AND TRIBES OF AMERICAN INDIANS

BY

H. CLAY TRUMBULL

Dr. Trumbull had just completed his revision of this material from his other writings when his death occurred at his home in Philadelphia. The posthumous papers will be continued through several issues of the Magazine.—EDITOR

SAMUEL J. MILLS was the earliest American student volunteer for the evangelization of the world. He was the leader in the little group under the haystack at Williamstown, when the storm came on as they prayed and as they purposed to go abroad. He was born in Litchfield County, where his father was a pastor; as also was the father of Adoniram Judson, who was one of the first five missionaries to go out under the American Board.

The first school for foreign missions organized in this country, if not in the world, was in Litchfield County. It included pupils from the Sandwich Islands, natives of Africa, and persons from various tribes of American Indians. A number of these pupils went back to the peoples from whom they came; and quite a number of those who saw them, on visiting the school at Cornwall, were aroused by this object lesson to go out as foreign missionaries. Among these was Hiram Bingham, the pioneer missionary to the Sandwich Islands.

Of the pupils in that Foreign Missionary School at Cornwall, ten went as missionaries to the Indians, seventeen to the Sandwich Islands, and the others were widely scattered.

Litchfield County was, in a sense, the beginning of the American foreign missionary work. For years it continued to be in the lead. It is recorded of Dr. Worcester, the early corresponding secretary of the American Board, that when the liberal contributions came in from this field in a time of financial embarrassment, he cried out with a grateful heart, "I bless God for making Litchfield County." And so said many another man of God, as the years passed on.

Among the earnest and influential friends and representative advocates of the foreign missionary cause was for years the Rev. Dr. Augustus C. Thompson, a native of Goshen, of Litchfield County. He was one of the Prudential Committee of the American Board for more than forty years. He was a member of the deputation from the Board to visit

Digitized by Google

the missions of India, in 1854 and 1855. He was for a time the formal lecturer on foreign missions in Andover Theological Seminary, in the Hartford Theological Seminary, and at Boston University. He wrote an important volume on Moravian missions, another on Protestant missions, and yet another on foreign missions. Yet, while doing all this work at home and abroad, he was for nearly sixty years pastor of the Eliot Congregational Church at Roxbury, Massachusetts, and he was the author of very many sacred and devotional volumes that have made their impress on this generation. And this is but a single Litchfield County native.

The Hon. Robbins Battell of Norfolk was one of the friends of missions who made Litchfield County a place for which to thank God. He was a relative of two of the pioneers whose names are on the famous haystack monument at Williamstown. For eighteen years he was a corporate member of the American Board, giving ever wise and valued counsel in its management, and contributing of his means to aid it liberally in its ordinary outlays, and again, on special occasions, to lift its occasional debts. This continued to his life's close.

A number of active missionaries to foreign fields were natives of Litchfield County, and all of them were worthy of their nativity. Isaac Bird of this county was a worker of note in Palestine, and both there and after his return he did good service to God and to man. A yet earlier missionary from this county, Benjamin C. Meigs, did good service in Ceylon, which has been for years one of the strategic points of the world's conquest for Christ.

In the first fifty years of American missionary history it should be noted that, besides those already mentioned, and besides children of Litchfield County natives born elsewhere, the Rev. Abel K. Hinsdale went from Torrington to the Nestorian mission; Mary Grant, wife of the Rev. Ebenezer Burgess, went from Colebrook to Ahmednuggur in the Mahratta mission; Julia M. Terry, wife of the Rev. Charles Harding, went from Plymouth to Bombay; Sarah M. Peet of Bethlehem, with her husband, Benjamin C. Meigs, went to Ceylon; the Rev. John M. S. Perry went from Sharon to Ceylon; the Rev. Samuel G. Whittlesey went from New Preston to Ceylon; Sarah A. Chamberlain of Sharon, wife of the Rev. Joseph Scudder, also went to Ceylon. Besides those missionaries already named as going from Litchfield County to the Sandwich Islands, there should be mentioned the Rev. David B. Lyman of New Hartford, who went to Honolulu; the Rev. Mark Ives of Goshen, who went to Honolulu; the Rev. Eliphalet Whittlesey of Salisbury, who also went to Honolulu; Mr. Abner Wilcox, from Harwinton, went to Hilo; Louise Everest of Cornwall, wife of the Rev. James Ely, went to Honolulu.

Quite a number of the most active and influential missionaries among the Cherokees and Choctaws and Dakotas, and the Ojibwas and Osages, were from Litchfield County. In former days the American Indians were accounted a foreign nation,—as they are still, by man, treated as though they were.

Digitized by Google

The first temperance society in Connecticut, and one of the first in the United States, and that at a time when it was sadly enough needed, was formed in Litchfield County. This was a result of the powerful preaching on the subject by Dr. Lyman Beecher, who was pastor of a church in Litchfield. The temperance society then formed was a beginning of widespread good in America.

Another Litchfield County man, Dr. Ebenezer Porter of Cornwall, was the author of the first publication in this country on the subject of temperance; and such a beginning was more important than we can now comprehend.

That there was need of temperance reform in the community in those days in New England, even more positively than to-day, there cannot be a doubt. The clergyman in my native place who was a predecessor of my pastor said, in a published sermon, that, of the fifty-five heads of families whom he had last buried, the deaths of fifty were occasioned by indulgence in alcoholic beverages. There was certainly a call for such a temperance reform as was started by Lyman Beecher in his day.

In the early days of our country's history there was too much active practical work to do to allow time for close study on the part of men who were needed in action in order to live and to enable others to live. Yet the very men who have power to construct a state, when state building is a duty, are often the men to construct a poem or a romance when they have time for it.

When the time came for literature in New England, there was a coterie of thinkers and doers, known as the "Hartford Wits," because of Hartford's being their center of publication, who stimulated and shaped an improved style in thinking and writing. Foremost among these literary reformers was John Trumbull, a native of Watertown in Litchfield County, whose father was a pastor there. John Trumbull wrote "McFingal," a poem that had wide influence in this country and abroad. He afterwards removed to Detroit, where he was known as Judge Trumbull.

A pastor and native of Litchfield County, whose theological and devotional writings had exceptional prominence and influence here and in Great Britain, was the Rev. Dr. Joseph Bellamy of Bethlehem. A grandson of this pastor, Edward Bellamy, made his impress on the present generation by his widely circulated "Looking Backward."

Dr. Eli Hubbard Smith of Litchfield was another of the famous "Hartford Wits." He was of some prominence, and he compiled and published what is said to have been "the first general collection of poetry ever attempted in this country." Thus Litchfield County had its full share in the beginning of our American literature.

Another native clergyman of prominence was the Rev. Dr. Nathaniel W. Taylor. He was a recognized leader in theological thought in his denomination throughout the country. He bore the same relation to New School Congregationalism in this country as did Albert Barnes to New School Presbyterianism. Dr. Taylor was for many years a professor in Yale Divinity School.

Oberlin College in Ohio was

Digitized by Google

founded as a college, on the basis of a former institution, in order to enable Charles G. Finney of Litchfield County to impress his theological views on young divinity students, and for more than a generation he did that successfully.

Dr. John Pierpont, a native of Litchfield, was a poet and a theologian who had marked influence in the sphere of Harvard University. And in another way his influence continues widely to the present day. Junius Morgan, the partner of George Peabody, married a daughter of John Pierpont; and her son, John Pierpont Morgan, is at present the foremost financier in the world, whose movements are heralded in the world's financial centers because of his ability and his power.

Jeremiah Day, who succeeded the first Timothy Dwight as president of Yale College, and held that position for nearly thirty years, was from New Preston in Litchfield County. Before he was president of Yale he had an international reputation as a mathematician and as a writer of text-books on mathematics and navigation.

A member of the same family, born in the same town, Henry Noble Day, D.D., LL.D., was a Congregational pastor, and later was professor of rhetoric in Western Reserve College, and again president of Ohio Female College. He was the author of text-books on elocution, and rhetoric, and logic, and English literature, and ethics, before going to New Haven to live.

Dr. Charles G. Finney of Litchfield County has been mentioned as the organizer and president of Oberlin College, one of the first and most important of co-educational colleges in America. Dr. J. M. Sturtevant of the same town as Dr. Finney, was president of Illinois College, which had done a great work in that state and beyond, before Chicago University was a possibility.

Dr. Azel Backus of this county was called to be president of Hamilton College. Dr. Horace Holley of Salisbury, after being for some time a pastor in Kentucky. The Rev. J. A. P. Rogers was the real founder of Berea College in Kentucky, a borderline fortress of antislavery aggression for years before the Civil War.

Rufus Babcock, born in North Colebrook, became a Baptist pastor of prominence. He was elected president of Waterville College, now Colby University. He was well known as an editor and author. He was at different times corresponding secretary of the American and Foreign Bible Society, of the American Colonization Society, and of the American Sunday-School Union. He was for years a leader in his denomination.

This is at least the seventh college president from that one rural county in Connecticut. It certainly has done its share toward education in this country.

The Rev. Dr. Ebenezer Porter of Cornwall was professor of rhetoric, and afterwards president of Andover Theological Seminary. One of his books passed through three hundred editions. He organized the American Education Society, and through that did a great work for the country.

Two generations ago two of the best known American writers of elementary text-books on algebra,

Digitized by Google

geometry, trigonometry, and other branches of mathematics taught in academies or colleges, were Jeremiah Day and Charles Davies. Both of these scholars were natives of Litchfield County. President Jeremiah Day of Yale has before been mentioned. Professor Charles E. Davies, another native of that county, was for some time professor of mathematics at West Point, and afterwards at Columbia College. Professor Benjamin W. Bacon, of Yale Theological Seminary, was born in Litchfield, where his father, Dr. Leonard Woolsey Bacon, was pastor.

One of the same family as Dr. Augustus C. Thompson of Goshen, who did so much for the foreign missionary cause, was Dr. William Thompson. He was for half a century professor of Hebrew in Hartford Theological Seminary, as the successor of East Windsor Theological Seminary. During much of this time he was dean of the faculty. His impress for good was on a generation of New England clergymen, and the churches to which they ministered.

Professor Asaph Hall of the United States Navy, a native of Litchfield County, is popularly known as the discoverer of the satellites of Mars, although that is but a minor matter in his scientific attainments. He has had charge of astronomical expeditions to different parts of the world, notable solar eclipses in 1869, 1870, and 1878, and transits of Venus in 1874 and 1882. A son of this naval scientist is professor of astronomy in the University of Michigan.

The Hon. Henry Dutton of Plymouth, in this county, was governor of Connecticut, and afterwards dean of the Yale Law School. Another member of the same family, Matthew Rice Dutton was professor of mathematics, philosophy, and astronomy in Yale, while all three branches of science were held by one professor. The Rev. Aaron Dutton, born in the old homestead in Litchfield County, was for years pastor at Guilford, Connecticut; and his son, the Rev. Dr. S. W. S. Dutton, was pastor of the North Congregational Church on the New Haven Green.

As over against the weapons of war and the leaders of armed hosts which went out from Litchfield County, there were the beginnings of foreign missionary service and the girdling of the globe with praises of children. A native of Washington in this county was Thomas Hastings, a valued associate of William B. Bradbury in the songs and music that prepared the way for the Moody and Sankey hymns. For years Bradbury and Hastings worked lovingly together in this county and work. Among the many well-known and popular hymns written by Thomas Hastings are:— "Jesus, merciful and mild," "Hail to the brightness of Zion's glad morning," "He that goeth forth with weeping."

Again, the well-known musical director and instructor and author, Professor Charles W. Landon, is a native of Lakeville in the town of Salisbury, where were the famous iron mines and ordnance foundries. His principal conservatory is in Dallas, Texas, but his many musical-instruction publications are as well known in Philadelphia and New York as in the South.

Robbins Battell of Norfolk was a

Digitized by Google

capitalist, a philanthropist, and a lover of music, painting and architecture. His musical qualities and attainments were of a very high order. While a student at Yale, he and his classmate, Richard Storrs Willis, led the service of sacred song in the college chapel during all their college course. Again, for half a century he made it his pleasure and duty to lead the choir in the Norfolk church. In this service he was a rare inspiration to many until he joined the heavenly choir.

He took particular delight in church bells and chimes, the accuracy and refinement of his ear making him a judge of the fitness of each bell of a chime to an extent rarely attained by a musical artist. In any line of art in which he was interested he sought to bring up the standard of those in his own home community and in other communities which he sought to benefit. He presented to his home church in Norfolk, where he for many years led the church choir, a set of chimes of exceptional beauty and value, thought to be unequaled in this country. He presented a fine set to Williams College, another set to Beloit College, another set to Carleton College, and yet others to various institutions, where his memory is melodiously held dear.

He, with other members of the Norfolk Battell family, gave to Yale its attractive college chapel, with its fitting enlargement. They supplied the founding and endowment of the Battell professorship of sacred music, held by Gustave J. Stoeckel, as remembered pleasantly by succeeding generations of Yale alumni.

Mr. Battell wrote music of a high order, to accompany words written by himself or by other members of his family, or as pre-eminently adapted by words that had seemed to wait for his accompaniment. It was said of Mr. Battell that he possessed a similar gift to that of Sullivan in his rare adaptation of music to words. Perhaps his best known contribution to sacred music is his setting to the hymn, "Abide with Me," and by that he will be long remembered; again, his "German Trust Song," and "Evening," and "The Lord my Shepherd is," and "Sweet is the work, my God, my King," and many others. During our Civil War, Mr. Battell set to music a number of plantation melodies, which won general favor and drew forth warm commendation from John G. Whittier.

A beautifully printed volume of the "Music and Poetry of Norfolk" suggests what treasures there are in this artistic field, and how much the country owes to this summit town of Litchfield County. A gallery of fine paintings, open to the public by Mr. Robbins Battell, has done much for the education of the taste of the community. A single illustration of this is the large painting by Thomas Hovenden, at the suggestion and order of Mr. Battell, of "The Last Moments of John Brown,"—a Litchfield County neighbor.

If, indeed, nothing more could be told of Litchfield County than the story of Robbins Battell and of his work, it would be a notable county. Of that work only a slight portion has been suggested.

Another Litchfield County writer and teacher of note in the field of music and song was George E. Thorpe, who recently died in London, where he

Digitized by Google

was well known and honored. He was born in Winsted in 1857. He was a student in Hamilton College, and in the Boston Conservatory of Music. He began his career as a teacher of vocal music in Thompsonville, Connecticut, in 1882. He was afterwards known as a singer and leader in various cities. He perfected himself in his sphere in Leipsic. After this he was invited to London as a teacher, lecturer, and writer. He there became principal of the National Scientific Voice-Training Society. His writings on method and voice culture are known on both sides of the ocean.

TRAILING ARBUTUS

Darlings of the forest!
Blossoming alone
When the Earth's grief is sorest
For her jewels gone—
Ere the last snow-drift melts, your tender buds have blown.

Tinged with color faintly,
Like the morning sky,
Or more pale and saintly
Wrapped in leaves ye lie,
Even as children sleep in faith's simplicity.

There the wild wood-robin
Hymns your solitude,
And the rain comes sobbing
Through the budding wood,
While the low south-wind sighs, but dare not be more rude.

Were your pure lips fashioned
Out of air and dew;
Starlight unimpassioned,
Dawn's most tender hue—
And scented by the woods that gathered sweets for you?

Fairest and most lonely,
From the world apart,
Made for beauty only,
Veiled from Nature's heart,
With such unconscious grace as makes the dream of Art!

Were not mortal sorrow,
An immortal shade,
Then would I to-morrow
Such a flower be made,
And live in the dear woods where my lost childhood played.

—FROM *ROSE TERRY COOKE'S POEMS

*Born in West Hartford, Conn., Feb. 17, 1827

Digitized by Google

THE BALLAD OF THE TIDE

BY

J. H. GUERNSEY

Mr. Guernsey's many poems are to be collected and presented in book form. The following ballad will be included in this work. Mr. Guernsey is not only a poet but a practical citizen occupying the political honor of postmaster at Waterbury, Connecticut.—EDITOR

One night when the moon like a big silver bell
Hung low o'er the waters at play,
I listened entranced to the ebb and the swell,
And the wonderful waves seemed a story to tell
'Mid the surge and the foam and the spray.—

Oh, I am the Tide, swing low silver moon,
My beautiful governess bright,
Let me cradle your beams to a rhythmic old tune,
For the watcher whose heart is perpetual June,
Or a weary and wandering wight.

Oh, I am the Tide, ever restless and wide,
There's no man can give me control,
I drink all the rivers that flow to my side,
I send back the dew with a bountiful pride
As onward forever I roll.—

I lave the red coral on India's shore,
I visit the glad Galilee,
I splash the long reeds where the North tempests roar,
I feed the lone geese when the long flight is o'er,
In the marsh of Siberia's sea.—

I bear to the loved all that love can bestow,
The passion of presence again,
I harbour a grief while I laugh at the blow;
I have secrets Eternity only can know,
And my silence is passionate pain!—

Oh, I laugh and I sing, and my breakers they roar,
I sob, and I circle and grieve,
And twice every day run away from the shore,
Forever and aye, never less, never more,
And return just as soon as I leave.

Oh, I am the Tide, I shall live evermore,
I was born before heaven or men,
I'm a healer of wounds, I'm the mother of more,
And when I depart any day about four,
I wander back home about ten.—

Digitized by Google

GOVERNMENT FOUNDED ON THE WILL OF THE PEOPLE

HOW CONNECTICUT CAME TO THE RESCUE WHEN THE NEW REPUBLIC WAS FACING ITS FIRST CRISIS—CONCLUSION OF ESSAY ON FEDERAL CONSTITUTION

BY

ARLON TAYLOR ADAMS

IT was after the Indian period that Connecticut became the home of distinguished statesmen. From 1775 to 1800 was her most brilliant period. Her institutions were, comparatively, the most highly developed, her people the most independent, her representatives the most famous in the legislative and judicial branches of the government. As the one state which can claim to base the origin and nature of her government on the will of the people, she stands alone, not only in the glorious union of states but in the world. The fathers builded well on the rocky New England foundation, and their sons have toiled, suffered and bled that the work of the fathers might endure.

In this writing I shall give briefly the story of Connecticut's part in the making of the federal constitution as begun in the last article.

The debates in the constitutional convention naturally fall into three periods. From May thirtieth to June nineteenth the convention resolved itself into the committee of the whole on the state of the Union. During this time the resolutions of John Randolph, known as the "National" plan, were presented and considered (May 30-June 13). On June fifteenth the committee reported in favor of this plan. Thereupon Patterson of New Jersey presented his scheme of a loose confederation known as the "New Jersey" plan. This was referred to the committee of the whole and the "National" plan also recommitted. On June nineteenth the committee again reported in favor of the "National" plan. Brief debates followed before a quiet house. The second period (June 19-July 26) was occupied in extended debates on the "National" plan. On July twenty-sixth a committee of five "on style," composed of Johnson, of Connecticut (Chairman), Hamilton, G. Morris, Madison, and King, was appointed to report a constitution conformable to the twenty-three resolutions adopted by the convention. During the third period (Aug. 6-Sept. 16) the detailed plan was considered. On September sixteenth the Constitution was adopted and after a few changes signed on the next day. All but three of the delegates present signed. Names of the Connecticut delegates do not appear, as they had already set out for home to push on the campaign for ratification in Connecticut.

Digitized by Google

Judge Ellsworth took his seat in the Convention on May twenty-eighth (28), Mr. Sherman on May thirtieth (30), and Dr. Johnson on June second (2). On the first day that he was present Sherman expressed the opinion that additional powers ought to be given to Congress, particularly that of raising money, which, he said, involved many others; also that the general and particular jurisdictions should not be concurrent. He inclined to favor merely a moderate revision of the Articles. The following day he opposed the election of delegates to Congress by the people, advocating their election by the state legislatures. He favored one member from each state. In voting on the question of giving power to the federal government where the states are not competent Sherman was recorded in the negative, Ellsworth in the affirmative. Concerning the executive Sherman thought that branch of the government was merely an institution to carry out the will of the legislature. Hence he thought the executive ought to be elected by and be accountable to the legislature. He also held that the legislature should have power to remove the executive at pleasure and was opposed to conferring the power of an absolute veto upon him because "no man could so far exceed the combined wisdom of all the rest." Moreover he proposed that there be a council to the executive.

Sherman argued (June 5) that ratification should be by the state legislatures and Congress, as in the case of the Articles of Confederation, considering a direct vote of the people unnecessary. He opposed a new system of inferior courts as too expensive, holding the state courts sufficient. He thought that these ought to have the power to decide appeals to the United States Supreme Court. He declared (June 6) that the state legislatures ought to elect the members of the national legislature, especially those of the upper house. He considered the objects of the proposed union few: First, defense against foreign aggression; second, internal peace and prosperity; third, international treaties; fourth, regulation of commerce and the revenue. All other civil and criminal matters should be in the control of the several states. Nations ought neither to be too large for the powers of government to pervade them nor so small as to be governed by factions. The national legislature should not have power to veto state laws, or if so, this power should be carefully defined. On June eleventh Mr. Sherman first proposed that the proportion of members in the House should be according to the free population, while in the Senate each state should be equally represented. He was thus the first to propose the basis of the "Connecticut Compromise." "His merit is that he saw the necessity at this early day of the convention and bore the brunt of its support after its apparent defeat until it was finally adopted."

At the opening of the debate on the "National" plan, Judge Ellsworth declared it as his opinion that the breach of one of the articles ought not to dissolve the whole constitution. He wished it to be in the form of an amendment to the Articles of Confederation so that the state legislatures might have power to ratify it. In his strongest speech he directed two ques-

Digitized by Google

tions to Mr. Wilson and Mr. Madison. Of Mr. Wilson he inquired whether he had ever seen a good measure fail in Congress for want of support; of Mr. Madison he demanded whether a negative lodged with a majority of the states, even the smallest, could be more dangerous than the qualified negative lodged with a single executive who must be from one of the states. Mr. Sherman urged a national legislature of a single house, holding that all Congress lacked was sufficient power. If two houses were agreed upon, a compromise in representation would be necessary. On the question the vote stool seven to three in favor of two houses. Ellsworth favored annual elections to the House with state payment of the salaries of national legislators because of local differences. Sherman favored the referment of both amount and payment to the state. Ellsworth spoke in favor of the election of senators by the state legislature, and equal state representation in the senate to protect the minority from destruction. The debate became so heated on the subject of representation in the two branches of Congress that Franklin, who was not renowned for his piety, moved that the sessions be opened with prayer each day. The vote was avoided by adjournment. Sherman declared that it was "not a question of rights but how can they be most equitably guarded. If some give more than others to this end there will be no reason for complaint. To require equal sacrifice from all would create danger to some and defeat the end." ("Writings of Madison, Vol. II, see June 28.") The vote was against equal suffrage in the House by states. Johnson spoke in favor of the compromise. He argued as follows: The fundamental differences in the grounds of argument will render the debate endless. By some the states are held to be parts of one political society, by others as separate political societies. The fact is that the states exist as separate societies and a government is to be formed for them in their political capacity as well as for the individuals composing them. The states must have the power of self-defense given by the compromise. Ellsworth "did not despair, he still hoped that some good form of government would be devised and adopted." He moved that there be equal representation of the states in the senate. By a tie vote this motion was lost on July second. This was the crisis of the convention. If there had been a majority in the negative the convention would probably have broken up. The vote stood five to five, with Georgia divided. The representative from Georgia whose vote in the affirmative brought about the division of his state was Abraham Baldwin, a native of Connecticut, who had recently emigrated to the south. Georgia was the last state to vote and Baldwin yielded his personal opinion to the desire for union. As the representatives from New Hampshire and Rhode Island, who were not present, would undoubtedly have voted in the affirmative, a compromise was now regarded as a necessity. Accordingly, a committee of one from each state, known as the committee of eleven, was appointed. It reported two propositions as follows: First, that in the House there shall be one representative for every forty thousand inhabitants, each state to have at least one;

Digitized by Google

all money bills to originate in the House and not to be amended in the Senate. No money to be drawn from the treasury but in pursuance of appropriations originating in the House. Second, in the Senate each state shall have equal representation.

Madison says that Dr. Franklin suggested the compromise in the committee and that Sherman, who took Ellsworth's place, proposed that each state should have an equal vote in the Senate, provided that no decisions should prevail unless the states favoring represented a majority of the population of the country. This latter was not discussed at length. Madison adds that this proposition had been made before, probably referring to Sherman's suggestion in the Continental Congress in 1776. Sherman's arguments for equal representation in the Senate were as follows: It would give the necessary vigor to the government. The small states have more vigor in their government than the large. Hence the more influence the small states have the stronger will be the federal government. With equal representation there will always be a majority for public measures which some large states might oppose. It would preserve the state governments. He was not opposed to the per capita vote in the Senate, which was carried. On July twelfth, Ellsworth moved that direct taxation be apportioned according to the free population and three fifths of all other. Later both representation and taxation were apportioned on this basis. The whole report as amended was approved by the vote of five states to four with Massachusetts divided.

A brief summary of the action of the convention on the Connecticut compromise is in place at this point. The first motion that the states have an equal vote in the Senate was made by Sherman in the committee of the whole on June ninth. Although supported by Ellsworth, it was lost though by a vote of five to six. Directly afterward a motion that the right of suffrage be by population in both Senate and House prevailed. The third step was taken when Ellsworth moved that the rule of suffrage in the Senate be the same as by the Articles of Confederation. After a long debate the convention was equally divided on the question. A committee of eleven was then appointed to report a compromise. Their report was accepted on July sixteenth. On July twenty-third, it was agreed that the vote in the Senate be per capita. Finally on September fifteenth Sherman carried as a proviso to the Article on amendment, that "no state shall, without its consent, be deprived of equal suffrage in the Senate."

Mr. Sherman was easily the most prominent of the Connecticut delegates. He "showed the highest qualities of a statesman in knowing when to compromise and when to be firm." He was equally firm in defending the power of the states against the federal government, and in opposing the coining of money or emission of bills of credit by the states. He realized that the states would act together from unity of interest rather than from equality of size; and, at the close, pleaded for equal representation in the Senate as the defense of all the states against the federal government. Experience has shown that there never was any danger of the large states

Digitized by Google

oppressing the small. Sherman was right in the belief that the majority of the people favored merely the amendment of the Articles of Confederation, not a purely federal government. Ellsworth had this attitude of the people in mind when he proposed the change in name from the "National Government" to "The Government of the United States." Nullification and the Hartford convention proved the nationalists right in regard to the danger of the states to the federal government. The failure of both of these movements speaks well for the constitutional safeguards. The Senate never guarded the states against the House, it was never antinational. It became a small body of picked men, a fit check upon the popular house and a safe depository of the treaty-making power.

The convention prepared an address to the several states urging the adoption of the Constitution. The Connecticut delegation sent a letter to Governor Huntington urging favorable action. Besides the principles set forth in the plea of the convention, it called attention to the following points: First, that while Congress was differently organized than under the confederation the total number of members, and that of the Connecticut delegation remained the same; second, equal representation in the Senate and its voice in appointment to office secures the rights of the small and large states alike; third, the additional powers given to Congress have solely to do with the general welfare, while the states are left sovereign in local affairs and the powers not expressly granted; fourth, the objects to which Congress may apply money are the same as under the confederation—defense, general welfare, and the debts contracted for the same. The principal revenue will be from imposts, and the power of direct taxation will be little used if the states furnish their quotas. (Experience has shown this to be true.) Finally the prohibition to the states of the power to coin money and emit bills of credit is necessary for the interest of commerce, domestic and foreign.

The state legislature acted promptly. A convention to consider ratification was called to meet at Hartford in January, 1788. There was little opposition either in the legislature or among the people at large. Dr. Ezra Stiles, President of Yale, expressed what was probably the typical opinion of thoughtful citizens of the state when he declared that the new constitution was not the best possible but the best obtainable at the time, better than he had expected and well worthy of adoption. The press was almost unanimously in favor of ratification. Noah and Pelatiah Webster wrote extensively in favor of ratification. He considered the constitution a compact, as Dr. Johnson, a stanch supporter of states-rights, declared. Noah Webster held that the new federal legislature would not be more expensive and would not annihilate the state legislatures. The rights of the liberty of the press and trial by jury are not affected at all by the Constitution. The power to tax is necessary, but granted only for specific purposes. The state was the stronghold of the "federalist" party, as it afterwards became known, until 1818. The party

Digitized by Google

continued to control Connecticut state politics long after it had ceased even to be represented in federal politics.

The state convention met and organized on January third, 1788, electing Hon. Matthew Griswold, of Lyme, President, and Jebediah Strong, of Litchfield, Secretary. Among the members prominent at that time were: General Wadsworth, Jesse Root, Erastus Wolcott, Oliver Wolcott, Oliver Ellsworth, Roger Sherman, William S. Johnson, Gov. Huntington, Matthew Griswold, and William Williams. Ellsworth opened the debate. He argued that the new constitution presupposes the necessity of a federal government because of the insufficiency of the Confederation; that it was necessary for defense, economy, internal peace and the preservation of justice. He referred to ancient, medieval and modern confederacies at some length in the classical manner of the period to show that the coercive power has always been possessed by, and is necessary to, all federal governments. He made clear the injustice of state regulation of commerce by recalling the fact that New York collected yearly more than fifty thousand pounds in imposts on goods for Connecticut consumption which had to pass through the port of New York.

The opposition was led by General Wadsworth, who attempted to show that the Constitution grants too much power to the general government, especially as to taxation, in that the power extends to all objects of taxation whatsoever, it is partial, and ought not to be combined with the power of the sword in Congress. He also thought the addition of a bill of rights essential before the instrument should be seriously considered. Judge Ellsworth replied at some length, showing that the power of taxation did not apply to all objects exclusively. Every means of taxation, excepting imposts, still remained open to the states. The state debts had been incurred from want of federal power vested in Congress. The resources of the country must be at the command of the government. Moreover, the use of the power of taxation in regard to imposts would not operate partially to the disadvantage of any particular section of the country. The imports of the south were quite as great as those of the north. Finally he insisted that the power of the purse must invariably accompany the power of the sword in any strong government. The power of coercion is necessary. The compulsion of law is preferable to that of arms. Johnson spoke briefly along the same lines. The speeches of Ellsworth and Johnson alone are preserved in sketches. Sherman's arguments are known only from private letters. He urged that no better government could be devised on more speculation; that it had been agreed to by representatives of all the states present in the convention; that an easy and practicable mode of amendment lay open as the last resort in case of necessity; that the condition of the country demands adoption; and finally that the document will not need amendment under wise administration. Governor Huntington also spoke in favor of adoption. He said that the state governments would not be endangered as their representatives in the Senate would defend their own state interests. Mr. Richard Law emphasized the case of amendment, the

Digitized by Google

security of the state governments, and the necessity for immediate action. Oliver Wolcott declared that the Constitution established a reliable government, since it was founded upon popular election thus safeguarding the rights of the states and people as well. Said The New Haven Gazette, "All objections to the Constitution vanished before the learning and eloquence of a Johnson, the genuine good sense of a Sherman, and the Demosthenian energy of an Ellsworth." The convention ratified the Constitution by the handsome vote of 128 to 40. Calhoun, many years afterward, declared in the Senate (1847) that "it is owing mainly to the states of Connecticut and New Jersey that we have a federal instead of a national government. The best government instead of the most intolerable on earth. Who are the men of these states to whom we are indebted for this admirable government? I will name them—their names ought to be engraven on brass and live forever. They were Chief Justice Ellsworth and Roger Sherman of Connecticut, and Judge Patterson of New Jersey. To the coolness and sagacity of these three men, aided by a few others not so prominent, we owe the present Constitution.

The movement for a series of amendments to the Constitution, constituting practically a bill of rights, took its origin in the state conventions to ratify. In Congress Sherman and ex-Governor Huntington consistently opposed the movement. Sherman thought that amendments would not be favorably received by the people since sufficient time had not elapsed to discover by experience defects in the Constitution. This was the general federalist position—no amendment before a fair trial. President Stiles in a letter to William S. Johnson expressed the hope that no amendments would be passed "these twenty years." Sherman thought that such action ought to be avoided as tending toward disunion. As a member of the select committee of eleven on Amendments he opposed the addition of any new matter to the preamble and the embodiment of amendments in the text of the Articles changed—he wanted the amendments appended. Sherman was substantially the author of the following amendment in its final form: "The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution are reserved to the states respectively or to the people." The seventeen amendments proposed by the House were reduced to twelve by the Senate and adopted in conference. Connecticut refused to ratify these amendments as did also Massachusetts and Georgia. In taking this attitude the legislature was following the traditional policy of the state.

Digitized by Google

INDIAN NAMES

Ye say they all have passed away—that noble race and brave;
That their light canoes have vanished from off the crested wave;
That 'mid the forests where they roamed there rings no hunter's shout:—
But their name is on your waters—ye may not wash it out.

'Tis where Ontario's billows, like ocean's surge is curled;
Where strong Niagara's thunders wake the echo of the world;
Where red Missouri bringeth rich tribute from the west,
And Rappahannock sweetly sleeps on green Virginia's breast.

Ye say their cone-like cabins, that clustered o'er the vale,
Have fled away like withered leaves before the autumn's gale:—
But their memory liveth on your hills, their baptism on your shore;
Your everlasting rivers speak their dialect of yore.

Old Massachusetts wears it upon her lordly crown,
And broad Ohio bears it amid her young renown;
Connecticut hath wreathed it where her quiet foliage waves,
And bold Kentucky breathes it hoarse through all her ancient caves.

Wachusetts hides its lingering voice within his rocky heart,
And Alleghany graves its tone throughout his lordly chart;
Monadnock on his forehead hoar doth seal the sacred trust;
Your mountains build their monument, though ye destroy their dust.

Ye call these red-browed brethren the insects of an hour,
Crushed like the noteless worm amid the regions of their power;
Ye drive them from their fathers' lands, ye break of faith the seal;
But can ye from the court of heaven exclude their last appeal?

Ye see their unresisting tribes, with toilsome step and slow,
On through the trackless desert pass—a caravan of woe;—
Think ye the Eternal Ear is deaf? By sleepless vision dim?
Think ye the soul's blood may not cry from that far land to Him?

—FROM *LYDIA HUNTLY SIGOURNEY'S POEMS

*Born at Norwich, Conn., in 1791; died at Hartford, in 1865

Digitized by Google

THE GOVERNORS OF CONNECTICUT

BEING THE SEVENTH SERIES OF THE BIOGRAPHIES OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVES OF THE STATE

BY

FREDERICK CALVIN NORTON

LUZON BURRETT MORRIS

1893–1895 Two Years

LUZON B. MORRIS was the son of Eli G. Morris of Newtown, and was born in that town on April 16, 1837.

He attended the district school, and at the age of seventeen commenced to learn the trade of a blacksmith and tool maker. During the next four years the young man worked hard and saved his money, having one object in view, and that was to obtain a good education. At twenty-one he had accumulated sufficient means to enable him to begin studying. He entered the Connecticut Literary Institute of Suffield and prepared for Yale College, which he entered in 1850. He would have been graduated in 1854, but for some reason he left college during his senior year and did not receive his degree until four years later. After leaving college he went to the town of Seymour, where he engaged for a short time in the manufacturing business, at the same time studying law. In 1855 he became a student at the Yale Law School, and after pursuing his studies there one year was admitted to the Bar. Mr. Morris returned at once to Seymour, where he began the practice of law. The popular confidence in his ability was very marked from the first. In 1855 and 1856 he represented Seymour in the General Assembly with great success. He removed to New Haven in 1857 and made that city his home during the remainder of his life. Then began his long and eminently successful career in public life. Mr. Morris was elected Judge of Probate for the New Haven District for six successive terms, from 1857 to 1863, and in 1861 became a member of the New Haven Board of Education, which position he held for a long time. He was elected Representative from New Haven to the General Assembly in 1870, 1876, 1880 and 1881. In 1874 he served as Senator from his district and was President *pro tem.* during that session.

During the period that Judge Morris was serving in the Legislature he carried on his extensive law practice, which consisted in a large measure in the management and settlement of estates. This necessarily entailed a vast amount of

Digitized by Google

labor, yet Judge Morris was able to serve both ends in an able manner. His long experience as Judge of the New Haven Probate Court, made him unusually well qualified for the settlement of estates. Any estate that was placed in his hands received the same careful attention, no matter whether it was that of a poor farmer or Daniel Hand, the millionaire.

In 1880 Judge Morris was appointed a member of the committee to permanently settle the boundary controversy between Connecticut and New York. A committee was formed in 1884 to revise the probate laws of the State, and Judge Morris was appointed its Chairman. Having always been a pronounced Democrat, Judge Morris became the candidate of that party for Governor of the State in 1890. In the election which followed he received a plurality, but not a majority, over his opponent, General Merwin; and in the deadlock which followed, Governor Bulkeley held over his term until 1892. Much partizan excitement was aroused during these years of controversy, but Judge Morris remained perfectly conservative and very dignified. He was renominated for the same office in 1892 and received 82,787 votes at the polls, 6,042 more than General Merwin, the Republican candidate. Governor Morris served from 1893 to 1895 and reflected credit upon his party, although his administration was a very quiet one. During his second year as Chief Executive Governor Morris was made a director of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Co.

After retiring from the governorship he again took up his law practice. He was enjoying apparent good health, but on the morning of August 22, 1895, Governor Morris was stricken with apoplexy while at work in his office. He was removed to his home but died soon after reaching there. He left a widow and several children, one of whom, Robert Tuttle Morris, is a well-known New York surgeon; a daughter is the wife of President Arthur T. Hadley of Yale University.

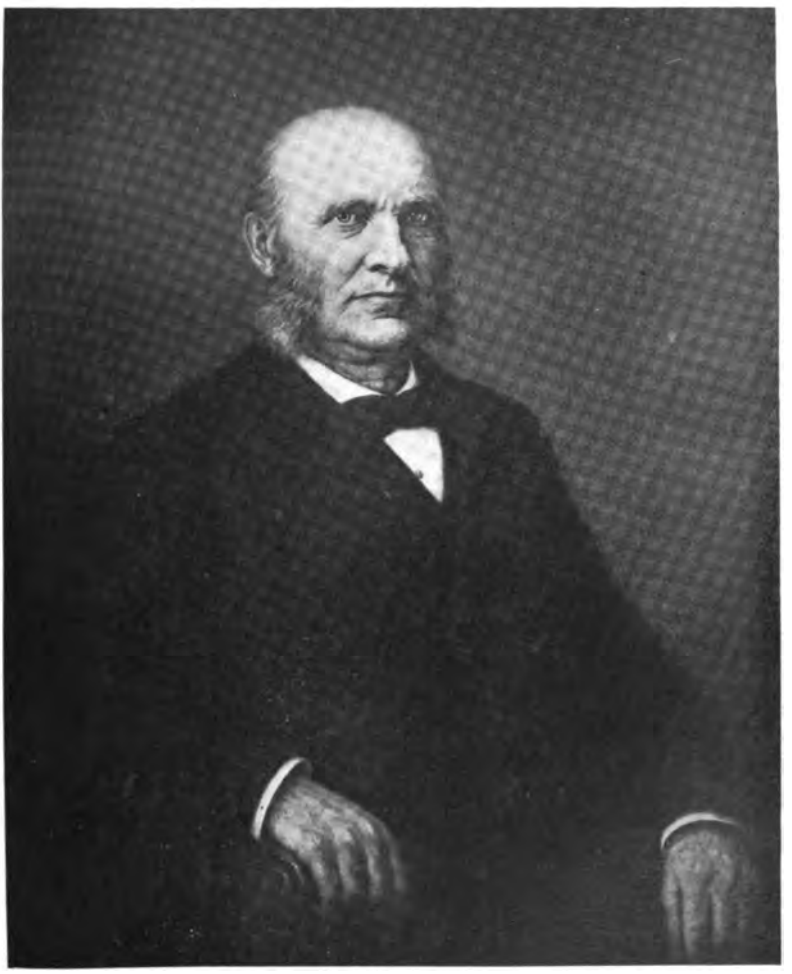
OWEN VINCENT COFFIN

1895–1897 Two Years

Owen Vincent Coffin, the accomplished and popular Ex-Governor of this State, was born in Mansfield, Duchess County, N. Y., June 20, 1836. He is descended from Trisham Coffin, who emigrated from England in 1642 and settled in Haverhill, Manchester. In 1660 he went to Nantucket, where he was a sort of William Penn among the Indians of the island. He died there in 1681. A homestead at Portledge, in Devonshire, England, has been held by members of the Coffin family for centuries.

Governor Coffin is the son of Alexander Coffin and Jane Vincent, and is a descendant in the seventh generation from Trisham Coffin mentioned above. Mr. Coffin passed his early days on his father's farm. He was educated at the Courtland Academy and the Charlotteville Seminary. After leaving the seminary he taught school and then removed to New York City, where he was a salesman in a wholesale mer-

Digitized by Google



Reproduced by Randall from painting at Connecticut State Library

Luzon B. Morris

Digitized by Google

cantile house. From the age of nineteen to twenty-five he acted as the New York representative of a large Connecticut manufacturer. He subsequently became a special partner in a very successful firm in New York. Governor Coffin having married the daughter of Linus Coe of Middletown in 1858, removed to that city in 1864 and has made it his home since. When the Civil War commenced, Governor Coffin was anxious to enlist but was excluded from doing so on account of his inability to pass the physical examination. He was patriotically inspired, however; sent a substitute, and aided the cause in every way he could.

Soon after settling in Middletown his rare managerial ability was recognized, and he became the active executive officer of the Farmers and Mechanics Savings Bank. This position he held for fifteen years, when ill health compelled him to retire. He was Mayor of Middletown in 1872 and 1873 and made a popular official. His health having returned, he was elected president of the Middlesex Mutual Assurance Company, an office he still holds. He has been president of the Middlesex County Agricultural Society, and later was a director and vice-president of the First National Bank of Middletown.

Mr. Coffin was elected Senator from the Twenty-second District in 1886, and again in 1888, thus serving two terms. He received a good majority in a district where there had been only two Republican victories in a generation.

Governor Coffin was never a seeker for public office, but many have been thrust upon him. From 1890 to 1895 he held over a score of public and quasi-public offices, among which was the treasurer of the Air Line Railroad Company. He filled all these offices in a satisfactory manner.

In 1894 the Republicans of the State nominated Mr. Coffin for Governor, and his popularity was abundantly demonstrated at the following election, when he received 83,974 votes, and a plurality of 17,000 over Cady, the Democratic nominee. This was the highest vote ever reached by any candidate for a governor of Connecticut up to that time.

Governor Coffin served from 1895 to 1897, and although his administration was uneventful, he impressed the people of the state as being a model chief executive.

Governor Coffin still lives in Middletown and is one of Connecticut's representative men. "Anyone who has been fortunate enough to meet this genial, whole-souled ex-governor," says a writer, "will not soon forget the cordial handshake and the pleasant words of welcome he has for all."

LORRIN ALANSON COOKE

1897–1899 Two Years

Solomon Cooke, the great grandfather of Governor Cooke, was a soldier in the Continental Army, and his son, Lewis Cooke, served in the War of 1812. Another ancestor, Benjamin Wheeler, was the first white settler in New Marlboro, Mass., and a prominent citizen of Berkshire County.

Digitized by Google

Reproduced by Randall from painting at Connecticut State Library

Vincent Coffin

Digitized by Google

Governor Cooke was born in New Marlboro, April 6, 1831, and when quite young his father moved with the family to Norfolk, Conn. The young man attended the district schools of the town and afterwards received a good academical education at the Norfolk Academy. During his early manhood Mr. Cooke was a very successful school teacher. He first entered public life in 1856, when at the age of twenty-five years he was elected a representative to the General Assembly from the Town of Colebrook.

In 1869 he was chosen secretary, treasurer and manager of the Eagle Scythe Company of Riverton, and continued in that capacity for the next twenty years. Mr. Cooke was a Senator from the Eighteenth District in 1882, 1883 and 1884, and during the last session served as President *pro tem.* of that body. While a member of the General Assembly, Mr. Cooke was Chairman of the Committee on Engrossed Bills, a position which attracts little public attention but calls for a vast amount of labor. He was appointed by the Senate a special committee to make an investigation of certain affairs in connection with the Storrs Agricultural School.

Governor Cooke was postmaster in his town in the early eighties. In 1885 he was elected Lieutenant-Governor of the State on the Republican ticket. He was reëlected to the same position in 1895 on the ticket with Mr. Coffin.

Always taking a great interest in religious matters, Mr. Cooke was chosen moderator of the National Congregational Council held in Chicago in 1886. He was chosen a delegate at large to the Republican National Convention at Minneapolis in 1892.

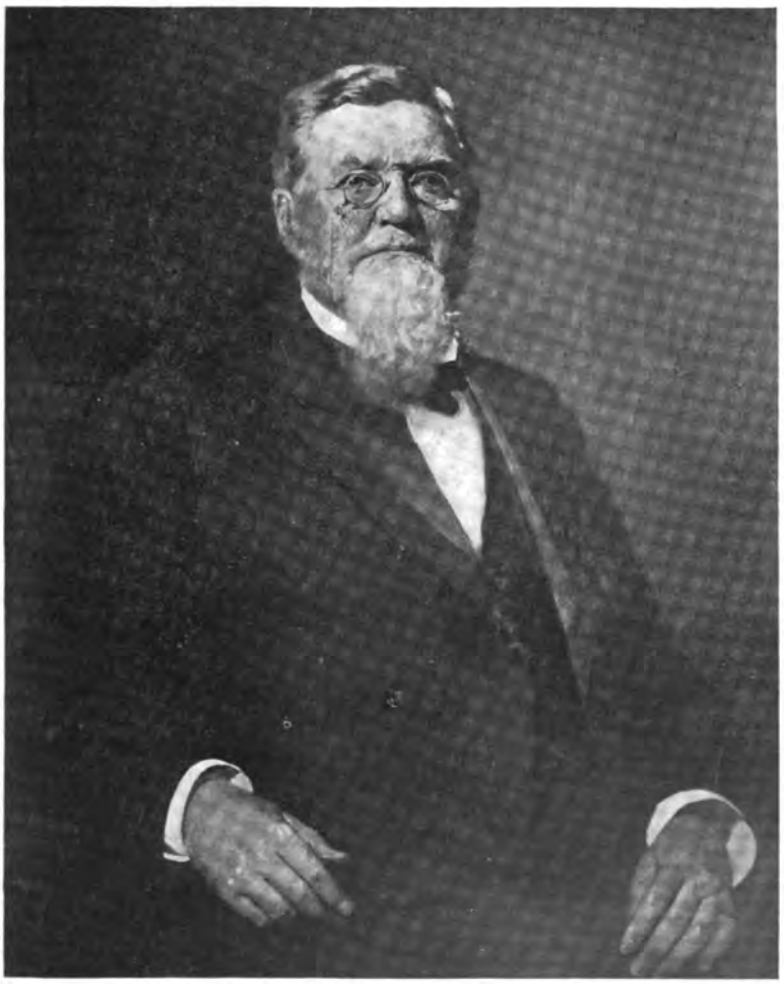
In 1896 Mr. Cooke was elected Governor of Connecticut, receiving 108,807 votes against 56,524 for Sargeant, the Silver Democratic candidate. This Republican majority of over 52,000 was the largest vote that a candidate of that party ever received in this State.

This unprecedented flood of ballots was a satisfactory proof of his undiminished popularity throughout the State. He served the State well and retired in 1899, after having conducted a most successful administration.

Governor Cooke occupied no public offices after his retirement. He died at his home in Winsted, August 12, 1903. A newspaper writer summed up his career as follows:

"In the death of Lorrin A. Cooke the State of Connecticut loses a loyal son. Beginning as a poor boy with limited acquaintance and only such opportunity as he might make for himself, he became a man of prominence and influence, trusted by his fellow citizens to do much important work for them and finally chosen by them to hold the highest office in the gift of the people. His strength lay in the confidence people felt in him. They knew that he was a God-fearing, Christian man, desirous to do right, and not afraid of duty as it disclosed itself to him. Whatever was entrusted to him to do was done to the best of his ability, and when he had satisfactorily discharged one responsibility another was sure to be laid upon

Digitized by Google



Reproduced by Randall from painting at Connecticut State Library

Lorrin A Cooke

Digitized by Google

him. It may be doubted by his friends whether the two years of his governorship were the pleasantest of his life. Its burdens and responsibilities are a constant load upon the conscientious occupant of the office—and he fully realized what they were. Socially, Governor Cooke was approachable, cordial and democratic. Everybody knew him and he had the confidence and respect of a wide circle of devoted friends.

SPRINGTIME

ELIZABETH CURTIS BRENTON

Oh, when the young green burgeons, clothes the land
With filmy vesture like a bridal-lace,
When all the hill-slopes, quickening apace,
Yield fallow promise to the yokel's hand,
Then does man's soul to nature's touch expand,
Then does young blood in youth's high pulse run race;
Down the brave woodlands, keeping velvet pace,
Wild things go mating, swift to understand;
And then, Oh then, to thee my thoughts are sped
On all light airs that sweep the gentle sky,
On every fleece-white cloud that wanders by,
On every wing the risen earth can spread!
There is a region, thou hast found and I,
Where Springtime lingers when the year is dead.

Digitized by Google

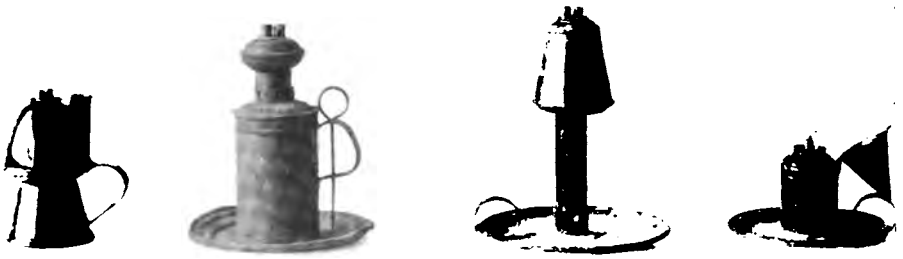


Plate I

WHALE OIL LAMP FROM LINCOLN'S LOG CABIN HOME

Is photographed in third figure—First figure is known as the Petticoat lamp, made 1835—The Second, Neal's patent sliding tube, 1813—Lincoln's Pedestal Lamp in third figure was used in his law office and made in 1837

ARTIFICIAL ILLUMINATION AS A FACTOR IN CIVILIZATION

FATS AND TABLE REFUSE PRECEDED INTRODUCTION OF SPERM OIL — HUNTING WHALE IN THE POLAR SEAS TO SECURE LIGHT FOR THE MAKERS OF A NATION—CONTINUATION OF "LIGHTS AND LAMPS OF EARLY NEW ENGLAND"

BY

C. A. QUINCY NORTON

REGULAR CORRESPONDENT OF THE NATIONAL MUSEUM OF WASHINGTON, D. C.

BEFORE the introduction of whale oil as an illuminant, fats, grease and table refuse were burned in the old Betty lamps. Refined animal oils, and some kinds of vegetable oils, were used at a very early date in the large and more elegant lamps, but until the use of whale oil became common, candles were almost universally used. The New England colonists engaged in the whale fishery at a very early date. From 1680 to 1750 it was carried on from the shore in boats, for the whales were frequent visitors to the large bays and coast waters of New England. About 1750 the whales had largely abandoned the in-shore waters, and it was necessary to employ larger vessels to follow them to their haunts in the Arctic and Antarctic seas. In 1768 there were over three hundred vessels engaged in the whale fishery from Massachusetts ports alone. From 1700 to 1758, Nantucket had more vessels employed in whaling than any other New England port. This port for many years enjoyed almost a monopoly of the whale fishery, and it was Nantucket fishermen who first captured the sperm whale. About 1772, New Bedford, Mass., began to engage in the whaling business, and by 1840 had become the largest whale fishing port in the world.

Digitized by Google

Plate 11

LARD-OIL ASTRAL LAMP USED BY DANIEL WEBSTER

While Practicing Law in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1809

The crude oil of the right whale was burned in nearly all of the earlier lamps, and for over one hundred and fifty years after 1690 was the most commonly used illuminant throughout New England. The oil from the right whale was known in commerce as "right oil." The appellation "right," as applied to the oil from the whale of the restricted genus *Balāena*, was given by the early fishermen because this whale was the "right" kind to take, not only for the great amount of oil it furnished, but also because of the valuable whale bone obtained from its head. Sperm oil was lighter, and when refined was known in the trade as "astral" oil, and when burned in the larger and more costly lamps, such as those supplied with improved Argand burners, furnished a strong, clear light. Sperm oil was, however, for a long time more costly than right oil, and consequently did not come into general use until after cheaper and more simple lamps and burners had been introduced.

With an abundance of oil as a cheap illuminant, inventors soon turned their attention to the production of improved lamps and burners. While many new forms were introduced, and inventors displayed much originality, and even ingenuity in the making of a great variety of shapes and forms, still it was many years before any real advancement was made in lamp construction or in the production of a burner that involved the application of a new principle in combustion, nor was the demand for a good, inexpensive, handy lamp fully met. Even after the lamps themselves had become beautiful in shape, and their mechanical construction very materially changed, they did not present any marked departure from

Digitized by Google

Plate III

LIGHTS USED IN THE UNITED STATES FROM 1800 TO 1845

The first is photographed from a petticoat lamp, 1830 to 1850—Second is the Hammond Patent, 1842—Third is the Lantern combination of 1825—Fourth is the guest lamp used in the Inns from 1825 to 1845

the old method of producing light, and the flame was but little improved over that of the most primitive lamps of the ancients. That which was most essential in the production of a satisfactory flame—namely a compact wick with but a small surface exposed to the flame, and a uniform supply of air to the burning wicks, seems to have been entirely overlooked by inventors and experimentors. A twisted rag or a braid of cotton or flax was the usual wick. This was loosely held in its place in the oil by a half-round, angular iron support, and in such a position that a large portion of the substance of the wick was exposed to the flame, and thus produced a great volume of smoke, with a resulting pale, flickering flame, that possessed comparatively little light value.

The so-called Betty lamps have already been spoken of and described. Undoubtedly this form of lamp was the one in most general use throughout the American colonies during the first hundred years after the landing of the Pilgrims. Most of these lamps, as has been stated, were brought from the mother country. About 1680 a tinsmith of Newbury, Mass., began the manufacture in a small way of a tin Betty lamp, which became known after 1764 as the Newburyport Betty. It was evidently patterned after an early English iron Betty lamp. These so-called New-

Plate VI

EARLY NEW ENGLAND PEWTER LAMPS, 1690 TO 1840

Digitized by Google

Plate IV

LAMP USED BY ELIAS HOWE, INVENTOR OF SEWING MACHINES

Shown in photograph on the right—On the left is an old mill lamp, 1830—In the center is a ship lamp on U. S. S. "Cumberland," when sunk by Confederate Ram "Merrimac," 1862

buryport Bettys were simply a tin, flat, pear-shaped lamp, which was supported on an upright that elevated the lamp from the stand or table about six inches. This upright was secured to an ample, circular base, often loaded with sand to make it more stable. The lamp was kept in its place on the upright by a narrow, corrugated upright rim, surrounding the stage on the top of the upright. The lamp itself could be removed and carried about in the hand, or suspended by the linked hook attached to the curved handle. In another form of this lamp, the oil fount was of the same shape as that just described, but secured directly to the upright, while the large circular base was pan-shaped and kept filled with sand, as a precaution against fire, and also to make it more firm. This was called the Portsmouth Betty.

Plate V

OLD ENGLISH LAMPS

Figure 1 is a pewter lamp of 1708—In the center is a glass spark lamp of 1750—On the right an English pewter bull's eye lamp of 1770

The first step in the direction of a real improvement in the more common lamps, was the introduction of a new wick holder, or, as it was generally called, wick-tube. This was a small, round metal tube which passed perpendicularly through a disk that fitted into the top of the lamp. This tube slightly compressed the material composing the wick, and thus assisted in the capillary flow of the oil to the burning point, and also allowed but a

Digitized by Google

small surface of the wick to come into direct contact with the flame, thus the consumption of the wick itself was largely retarded, and the volume of smoke greatly reduced. A small, narrow orifice was made in one side of the tube through which the wick could be "picked up." The introduction of the improved wick-tube was soon followed by better and more suitable wicks. Cotton and hemp were loosely spun into a product called "wicking," which was not only used for lamps but was also largely employed in candles.

About 1740 that marvellously ingenious inventor, philosopher and statesman, Benjamin Franklin, during a series of experiments, discovered that two-wick tubes, when so placed with relation to each other, that the space between them about equalled the diameter of one, increased the light more than threefold over that of a single tube burner. Franklin's theory was that the position of the two tubes created an upward motion of the air between the wicks when lighted, and thus the flame was supplied with additional oxygen under a mild, forced draught. He found that the addition of a third tube did not give a third more light, while it did consume a third more oil. He explained this by saying that the position of the third tube in some way interfered with the proper circulation of the air, and thus retarded the uniform flow of oxygen to the flame. Franklin's invention was not patented, but like many of his useful improvements was freely given to the public. When we recall the fact that Franklin's first manual labor was cutting wicks in his father's chandler shop, it is not surprising that we find his versatile mind turned to the subject of domestic illumination. The Franklin burners were soon employed on all of the smaller lamps, and for years was the only burner on the market giving satisfactory results.

The first improvement over the old iron Betty lamp was an arrangement for holding the wick in such a way that it was partly confined as in the wick-holders of a later date.

Plate VII

GLASS WHALE OIL LAMPS, 1700 TO 1845

Digitized by Google

Plate VIII

GLASS CAMPHENE LAMPS, 1837 TO 1850

Not many of these lamps have been found in New England. They were quite common in Scotland and the North of Ireland, a few being brought to this country by the early emigrants. With the new burners, invented by Dr. Franklin, which came into use about 1745, there came also a new form of lamp. This was known as the pedestal or upright lamp. It was first manufactured in Salem, Mass. They were made of tin, and the oil reservoir was pear-shaped, and rested upon a tall upright which was supported by a circular base, which in the tin lamps was made hollow and loaded with sand. Brass and pewter lamps were also made in this form, and were more elegant in finish. Brass lamps were most frequently made in pairs, while the pewter were often given an addition of delicate fluting to the upright, which added much grace and beauty.

Plate IX

USED BY NOAH WEBSTER IN COMPILING DICTIONARY

In 1866 the log cabin in which our lamented President, Abraham Lin-

Digitized by Google

coln was born, was brought to New York City and exhibited for some months. Among the many Lincoln relics, shown in connection with the log cabin, was an old tin pedestal lamp which in 1837 was used by Mr. Lincoln in his law office in Springfield, Ill. This historical lamp is shown in Plate I, figure 3. Almost an endless variety of tin whale-oil lamps have been found by collectors. These include small upright lamps, large table lamps, and numerous patented devices, that were more novel than strictly useful. A whale-oil lamp that became popular, if we are to judge from the large number that have come down to us as relics, was introduced about 1812, and from the peculiar flaring shape of its base was known as the "Petticoat" lamp (Plate I, figure 1). They were made in several sizes, but were all of the same general form—that is, egg shaped, with a larger end resting in the upper portion of the so-called petticoat. They were generally japanned tin, with a handle secured to the oil fount and the base. Beneath the so-called petticoat, and attached to the bottom of the oil reservoir, was a round tin tube, usually about one-half inch in diameter, and in length reaching nearly to the bottom of the petticoat. We have inquired of many persons the object of this tube, and it has surprised us to see how many, even among older persons, were ignorant as to the use of this tube. This lamp, which by city users was called a "Petticoat Lamp," to people in the country it was known as the "Peg Lamp." The tube above described being used as a socket into which a stick or peg was placed, and the lower end of the stick being thrust into the ground, held the lamp in an upright position, and thus afforded illumination while the farmer was employed in the cellar. A lamp with this same shaped reservoir, and with the round attachment on the bottom, as above described, but without the petticoat base, was

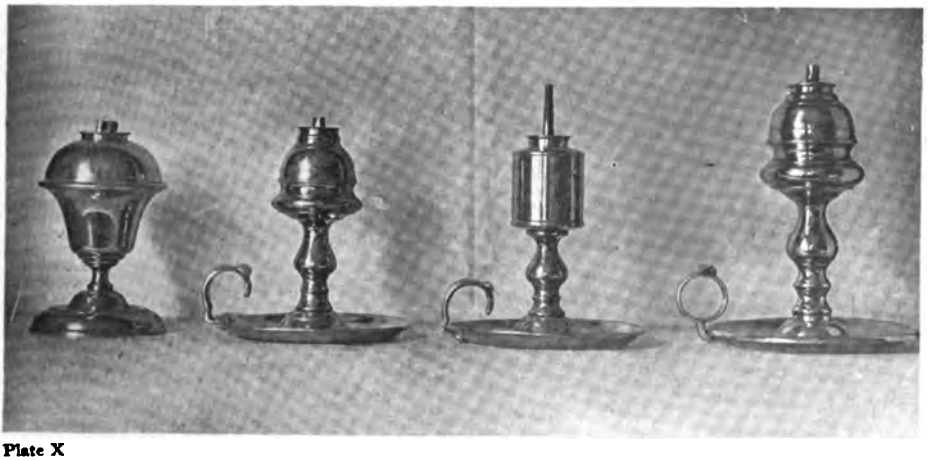


Plate X

BRASS WHALE OIL LAMPS USED FROM 1765 TO 1840

Digitized by Google

Plate XI
PEWTER TIME OR HOROLOGIC LAMP
OF 1640

much in use by country blacksmiths, wheelwrights and shoemakers, and by them was also known as peg lamps. Plates III and IV show several tin whale-oil lamps.

A unique lamp much in use in the better class of public inns from 1740 to 1845 was known as a guest light, or as it was called in New York State, a "good-night lamp" (Plate III, figure 4). This is a small, round, upright oil fount secured to a pan base, and has a hinged extinguisher attached to the top. These were made in several sizes. A current saying among the humorists of early days was to the effect, that you could judge of the guest's condition as to sobriety by the size of the base of the lamp that was given to him by the prudent landlord when shown to his room. If the guest had gone to bed in a reasonably sober condition he was supplied with a lamp with a small base, while if unreasonably jovial, and proportionately unsteady, he was given a lamp with a broad base, this distinction being made with the idea that if sober he would not upset his lamp, while if in an opposite condition, the broad base lamp would be less easily overturned.

In whale-oil lamps more than five hundred different patents were secured in the United States from 1800 to 1845. These embrace every imaginable form, and exhibit a variety of burners that is truly wonderful. In all these so-called improvements there was little advancement towards securing a better light. Patents were secured for arrangements that kept the wick uniformly submerged in the oil, for implements to remove the charred portions of the wick, for devices for filling the lamp, for extinguishers, and even for hood-shaped protectors, which, as described in the specifications, were intended to protect the user's face from the smoke of the lamp. But with all these improvements, no one seemed to pay particular attention to a burner that would give more light, nor did the inventors seem to avail themselves of the simplest principles of combustion. Little if any advancement was made or improvements secured over that of the Franklin burners, and it was not until the introduction of kerosene oil as an illuminant that small portable lamps

Digitized by Google

were made that were satisfactory as light givers. The Argand burners were too cumbersome and complicated to be applied to small hand lamps, consequently their use was confined to large table lamps, and lamps that were suspended, or those that were known as mural lamps.

The introduction of camphene or burning fluid, in 1837, ushered in a new light that was clear and brilliant, but the compound was so explosive in its nature that it was dangerous to use, and was never so popular as whale oil. The burners necessary to use this illuminant were long, tapering brass tubes, into which a compact wick fitted very closely. This was to prevent evaporation of the fluid, and also to prevent the flame from coming in contact with the bulk of the fluid in the reservoir. Small, thimble-shaped caps were provided to place over the end of the wick tube when the wick was not lighted, to prevent the volatile fluid from evaporating. After a few years' use this style of lamp gave place to the cheaper and better illuminant, kerosene oil.

Glass lamps were imported into the colonies as early as 1640. These were mostly of the larger, more costly patterns, and were only used in the more elegant homes. Glass works were established at Salem, Mass., in 1639, and for a number of years did a thriving business manufacturing bottles and common table ware. But few glass lamps were made at this establishment, and it is now impossible to identify any of the productions of these works, even if any are in existence, for they had no distinctive mark. About 1750 a company of Germans established glass works at Germantown, now a part of Quincy, Mass. Here a large variety of glass ware was manufactured, among which were several styles of glass lamps. The distinctive mark or characteristic of lamps made at these works was a peculiar twist or spiral form that was given to the upright of the lamps, or in some cases a like twist to the handles. Another feature distinguishing these wares was the coarse nature of the material used. All the lamps produced at this factory were fitted with whale-oil burners. In 1780 Robert Hewes, at his glass works in the town of Temple, New Hampshire, manufactured glass lamps of good form and artistic design. At least one distinguishing feature will help in the identification of his lamps, and that is that they were all made to use burners supplied with the perforated cork wick-tubes. The New England Crown Glass Company established their works at East Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1825. They made a large variety of glass lamps and candlesticks. Prior to 1840 all glass lamps were made to burn whale oil. After that date some were fitted with burners for the consumption of burning fluid, or camphene, or, as it was sometimes called, "Poters' fluid."

An interesting little glass lamp is shown in Plate V, figure 2, which has the distinction of having given a new meaning to an old word in our language. This form of lamp first made its appearance in New England about 1750, and was known as a "Spark" lamp, deriving its

Digitized by Google

name from the fact that its tiny flame was a mere spark of light. In some parts of the South it was called the "Lovers'" lamp. Its office was to furnish light for lovers, and the couple were said to be "sparking" while engaged in love-making by its feeble light. The presumption is that the size of the lamp, with its small capacity for oil, and the consequent diminutive flame, was an economic suggestion of some thrifty, careful father, who had a large family of marriageable daughters. It was said not to be uncommon for young men to supply their own spark lamp when calling upon young ladies whose fathers had shown some solicitude in regard to the amount of oil consumed at night. Frequently a young man could judge whether his attentions to his lady love were favored by the parents or not, by the amount of oil in the spark lamp. If he was thought to be a desirable match for the daughter, the careful mother would see that the lamp was well filled. It was not a good sign when but little oil had been provided. The old lady of whom the writer obtained the spark lamp in his collection, said that the oil in the lamp did not always regulate the length of the young man's visit, for, she said, "If the lady favored the gentleman herself the quantity of oil in the lamp did not figure very materially, for we just blew the spark out and kept right on, the same as if the lamp were burning."

A collection of glass hand and table whale-oil lamps is shown in Plate VII. These date from 1700 to 1845. Plate VIII shows a similar collection of glass lamps fitted with camphene burners. These date from 1837 to 1850.

What was known as the lard-oil lamp was introduced about 1760. The distinguishing feature of these lamps was the broad, flat, firmly woven wick. This not only gave a larger volume of flame, but added to the brillancy of the light.

Lard oil had been previously used but the wick was a twisted rag or loosely-braided flax, and the result was an abominable smell from the unconsumed carbon escaping in the form of smoke, and a flaring, flickering, pale light. With the new wick-tubes and the firmly woven wick, most of these disadvantages were done away. An improvement was later introduced which made this class of lamps still more useful. This was the introduction of a second tube extending down into and through the oil reservoir, with the lower end open. This acted as a conveyor of heat from the flame, and thus in winter kept the lard in a liquid state, and also supplied air directly to the flame. An inventor secured a patent on a lard-oil lamp in 1818 which introduced what was known as the "Canting Fount Lamp." The object of this was, that as the oil was consumed the reservoir could be tipped in its supporting yoke, and thus the wick would be kept uniformly submerged in the oil as long as any remained. A lamp of this class having more than ordinary interest is shown in Plate IX. This was known as an English student lamp, and is supplied with a polished, corrugated, adjustable

Digitized by Google

reflector, which is made movable by sliding the reflector support through an opening in the base of the lamp. By the light of this identical lamp, Noah Webster did the first work on the compilation of his famous dictionary. It is said that the Doctor had two of these lamps in his study. It was his custom to regulate his labor at night by the capacity of these lamps. Both were filled and placed upon his study table, one being lighted at a time. When the oil was exhausted from both lamps he felt that he had accomplished a fair night's work.

Lard oil was also burned in most of the larger and more costly lamps, especially those provided with improved Argand burners. A beautiful lard-oil lamp of large size and of French make is shown in Plate II. This stately lamp, complete as shown, was formerly in the law office of Daniel Webster at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, while he was practicing law in that town in 1809.

A characteristic anecdote is told of Mr. Webster in relation to this lamp. The office which he occupied at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, was in a building owned by a former governor of the state. The ex-governor was a widower with two grown daughters. Mr. Webster was a frequent visitor to the home of his landlord. At this time, 1809, Mr. Webster's law practice was not extensive, nor was his income large, so that an invitation to a generous Sunday dinner at the hospitable home of the ex-governor was almost like a dispensation of kind Providence. Long years after, one of the daughters of the ex-governor related to the writer that Mr. Webster's weekly visit to her father's house was always a source of much satisfaction, and was looked forward to with very pleasant anticipations by all the family, for Mr. Webster was a most delightful talker, and, as the daughter expressed it, "When others were talking Daniel was an eloquent listener." Mr. Webster's slender income did not afford sumptuous dinners during the week, so that when he sat down to the well-laid table of his generous landlord to enjoy the bountiful Sunday dinner, he no doubt fully justified the statement of his host's daughter, who said that, "Daniel was truly eloquent even in his eating."

Mr. Webster occupied this same office in Portsmouth until his removal to Boston in 1816. He had in the meantime gained a national reputation as an orator and had served as a Representative in Congress, and was regarded as a lawyer in the very front rank of his profession. His great mind, however, never seemed to fully realize the importance of promptly meeting his financial obligations. His landlord had passed away, and the management of the estate devolved upon his daughters. They had such a profound respect for Mr. Webster that to them it seemed almost sacreligious to send him a bill for office rent. To Mr. Webster this omission was a relief, for even great minds are not adverse to escaping duns. So two years went by and no office rent was paid. At last the great lawyer removed to Boston, and, the ex-governor's daughter

Digitized by Google

said, "He sent us a modest, kindly note, expressing his profound appreciation of our hospitality, and saying in very choice language that he would call when in Portsmouth again," and, she added, in a tone that expressed her deep feelings of respect and confidence in the great man, "Do you know? Daniel had such a keen sense of honor that he left a part of his office furniture when he vacated the room." This statement, when written in cold, legal form, and stripped of its sentiment, simply means that the renowned statesman, lawyer and orator departed from the scene of his early legal labors owing two years' office rent, and left as collateral, four wooden chairs, a small pine desk and the stately lamp already referred to.

Whale-oil lamps of brass were made in great variety of forms between 1700 and 1840. Those manufactured in this country were mostly the smaller, so-called hand lamps. Many were graceful and artistic in shape, while not a few were fantastic, and perhaps some might be called even grotesque from an artistic point of view. As utility seemed to be the chief point aimed at, users consulted their own tastes in selecting lamps. Like brass candlesticks, brass lamps were most frequently made in pairs. In large families, where many lamps were used, it was quite a task for the busy housewife and her help to keep the many brass lamps and candlesticks clean and bright. It was, however, one of the evidences of good housekeeping to have the lamps and candlesticks scrupulously cleaned and carefully polished. The chief manufactory for these smaller goods was in Boston and the nearby towns. The brass lamps made in Philadelphia were mostly of the larger and more costly kind, such as those requiring expensive ground-glass globes and cut-glass pendants. A group of small brass lamps dating from 1705 to 1835 is shown in Plate VII.

The making of pewter ware was very early introduced into the American colonies. Pewterers came from England to Boston as early as 1680. Among the first to establish the art in New England was Richard Graves, who carried on his trade at Salem, Massachusetts. He was a member of the "Guild of the London Company of Pewterers," and was permitted to use the "Guild Stamp" of that company for two years. After that time his wares bear his own private touch mark, "R. G.," often with the date under the letters. Four early pewter lamps are shown in Plate VI.

Graves made many pewter lamps and candlesticks, but not all of his wares were stamped, only those of finer workmanship, such as his tea sets and large platters were given the touch mark.

Another pewterer, Henry Shrimpton, settled in Boston early in the seventeenth century, and became an influential merchant. His pewter wares gained much favor because of their fine quality and the excellency of the workmanship displayed. His establishment soon employed many workmen from the "Guild of York Pewterers," England, from which city Mr. Shrimp-

Digitized by Google

ton came to Boston. His mark was "H. S.," with two bars under the letters and the date often beneath the bars, the whole device enclosed in an oval, beaded circle. The writer has never seen but one pewter lamp bearing the Shrimpton touch mark, and that was a small hand lamp of graceful design, and evidently intended to be used in inns. This was a whale-oil burner.

There were pewterers in the Connecticut towns of New Haven, Middletown and Meriden at a very early date. One Hale of Middletown did a thriving business in pewter table ware of excellent quality. The few pieces of his make that the writer has seen were dated 1740. One of these was a candlestick of rather ponderous design and made to support a four-inch glass abatjour. Gleason of Philadelphia, from 1705 to 1720, manufactured many pewter lamps and candlesticks, and all bore the name "Gleason" deeply stamped into the ware. But few of Gleason's pieces have been found dated. The so-called English bull's-eye lamp, copied from an old English model, was largely made at Gleason's works. This was often called a "study lamp," and was much in favor with ministers and other professional readers. It was used by being held in the hand and directing the light concentrated by the bull's-eye onto the page. One of these lamps, shown in Plate V, figure 3, has an interesting bit of romance connected with its history. A young clergyman of the Church of England had come to the colonies with his widowed mother a few months before the English General, Howe, was compelled to sail out of Boston Harbor with his frightened army of royalists. The clergyman settled in Dorchester. One dark, stormy night an American officer was riding hurriedly to headquarters when his horse fell in such a way that the officer's leg was badly broken. He managed to crawl to the nearest house, which proved to be that of the young English rector. With true English hospitality he was at once taken in and made as comfortable as it was possible under the circumstances. The army surgeon came the next morning and, after an examination of the injured limb, informed them that it would be impossible to move the patient for some time. The American officer then suggested that his wife be sent for, that she might nurse him and thus relieve his English hostess. He also suggested that his own sister, a young lady nineteen years of age, should accompany his wife on her journey from Portsmouth to Dorchester. About two weeks after the arrival of the ladies, through some accident the bandages on the injured leg of the officer became deranged, and as the surgeon could not be called at that late hour of night an attempt was made to re-adjust the dressing. The officer was suffering so that the whole household was aroused and all were anxious to administer to him and to relieve his distress. The sick-room was provided with candles, and in the work of the amateur nurses these feeble lights afforded but little assistance. The young minister suggested that the

Digitized by Google

bull's-eye lamp from his study be brought. When this was lighted it was given to the young lady to hold, while the minister and the wife of the officer proceeded to rearrange the dressing on the injured leg. In holding the lamp, the young lady was obliged to extend her arm over the shoulder of the kneeling minister. The lamp, being heavy, the graceful arm soon became tired and, as a natural consequence, drooped until it touched the clergyman's shoulder. A modest apology was quickly made, and the young assistant heroically endeavored to be more careful. But the great pewter lamp was heavy and the position of the holder was tiresome, so that again the arm rested on the clergyman's shoulder. Another apology quickly followed, and the arm was again rigidly extended. but the nurses were slow and the lamp was heavy, and again the slender arm involuntarily found rest. This time the clergyman reached up and held the tired arm in its resting place on his shoulder, remarking: "I think you can find relief from your tiresome position and afford us more help by allowing your arm to rest upon my shoulder." When the nurses had nearly completed their work the clergyman looked up for a moment. The light from one of the great bull's-eyes was shining full in the face of the young lady and illuminating her fresh young beauty with a glow that must have seemed to the clergyman like a halo of grace, for when their eyes met he knew that from that moment he, a Royalist, was a prisoner to the fairest Rebel in all the King's colonies. Long years after, the granddaughter of this happy couple told the writer that her grandfather always called his bull's-eye lamp "Love's Illuminator."

Pewter, like brass, was always kept clean and bright by the good housewife, and a row of pewter lamps and candle sticks made a brave show on the high shelf or mantle of many an old colonial home.

Plate XI shows a pewter Time, or Horologic Lamp, with a glass fount, to contain the oil. The rod passing through the fount is marked with numerals, commencing at or near the top with eight and running down to twelve. The level of the oil indicated the hour. This lamp is dated 1640.

CHARACTER IS A STRUCTURE THAT RISES UNDER THE DIRECTION OF A DIVINE MASTER-BUILDER—MAN'S SOUL IS GOD'S LIVING TEMPLE

NEWELL DWIGHT HILLIS

Digitized by Google

STUDIES IN ANCESTRY

GENEALOGICAL DEPARTMENT

CONDUCTED BY CHARLES L. N. CAMP

This department is open to all, whether subscribers or not, and no fees are required. The queries should be as precise and specific as possible. The editor of this department proposes to give his personal attention to questions free of charge. Extended investigations will be made by him for a reasonable compensation Persons having old family records, diaries or documents yielding genealogical information are requested to communicate with him with reference to printing them. Readers are earnestly requested to co-operate with the editor in answering queries, many of which can only be answered by recourse to original records. Querists are requested to write clearly all names of persons and places so that they cannot be misunderstood. Queries will be inserted in the order in which they are received. All matters relating to this department must be sent to THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, Hartford, marked Genealogical Department. Give full name and post office address.—EDITOR.

"AS there is amongst the heathen a notion of a Deity, so also they have of Honor, and likewise of Arms, or distinctive symbols and badges. (See Favine, pages 8 and 9; 'Elements of Armory,' page 21.) John Lederer in his discoveries in the west of Carolina, says the Sasquesahanah nation gave a terrapin or small tortoise for their ensign of arms; the Akenatzys, a serpent; the Nahyssans, three arrows. . . . The book entitled 'Jews in America' tells you that the sachems and chief princes of the Nunnyganses in New England submitted to King Charles the First, subscribing their names and setting their seals, which were a bow, bent, charged with an arrow, a tomahawk or hatchet. . . . A great part of Anno 1659 till the following February, I lived in Virginia, being most hospitably received by the Honorable Colonel Richard Lee, sometime Secretary of State there, and who, after the King's martyrdom, hired a Dutch vessel freighted her himself, went to Brussels, surrendered up Sir William Barcklaie's old commission for the government of that province and received a new one from his present majesty, a loyal action and deserving of my commemoration. . . . While I lived in Virginia I saw once a war dance acted by the natives. The dancers were painted some. Party per pale gu and sa from forehead to foot (some Party per Fesse of the same Colours) and carried little ill-made shields of bark, also painted of those Colours (for I saw no other) some party per Fesse, some per pale (and some barry) at which I exceedingly wondered, and concluded that Heraldry was ingrafted naturally into the sense of the human race. If so, it deserves a greater esteem than nowadays is put upon it." —*Introductio ad Latinam Blasoniam, by Johanne Gibbons, London, 1682.*

The above quotation seems an appropriate addition to our department for the Indian number.

Digitized by Google

QUESTIONS

66. (a) *Royce.* Phinehas Royce b. 1715, married Nov. 15, 1743, Thankful ——. Sarah and her brother b. April 8, 1745, d. 1760; Keziah Royce b. July 5, 1747, died Nov. 11, 1801; Mahitable b. May 29, 1748.

Phinehas Royce m. (2) July 3, 1751, Elizabeth ——. Phinehas Royce, Jr., b. April 3, 1752, d. 1776; Nehemiah Royce b. Sept. 1, 1753, d. 1790; Thankful Royce b. Feb. 11, 1755; Samuel Royce b. April 20, 1757; Elizabeth Royce b. Feb. 5, 1759, d. Sept. —, 1794. Elizabeth, wife of Phinehas Royce, d. Feb. 15, 1759.

Phinehas Royce m. (3) Anna —— April 23, 1761. Sarah Royce b. Oct. 18, 1762, d. Nov. 5, 1766; Lois Royce b. Feb. 26, 1765, d. Feb., 1832.

Phinehas Royce, Esq., died May 11, 1787, in 72d year of his age.

His surviving widow, Anna Royce, died Jan. 2, 1804, in the 82d year of her age.

Thankful Royce was married to Noah Tuttle June 6, 1771.

(From Royce family Bible.)

Now, can anyone tell if Phinehas Royce was a descendant of Nehemiah Royce of Wallingford? As one of his sons was named Nehemiah I thought it probable. Was Nehemiah Royce the emigrant ancestor of the Royce family?

(b) *Tyler.* Hezekiah Doolittle, son of Abraham and Mary (Lewis) D., b. in Cheshire, Conn., May 25, 1711, m. Hepzibah Tyler. Who were her parents and ancestors?

(c) *Bronson.* Who were the parents of Dorcas Bronson, who married Stephen Hopkins b. 1634, son of John Hopkins "the miller."

Mrs. C. I. I.

67. (a) *Button.* Who were the parents of Jesse Button of Canterbury, Conn., born ——, 1749 (probably in Stonington or Preston, Conn.), died at Canterbury March 18, 1783; married, first, Sybil Rainsford, from whom he had two sons born at Preston—Richard b. May 10, 1776, and Rainsford b. Nov. 22, 1777. Sybil, his first wife, died March 31, 1780. Jesse Button, married, second, Dec. 7, 1780, Abigail Ransom, from whom he had son Robert b. March 28, 1783. Jesse Button was buried beside his first wife in Westminster Cemetery at Canterbury, Conn.

(b) Who were the parents of Roswell Button, Sr., of Preston, Conn., born there ——, 1746, died June 12, 1820; married, first, Mary Spicer; married, second, Lydia, her half-sister. Was saddler and harness-maker at Preston, Conn.

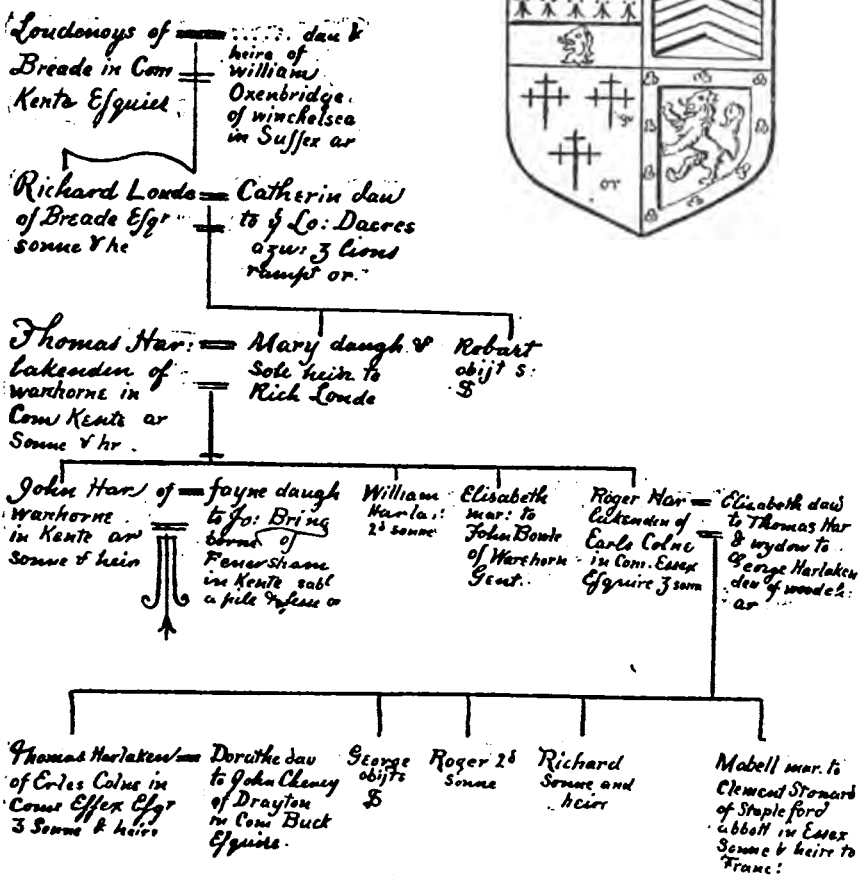
(c) Who were the parents of Daniel Button, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Matthias and Phoebe (Butts) Button of Canterbury, Conn. They had sons John, Hazard and Daniel.

A. B.

Digitized by Google

Loudenoys of Breade in Com Suffex Or 3 fft Gules

Loudenoys of Breade in Com Kente ar:



The Visitation of Essex made Ao Dni 1612 by John Raven Richmond Herald of Armes by Vertue of a Deputation from the Learned Camden Clarenceux King of Armes.

Add. Mss. 6065 76 b British Museum.

The many descendants of Mabel Harlakenden living in Connecticut will probably be interested in the accompanying chart taken from the original in the British Museum. This shows that Judge Chauncey and the Rev. Mr. Jones did not draw upon their imaginations alone when they compiled the Harlakenden pedigree claiming a Loudenoy-Dacre marriage.—M. K. T.

Digitized by Google

68. *Fitch–Rogers.* Information and dates wanted of Governor Thomas Fitch, born 169— and died 18th July, 1774; and of Samuel Rogers, Secretary to Governor Fitch, and who married Elizabeth, daughter of Governor Fitch in 1748.

L. R. McK.

69. *Barbur.* Wanted, ancestry of three brothers — Daniel, Amasa and William Barbur, iron workers, probably from Connecticut, who emigrated to Jefferson County, N. Y., in the early part of the century,

Amasa Barbur, 1770–1831, married Betsey Weller, 1775–1849, of Washington County, N, Y.; lived in Champion, N. Y.; afterwards kept a hotel at LeRaysville, N. Y.

M. L. K.

70. *Wanted:* (a) Date of birth of Governor Robert Treat.

(b) Dates of birth and death of Mary Hooker, daughter of Rev. Thos. Hooker.

(c) Name of husband of Sarah Wells (daughter of Gov. Thos. Wells) and names of their children and whom they married.

(d) Maiden name of Mehitable, wife of Ebenezer Fish, who was son of Dr John Fish and Hannah Baldwin, who was daughter of John Baldwin and Mary Bruen.

(e) Dates of birth and death of Samuel Stone, son of Ezekiel Stone and Hannah Merwin (he was baptized Dec. 1679), and Samuel Stone, Jr.

(f) Which Samuel Stone served in the war of the Revolution, the one last mentioned or some other?

(g) Dates of birth and death of Deborah Gold, daughter of Nathan Gold (Deputy Governor) and Martha Harvey.

(h) Dates of birth and death of Mary Andrew, daughter of Rev. Samuel Andrew. She married Samuel Clark.

(i) Parents of Bethuel Langstaff (Shipbuilder). He married Hannah Buckingham who was born Oct., 1664.

(j) Ancestors of Ann or Anne Camp, who married Captain Bethuel Treat (of Revolutionary War.) She died May 4, 1785.

(k) Ancestors of Lydia Frisbie, who married, Dec. 28, 1773, David Mallory of Woodbury (son of John, Jr.) Did he serve in the Revolution under name spelled slightly different?

(l) Ancestors of Prudence White of Middletown, who married Richard Hawley, who was born 1738. Their son, Obadiah, married Betty Kimberly and I would like to know about her and her ancestors.

71. (a) *Hayes.* The parents of Eli Hayes, born March 14, 1765, were George and Hannah ——. Is this George identical with the George Hayes born Dec. 12, 1727, Simsbury? If so, parentage of Hannah desired; also, date of their marriage. Eli Hayes went from Russell, Mass., to Burton, O., in 1800. Eli Hayes had brothers, Seth, Joseph and Plynn, who also went to Ohio.

Digitized by Google

(b) *Tuttle.* Wanted, parentage of Phebe Tuttle, who married Amos Bishop of North Haven before 1760; also, date of marriage.

(c) *Pond.* Wanted, parentage of Lois Pond, who married, June 24, 1730, Joseph Lee, son of John Lee and Elizabeth (Crampton) Lee of East Guilford.

(d) *Morrison.* Wanted, parentage of Ann Morrison, who married, June 17 1714, Dr. Ebenezer Talman of North Guilford.

(e) *Fry.* Wanted, parentage of Desire Fry, who married, Jan. 30, 1712, Bezaleel Bristol of Guilford.

L. A. K

72. (a) *Needham.* Who was Anthony Needham who settled at Salem, Mass, in 1653, and there married Ann Potter? (See Savage Gen. Dict.)

(b) Edna Badger Needham, wife, or widow of Frederick Needham, with her children, Dwight, Lucina and Olive, and one other child, name unknown, left South Brimfield, (now Wales) Mass., for her home in Coventry, Conn., in 1815. Information wanted of or about all of said children and their descendants.

(c) Wanted, all matter relating to Needham family, particularly descendants of 1 Edmund Needham of Lynn, 1639; 2 John Needham of Boston, 1655; 3 Anthony Needham of Salem, 1653

H. C. N.

73. *Seymour.* Wanted, name of the father and other ancestors of Sarah Seymour, wife of James North of Canaan (?) and mother of James North of New Britain, Conn. One of her sisters was wife of Phineas Judd of Kensington. I do not know if she had brothers.

H. A. M.

74. *Gilbert.* Wanted, information concerning Giles Gilbert, who resided in Canajoharie, N. Y., about 1800. He was a Revolutionary soldier and, I think, was thrice married. There is a birth recorded in Middletown, Conn., "Giles Gilbert, born Apr. 21, 1759." Is this the name of Giles Gilbert, and who were his ancestors? Names of wife or wives; dates and places of his birth, marriage, death and burial, also names of children.

S. D. H. H.

ANSWERS.

To 47. There were two early settlers in Windsor, Conn. — Anthony Hawkins (or Howkins) and Anthony Haskins — who have often been confused. Anthony Haskins married an Isabel Brown, but her parentage is unknown. It is certain that she was not descended from Peter Brown of the "Mayflower," or of his supposed son, Peter Brown of Windsor. Nor was Peter Brown of Plymouth, Mass., a descendant of a Sir Peter Brown of England. It has been erroneously supposed that Peter Brown was a descendant of Sir Anthony Browne of England, who was of Royal descent, but this supposi-

Digitized by Google

tion is absolutely unfounded. Peter Brown's parentage has never been ascertained, and the Mayflower Society, who are investigating his lineage, have secured no proof that the Peter Browns of Plymouth and of Windsor were father and son.

Anthony Hawkins (or Howkins or Howkin) came to Windsor, Conn., in 1640 (see Stiles' History of Windsor), sold his land there in 1654 and removed to Farmington, where he married, second, July 16, 1656, Ann Welles, daughter of Governor Thomas Welles. She died in Farmington in 1863. She was widow of Thomas Thompson, of Farmington. Anthony Hawkins died in 1674. He was patentee in the Royal Charter of Connecticut, 1662; a deputy, Governor's assistant, 1668–1670, and a Representative seventeen sessions in General Court of Connecticut. The name of his first wife is unknown. She was mother of Mary Hawkins, who was born July 16, 1644, and who married Lieutenant John Judd.

Was Anthony Hawkins a captain?

Ruth Hawkins, who married Captain Thomas Hart, was a sister of Mary Hawkins Judd.

Being descended from the Hart, Hawkins, Judd and Welles families, I may be of some further assistance to Miss Moulton, and should be please to answer inquiries.

Herbert C. Andrews,
Lock Box 683,
Pasadena, Cal.

To No. 52 (b).

Bishop. Abigail Bishop was a daughter of Amos and Phebe Bishop of New Haven. b. Sept. 24, 1758; d. in Chesterfield, Mass., Oct. 2, 1851.

Mix. Thomas Mix of New Haven 1643, died early in 1691, married 1649 Rebecca, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Turner, and had Samuel born Jan. 11, 1663, died April 10, 1730, married July 25, 1699, Rebecca, daughter of George Pardee, b. July 29, 1669, and had George, b. 1702, m. Katharine Tuttle, b. Nov. 25, 1699, had daughters Katherine Mix, b. Jan. 22, 1729, d. in Chesterfield, Mass., Aug. 26, 1818, age 89 in Jan. 24, 1750, Gershon, son of Gershon and Hannah Todd.

Asa Todd, b. June 28, 1756, d. in Cummington, Mass., July 16, 1847, age 91, m. May 24, 1778 Abigail, daughter of Amos and Phebe Bishop.

Tuttle. William Tuttle married in England, Elizabeth, came to America 1635, in New Haven 1639, had son Joseph baptized in New Haven Nov. 22, 1640, m. May 2, 1667, Hannah daughter of Capt. Thomas Munson b. June 11, 1648.

Joseph son of Joseph and Hannah (Munson) Tuttle b. March 18, 1668, m. in Milford, Conn., Nov. 10, 1691, Elizabeth daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Paine) Sanford, b. 1671, had Katherine b Nov. 25, 1699, m. Feb. 14, 1724, George son of Samuel and Rebecca (Pardee) Mix.

Digitized by Google

Brown. Francis Brown m. in England Mary Edwards, d. in East Haven 1668.

Eleazer Brown son of Francis and Mary (Edwards) Brown, bap. Oct. 16, 1642, d. Oct. 23, 1714, m. Sarah daughter of John Bulkley, b. 1640.

Mrs. C. I. Ingham,
Geneseo, Ill.

To N. 52 (b).

Bishop. Amos Bishop was son of James, Jr., and Elizabeth (Clinton) Bishop, grandson of James and Abigail (Bennett), and great-grandson of Deputy Governor James Bishop and second wife Elizabeth (Tompkins).

Elizabeth Sanford, wife of Joseph, was not a daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Paine) Sanford as given by Tuttle. She was daughter of Andrew and Sarah (Gibbard) Sandford, granddaughter of William Gibbard and Ann (Tapp) and great-granddaughter of Edmund Tapp and his wife Ann.

Sarah, wife of Eleazer Bulkley, was daughter of Thomas (not John) and Sarah (Jones) Bulkley and is named as Sarah Brown in her Mother's will, dated Feb. 15, 1680-1. The Bulkley line is traced back to Robert de Bulkley, time of King John (1189-1216). Editor.

No. 53. Partial Answer. Ebenezer Beebe, son of Benjamin and Hannah, was baptized October 29, 1704, at New London.— Church Record, New London.

To No. 66. (a) *Royce.* Phineas Royce, born in Wallingford June 16, 1715, was son of Nehemiah and Keziah (Hall) Royce. He seems to have had a first wife, Sarah, who died April 30, 1742, age 22, leaving no children. His wife Thankful was daughter of Nathanial Merriman. His third wife, Elizabeth, was widow of Daniel Lord of Lyme, and his fourth wife was Anna Hopkins, widow of Thomas Bronson.

Nehemiah Royce was son of Nehemiah Royce who married Hannah Morgan, daughter of James, Nov. 20, 1660, and grandson of Robert Royce and wife, Elizabeth, of New London.

Editor.

To No. 68.

It is hardly possible that Elizabeth, daughter of Governor Thomas Fitch, could have married Samuel Rogers. The published date of her birth (1738 or 9) would make her too young to marry in 1748. She married Andrew Rowland, son of Samuel and Abigail (Squire) Rowland (see Selleck's Norwalk p. 208). There seems to have been a mistake in the early accounts of the Rogers family. In the New York Genealogical record, Vol. 16, Samuel Rogers "son of James" is stated to have married Elizabeth Fitch and seven children are given as theirs. In the recently published Genealogy of the Rogers family (page 71) the name of Samuel does not appear among the children of James and this same family of seven

Digitized by Google

children is given to Nehemiah Rogers, son of James. He was born May 7, 1717, died May 30, 1760, and married Feb 25, 1748, Elizabeth daughter of Hon Samuel and Susannah Fitch and niece of Gov. Thomas Fitch. Selleck also, in the history of Norwalk, p. 328, states that Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Susannah, married Nehemiah Rogers. The children thus transferred are: Fitch, Moses, Susannah or Susan, Henry, Nehemiah, Esther and Elizabeth. (Rogers Gen. p. 106-7). Of course these changes have not been made without a convincing study of the records. I am not absolutely certain that the pages quoted are correctly numbered as the books are not at hand. The Rogers line is Nehemiah[4], Capt. James[3] and Freelove (Hurlbut), James[2] and Mary (Jordan), James[1] and Elizabeth (Rowland).

Editor.

To No. 70.

(c) Sarah Welles daughter of Gov. Thomas Welles m. Feb. 1653 John Chester of Wethersfield. Children: Mary b. Dec. 23, 1654, m. John Wolcott; John b. June 10, 1656, m. Hannah Talcott; Sarah b. Nov. 1657, m. Simon Wolcott; Stephen b. May 26, 1660, m. Jemima Treat; Thomas b. March 23, 1662, m. Mary Treat; Samuel b. May 23, 1664, d. May 12, 1689 unm. Prudence b. Dec. 10, 1666, m. James Treat, Jr.; Eunice b. May 17, 1668, m. Rev. Timothy Stevens.

(h) Mary Andrew, daughter of Rev. Samuel, was baptized at Milford, Jan. 24, 1697. The vital statistics of the town for about fifteen years, covering that period, are missing but the regular intervals between the baptisms of her brothers and sisters and the fact that her father was pastor of the church, would indicate that she was baptized shortly after birth, probably the following Sunday. The probate records show that she died in 1778.

(j) Ann Camp, who married Capt. Bethuel Treat, was baptized at Milford in January, 1744, and was daughter of John and Mary (Camp) Camp, granddaughter of John and Mary (Northrup) Camp, great-granddaughter of Nicholas and Sarah (Beard) Camp and great-great-grand-daughter of Nicholas Camp the settler.

Correction: December number, 1903, page 406, answer to No. 28, for Phebe (Treat) Canfield read Phebe (Crane) Canfield.

F. A. C.

December number 1903, page 405, query 61 (k), for Silsby—Silsbre, read Silsby—Silsbee.

G. H. S.

Digitized by Google

FUND FOR THE ERECTION OF A MONUMENT TO THE AMERICAN INDIAN

HAS it ever occurred to the American people that some permanent memorial is due to the American Indian? Such a memorial might be embodied in a monument which should be most appropriately erected at Plymouth, Mass. The members of the various patriotic societies throughout the country and all persons interested are invited to correspond regarding it and suggestions are solicited for concerted action in the matter; especially should the various societies of Mayflower descendants be interested in furthering the movement, recognizing, as they do, the valuable aid rendered the Pilgrims by the Red-man, and, too, the friendly and peaceful relations which, for the greater part, existed between them. The sympathies and co-operation of Old Home Week Associations throughout New England may also be enlisted in the enterprise.

We are not unmindful of the many demands of a similar nature upon societies, therefore we make no suggestions as to gifts of large amounts, but hope the cause may meet with such universal support that small amounts from many may, in the course of a few years, assure the accomplishment of the purpose.

A nucleus fund was established by the Old Home Week Association of Carver, Mass. (formerly a part of Plymouth), last July. Receipts will be sent for all money contributed, and the same will be placed on deposit in the Society for Savings, of Hartford, Conn. Many have expressed their approval of the movement, and will give their support.

Communications should be addressed to

HERBERT RANDALL, Treasurer,
The Connecticut Magazine Company,
Cheney Bldg., Hartford, Conn.

Digitized by Google

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION
NATIONAL SOCIETY

Office of The President-General, 745 Chapel St.,

New Haven, Conn.

MR. HERBERT RANDALL,

Dear Sir:—I have duly considered the suggestion which you made the other day to me in regard to the erection of a memorial to the North American Indians to be erected at Plymouth, Mass., near the place where the Pilgrim Fathers landed.

I have come to the conclusion that the proposition is a most excellent one, and is worthy of the support and hearty co-operation of all American patriotic societies, and I most cordially and heartily approve of the proposition, and hope you will be able to carry out the idea successfully. Your plan ought to meet with encouragement from all patriotic citizens in New England, which I believe it will.

With my best wishes for the success of your enterprise, I remain,

Very sincerely yours,

EDWIN S. GREELEY,
President-General.

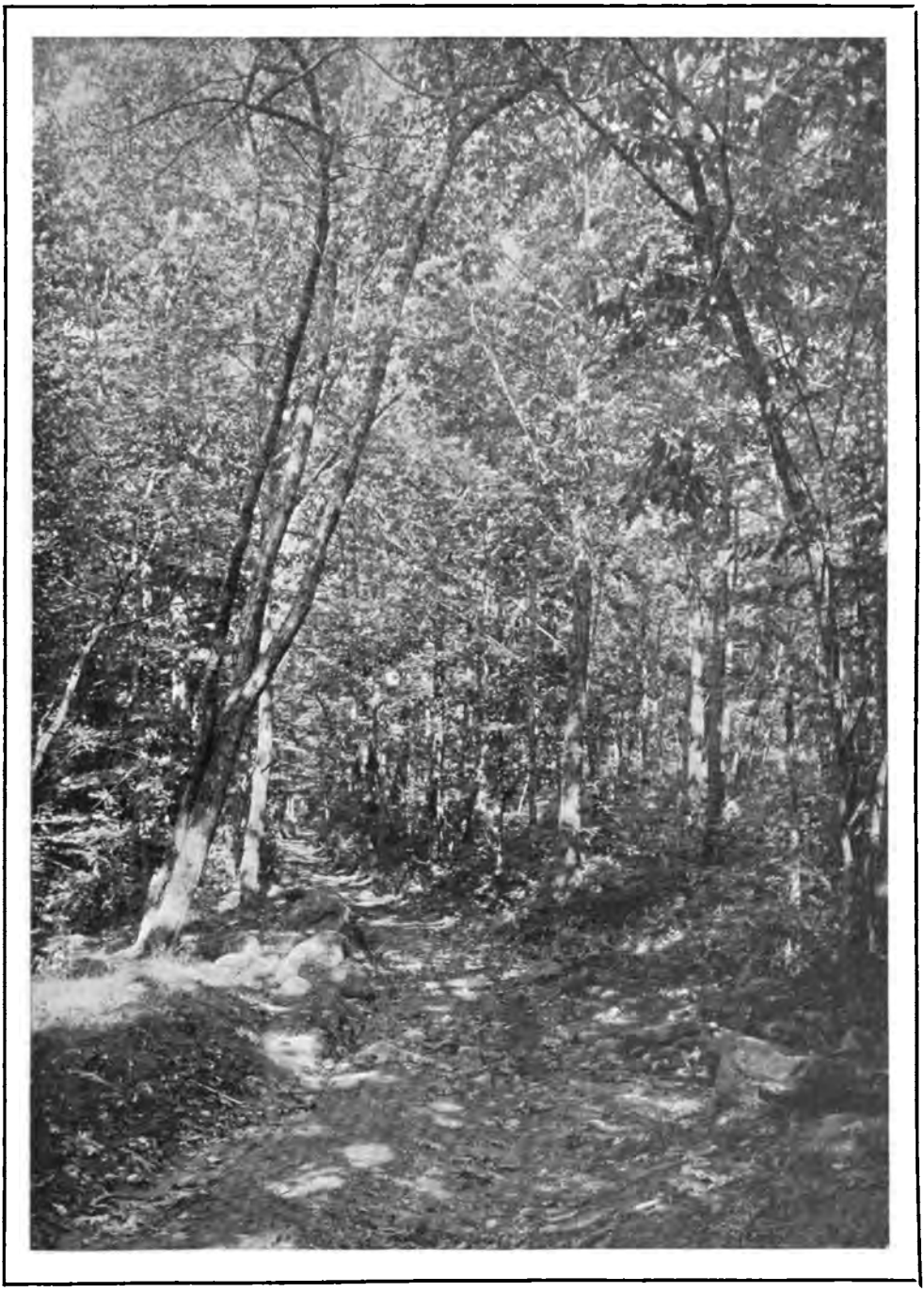
"I am going, O my people,
On a long and distant journey.
Many moons and many winters
Will have come and will have vanished
Ere I come again to see you.
But my guests I leave behind me;
Listen to their words of wisdom,
Listen to the truth they tell you;
For the Master of Life has sent them
From the land of light and morning."

—*Henry Wadsworth Longfellow.*

Digitized by Google

MARVELWOOD

AN ESTATE OF PRIMITIVE FORESTS



BY GEORGE V. SMITH

Digitized by Google

THE SUBTLE BEAUTIES OF NATURE

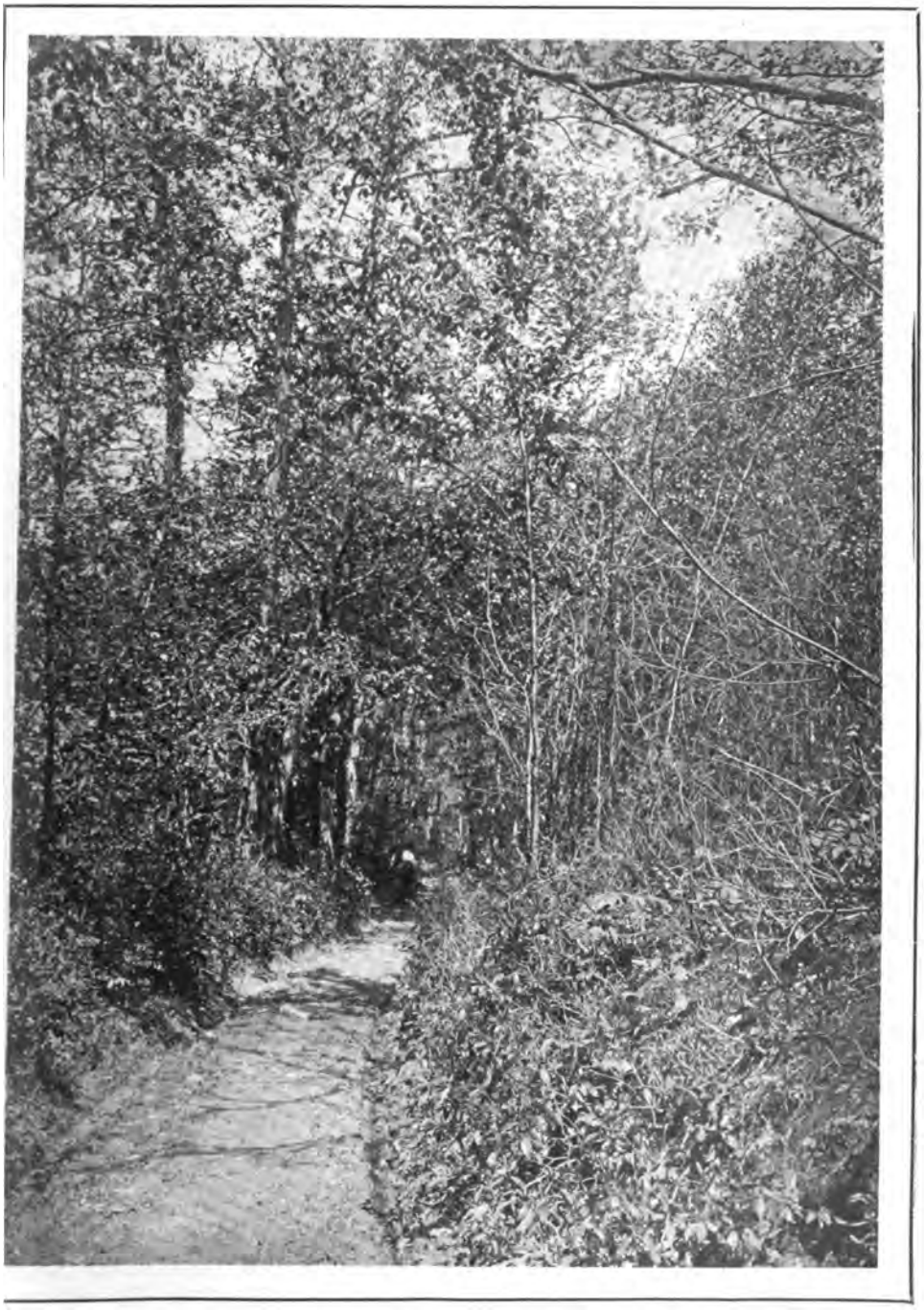
OTHER than for its beautiful surroundings and commanding situation, Marvelwood, the home of J. M. Griest of New Haven, Connecticut, is remarkable in that it embraces within its domain a compact body of woodland nearly six hundred acres in extent, unbroken by a public road or fence and without a single house or cultivated field to mar its native grandeur, and this immense estate of wildland is entirely included within the territorial limits of the largest city in Connecticut. In no portion of the country east of the Plains of the Mississippi is to be found the parallel of Marvelwood in this particular. From the main entrance on Forest street in New Haven to the farthest western boundary near the Town line of Woodbridge, it is distant exactly two and one-half miles.

It is interesting to note that the land of which Marvelwood is a part has remained wild since the founding of the New Haven Colony. The original proprietors of New Haven in common with other early settlements, were particular to guard their woodland privileges. Fire wood was considered such an indispensable commodity to the comfort of the early inhabitants, that they at once took measures to reserve certain sections of the outlying wildland to be owned in common or equitably divided among the proprietors for purposes of supplying fuel to the infant settlement. Every owner of land in the village either had a corresponding ownership in the woods to the west of the settlement, or else had a right in common with others to take wood from the common field. This wood lot was early designated as the Westfield Common Field, and is so referred to in old deeds and records of the New Haven Colony. In ancient maps and surveys it is designated by that name, and many of the older inhabitants of the city still refer to it as the Westfield Common. In process of time, however, the common ownership became vested in individuals, and at the time Mr. Griest began his purchase, there were more than a score of individual owners. The Marvelwood estate, while not coextensive with the ancient boundaries of the Common Field, embraces nearly all of the land which did not eventually become cut up into farms and cultivated fields.

In location, contour and nature of soil, the greater portion of this immense estate is admirably adapted to primitive forest conditions. Its native beauty and grandeur are the chief elements of its picturesqueness. As simplicity is the chief element of the sublime, therein lies the chief attraction of the wonderful beauty of this extensive estate. Save in the immediate vicinity of the house, and where necessary to establish drives and paths, nature's forces are permitted to romp unchecked throughout the extent of its 600 acres. In this respect its owner has the highest instinct of an artist. At best the most skillful designer of landscape effects can only partially rival the exquisite touch given to a scene by the hands of nature itself. To preserve the grandeur of a native landscape is one thing; to love and appreciate it is another, but when the two concur, the highest expression of art is exemplified.

The constant aim of the owner has been to preserve its primitive aspect. One may search in vain its miles of forest wilds for artificial display or meaningless grouping. Every rock, tree, stream and pond remains today as it was placed by the Great Architect of the Universe. No human distorting of nature's forces has been countenanced in the laying out of

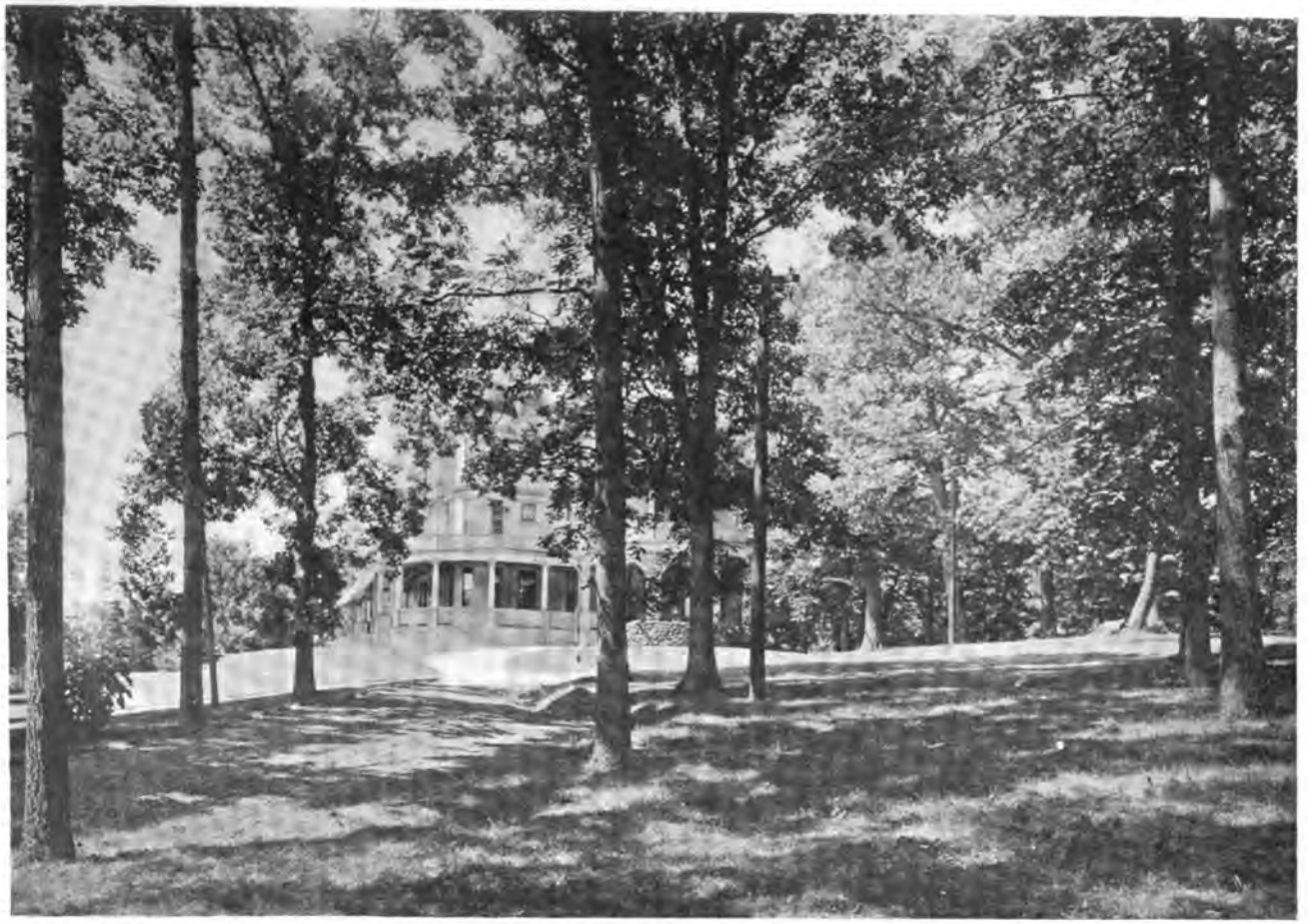
Digitized by Google



SIMPLICITY IS THE CHIEF ELEMENT OF THE SUBLIME

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



THE HOUSE STANDS IN A VISTA OF ANCIENT TREES

Digitized by Google

UNSPOILED BY THE HAND OF CIVILIZATION

the estate. Only in remote instances when nature presented formidable barriers to access to a certain portion of the estate, have ancient roads and paths been altered in their course.

The tendency of modern architectural effect, both in landscape gardening and in the rearing of homes, is to magnify at the expense of nature. Most home builders strike a false note when they elaborate upon formality in landscape effect. Nature is the best and surest judge. The owner of Marvelwood has dared to follow in the footsteps of nature, and to stubbornly refrain from employing artificial methods to attain to the beautiful. The result is that one is impressed by its simplicity and pauses in admiration before the silent monuments of nature's own handiwork.

Nowhere throughout its miles of woodland, can one find a flower, shrub or plant which is not indigenous to the soil. Beyond the planting of a few rods of hemlock hedge along the north entrance, not a single slip of vegetation has been transplanted. Save where a certain hickory grove near the house needed thinning out to preserve it, not a single stick of livng timber has been removed from the soil.

Entering from the street one approaches the house at a distance of 300 yards along an artificial stone walk which, following the natural ascent of the land, winds among countless oaks, hickories and hemlocks. Following the walk, and at times leaving it to gain a less precipitous ascent, is the crushed stone driveway, with cobble gutters and grass covered sides.

The hickory grove, through which the walk and drive enters, is a landmark in the western end of the city. It remained in the Dickerman family continuously for more than 200 years.

Digitized by Google

and only passed out of the possession of the family when acquired by Mr. Griest. The date when the ancient grove became established in the soil is not known. To use the language of the law, — "the memory of man runneth not the contrary." That the early colonial proprietors suffered the trees to encroach upon cultivated land is attested by the presence of corn rows, which are still traceable in regular lines at intervals through the grove.

Emerging from the precincts of the grove the walk enters the expansive lawn in its approach to the house. The house stands in a vista of ancient trees, mostly chestnuts, many of which are more than four feet in diameter, through whose friendly avenues of trunks and limbs a merry company of squirrels labor, rollick and scold, fed and protected by the kind-hearted proprietor.

In front of the house and receding from it in every direction, gently sloping toward the street below, is a carpet of lawn of nearly three acres in extent. The lawn in itself presents a field of matchless beauty. Unbroken, save by a single group of hemlocks, it reaches to the eastward a distance of some 300 feet, and in breadth exceeds 400 feet.

The group of hemlocks which studs the lawn to the left of the house, was set forty years ago by the hand of Mr. Donald G. Mitchell (Ik Marvel), the Dean of American letters, whose beautiful estate of Edgewood adjoins Marvelwood on the south. In short, a portion of Marvelwood, particularly that upon which the house stands, was purchased directly of Mr. Mitchell, and for nearly half a century was part of Edgewood.

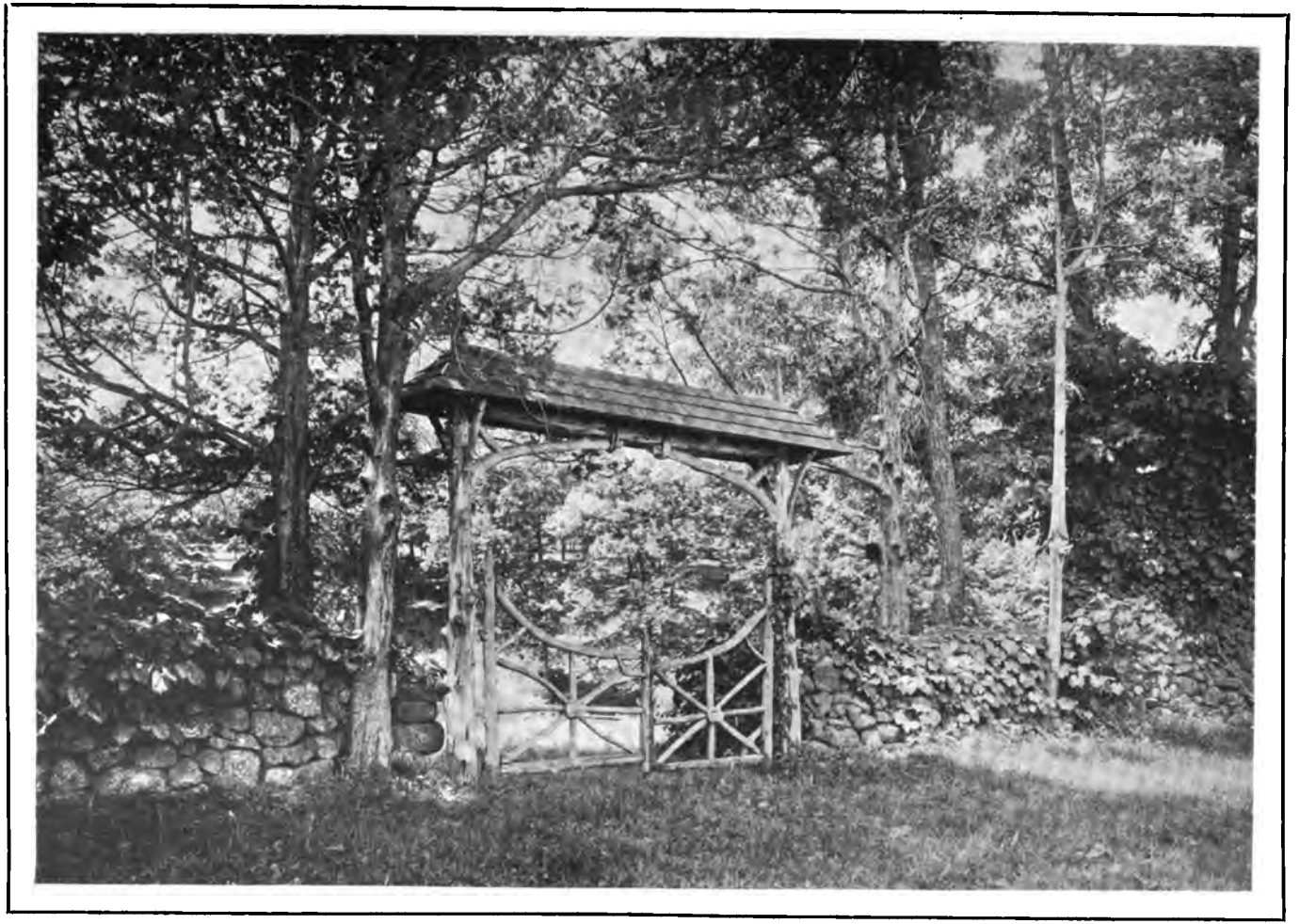
The situation of the house is beyond question the most striking feature of

LIVING IN PEACE AND FRIENDSHIP WITH THE FORESTS

Digitized by Google

THE HARMONY OF ARCHITECTURE AND NATURE

Digitized by Google



BEAUTIFYING THE OLD INDIAN TRAILS

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE ON THE MARVELWOOD ESTATE OWNED BY J. M. GRIEST

Group of hemlocks set forty years ago by Donald G. Mitchell (Ik Marvel) the dean of American letters, whose beautiful estate of Edgewood adjoins Marvelwood

the Marvelwood estate. From the rich plateau of the western section of the city, the land quickly ascends to the crest of the hill which entirely bounds the view of the western horizon. About 200 feet above sea level, and upon the highest point of the immediate elevation, stands the costly edifice of Marvelwood. The house faces the east almost as truly as the needle points to the north. The first rays of the sun bathe the house and its surroundings in a glow of golden light, and reaching through the treetops, mellows the western landscape long before the dwellers in the valley below behold its beams.

To the north, and only a short aerial mile removed, is the abrupt precipice of West Rock, the historic eminence which has the proud distinction of having once sheltered two of the judges, whose decree of death sent Charles Stuart, King of England, to an ignoble death in Whitehall. Far over against the north, framed in the blue haze of a New England sky, reclines in endless sleep the stony countenace of the "Sleeping Giant," the guardian spirit of Mount Carmel, whose towering summit, reaching far out to sea, gladdens the heart of the homeward bound sailor.

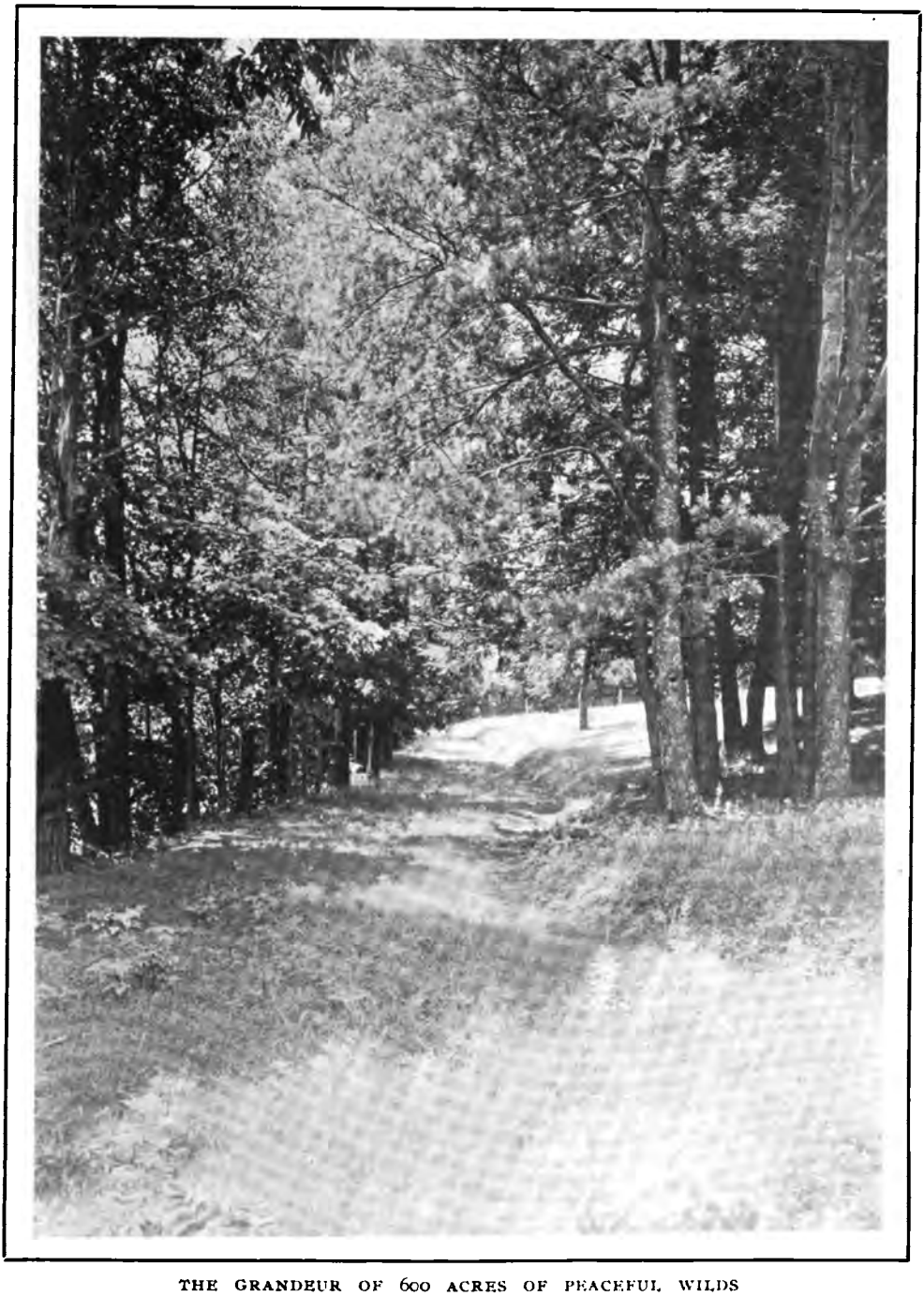
To the south the eye follows the long expansive bosom of the Sound, flecked with the masts and sails of commerce, and far beyond the white domes and cliffs of Long Island. At the entrance to the harbor, towering heavenward, its whiteness glistening in the summer sun, lifts the historic old lighthouse, whose friendly light of welcome, long since burned out, once guided to a safe harbor the mariners of old, laden with the riches of the Indies.

To the east, spread before the eye like a huge panorama lies the City of Elms, and miles beyond the range of vision

"Girt by green and silent mountains."

To the rear of the house the land

Digitized by Google



THE GRANDEUR OF 600 ACRES OF PEACEFUL WILDS

Digitized by Google

sharply descends, and we enter the vale of beeches, whose frosty trunks are scarred and seamed with dates and initials of bygone knights and ladies. Ascending again we follow ancient roads and trails and unexpectedly emerge upon a rocky eminence, 400 feet above the distant city, and our eye again beholds the panorama mellowed by the increasing distance.

Crossing and recrossing the estate and intersecting each other upon every hand are innumerable old wood roads and trails, many of which have long since become overgrown with grass and brush. Even though the neighboring forest is fast encroaching upon the old roads they still hold their course through the estate, and turning into them the stroller gains a view down an avenue of noble tree trunks and in the distance is outlined the cedar-capped mountains.

Mr. Griest is devoting much time and expense to the clearing of the old road ways to permit of carriage driving through the estate. Already more than nine miles of the old wood roads have been cleared out and widened to permit of easy passage. When the present scheme of road ways is completed there will be fifteen miles of drives almost entirely improved upon the ancient foundations. Many of these wood roads took their origin in Indian trails as evidenced by deeds and records. In Colonial times the main thoroughfare to the Naugatuck valley crossed the western end of the estate, now an abandoned grass-covered track through the woods. Tradition says it followed a well established Indian trail, the same trail over which the representatives of the powerful Mohawk tribe annually made their journey into the county of the Pequots to levy tribute upon that unfortunate and less powerful nation.

In the very heart of the estate, now thickly studded with noble forest trees, many of them at least a century old is the evidence that some courageous Puritan made an unsuccessful attempt to reduce a portion of the soil to cultivation. In and out among the trees, as in the case of the hickory grove near the house, can be seen traces of a corn field and dead furrows left by the plow. Standing in the rows and furrows are immense oaks, chestnuts and maples, many of them two feet and more in diameter.

About a year ago workmen upon the roads had occasion to remove a portion of a dismantled stone wall, the laborious work of an early proprietor. Incorporated in the material of the wall was found a moss-covered stone upon which the following inscription was rudely but plainly cut,

"Librty. 1776. N. H."

The natural beauty of Marvelwood is greatly enhanced by several brooks which find their source in innumerable springs bursting from the wooded hillsides. Roaring brook, rightly named, is a tumultuous stream rushing through ravines, foaming and bounding over boulders to at length unite its crystal waters with a series of lakes. Mile brook, though less boisterous is none the less picturesque. It picks its way through long stretches of primitive forest, bathing the roots of ancient trees with the purity of its waters, and flowing onward serves as a never failing supply of pure water to an ice pond.

The owner of Marvelwood has never made an effort to stock the estate with game. The plan is to foster and protect the native game rather than to import from other sources. All the native game birds and animals abound, and as no hunting is permitted upon the estate the increase is noticeable. During the past year several deer have been seen and in the seclusion of the estate it is believed that they will soon become numerous.

Marvelwood is thus an estate of peaceful wilds. The brooks course onward unpolluted; the song birds nest in peace in the tree tops; the noble

Digitized by Google

game birds and animals tread the carpet of the forest unmolested by man; the stately trees proudly rear their heads unscarred by the axe. It is a noble monument to the good taste of him who worships at the shrine of nature, and who lives in peace and friendship with the trees, the birds, the beast of the wild, and joys in the love of nature's handiwork.

EVERY THOUGHT AND FEELING IS A PAINTING STROKE, IN THE DARKNESS, OF OUR LIKENESS THAT IS TO BE; AND OUR WHOLE LIFE IS BUT A CHAMBER, WHICH WE ARE FRESCOING WITH COLORS, THAT DO NOT APPEAR WHILE BEING LAID ON WET, BUT WHICH WILL SHINE FORTH AFTERWARDS, WHEN FINISHED AND DRY

HENRY WARD BEECHER

Digitized by Google

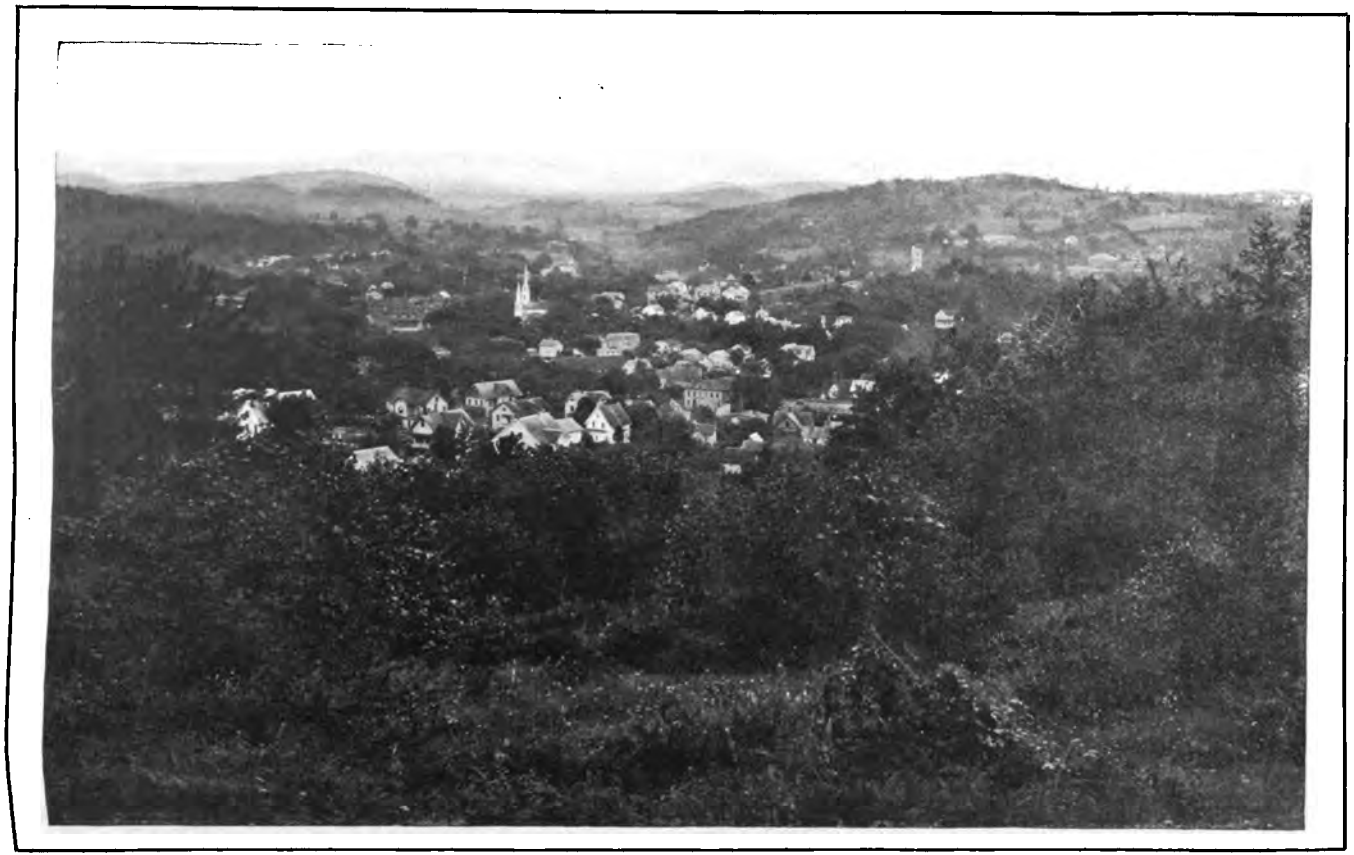


PHOTO BY K. T. SHELDON

WINSTED—A BEAUTIFUL HILL-ENCIRCLED BOROUGH IN LITCHFIELD HILLS

Digitized by Google

WINSTED—THE DEVELOPMENT OF AN IDEAL TOWN

STORY OF ITS GROWTH FROM THE DAYS WHEN IT WAS A PART OF THE NORTHWEST WOODS AND FELL INTO THE CONTROL OF HARTFORD—THE SETTLEMENT ON THE BRIDLE PATH BECOMES A PROSPEROUS MANUFACTURING CENTER—HISTORICAL ARTICLE

BY

ROBERT S. HULBERT

Mr. Hulbert testifies to the thrift of Winsted, Connecticut, from his experience as a recorder of its progress while the editor of one of its leading newspapers. He was born at West Winsted, April 6, 1854, and received his early education in the schools of Winsted. He attended the Williston Seminary at Easthampton, Mass., and was graduated from the Sheffield Scientific School at Yale University in the class of 1878. From 1893 to 1895 he was the editor of the Winsted Daily Herald, and since that time has been in active newspaper work and civil engineering. Mr. Hulbert is a member of the Connecticut Civil Engineers and Surveyors Association and has been a follower of the profession much of the time since 1878. As a contributor to the Hartford Courant, and other publications, on Litchfield County, he is to-day recognized as an authority on matters pertaining to his home town. The illustrations used in the article are from photographs by K. T. Sheldon, F. H. De Mars, T. M. V. Doughty, Harry D. Penney and others. Several of the plates are used by courtesy of the Central New England Division of The New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad.—*Editor*

WINSTED, whose name is derived from the Alpha of Winchester and the Omega of Barkhamsted, is a Borough lying within the former township, close to the line which divides it from the latter. It is a growing, beautiful, hill-encircled village with characteristics of which its citizens are proud, and which — so the more enthusiastic believe — differentiate it greatly from all other places.

This belief may arise in part from the fact that the Town of Winchester, though comparatively young — of its neighbors in Litchfield county, only Colebrook is of lesser age — has a history which has been unusually well told, and which seems to warrant a certain optimism.

It was fortunate in being the birthplace and life-long residence of a man, accomplished and educated, who gathered the town's history into the invaluable "Annals of Winchester." Its author, John Boyd, was born in Winsted in 1799. His father was James Boyd, who, with his partner, Benjamin Jenkins, composed the firm of Jenkins & Boyd, "the pioneer manufacturers of Winsted."

John Boyd graduated in 1821 from Yale College. He afterwards studied law and was admitted to the bar of New Haven County in 1825. From 1827 to 1853 he was himself a manufacturer in Winsted, a member of the firm of J. Boyd & Son, except for the last three years, during which he carried on the business for himself. He filled many public offices. He was a representative to the General Assembly in 1830 and 1835; county commissioner in 1840, 1849 and 1850; town clerk from 1829 to 1833, from 1837 to 1841 and from 1855 to 1877; judge of probate from 1854 to 1869, when he was disqualified by age; State senator in 1854 and secretary of the State of Connecticut from 1859 to 1861.

During all his career his tastes appear to have been literary and historical. It was while he was yet a student, that he found and rescued the famous Charter of the State of Connecticut from its imminent fate of being cut up and becoming,

Digitized by Google

Photo by Harry E. Penney

FIRST FRAME HOUSE IN WINCHESTER—BUILT BY CALEB BEACH ON HALL MEADOW ROAD—MASSIVE CHIMNEY IS ALL THAT NOW REMAINS

not ignobly, for to say that would be ungallant, but incongruously, — part of a lady's bonnet. Mr. Boyd, who died December 1, 1891, never knew that the valuable document he had saved was the original, but always supposed it to be a duplicate. Evidence discovered and published within a year or two, seems to prove that it was the very Charter itself.

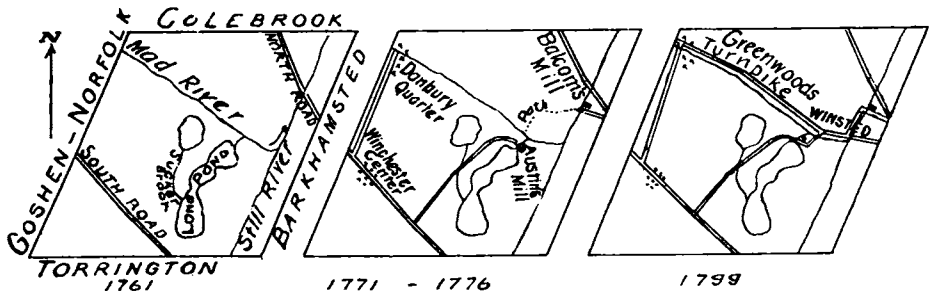
It was the fear of losing this Charter, with all that it meant to them, which gave the people of Connecticut Colony the shock which they experienced upon the arrival at Boston of Sir Edmund Andros, in 1685, to assume the government of all New England. The same fear, indirectly, had much to do with Winsted's future. They determ-

FIRST MEETING HOUSE—BUILT IN 1761 AT WINCHESTER CENTER—IT WAS 30 FEET LONG BY 24 FEET WIDE

Photo by F. H. DeMars

FIRST FRAME HOUSE IN WINSTED BOROUGH—KNOWN AS OLD MILL HOUSE, BUILT BY DAVID AUSTIN ABOUT 1771

Digitized by Google



MAP SHOWING DEVELOPMENT OF WINCHESTER

Three distinct epochs are represented—1761, the building of the old north and south roads—1771 to 1776, years respectively in which Austin's and Balcom's grist mills were built—1779 when Greenwoods Turnpike was built on which Winsted developed in place indicated—Drawn by R. S. Hulbert

ined not to give up the Charter if it could be avoided, but they also decided to save everything else possible if the Charter should be taken from them. The General Court immediately convened for action.

Among things worth keeping belonging to the Colony, was a lot of unoccupied land of unknown value in the northwestern corner of the Colony, including all of what is now Litchfield County and considerably more. To save this land the General Court hastily gave it over, after a fashion, in a series of grants to different towns in the Colony. The action proved unnecessary in the sequel, for Andros not only failed to obtain the Charter, thanks to the reputed incident of the Charter Oak, but in less than two years the revolution in England's politics brought his rule in New England to an abrupt end. The conduct of affairs in the Colony was then resumed under the old Charter,

Photo by Sheldon

FIRST HOUSE ON MAIN STREET, WINSTED

At extreme left is structure built in 1798 and used as Higley Tavern, afterward Union House

Digitized by Google

nearly as before. Any expectations, however, that the towns would hurry to give back to the Colony the lands which had been deeded to them against a contingency which never came, proved to be of the stuff of dreams. The favored towns did nothing of the kind. They kept quiet, "laid low," as the expression is, for a generation, and then cautiously began a set of manoeuvres designed to perfect their title and make them secure in their ownership.

Without following the details of the "deal," it suffices to say that Hartford

JOHN BOYD, HISTORIAN
Photo by T. M. V. Doughty

was well in it from the first, and in 1732 became the owner of that part of the "western lands" included in the towns of Winchester, Hartland, New Hartford, and the eastern half of Harwinton, with power to assign the territory to the taxpayers of Hartford, who should divide it among themselves in proportion to the amount of their taxes on the list of 1720. The men whose names were on the tax list of 1720, and their heirs, became, therefore, the "proprietors" of Winchester and the other towns mentioned.

CHURCH IN WINCHESTER CENTER
Dedicated June 30, 1842

They had a corporate existence with the right to survey the lands and make the division among themselves whenever they saw fit. They took their time for it, and it was 1758 before the first survey and report of the divi-

REV. FREDERICK MARSH
Born September 18, 1780—Died February 6, 1873

Digitized by Google

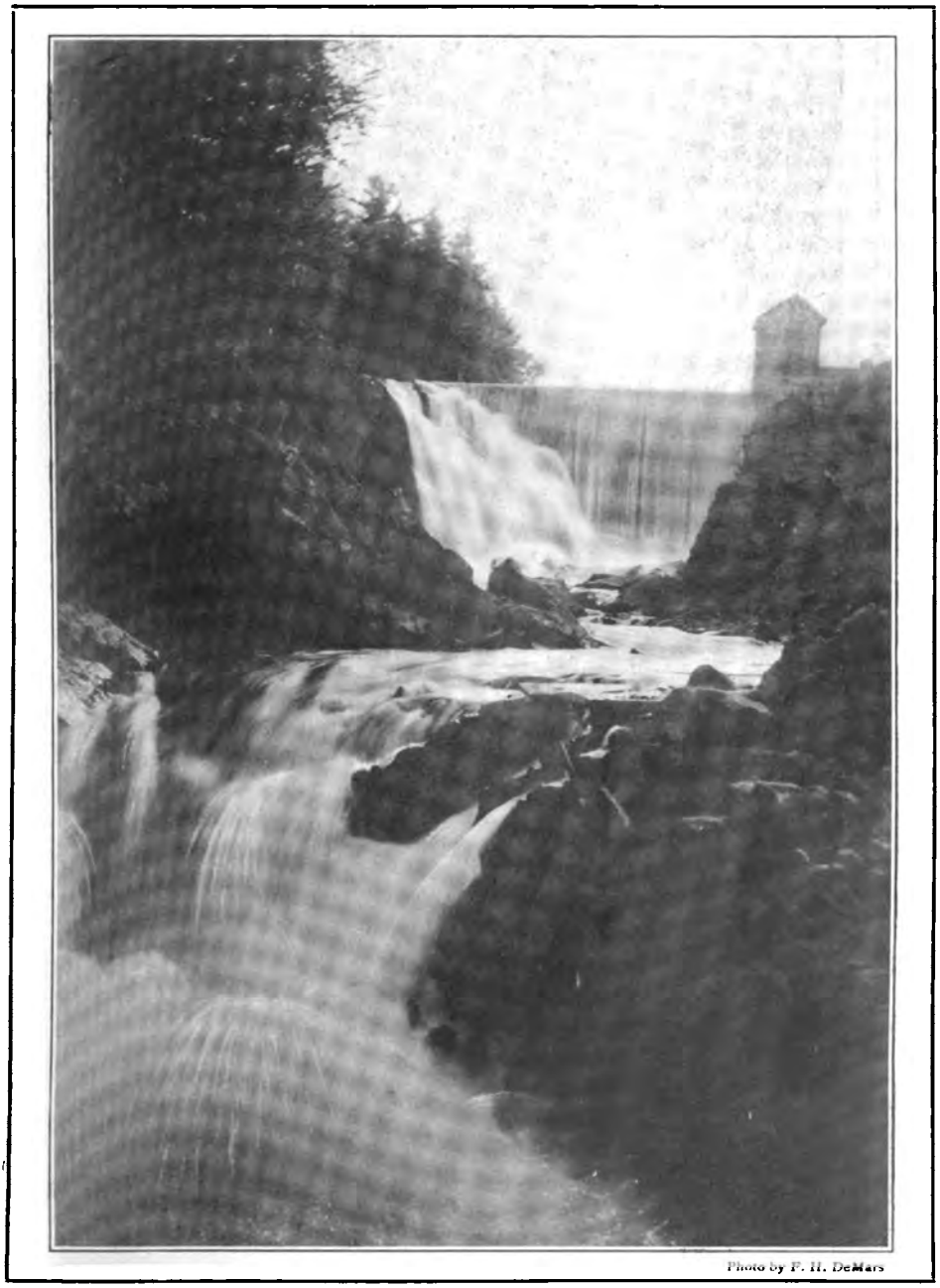


Photo by F. H. DeMars

WHERE THE ELECTRIC POWER FOR WINSTED IS GENERATED—TUNXIS FALLS

Digitized by Google

MEMORIAL FOUNTAIN—GIFT OF MRS. MARY ANN BLAKE MITCHELL,

Located in Park at East part of Borough—Above view is looking toward Park Hotel and loaned by courtesy of Harvey L. Roberts

sion of the Winchester lands were made. A preliminary valuation had been made in 1732 when New Hartford was appraised at fifteen shillings per acre, Winchester and eastern Harwinton at ten shillings, and Hartland at seven shillings and sixpence.

The division of the land of Winchester was by lottery, a drawing being held, and the town was legally open for settlement. As a matter of fact the pioneers were already here.

The proprietors had lost so much time that the towns of Norfolk, Canaan

RESIDENCE OF CALEB J. CAMP Photo by K. T. Sheldon

Digitized by Google

Photo by T. M. V. Doughty

COLONIAL MANSION BUILT BY SOLOMON ROCKWELL IN 1813

For many years residence of John Boyd, historian, and now home of Miss Mary P. Hinsdale

Photo by F. H. DeMars

HIGHLAND LAKE SHOWING WAKEFIELD BOULEVARD—LOOKING SOUTH TOWARD SECOND BAY

Digitized by Google

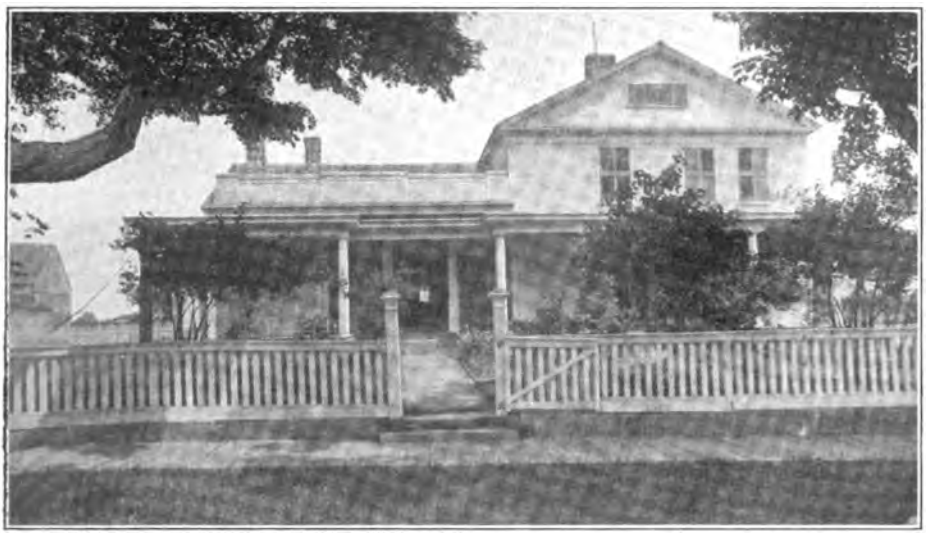
Photo by K. T. Sheldon

WINCHESTER CENTER

and Goshen were ahead of them and were filling up with settlers. To reach these towns from Hartford and the east there were at this time two bridle paths, both of which ran for some distance into the town of Winchester, one through the northeast corner and the other in the southwest. Either stopping along these paths or coming back to them from the other towns, a few men had built rude huts within the limits of Winchester and were living in them when the division of lands was made. They could not own the particular ground on which they had built, but some of them had bought "undivided rights" from proprietors who had grown impatient in waiting for the division. The buyers had then squatted on the theory that they were entitled to land somewhere in the town and might as well locate on corner lots on the bridle paths as anywhere.

RESIDENCE OF ELLIOTT B. BRONSON—WINCHESTER CENTER

Digitized by Google



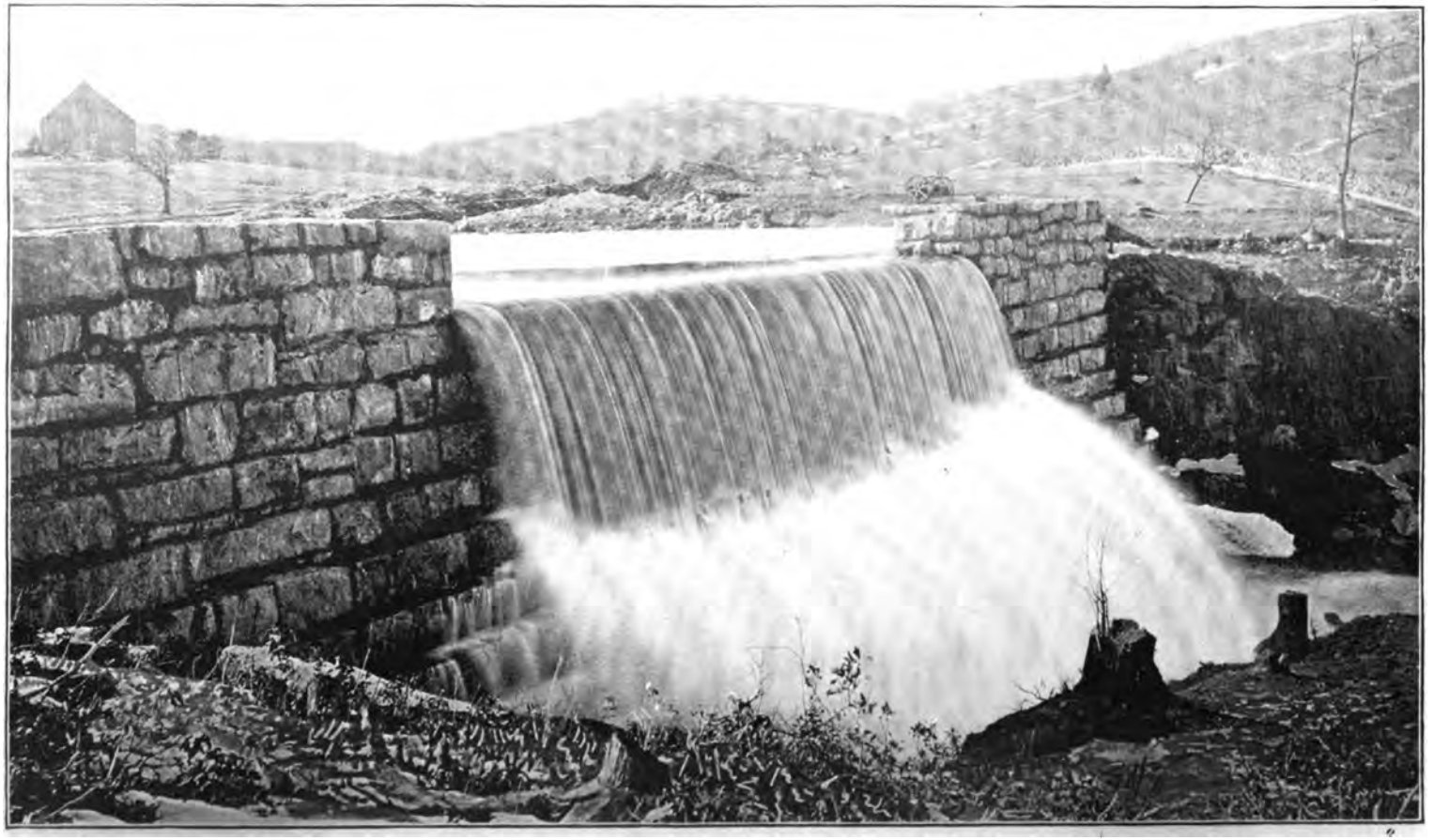
HOMESTEAD AT WINCHESTER CENTER BUILT BY ISAAC BRONSON ABOUT 1800—NOW OCCUPIED BY EDMUND H. BRONSON

The first of these settlers on the bridle path, mentioned in the records, was Caleb Beach. He came from Goshen and had bought an "undivided right" in Winchester lands on May 21, 1750. It is said that he did not intend to build on his Winchester purchase but supposed when he put up his shanty that he was in the town of Goshen. Be that as it may, the building proved to be in Winchester on what is now called Hall Meadow, not far from the Goshen line. The original building was replaced some time later by the first frame house built in the town of Winchester. This house was standing in 1899. It has since been blown down and nothing remains except the chimney. Plans are now being perfected to mark with a suitable monument the site, and it is possible that during the year the town will vote an appropriation for the purpose. It may be noted that when the division was made Mr. Beach received the land on which his house stood.

Another notable settler on the bridle

When Hurlbut Bank was organized in 1857 the firm of S. & L. Hurlbut gave $1,000 to have it named after them—On first bank bills issued Samuel Hurlbut's portrait appears on $10 notes and Lemuel Hurlbut's on $3 bills, while on $5 notes is the picture of Lemuel Hurlbut's devon bull

Digitized by Google



RUGG BROOK OR WINSTED RESERVOIR DAM

Courtesy of George F. Drake

Digitized by Google

Clark House—Erected about 1859 and demolished to make place for Hotel Winchester—First proprietor was William Forbes—C. B. Andrews was last proprietor—Photo by T. M. V. Doughty during Civil War

path was Adam Mott, who actually built a "Public Inn" beside it. It stood near the present Hurlbut Cemetery and became somewhat famous in later years. At first, however, it was but a rude log house with a roof of hemlock bark, and its patronage must have been meager, furnished largely by hunters, who were frequent visitors to these woods.

Three other families, the Gilberts, the Filleys, and the Prestons, make complete, so far as known, the list of people living in Winchester before the official division of the lands in 1758.

It would have been an unpromising prospect for one who might have come to Winchester at this time with the idea of building a city. He would have found a rocky wilderness covered with forests, in which hemlock predominated; with the valley of Mad river, which runs through the center of the present Borough of Winsted, an impassable and tangled morass. So uninviting would it have seemed, that he would probably hurriedly have abandoned his plans and moved on to the fairer and more hospitable looking lands, which lay not far away to the south and west.

Quite likely, indeed, unfavorable reports of the region traveled back to the Hartford owners, for not one of the original proprietors ever settled on his Winchester holdings. Nevertheless, despite inauspicious appearances, the growth of a town commenced as if predestined. About 1760, the travel over the bridle paths became so large that the General Assembly took the matter of roads in consideration, and in 1761 the "old north road" was built to supersede the still older bridle path in that part of the town, and in 1762 the other bridle path, on which the few settlers had located, gave way to the "old south road." An influx of settlers began and in 1768 there were at least "eighteen families containing sixty-two souls" within the township, mostly living along the south road.

Homestead of William S. Holabird, Lieutenant Governor of Connecticut 1842-1844—Died 1855—Photo by T. M. V. Doughty

Home of Rose Terry Cooke, poetess—Photo by K. T. Sheldon

In 1771 there were thirty-two families and one hundred and seventy-nine souls and in 1782 the population of the town is given as 688. The majority of these lived near the beautiful section of the town known now as Winchester Center, or the Old Society, which was approaching the zenith of its importance and became the scene of its greatest activity a quarter of a century later, or about 1803.

Digitized by Google

Old Methodist Church erected 1833—Old Second Congregational Church dedicated 1857—Old First Congregational Church built 1800—Style of architecture is in contrast to new edifice shown below

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

Meanwhile the infant village of Winsted had been born. A man of the pioneers on the south road seems, by some hap, — hunting, fishing, or exploring, — to have penetrated eastward to the outlet of Long Pond. There, looking out over the lake as it lay shining in the sunlight, untouched, but quivering as if vibrant with latent force, and noting the wild, precipitous gorge down which its

First Congregational Church erected 1891—Courtesy of H. J. Fierre

Digitized by Google

Second Congregational Church erected 1899

waters tumbled in a drop of 150 feet in less than a quarter of a mile to the river below, he saw, perhaps, in prophetic vision, the future Winsted made rich by this waiting and abundant power. At any rate he saw a good site for a grist mill. So in 1771 he hewed a cart path from the Old South Road "through the forest, down to Sucker Brook, and over the hills west of the pond to its outlet." There he built a mill and a shanty, and a little later the old "millhouse" in which he lived, and which is still standing and inhabited. It was the first frame house in the village, and to David Austin, its builder, must be given the honor of the title, "Founder of Winsted." The hardy old pioneer, restless, did not remain in town. His subsequent career has a touch of pathos in it, but that is another story.

Five or six years after David Austin of the South Road built his grist mill at the Lake, John Balcom, a dweller on the North Road, is believed to have built another known as the Doolittle mill,

Methodist Episcopal Church nearing completion—Photo by K. T. Sheldon

St. James Protestant Episcopal Church consecrated 1848—Photo by K. T. Sheldon

near the present William L. Gilbert Clock Company's works, reaching it by a road down Wallin's Hill. Around these two grist mills, separated by what is now the heart of the Borough of Winsted, but by what was then two miles of unbroken forest and thick underbrush, with probably not even a path connecting them, small clusters of houses grew up; later a bridle path from one to the other was made by way of the present Lake street, Hinsdale and Wetmore avenues and North Main street, which subsequently developed into a road. In 1799 the Greenwoods turnpike was opened from New Hartford to Sheffield and a part of it be-

Digitized by Google

Baptist Church erected 1889—Photo by F. H. DeMars

came the Main street of Winsted. The new turnpike immediately monopolized the through travel to the west which had formerly passed over the old North and South Roads, and it was at once an important thoroughfare. North Main street was quickly extended down to it and the skeleton framework of Winsted streets was established, but it preceded a long time the day of the "Good Roads" movement.

The year before the Greenwoods turnpike was opened, the "Higley Tavern," afterwards the Union House, now torn down, was built in anticipation of the road and was the first frame house on the Main street of Winsted.

The history of the next hundred years of Winsted's life, from the building of Austin's mill, can be but hastily sketched here. It is given faithfully, ably and with minuteness in John Boyd's Annals. It developed the town which the aged historian knew in his last years. It was a century of hard and plodding work, of increasing wealth, of growth of character. For after all they would be rude people in these days, those old ancestors of ours. Stern, honest and nerve-strong they were, but bigoted, superstitious, rough and uncouth in many ways, with the cider barrel always in the cellar, rum a common beverage, and conducting lotteries to support their churches. We are proud of them because they were in advance of their own times, not of ours.

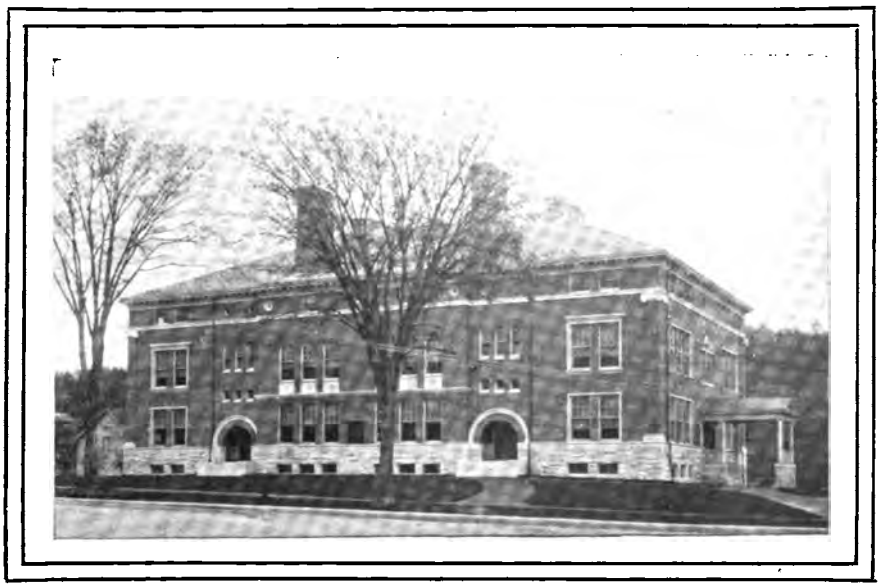
The bigotry and superstition have decreased steadily. The history of the

St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church erected 1853—Photo by K. T. Sheldon

Town Hall and Court House—Photo by F. H. DeMars

churches shows in miniature the world movement toward tolerance. It could be traced in Winchester from the rigid orthodoxy of the first minister, Rev. Mr. Knapp, through the pastorates of his successors, to the time when its most hideous dogma, the damnation of children, weakened; an event of which the late Lewis Andrews wrote, "It was my happy lot to hear the late Rev. Marsh preach his first sermon at a child's funeral, so he said, where he was able to bring comfort to a frantic mother's stricken heart."

Digitized by Google



THE GILBERT SCHOOL Courtesy of the Citizen Printing Co.

We could trace the movement further, step by step down to the present time, when the Brotherhood of Man is becoming the universal creed. As for sectarianism, its reign and subsidence are graphically pictured in Winchester history, for Mr. Boyd says, "In those days" (when the first Methodist meeting house was built at the foot of Spencer street) "the Methodist and Congregational religionists had little more sympathy or intercourse with each other than the old Jews and Samaritans. The circuit rider came on his rounds and declaimed against steeple meeting houses, pitchpipe singing and the doctrine of election . . . and the Presbyterians, on the other hand, looked on the Methodists as interlopers and fanatics. . . . Time and circumstances have worn away the prejudices and softened the asperities of the two denominations. Intermarriages

Photo by F. H. DeMars

THE WILLIAM L. GILBERT HOME FOR FRIENDLESS CHILDREN

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM L. GILBERT, philanthropist

have led to mutual forbearance. The temperance movement brought the best men and women of the two orders into co-operation and the anti-slavery movement, fearlessly advocated by the living Christianity of both churches, was the deathblow of sectarianism."

The belief in witchcraft and the personality of the devil have greatly waned since the days of Caleb Beach and the other pioneers, but they were very living beliefs then. Mrs. Beach herself had some experiences, according to tradition, while living in the old house which has been pictured as the first house built in the town:

"Mrs. Beach was an expert and excellent weaver. Once she had to finish a large quantity of work by a given time, but she was sick for a while and after that unable to do her daily 'stent.' There was then talk of an 'evil eye' in the neighborhood, and a 'spell' upon the weaver's loom. One night as the family sat around the huge fireplace, the sound of someone weaving in the back room startled them, but no one dared investigate in the dark. By the time the fireknot was lighted and they had gone into the weaving room, the loom was silent and locked, but quite a strip of cloth had been completed of a different weave.

MEMORIAL LIBRARY BUILDING Photo by F. H. DeMars

Digitized by Google

Mrs. Delia Ellen (Rockwell) Beardsley—Born January 16, 1811—Died March 19, 1878

Miss Martha Beardsley—Born February 13, 1856—Died November 25, 1890

Mrs. Maria (Hewitt) Brown—Born September 23, 1812—Died January 28, 1899

the work of a new hand. When they had returned to the front room the same thing happened again, and then again. It was pronounced witchcraft, and thereafter the weaver worked in constant fear, but hurried to finish the cloth and it was completed the evening before the day set for it. During the night the treadles of the loom were heard distinctly several times and in the morning the outside door was wide open and upon the newly fallen snow were tracks of a cloven hoof and marks as if some creature had brushed its tail in the snow."

And all this was not so very long ago. It is a somewhat remarkable fact that there are people living today who have seen every church edifice ever built in the town. The first church was in the Old Society. It was thirty feet long by twenty-four wide, with nine feet posts. It was built in 1769. The handle of the door of this church is now owned by Elliot B. Bronson of Winchester Center. It was made by David Austin in his blacksmith shop before he built his grist

Jenison J. Whiting—Born January 9, 1818—Died October 22, 1897—Photo by K. T. Sheldon

Frederick B. Griswold—Born January 17, 1824—Died April 14, 1901—Photo by K. T. Sheldon

Digitized by Google

The late Hon. Lorrin A. Cooke—Governor of Connecticut 1897–1899

mill in Winsted, and is stamped with his initials and the date, 1769. Near the church was a Sabbath Day house, where people could warm themselves and eat their luncheon during intermission. This church was afterwards removed from its site and used many years for a barn. The second church in the Old Society was built in 1785. It was used for more than fifty years before a stove was put into it, and was succeeded by the present building, which was dedicated June 30, 1842.

The first meeting-house in Winsted Society was really over the line in Barkhamsted. It was situated on Wallin's Hill and was used but a short time.

In 1800 the First Congregational church was built. It was moved and remodeled about 1850 and was used until 1901, when the new church was erected. The first Methodist church was on Spencer street and is now a tenement house. The present Methodist church, which is soon to give place to the one now being built, was erected in 1833. St. James Episcopal church was consecrated in the fall of 1848. St. Joseph's Catholic church was first used in 1853. The Second Congregational church was dedicated in 1857 and used until 1899, when the new church was finished. The Baptist church was built in 1889 and remodeled in 1902. A Second Advent chapel was built about 1890 but was not well supported and is now made over into a tenement house.

The material prosperity of the community upon which all other progress, even religious, is undoubtedly more or

THE LITCHFIELD COUNTY HOSPITAL. Photo by F. H. DeMars

Digitized by Google

less dependent, came to Winsted from its valuable water power. About the time that David Austin built his grist mill, Richard Smith, an Englishman, built a forge at what is now Robertsville, in Barkhamsted, near the northeastern corner of Winchester. At this forge pig iron was refined, which was brought, in saddle bags at first, thirty miles from the mines in Salisbury. Other forges, obtaining pig iron from the same source were built in the vicinity. Between 1800 and 1812, four at least were built in Winchester, some on the lake stream, between the lake and Mad river, and others on the river. At one of these forges, at a later date, General H. A. Harvey, the inventor of Harveyized armor for battleships, carried on business under the name of the Harvey Iron & Steel Co. All of the old forges have passed away and their sites are occupied by other buildings. The last one, the Timothy Hulbert forge, was torn down about fifteen years ago. But for half a century the forges did valiant work in the building of the town, and in conjunction with the scythe shops, which were started in 1792 by Benjamin Jenkins of Bridgewater and James Boyd of Windsor, under the name of Jenkins & Boyd, they gave to Winsted what may well be styled its "Iron Age."

JUDGE AUGUSTUS H. FENN
Born Plymouth, Conn., Jan. 18, 1844—Civil War veteran—Judge of Supreme Court for eight years—Died Winsted, Sept. 12, 1897

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

RESIDENCE OF LATE GOVERNOR LORRIN A. COOKE

Digitized by Google

In the article which follows, on the industrial progress of the town will be found, in more detail, the history of these early manufactures.

Many events in the town's history accompanied the rise of its manufactures.

Courtesy Houghton, Mifflin & Co.

Banker poet—Published Winsted Herald in the fifties with Stephen A. Hubbard

ROSE TERRY COOKE, AUTHORESS

Born 1827 West Hartford—Died 1892, Pittsfield, Mass.

The first town meeting of Winchester was held July 22, 1771. The oldest assessment list of the town in existence was made in 1783. On it, the Winchester Society's property footed up £4,242-12s-9d and the Winsted Society's £1,425-12s-9d. The latter's growth was already becoming important, and in 1786 an effort was made to form a separate incorporated town by uniting the easterly part of Winchester and the westerly part of Barkhamsted, but this plan failed. In 1790 it was voted in town meeting to set off and incorporate the Society of Winsted into a separate town from the town of Winchester, but the General Assembly "failed to pass the act of incorporation." In 1799 Winsted had grown sufficiently to cause the town to vote that one-third of the town meetings be held at the house of Horace Higley (the Higley Tavern, just built) and in 1808 it was voted to hold one-half of the meetings in Winsted. In 1810 the assessment list gave Winsted $13,747.03.

Digitized by Google

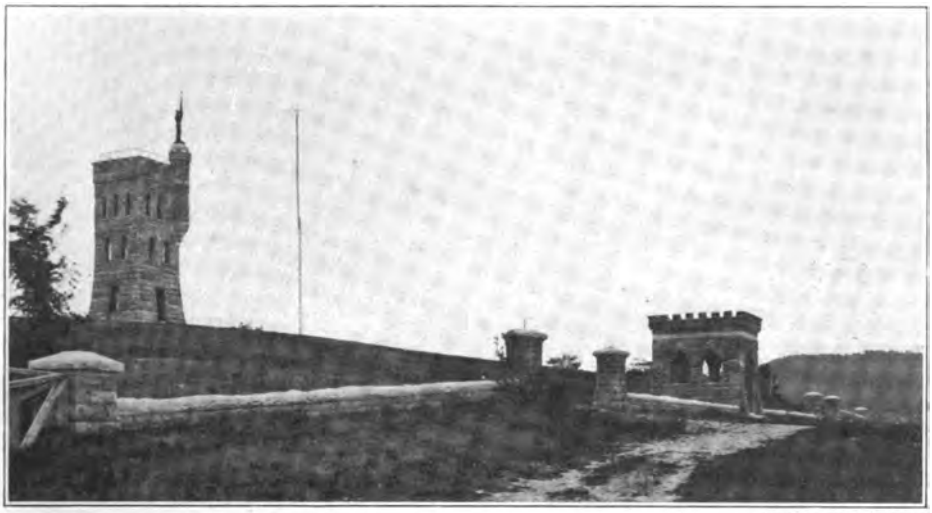


Photo by F. H. DeMars

MEMORIAL PARK AND SOLDIERS MONUMENT DEDICATED SEPT. 11, 1890

and the Old Society $17,398.32. The two parts of the town were nearing the time when the child should become as strong as the parent. The famous Fourth of July celebration on the Green in 1810 may be regarded, perhaps, as the culmination of Winchester Center's glory. Thereafter, though it had a long era of prosperity, it was subsidiary in importance to the growing village in the east. Strong men it had, indeed, most prominent among them the widely known Hurlbuts, merchants, farmers and drovers, from whom old John Brown bought cattle, Lemuel Hurlbut having "introduced upon his farm the pure Devon breed of cattle, the first of this beautiful and serviceable stock ever brought into the State."

After 1810 one-half the town meetings were held for a time in Winchester Center; then only one-third; finally, about 1840, this third was given up and all town meetings since have been held in Winsted. In 1860, the long-established custom of selecting one candidate for representative to the General Assembly from the Old Society and one from Winsted, and of holding a caucus in each place, was also broken. Thereafter all caucuses were held in Winsted and about 1865 the separate tax list for Winchester Center was also abolished. The Old Hill settlement still exists, catching the first rays of the morning sun and looking westward over splendid vistas to distant dreamy mountains, and there is

ELDER MILES GRANT

Born Torringford, Conn., Dec. 13th, 1819—Taught school in Winsted in the forties—Now occupying the pulpit at age of 84

Digitized by Google

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

RESIDENCE OF GEORGE L. FOSKETT ON SOUTH MAIN STREET

prospect that the new era of summer homes for the dwellers in cities may bring it a great prosperity in the future, but whoever drives over the road from Winchester Center to "Danbury Quarter," once the most populous street in town, will see a long line of ancient cellars overgrown with briers, which tell a story of olden days which will never return.

WILLIAM C. PHELPS

Born Colebrook, Conn., Sept. 4, 1808—At age of 96 a now familiar figure in Winsted—For over 40 years a school teacher—Last taught in First District, Winsted

The century dating from the building of David Austin's mill and of the organization of the town of Winchester, July 22, 1771, ended in 1871, and that year saw the town's centennial celebration. Two years later the Annals of Winchester were published. Since then, though only the third part of another century has passed, the population of the town has doubled. If change in conditions could be measured by the same direct ratio, we should find that it had more than kept pace with the increase of population. That century was one of man's work in Winsted, and its products were of iron, hard and homely. The thirty-three years have brought many modifications. Some of the old industries have disappeared. More ductile metals, more easily worked, made into beautiful shapes and shining with bright plating go out from its factories. Soft wool is the material used in two large establishments; silk in brilliant colors is the sole output of another, and in these factories many girls are employed in clean and well-paid work. Winsted has become a

Digitized by Google

town of remarkably varied manufactures, so much so as to hold an almost unique position in this respect for a town of its size.

Along in the seventies, at the beginning of the New Winsted, it became evident that the limit to the amount of power which could be derived from Long Lake was nearly reached. When David Austin erected his mill in 1771, he built a wooden dam which raised the lake about four feet high-

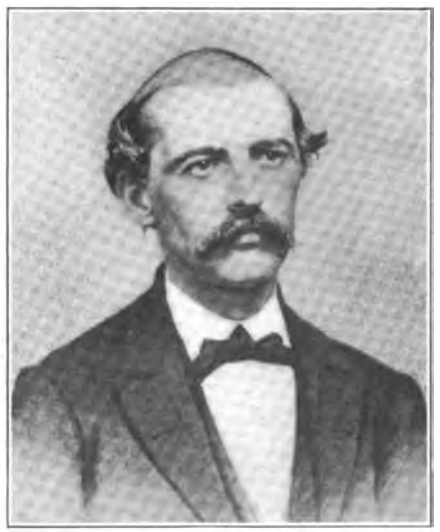
STEPHEN A. HUBBARD

Born August 20, 1827 Sunderland, Mass.—With Thomas M. Clark, founded Winsted Herald 1853—Associated with Senator Joseph R. Hawley on Hartford Courant at time of his death, Jan. 11, 1890

er than its natural level. About 1806 this dam gave way during a freshet, but the break had been expected and was repaired temporarily, averting disaster. The same year a new dam was built, made of two walls of stone, filled solid between, wide enough for a roadway along the top. This new dam was a foot higher than the old one. Again in 1860, when the Borough waterworks system was established, the Borough, by authorization of the legislature, raised the dam another four feet. Yet in many years there was a scarcity of water, and it was recognized that not more reservoir capacity, but more water to fill the existing reservoir must be provided. For

THOMAS M. CLARK

Born Jan. 30, 1830—For ten years, including Civil War period, Editor Winsted Herald—Died Nov. 13, 1889



THEODORE F. VAILL

Born March 27, 1832—Editor of Winsted Herald from 1865 until his death, Feb. 8, 1875

Digitized by Google

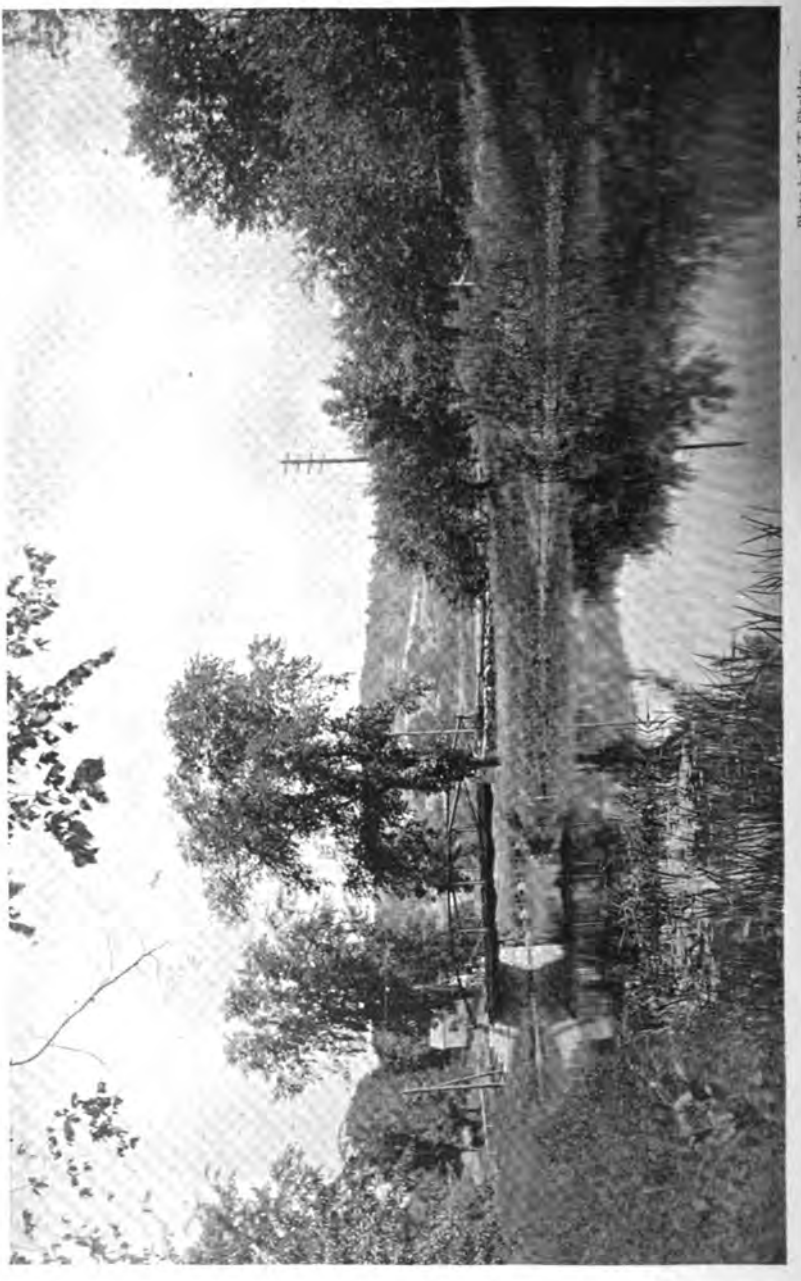


Photo by K. T. Sheldon

THE REFLECTED TRANQUILITY OF STILL RIVER—WINSTED

Digitized by Google

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

RESIDENCE OF ARTHUR L. CLARK

about ten years from 1875, the lake did not fill to overflowing even in the spring freshets. A bold plan was formed, which preliminary surveys in 1880 proved to be practicable. Estimates of cost varying little from actual later results, were made. Ten years elapsed after these surveys before the construction began. Then, by will of the late William L. Gilbert, $50,000 were given for the purpose, and with that amount as a nucleus, the Borough of Winsted completed in 1894, a lasting monument to its energy. Briefly, a tunnel six feet high and six feet wide was bored through 3,252 feet of solid granite and gneiss rock, and through this tunnel from a feeding reservoir, water which formerly ran to waste down Mad river is poured into Crystal Lake (formerly 'Little Pond') and from this by its natural outlet, through Sucker Brook into Highland (formerly Long) Lake. At the same time the storage capacity was increased by raising Crystal Lake by a dam, and pipes were laid to this lake, 300 feet above the level of Main street, from the Borough waterworks system, which formerly took its supply from Highland Lake.

The achievement of improving its water power is the most important event in the industrial history of Winsted during the last thirty years.

We come now to a splendid factor in the town's development — the gifts of public-spirited citizens, benefactions which, in conjunction with the industrial changes, have transformed the town since the "Annals" were written. William L. Gilbert, whose gifts made the tunnel a possibility, gave also to Winsted the Gilbert Home and the Gilbert School, two institutions endowed with over a half-million dollars each; the one situated on a commanding position on a hill in the west part of the village, owning a tract of land of over 200 acres; the other a massive building facing "the Green" in East Winsted. The Home is a refuge for friendless and poor children; the school is an institution offering free to residents of Winsted, and to others for a small tuition fee, the advantages not only of the best high schools, but of further advanced study. It is perhaps true that, up to the founding of the Gilbert School, Winsted had hardly kept pace in its public schools with the general progress along the line.

Digitized by Google

There had been able teachers and the schools had advanced, but the old sectional feeling had retarded the movement. Some excellent private schools, notably the Winchester Institute, founded in 1858 by the Rev. Ira Pettibone, and continued with changes until about 1885, had done good work, but their advantages were not open to all. In later years the graded public schools had done the best possible under the conditions. But with one stride, at the opening of the Gilbert School in 1895, Winsted stepped to an advanced position in educational ranks. The graded schools, freed from high school obligations, are able to concentrate their energies on thorough preparation for the new school and its excellent courses.

William L. Gilbert was a native of Litchfield, where he was born, a farmer's son, in 1806. He remained on the farm, securing a district school education only, till he was twenty-two years old. Then his instincts led him from the farm to business. He went to Bristol, and borrowing $300, began, with a brother-in-law, the manufacture of parts of clocks for other concerns. In 1841 he came to Winsted and with others bought the Riley Whiting Clock Works on the historic site of the Doolittle Mill. Nearly a half century later he died, having built the largest business in Winsted, and having amassed a large fortune. He left the greater part of it to do good for the town in which he lived.

The educational awakening of Winsted was also helped in 1874 by Mrs. Delia Ellen Rockwell Beardsley, widow of Elliott Beardsley, who gave into the hands of trustees $10,000 for the founding of a library. For twenty-five years the books were in a pleasant room in the Beardsley building. Before his death in 1897, the late Jenison J. Whiting began the construction of the Memorial Library. The building was completed after his death by Mrs. Whiting, and with the lot on which it stands, representing a total outlay of about $20,000, was given to the town for the reception of libraries. The Beardsley Library, whose funds had been augmented by a gift of $1,000 from Miss Martha Beardsley at her death, and by $600 given by Rufus E. Holmes of Winsted, was placed in the building. The town then voted an appropriation of $1,500 annually, to meet with other expenses, those for which a small fee had been charged, and the books in the library were made free to the public.

Standing on the summit of a hill in the center of Winsted is a square tower of native gray rock. On the top is a massive figure of a soldier. The lines of the tower are simple but graceful. The whole gives an effect of great beauty and is the most striking structure in the town. It is Winsted's tribute to the soldier dead of the Civil War. On tablets in the tower are inscribed the names of those who died for the Union. This impressive and unique memorial was made possible by money raised in various ways and by many contributors, prominent among them being Henry Gay and Mrs. Maria Brown.

On another hill-top, less than a half-mile from Memorial Park and the Soldiers' Monument, is another edifice erected through money furnished in great part by public-spirited individuals, — and the Litchfield County Hospital of Winchester, opened in 1902, is proving one of the most beneficent institutions in northwestern Connecticut. The grounds on which the building stands and $2,500 additional, were given by Mrs. Julia A. Batcheller. Mrs. Maria Brown left by her will $5,000 for furnishing a hospital; the late Frederick B. Griswold bequeathed a fund of $40,000 to become available in the future, and Mrs. Mary B. Mix gave, by her will, $8,000. Two unknown donors have given $5,000 each for the founding of free beds, and many persons yet living have contributed amounts ranging from $100 to $2,500 each.

A mile away from the hospital, on the Green in East Winsted, is the Memorial Fountain, given by Mrs. Mary Ann Blake Mitchell.

There has been purposely left for the last in this recital, a legacy which has

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF DR. SALMON G. HOWD

RECEPTION HALL IN RESIDENCE OF DR. SALMON G. HOWD

Digitized by Google

opened for the pleasure and recreation of the people the remarkable natural beauty of Winsted. Forbidding as the wilderness might have seemed for the building of a city when the forests were unbroken and trackless, it has become of the utmost beauty today. The bequest by Harvey Wakefield of $10,000 to the town of Winchester for any public use desired, was devoted by vote of the town to building a driveway around Highland Lake. As soon as the road was finished the erection of summer cottages began, and this movement was accelerated by the construction of a branch electric railway to the eastern shore. The "Boulevard" and the "Park" have now become the great summer pleasure resorts of Winsted.

Where, one hundred and thirty-five years ago, David Austin looked upon a lonely lake, along whose borders an occasional red-skinned Indian stole in and out in search of game or fish, losing sometimes an arrow head, now the only memento of his presence, — the summer visitor of today views a scene of gayety; watches moving panoramas of boats; hears sounds of music, and through the foliage, where the Indian skulked clad in rude garments, catches sight of the summer girl arrayed in all her daintiness.

On a tablet set in the rock of a high ledge beside the road on the west shore, is this inscription: "A tribute of remembrance to Harvey Wakefield, a citizen of Winsted, whose generosity enabled the town to provide this beautiful lakeside drive, 1887." Mr. Wakefield was born in Colebrook, September 18, 1802, and died July 24, 1884.

Our story is almost ended, and yet little of what might be written of Winsted has been told. It is the home of patriotism. Rose Terry Cooke, in her glowing description of "Mytown" in Harper's, of October, 1877, bespeaks its spirit. Winchester's Daughters of the American Revolution may well be proud of their town's record. Says Mr. Boyd, "Our infant town had her representations at Ticonderoga, Bunker Hill, Quebec, Long Island, Saratoga, and many other battlefields. . . . Scarcely a vestige is found (on the muster and payrolls) of the service of drafted militia repeatedly called out from Litchfield county to Danbury, Horse Neck, Long Island, Peekskill, and other points on the North river during the long protracted struggle for the possession of the Highlands. Probably not an able-bodied man of the town failed of being called out more than once on this harassing duty."

And to this summary of the days of '76, might be added Mr. Boyd's vivid account of the effect in Winsted, made by the announcement of the news of the firing on Fort Sumpter in 1861, and the long and honorable record of Winchester's part in the Civil War.

There are records other than those of war where names will be found which shed lustre on the town. John Boyd, Secretary of State from 1859 to 1861; William S. Holabird, Lieutenant-Governor from 1842 to 1844; Augustus H. Fenn, Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut from 1893 to his death in 1897; and Lorrin A. Cooke, Governor of the State from 1898 to 1900; — are among those who have been politically honored.

Of the literary world, Edmund C. Stedman and Rose Terry Cooke have lived and written in Winsted, as have also such newspaper men as Thomas M. Clarke, Stephen A. Hubbard, and Theodore F. Vaill.

But finally, to all these human interests that invest the town, there is added the charm of a marvellous scenery which rests like a halo upon varied events. The new life of the springtime, bursting from field and bush, has made the sermon of the minister a sanctified message of love and hope; the grandeur of a winter tempest among the rugged hills has nerved the physician to fight and win from death itself. Drives through woodland roads when foliage was gorgeous with burning color, have left bright reminiscences, and the romance of evenings on the lake — of the moonlight and the rippling water — lingers in many

Digitized by Google

memories. For all who live and toil in this town of the hills, there are notes of joy which come from nature in her gladdest form, and from "the great paeon of Being that nature chants—notes in the divine diapason of life—of life singing its cosmic song."

NOTE—Since this article was submitted to the publishers, Miss Amanda E. Church, a native of Winsted, who lived all her life in the house where she was born, has died at the age of eighty years, leaving an estate valued at over $10,000 to the Beardsley Library

THE FINANCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL HISTORY OF WINSTED

MANUFACTURING—BANKING—BUSINESS INTERESTS—WITH HISTORICAL SKETCHES OF THEIR PROMOTERS—WRITTEN IN COLLABORATION WITH ROBERT S. HULBERT

BY

EDWARD BAILEY EATON

IN the preceding sketch of the general development of Winsted, many details of its progress and industries have necessarily been omitted, and yet material prosperity is possibly the most fascinating phase of history.

The Winsted of today, risen from a rocky wilderness, has about 10,000 inhabitants and an assessment list of $5,000,000. It is the center of trade of over 500 square miles of territory, lies at the junction of two railroads, and is connected with its nearest large neighbor, Torrington, ten miles away, by an electric railway.

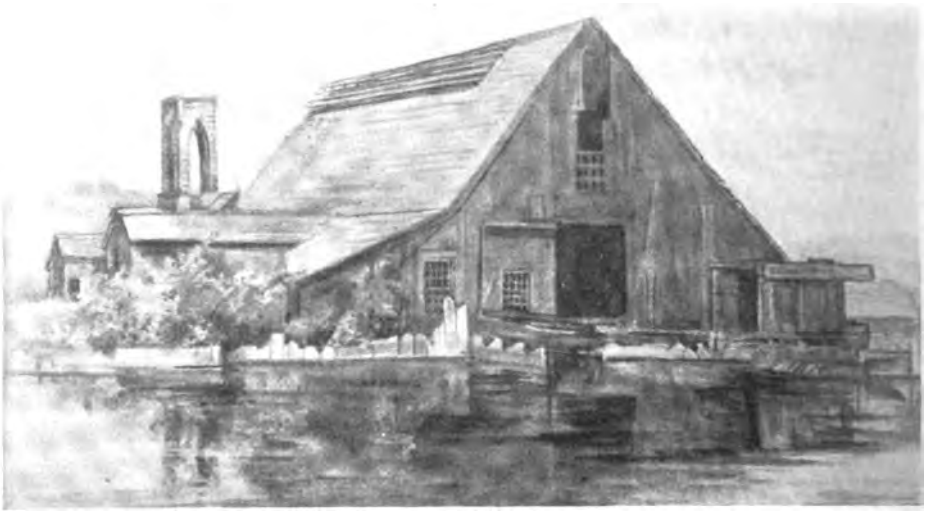
It has what is probably one of the finest water supplies in New England, a well-equipped fire department and low insurance rates. It is lighted by gas and electricity, supplied from large modern plants, the one producing electricity being situated at the romantic falls of the Tunxis, about three miles from the Borough. It has also two telephone systems, supplying about one telephone to every ten persons, and the manufactories

Photo by Mrs. Alice Doughty Sanford

REMAINS OF THE FIRST FORGE IN WINCHESTER

Built about 1795 by Jenkins & Boyd—Old water wheel is all that remained twelve years ago

Digitized by Google



From painting by Mrs. Alice Doughty Sanford

THE LAST FORGE IN WINCHESTER

Known as the Timothy Hulbert Forge—Built about 1803 by the Rockwell Bros.—Torn down about fifteen years ago

of Winsted turn out probably over four million dollars worth of products in a year.

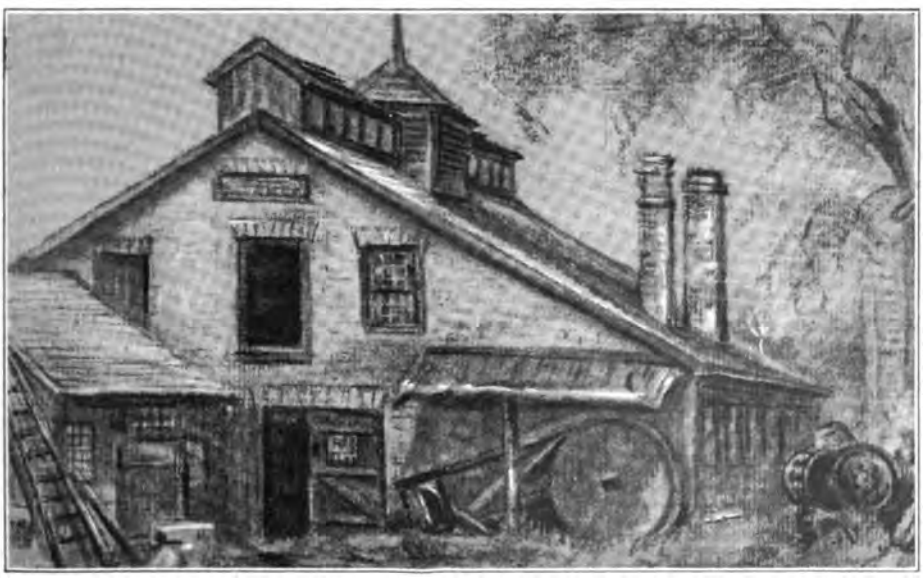
In the progress of this manufacturing may be traced the evolution of the mechanical arts. There has been a marvelous change from the primitive methods of years ago to the present facilities for supplying the demands of a world's trade, and as the history of manufacturing is largely a narration of individual success, this chapter of progress must be somewhat biographical.

In Mr. Hulbert's article it is said that the early part of the last century might be called the "Iron Age" of Winsted. Besides the large output of refined iron and scythes, there had been made in the town, before 1860, from iron and steel, the following products: Nails, by Jesse Byington, in 1810, who, during the War of 1812, "employed more men as cutters and headers, than were employed by any other branch of business in the place;" axes, whose manufacture was introduced by Elizur Hinsdale about 1804; iron wire, the drawing of which from rods was a prosperous business near the present clock shop about 1812, and was carried on by Samuel and Luther Hoadley and James Boyd; hay and manure forks, made about the same time by hand in several shops; hoes, shovels and carpenters' tools, the making of which was started about 1828 by Samuel Boyd on the south side of Mad river; washers, nuts and bolts, made by the Clifton Mill Co., which succeeded him; table cutlery, manufactured first by the Eagle Co., on the site where the T. C. Richards Co. now stands; pocket cutlery, made first by Thompson & Gascoign in 1853, the business being developed into the present Empire Knife Co.; augurs, which were manufactured from 1853 to 1860 by

Digitized by Google

the Winsted Augur Co., where the Empire Knife Company's works are now situated; carriage axles, in the manufacture of which Reuben Cook & Sons embarked about 1840; shovels, tongs and other fire irons, which were made, about 1854, where the Woodruff Feed Mills now stand, the business being soon discontinued, as Mr. Boyd rather naively remarks, because the concern "lacked capital, energy and business skill;" joiners' tools, made by the Winsted Plane Co. for a few years from 1851 on the site now occupied by the Strong Mfg. Co., and finally pins, which have gone out from Winsted in millions upon millions since the Hartford Pin Co., the predecessors of the New England Pin Co., began making them in 1852. In addition to these articles of wrought iron and steel, several foundries for making cast iron products were in existence at different times, turning out clock bells, stoves, plows, and a great variety of other castings.

There were other important industries, however, in the town in the early days; grist mills, two of which have been mentioned in the preceding article, and saw mills necessarily followed closely the early settlers. The first saw mill is believed to have been built in Winchester Center, near the Hurlbut Cemetery. Others were built in different parts of the town. Lumber and various wooden articles including oars, wooden bowls and cheese boxes were made. Tanneries on a large scale were started in 1802 by two colonels, Hosea Hinsdale and James Sheperd, and have been always since then important industries of the town. The manufacture of woolen cloth was several times undertaken, but appears not to have been conducted long or profitably. In 1807, Samuel and Luther Hoadley and Riley Whiting began the manufacture of clocks, and that business, under different owners, has continued for nearly a century and has become the largest manufacturing industry of the town.

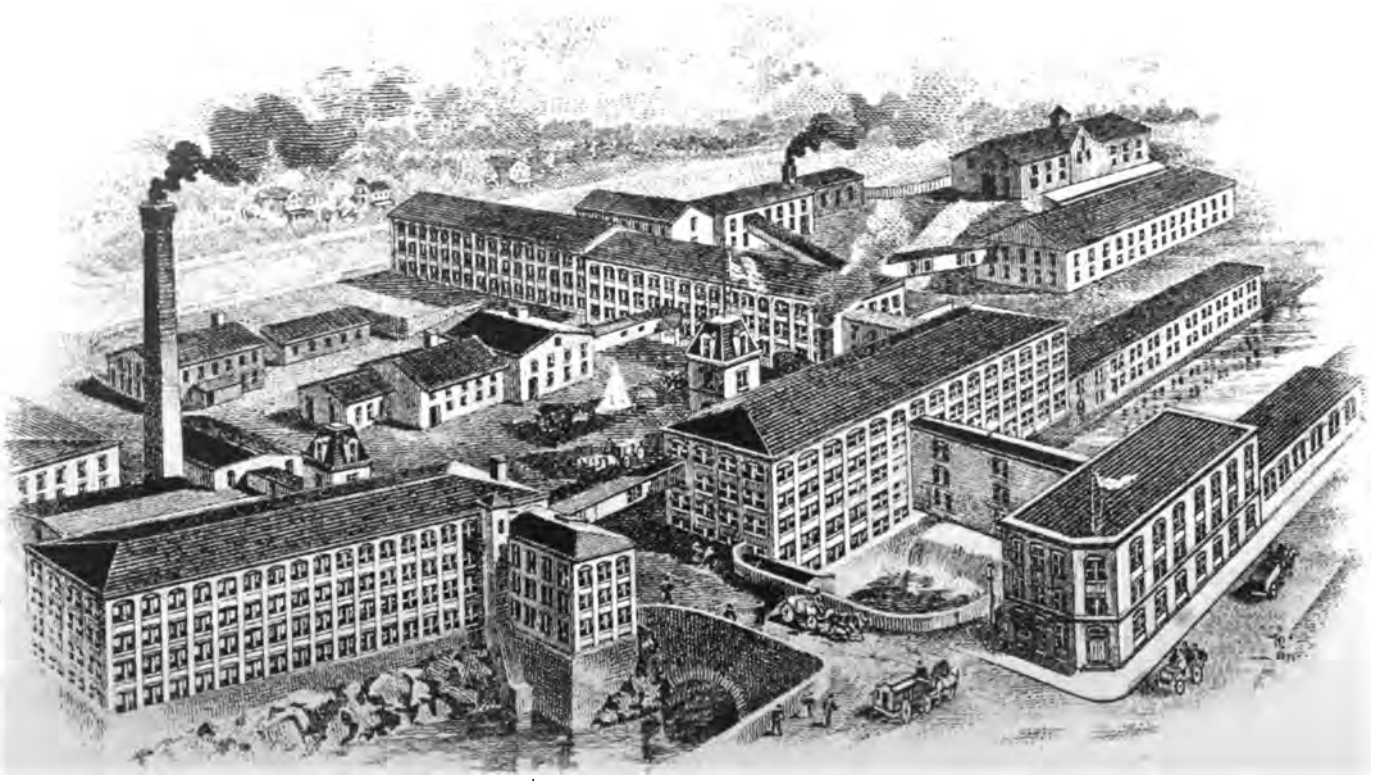


From sketch by Mrs. Alice Doughty Sanford

THE OLD THAYER SCYTHE SHOP ON MAD RIVER

Built in 1831 and operated successfully for over fifty years

Digitized by Google



A GREAT INDUSTRY OF WINSTED—PLANT OF THE GILBERT CLOCK COMPANY

Digitized by Google

A brief history of this large concern may be interesting. When the Hoadleys and Mr. Whiting started the business they made wooden clocks. "The machinery was carried by a tin wheel on an upright iron shaft. The cog wheels were of cherry, the pinion was of ivy (or calmia) and the face of whitewood, all home products. These, with a very little wire, a very little steel, brass, tin and cordage made up the staple of material in the old one-day shelf clock which they produced and scattered all over the United States and Canada."

Luther Hoadley died in 1813 and Samuel entered the army in the same year, retiring from the business. Mr. Whiting enlarged the business, tore down the historic grist mill, built new shops and began making eight-day clocks. He died in 1835. Lucius Clarke bought the business in 1841, the year that William L. Gilbert became identified with it. It was then carried on under the name of Clarke, Gilbert & Co., and W. L. Gilbert, until its incorporation as The Gilbert Manufacturing Company in 1866. It was reorganized in 1871 as the William L. Gilbert Clock Company. The old building built by Mr. Whiting was burned down in 1870. It was replaced by two large three-story brick buildings which have been added to at intervals. In 1902 a handsome new office building, fronting on North Main street, was erected. The present extensive plant, an illustration of which is presented, is a striking example of industrial progress. The buildings have a floor space of over 90,000 square feet. The rooms are filled with the most modern and improved machinery. About 500 operatives are employed, turning out 2,000 clocks each day. These clocks are bewildering in their styles and sizes. They are of all prices, from the cheapest to the most expensive, and it is a long step from the crude modern affairs of 1807 to the beautiful objects of the clock-making art which go out from the factory in 1904.

Steadily, for nearly a century, the concern has extended its trade, until now it has the world for its market.

The company has established salesrooms in New York, Chicago, San Francisco, Philadelphia, Montreal, London and Rio Janeiro. Besides the sale of these goods throughout the United States, large shipments are made to China, Japan, South Africa, Australia, South America, and to a great many European countries, particularly to England. It would be difficult to find an illustration more typical of all that is involved in the building up of a great manufacturing industry, than is afforded by the history of this establishment, which has been identified so long with Winsted.

The large interests of the concern are at present managed by a board of directors composed of James G. Woodruff, George B. Owen, Lyman R. Norton, B. F. Marsh and Henry Gay, and by the officers, J. G. Woodruff, president and treasurer; George B. Owen, vice-president and general manager; E. S. Brown, secretary, and Arthur W. Owen, assistant treasurer.

Digitized by Google

Next to the clock company, in order of age, of the present manufacturing concerns of Winsted, is a representative of the tanning industry, The George Dudley & Son Company.

In the first half of the last century, there were, around Winsted, several small tanneries for the tanning and finishing of shoe leather. The tanning was all done in still vats, the skins being poled around by hand. When tanned they were made up into shoes in the same shop.

It was in this way that George Dudley started in the leather business in 1831. He had a small tannery on the New Hartford road, near what is known as the Kellogg place. He remained there, however, only one year, buying, in 1832 of Alanson Loomis, the tannery in Winsted now called the "Home Tannery," and soon after took up the tanning of sheep and calf skins and English splits in hemlock bark for book purposes.

It was at about this time that he gave up the old method of tanning and made use of the paddle wheel, which is the method used at the present time. The skins are put in a vat filled with the

GEORGE DUDLEY—PIONEER IN THE TANNING BUSINESS IN WINSTED

Photo by F. H. DeMars

THE "HOME TANNERY" OF THE GEORGE DUDLEY & SON COMPANY

Showing great piles of hemlock bark stacked in immense quantities in the yard of the tannery

Digitized by Google

Photo by F. H. DeMars

THE "ROCKWELL TANNERY" OF THE GEORGE DUDLEY & SON COMPANY

liquor from hemlock bark. A paddle wheel being set in motion makes a current in the liquor which keeps the skins constantly in motion. By this method the old fashioned and arduous work of hand stirring was done away with. Another result was the shortening of the length of time necessary for the tanning of the skins.

In 1853, Mr. Dudley, finding that his business had outgrown his capacity, tore down his old tannery and rebuilt it practically as it stands today.

In 1867 he took his son, George Dudley, Jr., into partnership, when the business which had been conducted under the name of George Dudley was now done as George Dudley & Son.

The business grew rapidly. For years they supplied the United States government with all the sheep and calf skins used in their bindery at Washington. On account of the increasing demand for their leather, it became necessary to buy more tanneries, among them being what was known as the "Woodruff Tannery" on North Main street, and two in West Norfolk, Conn. Of these, one in West Norfolk is still in use, the rest having been dismantled.

In 1882, Mr. Dudley and his son having both died, it became necessary to incorporate the business, since which time the business has been carried on under the firm name of The George Dudley & Son Co.

In 1888 the firm bought of John T. Rockwell the tannery in Winsted which his brother and himself had operated under the firm name of J. S. & J. T. Rockwell.

Up to 1895 the whole attention of the company had been centered on the manufacture of book leather. In that year, however, a new branch was taken up, the tanning and preparing of sheep skins for use in organs, piano players, etc. This branch has grown to such proportions that practically all of the output of the "Rockwell" tannery is used in supplying the demands of this trade.

The company has now three tanneries in constant operation, two in Winsted and one in West Norfolk, Conn.

The present officers are: George E. Dudley, president; Dudley S. Vaill, treasurer, and Andrew Fox, secretary.

Digitized by Google

ELLIOT BEARDSLEY

JAMES R. ALVORD

The Empire Knife Company is an illustration of those industries established a half-century ago. Nevertheless, this company, manufacturing pocket cutlery, is one of the oldest manufacturers of this class of goods in the United States, in fact, they are the third oldest concern, and it is something over 50 years since the first pocket knives were made here in Winsted. In 1852, two Englishmen, Thompson & Gascoigne, came to Winsted and commenced to make pocket knives, and an old publication of the Winsted Herald has an advertisement showing that the firm of Beardsley & Alvord, country merchants at that time, acted as the agents for them, selling their product. It was in 1856 that the Empire Knife Company came into existence, when Elliot Beardsley, who was a manufacturer of the Beardsley scythes, and James R. Alvord, who was his partner in the mercantile business of Beardsley & Alvord, took up the business of these two Englishmen, and formed the partnership of the Empire Knife Co., the business has been in the Beardsley and Alvord families from that day to this. In 1890 this company was merged into a joint stock company, with the follow-

Photo by F. H. DeMars

THE PLANT OF THE EMPIRE KNIFE COMPANY ON MAD RIVER

Digitized by Google

ing officers, who are today managing the business: Charles L. Alvord, president; George S. Alvord, vice-president; and S. Landon Alvord, secretary and treasurer.

This company employs over one hundred hands, made up of the most skilled workmen, and their product is very widely distributed, the goods being largely used in the finest city trade, where the competition is keenest with the highest grade of English goods.

The factory of this company, for thirty years, was on Lake street, water power of the first factory coming from Highland Lake, but in 1880 the old table cutlery factory property, the first water power on the Norfolk road, was purchased, and the works were removed to that point, where, in new and modern buildings, thoroughly equipped for this business, the company is now manufacturing their well-known brand of Empire knives.

The earliest factory work carried on in Winsted was the making of scythes. The first scythe shop in the town (and the third in the country) was on the same site where the only one remaining in the town is now situated, and the concern which operates it — The Winsted Manufacturing Company — has also the distinction of being the oldest organized company in the town.

The organization of the Winsted Manufacturing Company was effected August 22, 1835, with the following officers (all of whom are now deceased): Directors, Theron Rockwell, E. Grove Lawrence, Lyman Wakefield, Jonathan E. Hoyt, William S. Holabird; president Theron Rockwell; secretary, John Camp, treasurer, Lyman Case. Mr. Camp was the active manager from the organization until his death in 1862. Joseph H. Norton succeeded Mr. Camp, August 30, 1862, as agent and secretary, and under Mr. Norton's efficient management a large and profitable business was carried on. Allen H. Norton, son of Joseph H., was elected secretary in 1875, and during the latter years of his father's life, was the active manager. Joseph H. Norton died in 1895, and his son, Allen H. Norton, in 1901. The strict integrity and honesty in all business dealings which has characterized the management of this company since its organization, is a record of which those who come after them and assume the future burdens may be proud.

Since Mr. Norton's death the business has been carried on by its present officers: President, Lyman R. Norton; treasurer, Arthur L. Clark; secretary, George H. Raidart.

One of the most conspicuous buildings that the visitor notes on his arrival in Winsted, is the magnificent plant of the New England Pin Company, situated on Bridge street immediately opposite the Naugatuck railroad station. With an imposing frontage of over 100 feet on Bridge street, the handsome new building, five stories in height, erected in 1901, is a testimonial to progressive industry in Winsted.

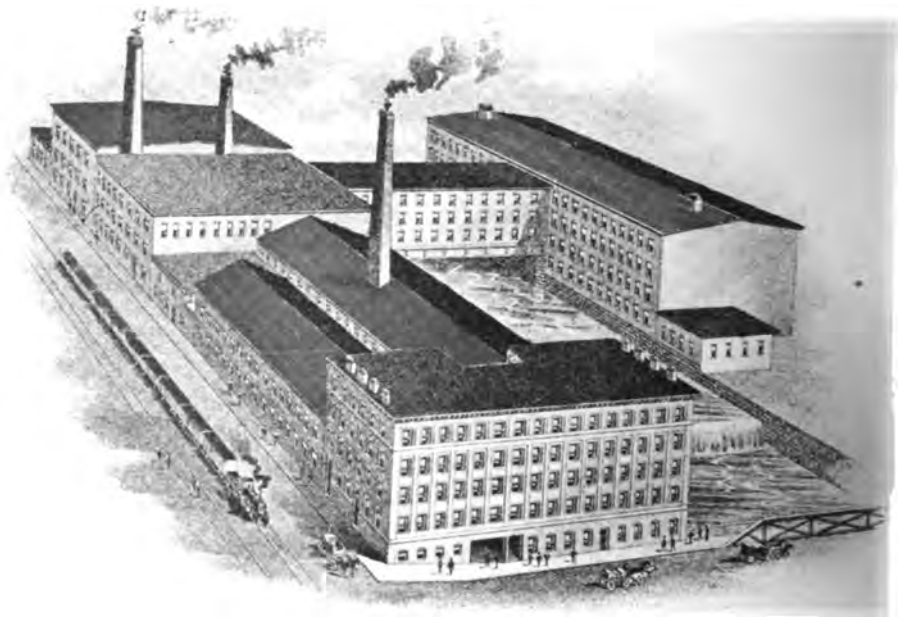
This business was established by J. G. Wetmore, and incorporated under the present name in 1854, with a capital of $100,000. Since its inception, a career of success has marked the history of the enterprise which is today one of the largest plants in Winsted.

The product of this industry is pins of many varieties, and the output is enormous, the modern machinery of the plant turning out from 12,000,000 to 15,000,000 pins per day, equal in weight to about one ton of solid metal. The company recently purchased the hair pin plant of L. E. Warner of Oakville, and during the past year has practically doubled its capacity. The Winsted Paper Box Company is owned and operated by the New England Pin Company, and not only manufacturers the boxes used by the latter company, but supplies many of the other local manufacturers.

About 125 skilled operatives are busily engaged in the manufacture of the shining product of the company that has a market not only in this country but abroad.

The present officers of the company are: George W. Curtis, president; Jay E. Spaulding, secretary, treasurer and general manager, and George F. Drake, assistant secretary.

Digitized by Google



SUBSTANTIAL BUILDINGS OF THE NEW ENGLAND PIN COMPANY

The decade of the Civil War with the three years following, to the panic of 1873, was a time of great prosperity for Winsted manufacturers and laid the foundations of many fortunes. One business only, that of making planters' hoes, was destroyed by the war, while several new concerns were started. Among them were the Strong Manufacturing Co., making coffin trimmings; the business now known as the Franklin Moore Bolt Co., started by Edward Clarke and the late Franklin Moore; the Henry Spring Co., making carriage springs, and a large condensed milk factory, organized by Gail Borden and others, which was operated from 1863 to 1866.

In 1860, in the town of East Hampton, Connecticut, where so many kinds of bells are made that Edgar Allen Poe might have found material for at least one more stanza if he had lived there, were two young men, who, having begun the business of silver plating bells for manufacturers in 1856, had in the following four years added to it the making of a small line of coffin tacks, screws and handles from white metal. It was the beginning of the more extensive business of the Strong Manufacturing Company of Winsted. For several years thereafter, in East Hampton, the firm of Markham & Strong carried on its business, sometimes under the direction of David Strong, sometimes under that of his brother, Clark, who had returned to his home in East Hampton from Missouri at the breaking out of the war, and while both of the Strongs were wearing the blue in the service of their country, it was entirely under the management of Mr. Markham.

In 1866 the business came to Winsted. The Strong Manufacturing Company was formed and David Strong was authorized to buy out Markham & Strong.

Digitized by Google

First Factory Building of The Strong Manufacturing Company Where the company began its career in Winsted in 1866

including the interest of Bevin Brothers, who were silent partners. The original stockholders of the company which was formed were William L. Gilbert, Normand Adams, A. L. Weirs, David Strong, Clark Strong, Charles B. Hallett, Joseph H. Norton, Ezra Baldwin and Theophilus Baird. The first president of the company was William L. Gilbert, who held the office for three years. Normand Adams was then president for one year and in 1871 David Strong was elected to the office and has held it since then to the present time. In the first year of the company Clark Strong was secretary and A. L. Weirs, treasurer. From 1867 to 1870 Clark Strong was secretary and treasurer. In the latter year he was made agent, an office which he held to 1877, the year before his death, when Henry G. Colt succeeded to the office, rendering efficient and successful service, dying on November 21st, 1897. He was succeeded in turn by Luman C. Colt, who still holds the office. In 1870, Harvey L. Roberts, who for three years had been bookkeeper for the company, took the office of secretary and treasurer and has retained it till the present time. The present board of directors consists of the above three mentioned officers, including also Lester C. Strong and Frederick C. Strong.

Such has been the personnel of the management of the company during the nearly forty years of its life in Winsted. Few concerns see less changes in an equal time.

The growth of the business was rapid. During the first few years David Strong carried on under his own name the manufacture of burial robes and casket linings, selling the goods to undertakers, including in his sales the products of the Strong Manufacturing Company. In 1872 his business was consolidated with that of the company.

While the goods made by the Strong Manufacturing Company are of the kind necessarily associated with sombre reflections, many of the articles are in themselves of great beauty. The first

Digitized by Google

DAVID STRONG
Founder of the Strong Manufacturing Company

coffin handles made by Markham & Strong were plain drop handles of white metal. Later these handles were silver plated and, as time passed on, the few comparatively simple handles gave way to a greatly extended line in which the designer's art has vied with the plater's in producing the most elaborate and elegant articles. In every department of the company the men in charge are masters of their business. The products of the factory range widely in cost. They are seen on the caskets of the lowliest and have been on those which held the mortal remains of many of the most prominent men of the country. When General Grant died in 1885, the casket handles, solid silver, and the name plate of solid gold were furnished by this company. It supplied also the handles and plate for the caskets of ex-President Harrison and Cornelius Vanderbilt.

The factory of the Strong Manufacturing Company is situated in the heart of the business district of the east part of the Borough. When the company was first organized, it occupied a small wooden building, but in 1873 a new brick factory was built. This was added to in 1886 and the buildings now form one of the most substantial of Winsted's factories.

Photo by K. T. Sheldon
PLANT OF THE STRONG MANUFACTURING COMPANY AS IT APPEARS TODAY

Digitized by Google

Of the manufacturing industries which have been started within the last quarter of a century, the Winsted Hosiery Company may be taken as a typical concern. This company was organized in 1882 for the manufacture of hosiery by L. W. Tiffany and W. F. Taylor of New Hartford and J. S. Watson of the Norfolk and New Brunswick Hosiery Company, Norfolk.

The original capitalization was $40,000, but this has been increased from time to time to $200,000. The company began business in the small wooden factory building shown in the accompanying illustration, with about 30 or 40 hands. Mr. E. B. Gaylord became associated with the company in 1885 as assistant treasurer, and one year later, on the retirement of Mr. Taylor, was appointed treasurer and general manager.

The business has taken rapid strides in its progress since its inception, necessitating the extensive enlargement of the plant that is indicated in the illustration, where about 300 operatives now find regular employment producing an output to the value of about $600,000 annually.

The new and handsome buildings of the Hosiery Company, equipped with modern machinery and deriving the motive power from steam, fittingly represent recent progress in manufacturing lines. The prosperity which has attended its operation is a source of gratification to Winsted people, not only because the manufacture of this class of goods adds so much to the earning capacity of many families, but also because it shows that Winsted, even without its excellent water power, is well fitted to be a profitable manufacturing center.

Original Building of The Winsted Hosiery Company

The present officers of the company are David Strong, president, and E. B. Gaylord, secretary and treasurer.

PRESENT PLANT OF THE WINSTED HOSIERY COMPANY

In marked contrast to above illustration—Indicating the material progress of the company in less than a quarter of a century

Digitized by Google

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

PLANT OF THE WINSTED SILK COMPANY AND THE SALTER SILK COMPANY AT WINSTED

In 1747, Jonathan Law, governor of Connecticut, wore the first coat and stockings made of New England silk, and in 1750, his daughter the first silk dress made from domestic material. Notwithstanding all the efforts made, very little raw silk is now produced in this country at a profit. The opening up to commerce of the ports of the far East, greatly increased the supply of raw silk available for Europe and America. The United States today is one of the principal silk manufacturing countries, with a product valued at over $80,000,000 per annum, and with the growing prosperity of the country a demand has been stimulated that now places the United States as the largest consumer of manufactured silk.

Winsted has been recognized in the silk industry since 1874. In that year the business of the present Winsted Silk Company was established as a co-partnership. In January, 1883, by a special act of the General Assembly, a charter was granted, the company being incorporated as The Winsted Silk Company, with a capital of $150,000. The Salter Silk Company has since become a constituent of this company. The present officers of The Winsted Silk Company are: A. H. Livermore, president and treasurer; E. P. Wilcox, secretary, and James J. Lawler, superintendent.

The Salter Silk Company was incorporated under the laws of the State of New Jersey, in February, 1894, and the officers are: A. H. Livermore, president and treasurer; A. S. Livermore, secretary and assistant treasurer.

The plant of the two companies is situated on Munro street near the Mad river, and employs about 175 operatives, mostly girls, exclusive of a large corps of traveling salesmen, and the clerical force of the various offices and salesrooms of the companies in New York, Boston, Chicago, Detroit, St. Paul, St. Louis, and Johnstown, N. Y.

The product of the two companies is silk threads of all kinds, consisting of sewing silks, machine twist, embroidery silks (of all the different varieties), crochet silk, knitting silk, and purse silk.

In addition to the above the Salter Silk Company makes a specialty of Den-

Digitized by Google

tal Flosses, both waxed and plain, for Dental use and Toilet purposes. Salter's Dental Floss is known throughout this country and in many parts of Europe, the Company manufacturing fully 80 per cent. of the entire output of this country, placing it on the market largely with the dry goods stores and druggists in the form of spools, and also in dainty flat disks or bobbins that fit the purse or pocket.

The most recent additions to the manufacturing industries of Winsted, have enlarged still more the great variety of its products.

The Goodwin & Kintz Company, whose factory is situated on Rowley street, manufactures a line of high grade metal goods. This company was incorporated in 1897, and was first situated in Shelton, Conn. In 1899 they moved their business to Winsted, Conn., and purchased the factory of the Winsted Clock Co., on North Main street. The business grew rapidly and their quarters soon became cramped. In 1903 they acquired the factory of the Winsted Shoe Company, and added thereto two modern brick buildings. They now have a plant thoroughly up-to-date in manufacturing facilities, and have lately increased their capital stock to $50,000, as a preliminary to a further extension of their business.

They devote particular attention to the manufacture of clock cases and clock materials, also small novelty clocks in fine Ormolu gold, and produce a large line of fine metal goods, including vases, candelabra, mirror plateaux, gas and electric portables. They do special sheet metal work to order and devote particular attention to the production of premium goods for trading stamp houses and similar concerns.

The officers of the company are James G. Woodruff, president; Clemens Kintz, secretary; and Winslow Goodwin, treasurer. The directors of the concern, in addition to the above, are E. B. Gaylord and A. W. Owen.

Photo by F. H. DeMars

FACTORY OF THE GOODWIN & KINTZ COMPANY

Digitized by Google

The series of articles by C. A. Quincy Norton, on "Lights and Lamps of Early New England," now appearing in The Connecticut Magazine, is attracting widespread attention, evolving, as it does, the development and improvement in the methods of lighting from the dark hour when the first flaring brand cast its flickering, smoky rays on the walls of the abode of some prehistoric cave-dweller, down to the present time, when chemists and inventors are striving zealously to reach a perfection (if possible) in illuminating methods.

"The lamp, in some form, has always been a necessity in the active life of man, and has been the means of lengthening his career on earth. So when we consider how much of the world's advancement toward the realization of a higher civilization has been accomplished by the aid of artificial illumination, we shall comprehend something of the importance of the lamp as a factor in the intellectual and material growth of mankind," says Mr. Norton.

It is interesting and timely to note at this time, that here in Winsted the skill of the inventor is being put to practical service in the creation of a portable house light which it appears should prove of inestimable value in lighting methods. By this invention it becomes possible for the lonely dweller on the hills or in the small towns removed from the populous centers, to have an illuminant equal and perhaps better than is afforded in the cities. The manufacture of the "Britelite" acetylene house lamp is one that should more and more give Winsted a widespread reputation, as the product of the manufacturer is placed on the market. Acetylene lighting is not entirely new, but the method of producing a house light that is at once brilliant, non-explosive and automatic in action, is the element of value which the particular construction of this lamp makes possible.

Under spectroscopic analysis which unerringly separates the rays, is revealed the fact that those of acetylene gas are almost like natural rays. The "Britelite" lamp will stand a yet severer test; colors, which under other artificial lights evade discrimination, may be readily and truly distinguished. The newspaper or book may be read with comfort and ease, without the eye-strains occasioned by other artificial lights. It was my privilege to be shown through the plant of the company and to see the lamps under tests. The quality of the light and the mechanical contrivances in the lamps are marvelous, and bespeak years of study and application in its perfection, which has also required the expenditure of nearly $50,000 before the first lamp was placed on the market.

The "BRIGHTLIGHT"—A Winsted Product

An invaluable quality of the "Britelite" lamp is the absolute safety in its use. It is built under the supervision of acetylene experts in the Winsted factory. The system of generation (carbide-feed) is recognized by the leading acetylene authorities as being at once practical and safe. The lamp is constructed in accordance with the rules of the National Board of Fire Underwriters, was tested and approved by their consulting engineers, and is included in the list of permitted devices issued by them. The

Digitized by Google

practical operation of the "Britelite" lamp is simplicity itself. Its mechanical devices cannot get out of order. The turning of a bottom releases the carbide which drops through a valve into the water below, producing a "cool generation." This action is automatic. When charged, the lamp will give a bright, steady and brilliant light for ten hours. It is designed for use in the library, reception room and parlor, or indeed for any room in the house. The size of the flame is so small that there is no perceptible heat from the lamp. It can be turned on and off and lighted like city gas. When turned off the generation ceases instantly, which is a source of economy and convenience, and the gas cannot escape. The re-charging requires very little trouble, and when re-charged, the lamp will burn for approximately three evenings. The lamp emits no odor, requires no chimneys or wicks, and gives an illumination that has yet been unequalled. This invention is the product of the "Britelite" Lamp Company, which has its main office at 45 Broadway, New York City.

In olden days in New England it was considered almost criminal to give time or thought to the body or countenance. The "ornament of a meek and quiet spirit" was the only one advertised or recommended in New England at that time, and was doubtless worn by many who would now be considered very untidy persons. Of late a different saying has gained in prominence, and the idea that "cleanliness is next to Godliness" is growing on us, and inventive genius, to promote cleanliness, has found expression in Winsted in the form of the Hollow-Toothed Rubber Brush, an all-flexible brush, having a surface composed of hollow projections (suction cups). The basic patent for this form of brush was granted the inventor, John G. Doughty, March 8th, 1898. Joseph R. Sanford became interested with Mr. Doughty, other patents were granted to Mr. Sanford, details of construction were perfected, and the first goods — the Military Horse Brush — placed on the market in the year 1900. These were warmly received, and realizing that the patent was practically applicable to an

Photo by F. H. DeMars

A BUSINESS SECTION IN WEST PART OF BOROUGH

Showing old Second Congregational Church in center, and chapel beyond—After church was vacated Henry Gay to preserve property, purchased and remodeled buildings for business purposes

Digitized by Google

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

THE BEARDSLEY HOUSE WEST PART OF BOROUGH

One of the best known hostelries in Litchfield County—Conducted by Charles B. Andrews—Five minutes walk from Highland Lake—The traveler finds an air of homelike comfort at this hotel with its handsome office and spacious varandas—Commercial service is two dollars per day, with special rates for a week or more

endless variety of brushes and appliances, especially for bathing and massage, the inventors organized a joint stock company for the promotion of the patents and the manufacture and sale of the goods.

The Flexible Rubber Goods Company was incorporated under the laws of the State of Connecticut, March, 1901. Officers of the company are: President, John G. Doughty; secretary and treasurer, Joseph R. Sanford; directors, Henry Gay, John G. Doughty, J. R. Sanford.

Quite a full line of all flexible, hollow-toothed rubber brushes, mitts, rollers, etc., is manufactured, and the company is constantly bringing out new articles embodying original ideas for appliances to meet the popular demand for practical aids to the perfection and preservation of health and beauty.

The goods have already gained a National reputation, and The Flexible Rubber Goods Company has every prospect of being an important factor in the manufacturing life of Winsted.

The history of the medical profession is replete with important discoveries in analysis, compounding and surgery, and the world is each year receiving the benefit of the devotion and life study of such public benefactors.

Over fifteen years ago, Dr. George W. Brown, a long-time resident of Winsted, compounded a remedy which he introduced among his patients as a family medicine, and a substantial demand was soon created.

In 1902 it was decided to prepare the remedy in large quantities, and a stock company was accordingly organized to handle the business more energetically. The company was incorporated under the name of The Brown's Anodyne Company, with the following officers: Gilbert L. Hart, president; Darwin S. Moore secretary, and Charles B. Moore, treasurer and manager. The formula was then purchased of Dr. Brown, and under the present management the business has taken rapid strides and has added another article to Winsted's varied outputs.

In 1903 the company purchased the formula and stock of Dr. Bartlett's Alkaline Poultice Powder, which is also being prepared for the market.

The headquarters of The Brown's Anodyne Company is at No. 9 Lake street near Main street, in the west part of the Borough.

Digitized by Google

MAIN ASSEMBLY HALL,—WINSTED BUSINESS SCHOOL

Digitized by Google

The printer's art has long been recognized as an essential factor to industrial, commercial and educational success.

Among Winsted's industrial achievements is the Winsted Printing & Engraving Company, owned and conducted by J. R. and C. Durand, brothers, who acquired the plant September 24, 1901, and from a modest beginning have experienced a steady increase and development, which has necessitated adding much new machinery and the remodeling of the establishment, which is today a well-equipped job and book printing office.

The plant is situated in the center of the Borough, occupying the large and well-lighted building, Nos. 471, 473 and 475 Main street, and turns out much work for the manufacturers and commercial institutions of Winsted in the line of catalogues, booklets and labels of all descriptions. They also furnish illustrating plates in half-tones, line etching, electrotypes, plates, etc.

A specialty is made of out of town business through mail orders, and they ship large quantities of every kind of printing to all parts of the United States.

Manufacturers and business men generally would no doubt profit by communicating with Durand Brothers for samples and prices which will be promptly and willingly submitted by the company.

It may be of value in this article to note some of the commercial interests of Winsted aside from the examples which have been cited of its manufacturing interests. The Local Telephone Exchange, established in 1894, does as its name applies, a local business only, extending, however, to Riverton, Colebrook, Winchester Center and Burrville. It now has 425 subscribers at rates of $18 a year for offices and $12 for residences. The only other places in Connecticut having similar systems are Sharon and Lakeville in one system, Woodbury in another, and New Hartford, Collinsville, Canton, Unionville and Farmington, having a central station in Collinsville.

HIGHLAND LAKE HOTEL

The one hotel situated on lake shore—Broad verandas—Commanding views—Shaded grounds—Boating facilities—Accomodates forty guests—A. M. Grant, Winsted offers property for sale or rent

Besides the educational advantages of the Gilbert School, there is in Winsted a commercial institution of learning of high order.

The Winsted Business School was established in 1898 by Mr. H. C. Bentley, and has built up an enviable reputation as a business training school for young men and women. On February 1st, 1903, it was purchased by the present principal and proprietor, Mr. H. N. Roberts, who has had many years' experience as teacher in, and manager of business schools.

It is the purpose of this school to thoroughly prepare young men and women to fill, in the most satisfactory manner, office positions in the business world. Thorough work and accuracy is the ambition of the proprietor.

Three courses of study are offered, viz.: Commercial course, stenographic course and commercial-stenographic course.

The school is finely equipped for its work and has all up-to-date office appliances, with about fifty desks in its large study room, an illustration of which appears.

The center of business activity in the east part of the Borough, is at the corner of Main and North Main streets, commonly known as "Nisbet's Corner." The roads leading into the Borough from Torrington, New Hartford, Barkhamsted, Riverton, Colebrook, and other towns beyond, all center here, making it one of the busiest of localities. The beautiful east village park with its new memorial fountain is at the intersection of these roads. At the north end of the park stands the First Congregational

Digitized by Google

Photo by F. H. DeMars

BUSINESS SECTION IN EAST PART OF BOROUGH

Commonly known as Nisbet's Corner—The First National Bank, William Nisbet's Store, Post Office and Baird's Pharmacy, are located at this point

church and the Episcopal church, while at the south end is situated the Gilbert School and Park Hotel. "Nisbet's Corners" takes its popular name from the dry goods store of which William Nisbet has been owner since April, 1889. Before purchasing the business of L. R. Norton & Company, his predecessor on the corner, Mr. Nisbet conducted a large and successful dry goods store at Putnam, Conn., selling that out in the early fall of 1888. The constantly increasing business on the corner has demanded more room almost every season, till the store now occupies nearly the whole of two buildings, the one on the corner and the next adjoining, making a floor space of some 10,000 feet. Because of its well-earned popularity and its progressive advertising methods, it is probably one of the best known dry goods houses in Northwestern Connecticut.

THE PARK HOTEL—EAST PART OF BOROUGH Photo by K. T. Sheldon

A homelike family and commercial hostelry conducted by N. H. Whiting—The spacious corridors and broad verandas impress the visitor -Commands a cheerful outlook on the broad elm shaded park directly opposite—Electric cars take one directly to Highland Lake from hotel—The service is two dollars per day, with special rates for regular guests

Digitized by Google

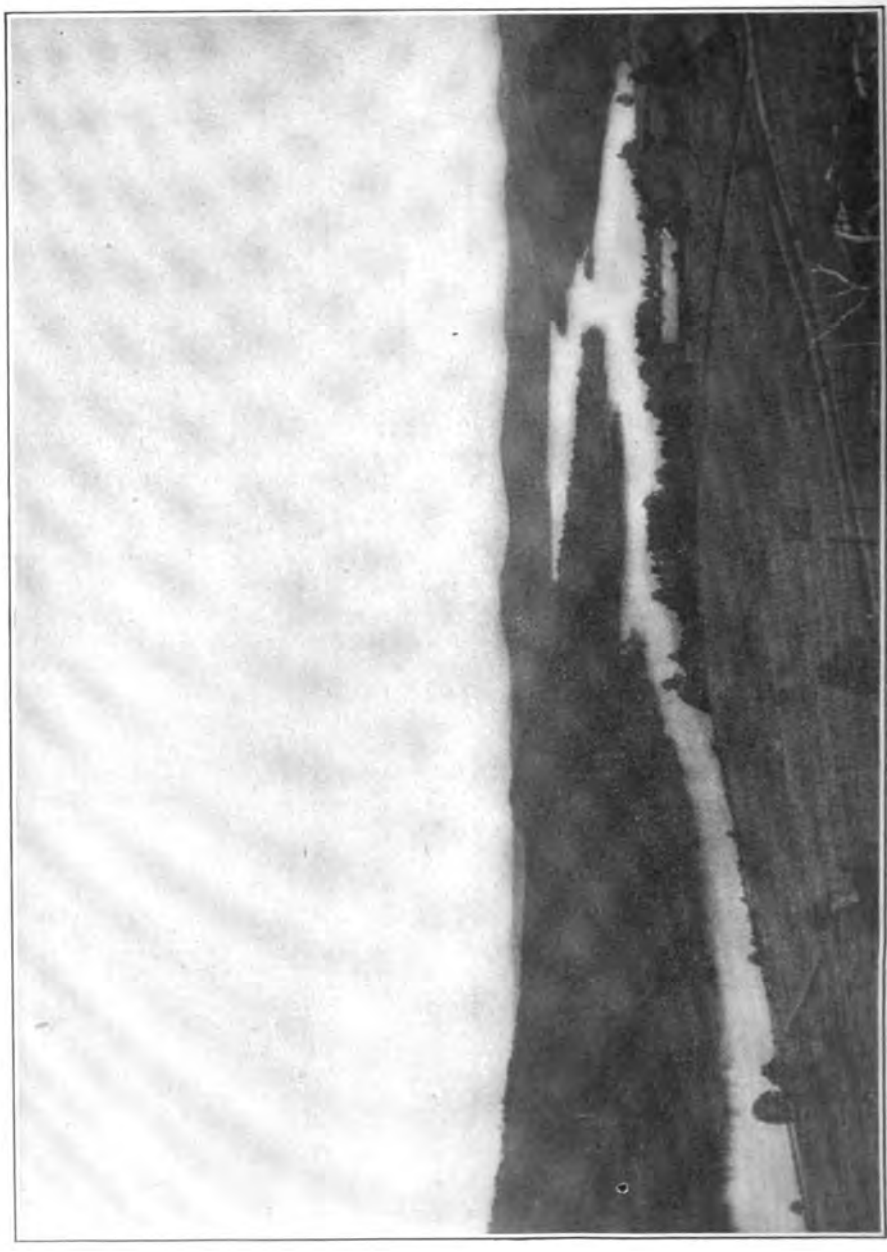


Photo by F. H. DeMars

HIGHLAND LAKE—AN EXPRESSION OF THE POETIC IN NATURE'S HANDIWORK

The extensive tract of land occupying nearly the entire farther shore is owned by Joseph P. Carey—The famous Wakefield Boulevard skirts the entire lake making a driveway of over seven miles—Rufus H. Holmes' Highland Lake Farm in foreground

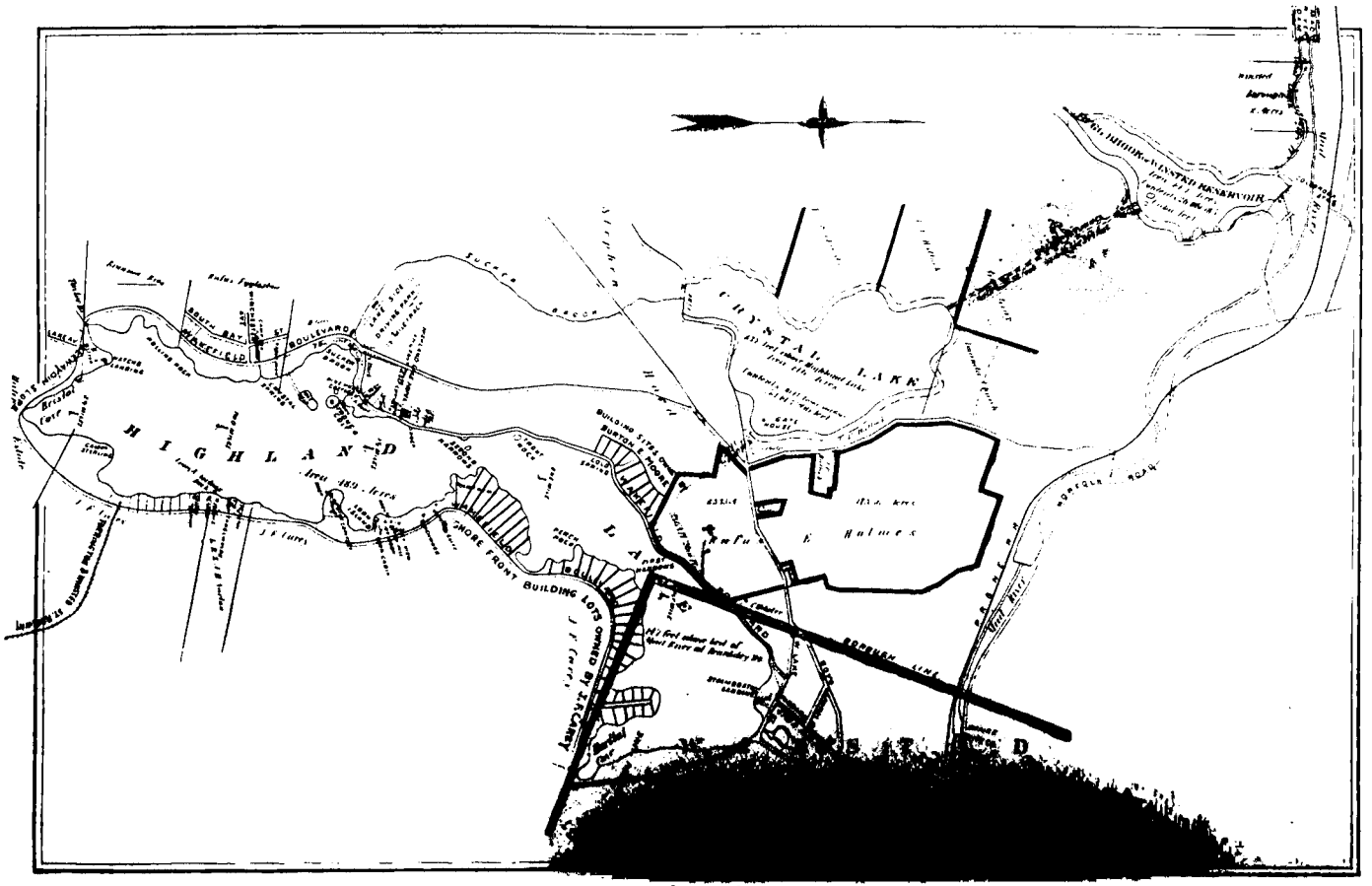
Digitized by Google

HIGHLAND LAKE AND WAKEFIELD BOULEVARD

Looking south from the shore front on Joseph F. Carey's property

There has never been a "boom" in Winsted. The place has been noted for its quiet, steady and healthy growth. The nearest approach to a sudden increase of land value has been caused by the popularity of the shores of Highland Lake as sites for summer cottages since the building of the Wakefield Boulevard around it. One of the most fortunate of those who have profited by this increase of values is Joseph F. Carey. With his brother, who has since died, Mr. Carey bought some twenty or twenty-five years ago, over 800 acres of farm land, including nearly all of the shore front on the east side of the lake. The greater part of this is available for cottage sites, and has been surveyed and staked out for that purpose. Mr. Carey sold a few lots some years ago, but has until now declined to part with much of his holdings since that time. In the nearly two miles of shore which he owns, there is a great variety of sites. Some are wooded, some clear. Part of them terminate at the lake in rocky bluffs, while others slope gently to the water's edge. The boulevard on the east side of the lake is at varying distances from the shore, so that some of the lots lie between the road and the lake, while in others the road crosses the lot. There has been little speculation in cottage sites, but the increasing demand for them has forced prices steadily upward. Mr. Carey's lots will be sold at different prices, depending on their situation, but it is the last large tract that can be opened up on the shores of Highland Lake. The great diversity of these lots will permit at first a selection suitable to the taste or means of almost any purchaser. Several views are shown herewith which give a good idea of the general characteristics of the land owned by Mr. Carey, and of the cozy nooks and corners for pleasant little cottages, as well as of the commanding sites suitable for more pretentious buildings.

Digitized by Google



THE LAKE SYSTEM OF WINSTED

Showing proximity of Highland and Crystal Lakes to Winsted, the source of the Borough's water supply, Wakefield Boulevard, and the land interests around Highland Lake

Digitized by Google

SWEEP OF SHORE FRONT ON BURTON E. MOORE'S PROPERTY

The site commands a magnificent view of Highland Lake, and is one of the most attractive on the lake shore

There are some other tracts of similar area which have been staked off and are for sale. Among these is one on the west shore owned by Burton E. Moore of Winsted. His lots are very prettily situated, as to healthful surroundings, view of the lake and encircling hills, and are easy of access. They are supplied with good clear spring water (through a system of well-laid pipes and reservoir) for all modern improvements in the cottages. The tract of land includes a beautiful grove of hemlock trees, affording shade, but not obstructing the view. The remainder of the land is more open, but has a number of trees for shade. The land lies in such a position that from some portions of it both ends of the lake may be seen. This tract was opened up last year, and building sites for cottages or permanent homes have already been sold from it. A map showing the location of the property is given on the opposite page, while the above cut shows a portion of this tract, including the hemlock grove, a portion of Wakefield Boulevard and also of the lake.

Digitized by Google

On March 23, 1904, the Hurlbut National Bank of Winsted completed its fiftieth year. The institution was incorporated March 23, 1854, as The Hurlbut Bank, with $130,000 capital stock.

On July 12, 1865, it was voted to adopt a charter under the National Currency Act and become a member of the National Banking Association. William H. Phelps was elected president on the date of incorporation, March 23, 1854, and on June 1st of the same year, George Alvord was elected cashier, holding the position until May 14, 1857, when Rufus E. Holmes was elected to the office, which Mr. Holmes relinquished to accept a similar position (cashier) with the Winsted Bank on December 12, 1863.

On the death of the president, William H. Phelps, August 26, 1864, Mr. Holmes again became associated with the institution, being elected to the presidency to succeed Mr. Phelps and remaining in that capacity until 1874, when upon the creation of a new office of vice-presidency, Mr. Holmes was elected to fill that position and William L. Gilbert was chosen president. Mr. Holmes has held the vice-presidency of the institution continuously since.

After Mr. Holmes severed his connection with the bank in 1863, George W. Phelps was elected cashier to fill the vacancy, and resigning in 1865 was succeeded temporarily by Warren Phelps, who was in turn succeeded after his resignation, January 24, 1866, by Charles B. Holmes, who was then teller of the Citizens National Bank of Indianapolis, Indiana. Mr. Holmes remained cashier until 1874, when Henry Gay was elected cashier and Mr. Holmes made assistant

SUBSTANTIAL HOME OF THE HURLBUT NATIONAL BANK
Erected in November, 1898, on Main Street, close to site of the old Higley Tavern

Digitized by Google

HANDSOME INTERIOR OF THE HURLBUT NATIONAL BANK

cashier. On the death of William L. Gilbert, June 29, 1890, Henry Gay was elected president, which office he now holds, and Charles B. Holmes was made cashier. Mr. Holmes dying on October 27, 1900, was succeeded on November 2 of that year by William H. Phelps, grandson of the founder and first president of the bank, and he still holds this office.

The first increase of the capital stock of the bank was made June 3, 1857, when the amount was advanced to $200,000. It is interesting to note a still further increase: On October 23, 1863, the bank officials received a letter from Roland Mather, treasurer of the American Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb of Hartford, requesting a subscription to the bank's stock to the amount of $5,000, and a check for that amount was enclosed. The stock of the former increase had all been taken at the time, but under an act of the legislature which permitted charitable institutions to subscribe at par for the capital stock of any bank chartered by the State of Connecticut, the capital stock was accordingly further increased to $205,000, where it stands today.

Since its organization as a national bank it has paid back to its shareholders $827,175, or more than four times the amount of its capital stock, besides accumulating a surplus of $102,500, one-half of its capital stock, and an additional undivided profit account of over $36,000.

The present board of directors consists of Caleb J. Camp (one of the original incorporators), Chauncey S. Foster, Rufus E. Holmes, W. H. Williams, W. T. Batcheller, J. G. Woodruff, and Henry Gay.

WILLIAM H. PHELPS

Founder of The Hurlbut National Bank.—Born Colebrook, Ct., April 5, 1818; died Winsted, August 26, 1864

Digitized by Google

INTERIOR OF THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK
Situated in the Winsted Real Estate Company's Block in the East part of the Borough

The First National Bank of Winsted was chartered in 1879 with $50,000 capital, which has since been increased to $100,000. Heretofore all the banks with the exception of the Mechanics Savings Bank, had been situated in the west end of the town and owing to the increasing manufacturing interests it seemed best that deposit and discount facilities should be offered on the east side.

The bank began its operations in the office of the Mechanics Savings Bank, over Baird's drug store. It moved to its present location in the Winsted Real Estate Company's block in January, 1882.

The original directors were Elias E. Gilman, David Strong, Charles B. Hallett, Francis Brown, Lyman R. Norton, Franklin Moore and George S. Burnham. Messrs. Strong, Hallett, Norton and Burnham are still members of the board.

Elias E. Gilman was the first president and he was succeeded by David Strong in September, 1883, who still holds that office. Frank D. Hallett was the first active cashier, having served continuously since April, 1879. Lorenzo M. Blake is vice-president and Charles P. Hallett, assistant cashier. The present directors are David Strong, Lyman R. Norton, Charles B. Hallett, George S. Burnham, Harvey L. Roberts, Lorenzo M. Blake, Luman C. Colt, James G. Woodruff and Frank D. Hallett.

An improved burglar-proof vault was constructed in 1902 and a safe deposit department installed. This feature is a great public convenience and is far superior to the old tin box system.

From humble beginnings in the corner of a clothing store in the Camp block, on Main street, with only sufficient space for desk room, the Winsted Savings Bank has expanded its interests until today it possesses a building of its own, with a handsome well-lighted interior, that is the result of 43 years of conservative financial judgment.

Digitized by Google

At the May session of the General Assembly in 1860, a charter was granted to The Winsted Savings Bank and the organization was perfected in July of the same year, with Warren Phelps, president, and Lyman Baldwin, treasurer. Resigning the presidency of the institution in 1862, Mr. Phelps was succeeded by Moses Camp. Mr. Camp declined a re-election in 1874, and Henry Gay was made president, which office he resigned in August of the same year, when John T. Rockwell succeeded him, holding the office until 1878.

Upon the death of Treasurer Baldwin in 1874, the vacancy was filled by L. M. Blake, who acted as treasurer until his resignation in September, 1875, when the present treasurer, George S. Rowe, was elected.

In August, 1878, John Hinsdale was made president and served in that capacity until 1899, when he declined a re-election on account of advancing years and was succeeded by the Hon. Lorrin A. Cooke. Upon the death of Mr. Cooke in August, 1902, Arthur L. Clark was chosen president, in which office he still presides.

In 1868, eight years after the organization of the bank, the growing number of depositors and the accompanying increase of the business required larger quarters, and the building of the Winsted Bank (an institution which had just retired from business) was purchased, and has since been the home of the Winsted Savings Bank.

Situated on Main street in the west part of the Borough, adjacent to the old Methodist church, the building has recently undergone extensive alterations and additions, and is today a handsome and well-equipped banking house, affording its depositors every modern convenience. The work on the interior has been in progress during the winter months, and includes not only an additional building in the rear, but a complete dismemberment of the entire old interior, and the substitution of a magnificent bank screen of quartered oak, with doors and window casings to match, and modern desks throughout, all of which was designed and built by C. H. Dresser & Son of Hartford. A spacious modern vault has also been installed by the Remington & Sherman Company of New York and Philadelphia, which affords an invulnerable protection. The floor is of tile of a handsome design, and the whole interior is noteworthily tasty.

The bank carries on its books the accounts of 4,954 persons, with deposits aggregating $1,800,480.06 and a surplus of $91,000.

RICHLY FINISHED INTERIOR RECENTLY COMPLETED—WINSTED SAVINGS BANK

Digitized by Google

INTERIOR DARWIN S. MOORE'S INSURANCE AGENCY
Established by Deacon John Hinsdale in 1852—Is the oldest insurance agency in Winsted

The oldest and a typical branch of the insurance business in Winsted, is the agency of Darwin S. Moore. This agency was established in 1852 by the late Deacon John Hinsdale. The first company represented by him was the Aetna Insurance Company of Hartford, and the first policy written was for Edward P. Seymour, of Colebrook, Conn. Policy No. 2 was written for J. S. & J. T. Rockwell, as a joiner's risk on the present so-called Rockwell Tannery, situate on Main street near the Second Congregational church. This policy has been renewed every year since that date and the company has never been called upon to pay a loss under this policy. Deacon Hinsdale continued the agency until 1866 when he took into partnership his son-in-law, Robert R. Noble. This continued until January 1870, when the firm name changed to Noble & Beach. This was continued for about two years when Mr. Noble sold his interest to Mr. Beach, who in turn sold it to his son-in-law, Charles K. Hunt, and the firm name was Beach & Hunt. After the death of Mr. Beach in 1886, Charles K. Hunt continued the agency until April 1st, 1898. Mr. Hunt then consolidated his business with that of the present owner of the insurance agency, Darwin S. Moore. This partnership only lasted until October, 1898, when Mr. Moore bought Mr. Hunt's interest and has continued the agency since that time. It might be interesting to note that this agency has represented the Aetna of Hartford since 1852, and has written, for that company alone, 10,326 policies. The Home of New York has been with the agency since 1864; the Insurance Company of North America since 1866; the Continental of New York since 1870; the Connecticut of Hartford since 1873; the Royal of Liverpool since 1860, and the German-American of New York since 1876.

The general agency of the Phoenix Mutual Life Insurance Company was established with this agency in 1857, and the general agency of the Travelers Insurance Company in 1858. Both companies have continued with the agency.

This agency has been fortunate in its 52 years of prosperity in having good business men to look after its welfare. The agency has grown steadily until it has become one of the largest and best known agencies in the State. The total assets of the companies represented are $151,634,986.00, and the combined surplus is $51,388,601.00. These companies have all been tried in the big conflagrations of the United States and are well known to the insuring public.

Digitized by Google

THE RECONSTRUCTION OF WATERBURY

RISES FROM THE ASHES OF DEVASTATING CONFLAGRATION AND MAKES REMARKABLE PROGRESS—FIRST IN SERIES OF MUNICIPAL ARTICLES

BY

U. G. CHURCH

REGULAR CORRESPONDENT OF THE NATIONAL MUSEUM OF WASHINGTON, D. C.

DISASTER is a tide in the sea of human affairs. For a time it recedes and leaves only the bright shores of prosperity, then, with the surety of destiny, it sweeps back, carrying all that stands in its way, destroying the signs of civilization that have encroached upon its domain.

The destructive conflagrations that have consumed the handiwork of man in many of the larger cities during the last few years, have been both great losses and great gains.

It was not to be expected that the big fire of February 2, 1902, would check or even greatly retard the advance of such a city as Waterbury, with the foundations of its prosperity securely laid; nor has it. The catastrophe, which, in the hour of it, awakened widespread sympathy for the sorely distressed city, future events have shown should be regarded rather as one of the milestones from which the city's progress may be measured, and not at all as the city's tombstone. Great as was the property loss for a city of 55,000 people, and conservative estimates place that loss at near the million dollar mark, and great as were those indirect losses to the business community by the embarassment and confusion into which it was plunged by the fire, losses that cannot be even approximately estimated in cold dollars and cents, the recovery has been rapid and complete. In less than two years the resurrection of the business center from its ashes has been well nigh accomplished, and without exception the new construction is superior to the old. The burned sections of Bank and South Main streets have been rebuilt for the most part with substantial structures, the best the city has ever had, and which compare favorably indeed with the business blocks of any city of like size in the country. The reconstruction of Grand street has not been so complete, but that it will be fully rebuilt in a short time there is not the least question. The new government building,

Digitized by Google

THE STATELY COURT HOUSE AT WATERBURY—JUST OUTSIDE THE FIRE LIMITS

now well under way on this street, opposite the burned section, promises to give to that thoroughfare a business prominence which it aspired to but never quite attained before the fire. To the fire, perhaps, more than to anything else, Waterbury owes the new government building. With that in mind the national legislature could not longer gracefully ignore the just demands of the city for more commodious post office facilities it had been making for years, but which had been perennially overlooked in the log rolling. That the post office building promises a business boom for Grand street is already shown by the preparations for the erection of a substantial structure on the present site of the "Old Rink," an assembly of sheet iron and lumber that has shared with the railroad stations for years the ridicule of the community and those who visited it.

The development of Waterbury since the fire has by no means been confined to the rebuilding of the burned area with fine structures. To a considerable extent of late, the business center has been extended by the erection of stores in sections not generally considered heretofore as a legitimate part of the business center proper. This expansion was made necessary in the first place by the temporary re-adjustments of business resulting from the fire, and now seem fully warranted and required to meet the demands of the city's rapidly increasing population. A most notable building now being erected here by private enterprise is the new hotel which is going up

Digitized by Google

THE CAMP BLOCK—A NEW BUILDING THAT HAS RISEN ON THE SITE OF THE FIRE RUINS—OCCUPIED BY REID & HUGHES DRY GOODS COMPANY—LARGEST DEPARTMENT STORE IN ITS SECTION OF THE STATE

on West Main street, facing the Green from the north. With the hotels now open and the new hotel, the city will have ample accommodations for even a Democratic State convention, when it comes to town again, without putting the disciples of Jefferson and Jackson to the trouble and expense of chartering a sleeping car to visit Waterbury in, as did a party of innocent ones from the Elm City some years ago.

The site of the old Scovill House, on the south side of the Green, is soon to have a business block erected upon it. The Colonial Trust Company's handsome new building, facing the Green from the south, is another of the notable structures opened for business since the fire. A sketch of Waterbury since the fire would not be complete without some reference to the splendid manufacturing

JOHN H. GUERNSEY
Postmaster at Waterbury

Digitized by Google

WATERBURY NATIONAL BANK
FIRST BANK LOCATED IN WATERBURY

Charter was given by General Assembly of State of Connecticut to organize The Waterbury Bank at the May Session, 1848, with capital of $200 000 and power to increase to $350,000. It was increased to $350,000 in July, 1850. Increased to $500,000 by special Act of Legislature in May, 1851. Bennett Bronson was the first president, elected on Sept. 6, 1848. Dyer Ames, Jr. was the first cashier, appointed Dec. 4, 1848. On July 9, 1851, Augustus S. Chase was appointed assistant cashier. July 23, 1852, he was appointed cashier. Bennett Bronson, president, died Dec. 11, 1850, and on Dec. 17, 1850, John P. Elton was elected president. John P. Elton, president, died Nov. 10, 1864, and on Nov. 29, 1864, Augustus S. Chase was appointed president, and Augustus M. Blakeslee, cashier. Jan. 13, 1865, was converted to National Bank with Augustus S. Chase, president, and Augustus M. Blakeslee, cashier. Jan. 9, 1885, corporate existence was extended to Jan. 13, 1905. Augustus S. Chase, president, died June 7, 1896, in Paris, France. On July 7, 1896, James S. Elton was elected president, and now holds that position. Mr. Blakeslee has held the position as cashier for nearly 39 years, and has been connected with the institution for over 52 years. The profits and surplus at time of organization as a National Bank was $63,000. On Jan. 1st, 1904, the surplus and profits, $336,430 68. The amount of dividends paid to stockholders since organization as a National Bank is $2,147,500.

plants which have ever been the pride of the Brass City, and the rock bottom foundation of its remarkable prosperity. It was fortunate indeed that all of them were well beyond the reach of the flames. The fire stopped not a single furnace or machine, and on February 3, 1902, the thousands of brass workers of Waterbury went to their accustomed labors without cessation of time or wages, although a million dollars had been wiped from the city tax list the night before. These large concerns have gone on steadily increasing their plants and equipments, and strengthening their grip on the brass industry of the world.

There has been a steady growth of the residential portion of Waterbury during the period covered by this sketch. Handsome and commodious dwelling houses have been erected, and every year sees the city's suburbs pushed farther and farther out from the old city lines. It is impossible in a sketch of this kind to give more than a glance at what has been done by Waterbury in two short years. The writer has attempted nothing further than to call attention to certain things which everyone familiar with the city has observed. The growth of the city in these two years has done

APOTHECARY HALL—WHICH WITHSTOOD THE CONFLAGRATION

Digitized by Google

SAINT MARGARET'S SCHOOL FOR GIRLS AT WATERBURY

It is recognized as one of the most scholarly institutions in New England, and combines the advantages of city life with the freedom and healthfulness of the country. The school is upon a hillside in the resident part of the city, overlooking the town, and has attractive lawns. There are tennis and basket-ball courts upon the grounds and opportunities for golf, coasting and skating. The school provides the most competent instructors and requires thorough work, and the maintenance of a high standard of study. The atmosphere is essentially homelike. It is the constant desire of those in charge to promote this feature, and to develop in the daily life of the pupils simplicity, kindliness and refinement, together with power of self control and honesty of character. French is used in the dining-room by pupils studying the language. The Music Department is under the charge of Mr. Bernardus Boekelmann, of New York. The Art Department is directed by Mr. Montague Flagg, of New York City. Under his directions, Miss Helen Andrews, pupil of Mr. Flagg and of Laurens of Paris, gives regular lessons in drawing and painting. Officers and Instructors:—The Rev. Francis T. Russell, D.D., Rector; Miss Mary R. Hillard, Principal; Miss Helen D. LaMonte, Assistant Principal. Board of Trustees:—The Right Rev. Chauncey Bunce Brewster, D.D., Bishop of Connecticut, President; The Rev. Francis T. Russell, D.D., Waterbury; The Rev. John N. Lewis, Jr., Waterbury; The Rev. James H. George, Newtown; Frederick J. Kingsbury, LL.D., Esq., Waterbury; Mayor James S. Elton, Waterbury; C. M. Beach, Esq., Hartford; C. E. Graves, Esq., New Haven; Edward L. Frisbie, Esq., Waterbury; Frederick S. Chase, Esq., Waterbury, Secretary; Nelson J. Welton, Esq, Waterbury, Treasurer.

much to confirm the faith of all who have the interests of the city at heart, that the foundations of the city's prosperity are firm and established, and its future prosperity sure. Like many other cities of its size, Waterbury has many and pressing questions to solve, and has perhaps in the two years past had rather more than its fair share of difficulty in dealing with them. That the citizens of the place have the will and capacity to settle its municipal difficulties satisfactorily, no one can doubt who bears in mind the lessons taught by the fire and more recent events. The most crying needs of commercial and manufacturing Waterbury have been for years for improved transportation facilities. These have been long promised and now seem to be actually on the way.

Digitized by Google

SCIENCE OF MODERN BUILDING

THE NEW HOTEL CONNECTICUT AT WATERBURY

Constructed to meet the emergency when the two largest hotels in the city were destroyed

MODERN construction is one of the wonders of the age. From the days of the old well-sweep and the lean-to roof to the towering edifices of today, is a remarkable story. Fully as interesting is the story of the growth of the quaint little country taverns on the post road to imposing structures which are now housing the migratory world. Invention, which the old adage tells us, is born of necessity, solved the science of trans-

Digitized by Google

SPACIOUS OFFICE AT HOTEL CONNECTICUT

portation and opened the earth's opportunities. Man, in his restlessness, rushes into the new channels as they are opened by the powerful mechanism of civilization, consequently we have bred today a great migrating populace. Simultaneously, the public inn has developed in proportion with the demands made upon it, until today the persons registered at the hotels in this country exceed a million. Recent government records state that there are 55,675 families residing in hotels in the United States, who have no other permanent homes.

Throughout the country endeavors are being made in every city to meet the necessities of the traveling world. In illustration of its accomplishment stands the Hotel Connecticut in the city of Waterbury. The destructive fire which swept the city, destroyed its largest buildings and the commercial interests were seriously crippled. To meet the emergency, Louis F. Haase, a prominent merchant, who in 1897 had erected a large five-story and basement building on Center street for the use of the growing furniture business of the L. F. Haase Company, successfully accomplished the unique feat of transforming an extensive business establishment into an imposing and modernly equipped hotel structure.

Coming from the Connecticut stock that has distinguished the State as the home of inventive genius, and born in Terryville, Mr. Haase early began a business career. In March, 1885, he went into the wall paper and decorating business at 137 Bank street, Waterbury, under the firm name of Dennis Blakesley & Company. In June, 1887, he succeeded the firm under his own name, and in January, 1893, organized the L. F. Haase Company, moving on to Grand street and conducting one of the largest stores in Waterbury. The character of the business was broadened until it became the leading furniture house in its section of the State.

The revolutionizing of the successful business establishment into the leading hotel in the city was an undertaking that required much skill. In realization of his responsibilities, Mr. Haase associated with him Edwy E. Benedict, architect. In Mr. Benedict he found combined two valuable elements, architectural knowledge and practical experience. Mr. Ben-

Digitized by Google

RECEPTION ROOM AT HOTEL CONNECTICUT

edict began life as a carpenter's apprentice and learned the trade under the ablest contractors of the day. His evenings were spent in studying drawing and architectural works, until he soon became able to make plans for his employer. So practical and economical were his ideas that his services as an architect soon took him away from the bench and today he is a recognized authority in his profession. The materialization of the architect's plans were placed with the Tracy Brothers Company, general contractors. Associated with this firm is much of the history of the development of Waterbury. The most substantial structures in the city stand as monuments to their ability. By them the five-story business establishment was reconstructed according to designs of architectural beauty and hotel necessity.

The Connecticut presents at the entrance an atmosphere of quiet and elegance. Its decorative windows, with stained glass setting, cast a subdued light onto the tiled floor of the office, and the metal ceiling of artistic panels. The walls are hung in dark red and relieved by four tapestries. The office is furnished with huge chairs upholstered in leather, and there are many individual writing tables conveniently arranged. In it centers the telephone lines from the other parts of the building, connecting with the long distance wires, and there is a modern news stand and stenographic service.

Into the arrangement of the dining room has been combined the elements of home and hospitality. Brilliant electric globes blend the colors of the metal ceiling and the side walls, while the tables and their fine linen textures and dainty service present a most appetizing appearance. This cafe is a rendezvous for the epicures of the city, and from six o'clock in the morning until midnight offers its unexcelled cuisine.

The Connecticut has eighty rooms, with forty private baths; hot and cold water in every room, and connected with the long distance telephone; several of them are arranged for suites. They are carpeted in Brussells and tastefully decorated, — writing table, dressing case and brass chamber furnishings making them complete in appointment. There

Digitized by Google

is a reception room on each of the floors, and on the walls throughout the hotel are hung many costly engravings done by the most distinguished engravers in this country.

Architect Benedict was born in Huntington, Connecticut, in 1851, and his building experience includes the Third Congregational church, the Second Baptist church, factories connected with the Waterbury Brass Company, Waterbury Clock Company, and Holmes, Booth & Hayden. Cable's block and French block are also of his designing. On January 18, 1904, Louis A. Walsh, a graduate of Columbia University School of Architecture, class of 1900, became associated with him.

There is a fact of historical significance that should also be stated and due credit given. Center street, upon which the hotel is located, was but a few years ago an alley leading to stables in the rear of Bank street. In September, 1896, John W. Gaffney, a prominent contractor, undertook its development, modeling, financing and managing the construction of a thoroughfare which has become one of the most important in the city. This valuable service was accomplished under the name of the Milford Land & Cottage Company, of which Mr. Gaffney was the principal stockholder. About one-third of the buildings on the street are still held by the corporation. The undertaking met with many difficulties and there was much opposition by the so-called conservative element that so frequently stands in the way of all progressive movements. In its development were included water service, gas, electric conduits, and the most serviceable pavement walks. In this excellent condition Center street was presented to the city of Waterbury, and is a memorial to the energy and ability of Mr. Gaffney. Daniel E. Cronin is a business partner in the firm of J. W. Gaffney & Company, becoming associated with the senior member in 1891. He has been twenty years in Waterbury, coming to this city from Middletown, Connecticut. The firm originally built the Connecticut Hotel and is now constructing the factory and office building for the Manville Machine Company, to be done August 1st, 1904; and another large building at the corner of Dublin and East Main streets.

The Connecticut was opened November 16, 1903, on the European plan, under the management of George Q. Pat-

DINING ROOM AT HOTEL CONNECTICUT—WATERBURY

Digitized by Google

GEORGE Q. PATTEE

tee, one of the leading hotel proprietors in the East. The equipment and the appointment of the hotel has been under his direction and through his management it became an immediate financial success, attaining a position with the finest houses of the kind. Mr. Pattee was born in Warner, N. H., July 19, 1861. He was graduated from the Simonds High School in 1879, and became a teacher of mathematics until 1881. Upon his decision to enter the business of hotel proprietorship he began studying its intricacies as a clerk in the Maplewood Hotel, at Bethlehem, N. H. Later he occupied a similar position at Warunbek, Jefferson, N. H., and at Cape Cottage, Cape Elizabeth, N. H. From 1889 to 1894 he was proprietor of the Franklin House at Lawrence, Mass., later being manager of the Rockland House, Nantasket Beach, Mass., The Masconomo at Manchester-by-the-Sea, and the Willington, North Adams, Mass. Mr. Pattee leased Brandon Inn at Brandon, Vt., April 1, 1902. On October 15, 1902, he leased the Hotel Russwin at New Britain, and on November 16, 1903, accepted the proprietorship of the Connecticut at Waterbury. At the present time Mr. Pattee is lessee of all three hotels, each one having gained an enviable reputation in its locality. The Russwin of New Britain has attained a most excellent standard and a reputation for banqueting, recently dining the New Britain Club, an exclusive organization of manufacturers and bankers, 230 guests being in attendance. The New Britain Business Men's Association also recently dined 180 members at the Russwin. On another occasion, a few weeks ago, eighty-five school teachers were entertained at the Russwin, and on the evening of the same day Philip F. Corbin observed a half century of business success by entertaining 200 guests at the Russwin. Six hundred Sons of the American Revolution also banqueted at that hotel last month.

A detailed description of the Connecticut and the inside working of a twentieth century hostlery is of much interest and educative value. The kitchen of Hotel Connecticut is worthy of notice, it being entirely in keeping with the modern equipment of this first class house. Particular attention was given to the selection of the cooking apparatus, and after careful inspection of the different makes, the Hub Cooking Apparatus, manufactured by Smith & Anthony Company of Boston, was selected

LOUIS F. HASSE

Digitized by Google

as being the best in quality, construction and efficiency. A large French range, also boiler, jacketed kettles, vegetable steamers, steam table, warming closet, and coffee urns have been installed in the kitchen, and a baking room equipped with a large oven, steamers and kettles. The Smith & Anthony Company is the only house in the country operating its own brass and iron foundries for the manufacture of this line of goods, and the Connecticut is only one of a large number which have been equipped with their complete outfits of cooking apparatus.

Sanitary plumbing has become a science, and Hotel Connecticut is an excellent illustration of its practical adaptation. Recent authorities state that the principles of hygiene in the perfection of plumbing should tend toward a notable increase in the length of life. The Charles Thatcher Company of 39 Center street, Waterbury, installed the system of baths and sanitation in the new hotel and it is stated by inspectors to be one of the best in the State. The firm is now filling contracts in many of the most important buildings in Connecticut. According to the endorsements of the Board of Health, the work of the firm is one of the factors in the good health of the city. Some of the larger contracts completed by The Charles Thatcher Company are: Steam heating of Milford building, Bowditch building, No. 1 fire house, No. 7 fire house; complete set of sanitaries for Bank street school, Webster school, Bishop street school, all of Waterbury. C. G. Belfit is president and treasurer of the company, which has been doing business for fifteen years.

A feature of much importance is the protection against fire. Since the recent Chicago and Baltimore conflagrations, many of the public buildings of the country have been condemned as unsafe by fire commissioners. An inspection of the hotel has proven it to be exceptionally well protected. The metal ceilings, as described in the office and dining room, not only furnished a most artistic decoration, but insure safety in times of fire. There is nothing in the modern building that more adequately retards flames than this metal construction. The largest buildings in the country have adopted them. There is probably no other manufacturer that has done more in proving their value than the Wheeling Corrugating Company, 47 Cliff street New York, who, through their agents, Hawes & Gray of Springfield, Mass., hold the leading contracts for this work in New England. The ceilings furnished by the Springfield agency for Hotel Connecticut are in panels of beautiful designs delicately tinted in cream.

Another firm that is doing much in insuring public safety is the R. Brenner Manufacturing Company of Waterbury, making a specialty of ornamental wrought iron and brass work. They have recently equipped the town house with fire escapes, and also furnished the doors and grill work for the new Camp building. Among their many recent contracts is the elevator enclosure in the Jones-Morgan building. This firm also supplies the gas and electric fixtures of the finest residences and public buildings in the State. The gas fixtures in the hotel were installed by them, while the electric and gas chandeliers in the residences of George E. Judd, D. J. Welch of Naugatuck, and other new buildings are of their design. Cliff & Gilbert, 198 West Broadway, New York, have equip-

SLEEPING APARTMENT AT HOTEL CONNECTICUT

Digitized by Google

CORRIDOR AT HOTEL CONNECTICUT

ped the hotel with hose reels on each of its five floors. The best grade of linen hose is used and sufficient length to flood the entire floor instantly in case of fire.

In the building of a hotel, says a recent authority, its first essential is absolute freedom from the undesirable elements that disturb the comfort of its guests. Whatever may be the apparent insignificance of the smaller insects, flies and mosquitoes, it is nevertheless true that they have wrecked the business of many public institutions that would have otherwise proven signal successes. The importance of window screening cannot be under-estimated, and it is probable that the most satisfactory work of the kind is done by G. W. Fernside of 60 Temple street, Hartford. In the last issue of this magazine considerable was said of the excellent work of this factory, which had then just finished screening 871 windows at Highland Court, in Hartford. Since then it has assumed many important contracts and during the next few months will be worked to its fullest capacity in meeting its orders. Medical science has practically agreed that the mosquito and the fly are disease-carrying infestations, and that much of the illness during the summer months is due to these insects. So effectually has Mr. Fernside succeeded in constructing screens to remove this danger, that his business might be classed with that of science as well as that of manufacture.

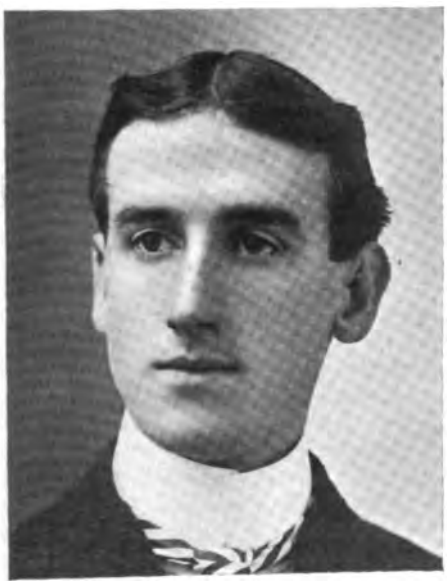
The National Wire Mattress Company of Waterbury, formerly of New Britain, of which W. E. Fielding is treasurer, supplied the sleeping apartments of the hotel with their goods. The firm is the original maker of the Twentieth Century Spring Bed which was patented by it April 9, 1872, and is constructed under expert supervision. It is built from a careful mechanical plan of the best materials. The wire fabric is made of specially drawn wire, and tinned at their factory. It is handsomely finished with heavily enameled black side rails and gold bronze angle irons. The factory claims the reputation of manufacturing the most comfortable bed in the world.

The painting and decorating in the

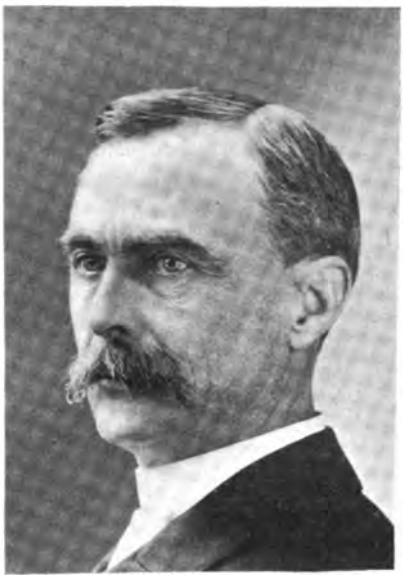
Digitized by Google

building was done by the A. F. Taylor Company of 43 Center street, Waterbury. This concern was established in 1880 and is incorporated with F. B. Taylor, president, and C. I. Taylor, secretary and treasurer. The artistic effects in many of the homes of their city is due to the original treatment of this firm. One of their recent successes is the American Girl in a variety of types and poses, displayed as a wall paper design. The pattern includes a myriad of heads of the most beautiful types drawn by a distinguished artist and is intended for the den. Other than the recent decorating of Hotel Connecticut, the firm has filled contracts for the Colonial Trust Company, residence of H. L. Wade, John Kellogg, and many others. Their work includes the interior and exterior painting, room mouldings, papering, and decorating.

The refrigerator system was installed by A. E. Jones Company of 76 Sudbury street, Boston, Mass. They have no fixtures in stock and publish no catalogue, but make from special designs to order for every customer. They consult the clients taste and endeavor to secure an



LOUIS A. WALSH



EDWY E. BENEDICT

individual style of treatment, working out all details in harmony with the plan adopted with the available space. The Adams House, Hotel Touraine, Massachusetts General Hospital, Randall and Memorial Halls (Harvard College), Hotel Manhattan, New York city, The Lodge, Briarcliffe Manor, The Louisbury, Swan Newton & Co., Bar Harbor, Charles Head, Manchester-by-the-Sea, R. H. Dana, Cambridge, Mass., Boston Tennis & Racquet Club and the Exchange Club, Boston, Mass.

Another feature that gives the hotel a refined and homelike appearance is the art hangings on the walls. Both tapestries and engravings are done by distinguished artists and lend a tone of culture. The tapestries are four in number representing colonial scenes, and adorn the office. They are from the well-known house of Ferdinand Bing & Company, 10 Washington place, New York, who have a national reputation for works of tapestry art. Hotel Garde in New Haven also contains beautiful designs by this same firm. The most celebrated critics speak highly of the firm's achievements

Digitized by Google

and the important part it has played in instilling a love for the beautiful into homes and public buildings of America. Included in this distinction is the house of George C. Folsom, Tremont Building, Boston. Mr. Folsom is himself an art critic and is importer of paintings in oil. His suggestions are relied upon in the most cultured homes of the East. Within a brief time he has been called upon to take entire charge of the purchase and hanging of paintings and engravings for the Adams House at Boston; Hotel Brunswick, Hotel Bellevue, Hotel Aspinwall, at Lenox; Hotel Wellington at North Adams, Wentworth Hall, Jackson, N. H.; The Raymond, Pasadena, Cal. In the selection of the engravings for the Hotel Connecticut he has received much commendation, and while the contract did not allow an elaborate exhibit he succeeded in securing with the appropriation allowed a most dignified effect. The beautiful decorative windows in the building are by the Bridgeport Art Glass Co., Hubert & Munich, the most expert makers of art glass designs in this country. The magnificent stained and mosaic work is done under the direct supervision of Joseph Hubert and Frederick Munich, skilled artisans in the making of windows, with headquarters at 153 John street, Bridgeport, Conn. Recent art products from this firm stand as memorials to them in the Second Baptist church of Bridgeport, Slavonian R. C. church of Bridgeport, German Reformed church of Hartford, Holyoke Polish R. C. church, Methodist church in Stratford, Conn., and many other public buildings and private residences.

The magnificent designs in crockery and china in the hotel dining-room is by the French Mitchell Woodbury Company, 76 to 92 Pearl street, Boston. C. H. Woodbury is president and manager of the extensive interests of this firm and J. Mitchell, treasurer. So wide has become their reputation as importers of the finest imported crockery that their business requires a New York office at 25 West Broadway, Chicago office at 132 Lake street, and a San Francisco office at 35 New Montgomery street.

The table linen upon which the crockery is set is furnished by the Reid & Hughes Company, the largest department store in Waterbury. This house is also known throughout the State and does practically all of the business in its line in its surrounding territory. The table linen, bedding, and all the dry goods in the hotel came from this concern, which is one of Waterbury's strongest examples of modern mercantile enterprise.

The silverware used at the hotel comes from the factory which has become a synonym for silver goods throughout the country—The Meriden Britannia Company, (International Silver Company, successor), of Meriden, Conn. For over fifty years the goods of this company have held the reputation of superiority, and its organizers and first managers were the pioneers in the electro silver plate industry. Today it is the largest organization of its kind in the world. Hotel and restaurant managers know the difficulty experienced in serving hot tea, coffee, or chocolate in the ordinary individual pots. Either the handles become too hot to be comfortably taken in the hand, or if provided with ivory, pearl, bone, wood, or similar insulators, they loosen and rattle, often break and always absorb water and other liquids. The Meriden Britannia Company have just perfected and patented a new insulator that is absolutely perfect for the purpose intended. The company has also done much in perfecting the general service in the hotels, clubs, and homes of the country.

The ability of hotel management is best tested by its distribution of contracts for daily supplies. In the belief that it has attained the highest standard by securing the best products on the market, the management takes pleasure in announcing the firms from whom its supplies are being obtained. In the café a reputation has been gained for the most delicate menu. In speaking of this Proprietor Pattee states that the firm of Burbank, Hanly Company, wholesale

Digitized by Google

produce house at 78 North street, Boston, furnished him with the finest poultry and game. William S. Burbank is president of the company, and Edward A. Hanly, treasurer, and as commission merchants they supply the epicures of New England direct from the game preserves and the country farms. The groceries at the hotel are selected by the chef from the large stock of the Woodruff Grocery Co., located in the Odd Fellows block, Waterbury. This establishment is the peer in its line of business and supplies the first homes of the city.

The fish and oysters served in the café are from the market of M. Hemingway, wholesale and retail dealer, at 23 and 25 Phoenix avenue, Waterbury. These delicacies have become very popular at dinner parties and Mr. Hemingway is furnishing the most delicious sea food of the season.

The wines and champagnes served at the dinners, are from the importing house of Codman & Hall Company, Dewey square, Boston, a firm that has for many years been supplying society and is recognized as the connoisseur of the trade.

The coal supply used at the hotel comes from the Lehigh and Lackawana mines, through Frank Miller & Company 11 South Main street, Waterbury. This is another of Waterbury's leading business houses, controlling extensive yards and being in communication with the most reliable mines in the coal sections.

The laundering of the linens at the hotel is done by the New Method Laundry Corporation, 36-44 Elm street, Hartford. This enterprise is the outcome of the consolidation of the New Method Laundry, established seven years ago, and the Best Laundry, which had its inception two years ago. This consolidation and the incorporation of The New Method Laundry Corporation took place in March, 1903. This concern has one of the best equipped laundry plants in its city. It occupies two floors of a substantial brick structure, and utilizes nearly eleven thousand square feet of floor space. In its collection and delivery it operates four wagons. Its employees are about thirty in number. The plant is fitted with the finest mangle manufactured for ironing flat work, and with the best collar and cuff machine obtainable, as well as with all other essential up-to-date laundry appliances. The officers of the New Method Laundry Corporation are: A. W. DeBarthe, President, and George L. Best, Secretary and Treasurer.

Connected with the hotel is the light livery and boarding stables of C. B. Pinney at 25-39 Scovill street, Waterbury. Mr. Pinney came to Waterbury from Bristol and has been four years in the present location, having gained a superior reputation as an expert horseman and judge of light livery. The coaches and carriages are from the Waterbury Rubber Tire Coach Company, of which Thos. Lunny is the manager. The most stylish and aristocratic turnouts in the State are at the company's headquarters on Church street.

Digitized by Google

CONNECTICUT MUTUAL LIFE BUILDING AT HARTFORD, AS IT NOW APPEARS

Showing the Magnificent Eight-Story Building Recently Erected Adjoining the Old Building

THERE are comparatively few persons in these enlightened times who are not vitally interested in the progress and accomplishments in life underwriting; it is not surprising, when we consider the vast amount of money that is each year being dispensed to thousands of individuals by the great life insurance institutions throughout the world, that the public is more and more looking upon insurance companies in the light of great public benefactors. Here in Hartford, the stronghold of insurance, the foundation of the present immense and far-reaching business of the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Company was laid, 58 years ago.

A magnificent record, unparalleled in the history of the life insurance business in this country and very interesting not only to the company's policy-holders, but to the general public, was attained on March 1st by this strong institution. On that date the company had received from its members in premiums the sum of $228,376,268, and had returned to them or their beneficiaries $228,724,073, or $347,805 more than it had received from them.

In other words, the beneficiaries have received over a dollar for every dollar of premium paid by policy-holders.

The Connecticut Mutual is the first American life insurance company to return to its members one hundred per cent. of its receipts from them. And it holds besides $65,000,000 of assets, with a surplus of over $4,600,000 to protect over 70,000 policy-holders insured for over $166,000,000.

This brief summary illustrates forcibly the possibilities of carefully managed life insurance, and such a record stands as an enduring witness, not only to the stability of the company that has made it, but to that of the legal reserve system of life insurance.

President Jacob L. Greene, under whose able leadership the affairs of the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Company have been conducted for more than one-third of a century, has established for himself a world-wide reputation for conservative and economical management, and to him and his competent co-workers at the home office, honor must be given for the building of a strong and popular life insurance company.

Digitized by Google

Copyright, 1903

"If it's a Douglas, Lacey & Co., that's all you need to know about a Mining Stock."

E. Baldwin Hammitt, Western New England Representative,

Suite 33-35 Catlin Building, Hartford, Conn.

CONNECTICUT LOCAL REPRESENTATIVES:

GEO. E. CRUTTENDEN,	305 FIRST NATIONAL BANK,	NEW HAVEN.
J. P. BRANIGAN,	28 HARRIS BUILDING,	NEW LONDON.
A. B. BATTERSON,	19 ODD FELLOWS BUILDING,	WATERBURY.
S. E. SHAW,	5 HALL-LEWIS BLOCK,	MERIDEN.
C. G. HUTCHINSON,	24 BOOTH BLOCK,	NEW BRITAIN.
WILLIS BARTLETT,	EXCHANGE BLOCK,	DANIELSON.
W. L. ROYALL,	8 WATER STREET,	TORRINGTON.
DENNEY S. HULL,	1 LAUDER BLOCK,	SOUTH NORWALK.

1851 1904

PHOENIX MUTUAL
LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY

HARTFORD, CONN.

PURELY MUTUAL POLICIES to protect *the* family.
ANNUITIES TO SUPPORT THE AGED.

Assets, $17,000,000

JONATHAN B. BUNCE, President. JOHN M. HOLCOMBE, Vice-President.
WILLIAM A. MOORE, Secretary. A. A. WELCH, Actuary and Ass't Secretary.

THE HARTFORD
FIRE INSURANCE CO.
HARTFORD, CONN.

Net Premium Income, 1903.	$10,073,790.00
Total Assets.	$14,542,951.78
Surplus to Policy-holders.	$5,187,796.37

The "HARTFORD" paid in full its heavy losses arising from the conflagrations named below:

New York.	1835	Chicago,	1871	Jacksonville,	1901
St. Louis,	1849	Boston,	1872	Paterson,	1902
Philadelphia,	1850	St. Johns, N. F.	1877	Baltimore,	1904
Portland.	1866	Ottawa, Ont.,	1900		

Losses Paid Since Organization, **Over $81,000,000.00**

Digitized by Google

THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

DUTCH

Lithographed by Louis Ott
An Cover Paper from
Mills of C. H. Dexter
and Sons at Windsor
Locks, Connecticut

NUMBER

Digitized by Google

Connecticut Business College

ESTABLISHED 1895 INCORPORATED 1899

SCHOOLS IN

Hartford and Middletown, Conn.

In charge of skillful teachers of long experience under the supervision of one of the most successful school managers in the state.

SELECT BUSINESS SCHOOL

Both schools are attended by select young and middle aged people from good families. (See page 23, College Catalogue.)
Both schools are well equipped and have the facilities for doing first class work all the while.

Its patronage is from other states as well as from all parts of our own state. There is no age limit. Enter any time; come from anywhere. Among our best satisfied patrons have been graduates from Yale, Lafayette and Wesleyan, also school teachers and people with previous office experience. No one need hesitate. This is the place to get satisfaction.
This school does not guarantee positions as it has no way of controlling the demand. Its management has placed its graduates readily though in the past, and many times can truthfully advertise, "Every Graduate in a Position."

LARGE ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE

Call or send for complete information.

LOCATION:

HARTFORD
718 Conn. Mutual Building
Cor. Main and Pearl Streets

MIDDLETOWN
Y. M. C. A. Building
283 Main Street

E. J. WILCOX, Master of Accounts,
PRESIDENT.

Digitized by Google

THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

VOLUME VIII NUMBER 4

EDITED BY

Francis Trevelyan Miller

Digitized by Google

"SPREAD WIDE BEFORE THEM LIKE A VISION OF FANCY"
SCENE ON THE FARMINGTON RIVER

Digitized by Google

THE DUTCHMAN'S LAND

IT was indeed a spot on which the eye might have revelled forever, in ever new and never-ending beauties,—spread wide before them, like some sweet vision of fancy or some fair creation of industrious magic. Its hills of smiling green swelled gently one above another, crowned with lofty trees of luxuriant growth—some pointing their tapering foliage towards the clouds, which were gloriously transparent, and others loaded with a verdant burden of clambering vines, bowing their branches to the earth, that was covered with flowers. On the gentle declivities of the hills were scattered in gay profusion, the dog-wood, the sumach, and the wild brier, whose scarlet berries and white blossoms glowed brightly among the deep green of the surrounding foliage; and here and there a curling column of smoke, rising from the little glens that opened along the shore, seemed to promise the weary voyagers a welcome at the hands of their fellow-creatures. As they stood gazing with entranced attention on the scene before them, a red man, crowned with feathers, issued from one of these glens, and after contemplating in wonder the gallant ship, as she sat like a stately swan swimming on a silver lake, sounded the war-whoop and bounded into the woods like a wild deer, to the utter astonishment of the phlegmatic Dutchmen, who had never heard such a noise or witnessed such a caper in their whole lives.—*Washington Irving's description of the New World in the days of the first Dutch*

The following illustrations are by courtesy of the Central New England Railroad. Starting from Hartford and continuing along its line are some of the most beautiful retreats in America, which during the summer months are visited by thousands of lovers of majestic nature

Digitized by Google

DUTCH THRIFT STILL LEAVES
ITS STRONG IMPRESS

Digitized by Google

"BOWING THEIR BRANCHES TO THE EARTH"
A COUNTRY SCENE IN CONNECTICUT

Digitized by Google

"THE LITTLE GLENS THAT OPENED ALONG THE SHORE"
SCENE ON THE FARMINGTON

Digitized by Google

"INDEED A SPOT OF NEVER-ENDING BEAUTY"
A CONNECTICUT LAKE SCENE

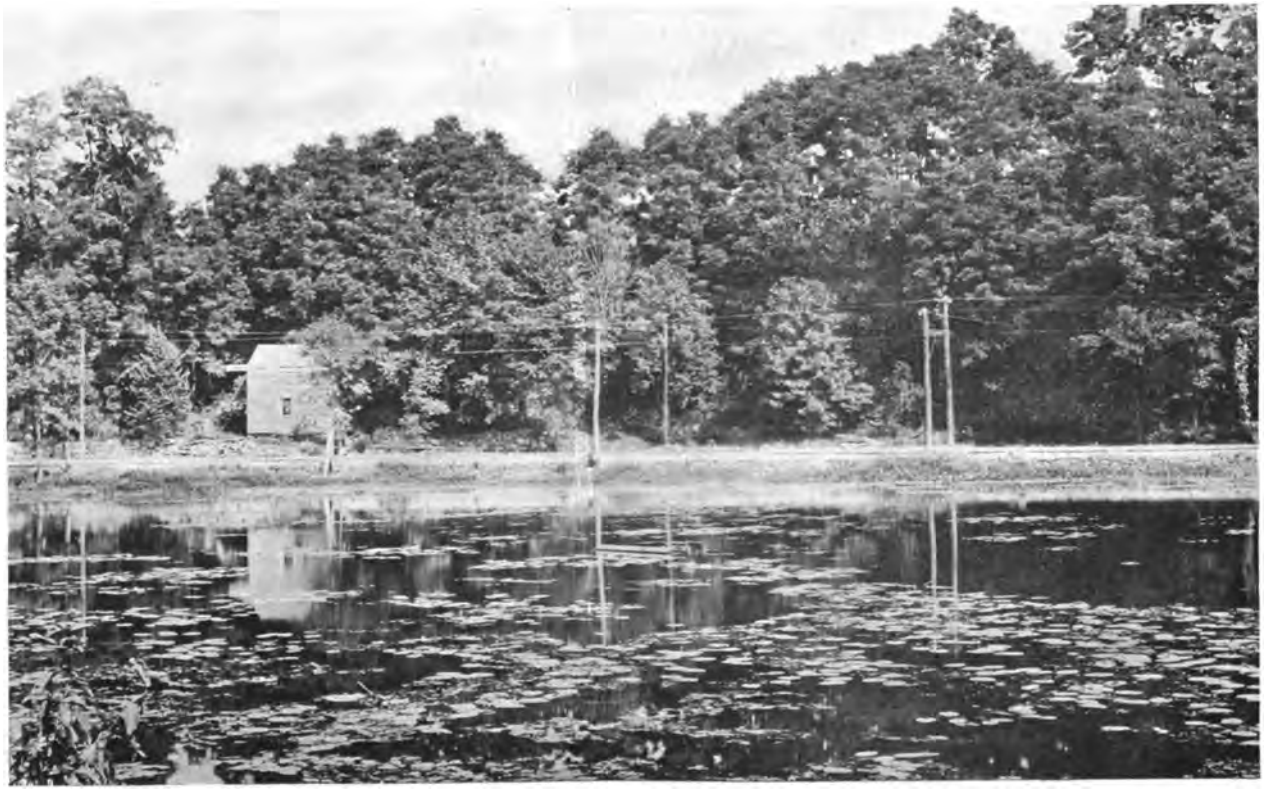
Digitized by Google

THESE WERE THE VISIONS IN THE DUTCHMAN'S LAND
SCENE ON THE FARMINGTON

Digitized by Google

WHERE THE DUTCH PIONEER, KERNICKERBACKER, DWELT
SALMON FELL-KILL, LIME ROCK

Digitized by Google



"POINTING THEIR TAPERING FOLIAGE TOWARDS THE CLOUDS"—COUNTRY SCENE

Digitized by Google

THE BEAUTIES OF NATURE WERE SOLD TO THE NEWCOMERS FOR A FEW PIECES OF DUFFEL—FALLS AT NEW CANAAN

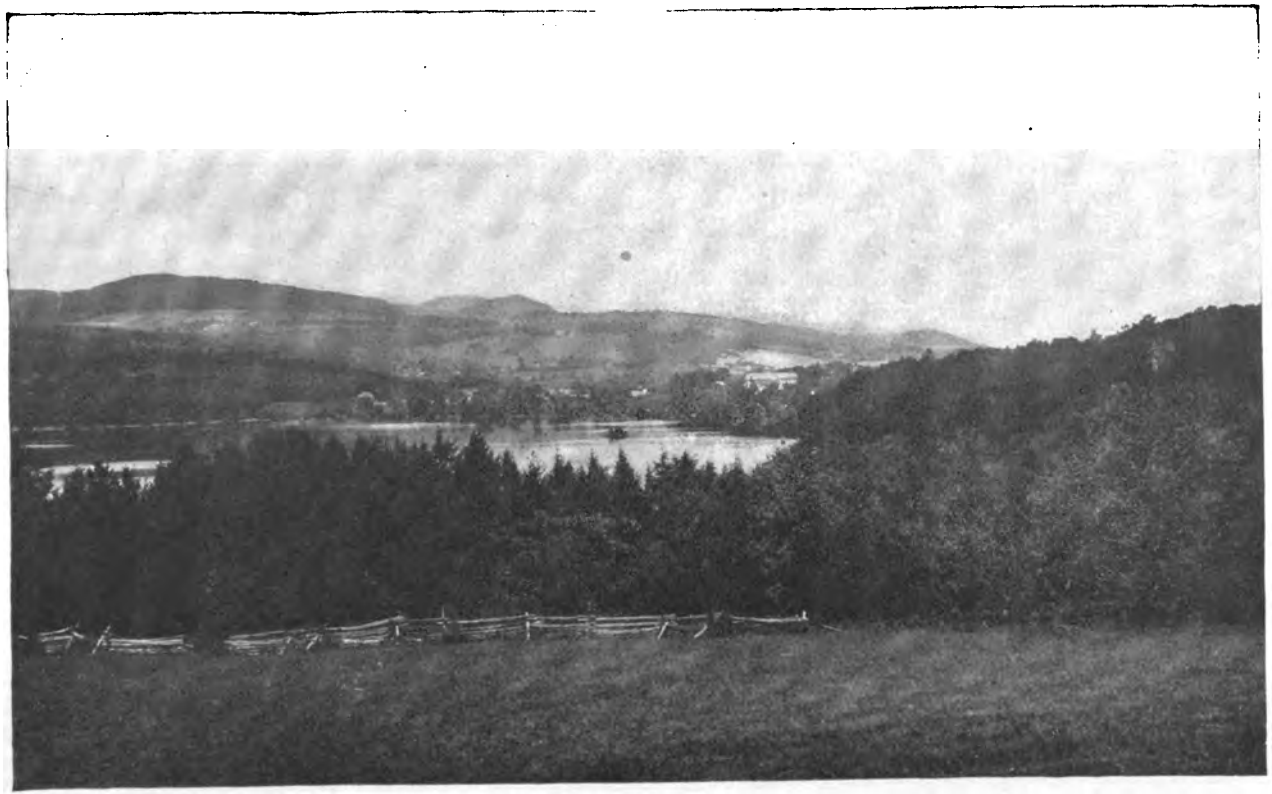
Digitized by Google

A WOODED DRIVE IN DUTCHMAN'S LAND
SCENE ON THE CONNECTICUT BORDER

Digitized by Google

LONG HELD IN DISPUTE BY DUTCH AND ENGLISH
SCENE AT LAKEVILLE

Digitized by Google



"LOADED WITH A VERDANT BURDEN OF CLAMBERING VINES"
SCENE AT LAKEVILLE

Digitized by Google

THE PATH THROUGH THE WOODS—SCENE AT HIGHLAND PARK, WINSTED

Photo by Mrs. Kendall

Digitized by Google

THE OLD ELM ON THE
ROAD HOME

Digitized by Google

The New America

WHEN the hymn "America" was written this nation had its principal root in an English ancestry, and that ode reflects most prominently the English Puritan influence. With the enormous growth of our population from all parts of the world, such English pre-eminence has already passed away, and a new race, cosmopolitan in its origin and characteristics, is beginning to claim recognition as the one and indivisible American people. As the St. Louis Exposition has opened its gates for all the nations of the earth to come and behold what a century of free institutions and free immigration has done for America, it seems a fitting time for this forming race of mingled nationalities to voice the patriotic devotion of all its elements, whether native or foreign born, and of whatever creed or lineage, as loyal American citizens to their common country. For illustration of the manner in which this devotion is already expressed in other forms by foreign born Americans, witness the following oath of allegiance which children of immigrant schools in New York City are accustomed to recite in unison:

> "Flag of our great Republic, inspirer in battle, guardian of our homes, whose stars and stripes stand for bravery, purity, truth and union, we salute thee! We, the natives of distant lands who find rest under thy folds, do pledge our hearts, our lives, and our sacred honor to love and protect thee, our country, and the liberty of the American people, forever!"

Digitized by Google

The New America

(Air, "America")

ALL hail! Columbia grand!
Our well beloved land!
Whose flag unfurled
In majesty and might
Calls with its starry light
To all who love the Right
Throughout the world!

Hark! From Atlantic shores,
To where Pacific roars
In ceaseless boom;
From never-melting snows,
To where the orange grows,
And lilies and the rose
Forever bloom,

Is heard the trampling hum
Of thronging peoples, come
To bide with thee!
Thy boundless plains to till,
Draw wealth from every hill,
And myriad cities fill
With industry!

Digitized by Google

All! All, thy children true;
Whatever climes they knew
For Fatherlands,
To thee, their Mother now,
In loyal love they bow,
And pledge with joyous vow
Their hearts and hands!

Thus Nature moves apace
Building a mighty race
But just begun!
To form her latest born
The varied brains and brawn
From all the nations drawn
She blends in one!

Oh Father of all good!
Grant that with mingling blood
And blending soul,
Perfecting Nature's art,
Each nation may impart
Its noblest traits of heart
To crown the whole!

Digitized by Google

The love of God and truth,
Valor, with gentle ruth
Ever combined!
Honor without a flaw!
Justice, and reverent awe
For Order throned on Law
In deepest mind!

Bring in the Age of Gold,
When in that perfect mould
All men are run,
Whose pattern form is shown
In him who stands alone:
The Man of men! Our own
Great Washington!

And in those glorious hours
When from their thrones all powers
Of Wrong are hurled!
Columbia! Still on high
Uplift thy stars to sky!
GODDESS OF LIBERTY
LIGHTING THE WORLD!

—*Henry T. Blake*

Digitized by Google

A TYPE OF DUTCH INDIVIDUALITY

"TWO GRAVE AND WEATHER-STAINED OLD FISHERMEN"

DRAWINGS BY ANGIE BREAKSPEAR

THE HOLLANDER, UNSPOILED BY AMERICAN CIVILIZATION — SKETCHED IN HIS NATIVE LAND ON THE DYKES OF THE ZUYDER ZEE

BY HERBERT RANDALL

Digitized by Google

BEING
THE NARRATION
OF A
LITTLE JOURNEY
IN
HOLLAND

OUR cargo consisted of a bag of vegetables tied with a red string, a disjointed grindstone, and a coil of new rope. The passenger list was limited: a little, fat, old woman, whose steady blue eyes seemed to evince some intelligence, was hugging a bundle of cauliflower; two younger women, each rugged and brown as a harvest-field, with wrinkled foreheads, telling of courage and industry, occupied the neighboring seat. Their costumes were low in tone, but of the character to attract an artist, especially one who prefers a landscape for background.

A picturesque strength was rendered the grouping by two grave and weather-stained old fishermen who sat opposite. They were colossal in proportions, and it was evident that they had been permitted to grow in any way that nature suggested, untrammelled by the whims of society. Their garments were stiff with the salt of the ocean. Each wore the regulation suit of the Volendamer—*i. e.*, baggy black breeches, gathered at the waist; a pink blouse-shirt, faded to soft broken tints, fastened by a large gold neck-button; a coarse, black, furry cap; a rough, somewhat dirty, jerkin, with slightly discordant silver buttons, and black, home-knit stockings, which settled down around the ankles in fitting proportions to the great clumsy sabots below. Two red bandanna handkerchiefs peered from their hip-pockets, and a pair of pipes, sallow and rich with the stain of tobacco, combined to complete the study. A companionable cheerfulness and a Van Ostade atmosphere was lent by a light cloud of smoke that hung about their heads.

"TUGGING AT A CANAL BOAT"

Our craft was neither wagon, ship, nor gondola, but a sort of combination of all three, dependent, we learned, upon neither tide, wind nor current. The crew, consisting of skipper and mate, were as mute as clams, but the face of the former wore a most satisfactory grin, evidently produced by the fact of his having captured two travelers for the only inn at Volendam. As

Digitized by Google

the saloon, an apartment canopied by a dingy sail, was rather low-studded and close, we took seats outside among the vegetables.

Our luggage having been located with due reverence, if not alacrity, and the adjustment of rigging, harness, and sail accomplished, we found ourselves moving slowly over the greenish-brownish waters of the canal leading from Edam to Volendam on the Zuyder Zee.

Our captain, with true Dutch grappling grit, his shirt collar unbuttoned and thrown back, was personifying the horse, tugging at about thirty feet of rope, which was attached to the bow of our conveyance; while the mate, walking beside, by the aid of a long pole, which served as a rudder, was doing the navigating, at the same time contributing a little propelling force. The air was absolutely still; our black, misshapen sail hung listlessly, becoming animated only by an occasional bump into the bank.

The canal was much like a ditch, somewhat irregular, and in places not over eight feet wide. As we brushed along through the coarse grass bordering either bank, it made a hushing sound appropriate to the hour, for sunset lay on the land.

The slow-coming darkness of a July evening in Holland is as restful as sleep; so here, under a serene sky, amid the fertile meadows and the honest folk, we floated down to Volendam.

To our left the view was broken by one continuous line of dwarfed trees, spaced at regular intervals, dark and rich in foliage, but otherwise expressionless, looking as if they were making a solemn pilgrimage across the land. On the right, the rich green landscape, sleeping in the joyousness of silence and peace, stretched away into the infinite. Directly overhead the sky was blue, merging, towards the horizon, into a series of grays that were lost in an opalescent light, which, by another transition, melted into glowing gold, broken by one long, impassioned dash of red. To add impressiveness to this happy combination of color, now and then the figure of a wind-mill appeared profiled against the sky, with wings spread, hovering like a great night-bird over its own. Here and there groups of black and white cows were gathered, with drooping heads, patiently waiting their turn with the damsel who was milking, while nearby were boats containing large tubs and barrels in which to convey the milk. There were no evening vapors, no fragrance of pepper-bush, no carnival of song, as in our New

"TWO WEEKS OLD VOLENDAM BABY"

Digitized by Google

England—but the benediction of peace brooded over all.

An hour of this and we reached Volendam. The scene changes. Boys! boys! boys! Unconscious childhood—there is a charm about it, find it where you will; and, be it said to the everlasting praise of the Volendam girls and boys, though the American is a startling wonder in their midst, and they stare at him, they are never saucy and do not beg. May the time of transition never come to these artless ones, when they shall have been so spoiled by the traveler as to lose these simple ways of naturalness and truth!

A plump, placid little man, who eyed us with curiosity, took charge of our luggage, and we set out for the half-mile walk leading to our hotel. There is but one street in Volendam. This is a dyke, against which, on one side, the waters of the Zuyder Zee persistently and hopelessly beat, while, complacently along the other side, their red roofs peeping over, stretch the quaint little houses of the fishermen.

A rabble followed in our wake. Eyes to the right of us, eyes to the left of us! Grandfathers and grandmothers, young men and maidens, came out to see the fleeting show. No fewer than forty urchins surrounded us when we reached the Spaander Hotel. Dinner was swallowed somewhat hastily, after which we went forth "for to admire and for to see." Twilight still lingered, so did the youngsters, each one shaped like a bottle, full of eagerness and human nature, to which our smiles gave sufficient impetus to inspire a most unique and laughable performance, a sort of shadow-dance in which the legs and arms of flying Dutchmen and the clatter of sabots were strangely mixed. This was kept up until our interest waned, and then we were escorted home by the entire *cortège*, who bade us a Dutch "good night," turned, and went waddling off.

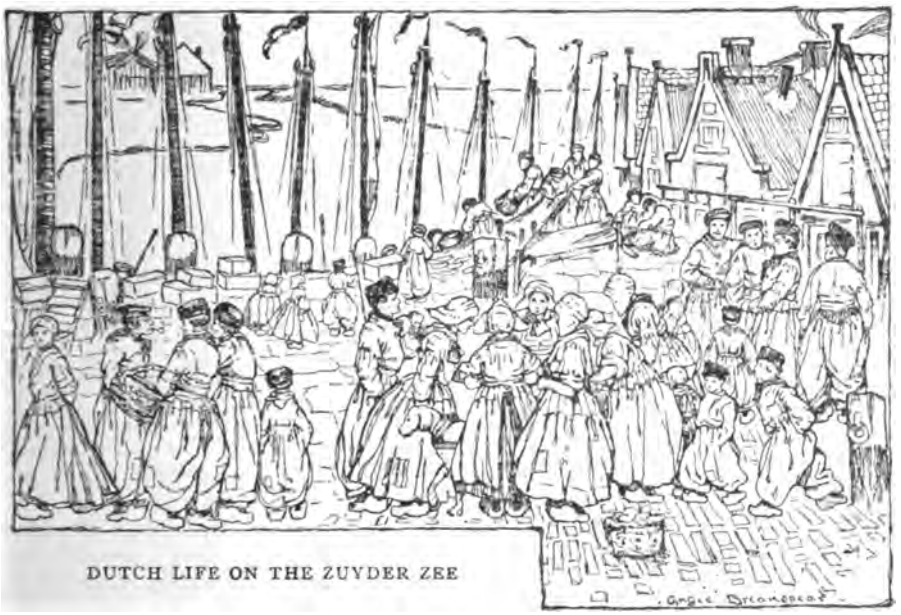
At twelve o'clock I looked from my window over the sea. It was grave and silent. One solitary dusky figure of a fishing-boat cast its broad shadow against the watchful light of Marken, which was intermittently swinging out into the night like a great lustrous pendulum. Later I learned of the somnambulant habits of these fishing boats.

Of course the absorbing interest of Volendam is piscatory. Every corner denotes this; the straying winds tell it; the lanes and alleys are choked with the smell of it. The fleet goes out between Sunday afternoon and Monday morning. All through the evening hours and the night, the boats may be seen quietly and clumsily laboring with their great black sails on towards the fishing-grounds. By Monday morning the little hamlet has resumed its quiet; few men are seen, and these, for the most part, are past their fishing days. They sit about their doorways, mending nets and sails, smoking their pipes, apparently at peace with themselves and the world.

This same devotion to the absent ones is evinced by women and children. They are industrious in the old fashioned way. Every child knows how to knit; they stand about the doors and knit; they walk in groups and knit; they sit on the piers and knit in time to the melodious swish of the sea. Others are busy repairing hooks. This they do with wonderful dexterity and regularity. All seem to be happy, but there is a seriousness, a pathos in the contemplative gaze of the little Dutch girl which is both touching and winning. The wives busy themselves during the week by smoking, salting, and packing fish.

On Friday things spring into new life; everybody is out early; scrub-

Digitized by Google



DUTCH LIFE ON THE ZUYDER ZEE

bing begins; the front steps are polished and things about the chimney-piece are given an extra rub, till the candlesticks shine like the stars and kettles turn to gold. There is a radiance about a Dutch fireplace—an air of welcome which makes the heart yearn for the old swinging crane and backlogs of New England. On Saturday morning I was out of doors at four o'clock to witness the return of the fleet. Alas! a Volendamer's ways are not as our ways. The man with divided skirts and the waddle of a duck was their first; under cover of the darkness he had captured the town! There must have been two hundred boats at anchor—heads and tails, packed like sardines in a box, their black masts looking like tree-tops against the morning. Men were swinging their nets to dry; tackles were rattling; pennons were floating; fish were flapping. A group of women in white caps were gathered about a vegetable cart drawn by a dog. A grizzled old man was selling peat-cakes. Docks and decks were alive with children and there was the air of business everywhere.

The boats are deep-bottomed, permitting the catch to be carried alive. The large fish are disposed of at Amsterdam, Rotterdam, and other cities; the smaller ones are brought home and with one flourish of the knife are flayed alive. There are odd looking fish among them, many unlike those of our seaboard, their names quite as odd —for instance, "paling" and "kabeljamo."

There is a bustle about the dykes all day. Things are put in readiness for another departure, but by afternoon the men get the sea-weed out of their hair and the whiskers off their chins and begin to saunter around the place. They squat down in groups, like Turks, in the middle of the road, and sit there by the hour, smoking their inevitable pipes, engaged in quiet conversation, looking as sober and inscrutable as mummies. I saw no convivial circles and no unsteady legs.

Sabbath day was observed, so far as good order was concerned. The

Digitized by Google

"UNCONSCIOUS CHILDHOOD, THERE IS A CHARM ABOUT IT"

people for the most part are Roman Catholics, with a few Protestants to leaven the lump.

The priest, a genial man, tall, slim, and delicate, which characteristics were emphasized by his long funereal garb, apparently enjoyed a revered leadership.

As an example of the high value placed on education in Holland, a well-built, good-sized school building dominated the town. A visit through his domain with the schoolmaster, a fixture of some eighteen years' standing, showed the several departments of the school to be well equipped for elementary and intermediate instruction.

A short stay would scarcely admit of more than impressions of social life and customs. I met but two English-speaking people in the place—one the priest, the other a pretty daughter of our landlord.

An old-time simplicity and hospitality is found in the meagre little homes, and the home-spun ways of their occupants show a calm indifference to the fashion, customs and manners of the outer world. Their aesthetic instincts seem to find satisfactory expression in chromos of the Holy Virgin (I counted twelve on the walls of one small room) and an occasional print of their queen.

The distaff, hand-loom and foot-stove have not all been banished to the garret. The Delft tile chimney-breast are found in some of the houses, and the great black-throated chimneys, under which you can stand and look up to the stars, and down which the snowflakes scatter.

I should write without fidelity to my friends if I failed to pay a tribute to "Grandma Bookum" (Bookum is the Dutch word for a kind of fish). My first call on "Grandma" may have been inopportune, but it was none the less welcome. On a morning ramble I was attracted by a sign written in Dutch, with red chalk, on the house beside the door, "New paling for sale." Curiosity led me down a rickety pair of stairs through a narrow alley to the open door. The old lady was busily engaged with a sputtering fish, which she was toasting on a shovel over a turf-fire. A very mysterious dialogue followed. She looked me over, and upon learning that I was a friend of her artist acquaintances, all barriers were removed and I was at once made welcome. I probably acted like a vulture, but I certainly did not deprive her of any of her break-

Digitized by Google

"HUMAN NATURE—AND THE CLATTER OF SABOTS"

fast, though I did feast my eyes. There were duds enough about the place for private theatricals and "grandma" would have been a star before the most critical audience. Behind two old doors which are built into the wall of this little dining - kitchen - parlor - bedroom are stored the headgear of centuries, besides refreshments—such as buttons, ruffs, crockery, yarns, salt, nails and tea. By profession, Grandma is a fishdealer. The market is back of her house and over it there is usually a halo of smoke and smell. The place is usually illuminated by a pair of shiny brass scales, and a face radiant with goodness, stamped with the history of eighty years. Grandma has implicit faith in human nature and is as entertaining as ever was Mr. Peggotty.

A tour of inspection through the shops of the town can be made in about five minutes. The principal commodities to be found therein are pipes, tobacco, peat, fire-pots, and sabots. There's a butcher, and baker and butter-ball maker. And, by the way, the Dutch process of making butter in Volendam is not wildly exciting. We had a chance to watch this at a farm-house just outside the village. They fill a barrel about half full of cream, put a stick in it, and a boy at one end of the stick; and then, by some magical influence, if the boy dosen't drop to sleep, in course of time the cream turns to—well, they call it butter.

At this farm, the house and barn were under one roof. The cows had been turned out to pasture in early spring, not to return until compelled to by the weather. Upon their departure the stable had been converted into living apartments for the family. Carpets, lace curtains and "old-blue" combined to render the place attractive; even the rings in the ceilings, to which the cows' tails are tied during milking time, had been made ornamental.

A horse is more of a curiosity in Volendam than he is in Venice. I was told that up to three years before, there were many people there who had never seen one.

The flutter of flags in front of the houses one morning led me to inquire the cause. I learned that it was a sort of jubilant announcement of a betrothal. I regret that time did not allow of my accepting an invitation which I received to the wedding.

Digitized by Google

If you want to know what the greatest curiosity on the face of the globe is, let me say that it is a two-weeks-old Volendam baby, dressed like its grandmother, in a long black woolen dress, a colored handkerchief over the shoulders, a white starched cap on its head, and sabots on its feet.

As already implied, the inhabitants of Volendam have an individuality altogether their own. They are the same yesterday, to-day and forever—complacent, kind, sturdy, of such stock that played so interesting a part in the early days of America and left its imprint in Colonial Connecticut.

THE OX-EYE DAISY

BY

DR. FREDERICK H. WILLIAMS

Dear little flower, thy yellow eye
  Hath watched me since that day of yore,
When first my infant gaze did spy
  Thee standing by my father's door.

'Twas first my baby steps essayed
  To pass beyond those portals dear,
But scarce six tott'ring steps I strayed
  And saw thee waiting, laughing near.

The light fell on thy silver crown
  That swayed above the grasses green,
Tumbling I fell in rapture down
  Before thy face, my daisy queen!

I bent thee with one chubby hand,
  O'er which was turned thy golden eye,
Ruthless, I broke thy living strand
  And bore thee home triumphantly.

Ah! still I see the mother's smile
  That drew me back athrough the door,
Those lips that kissed my cheeks the while
  Shine from thy face forever more.

Digitized by Google

DUTCH CHARACTER

ITS INFLUENCE ON AMERICAN LIFE—ITS TEACHINGS OF THRIFT AND FRUGALITY—ITS PRACTICAL THEOLOGY FROM THE COMMON LIFE OF THE COMMON PEOPLE

BY

DR. MELANCTHON W. JACOBUS

HARTFORD THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Dr. Jacobus is one of Connecticut's most distinguished scholars, and as a member of the faculty of the Hartford Theological Seminary, founded in 1834, has gained a position as a leader of critical thought. His teachings are doing much toward a wider adaptation of Christian principles in everyday life; he is a theologian with a practical and applicable creed. In a recent assembly of the members of the Connecticut Society of Colonial Wars, Dr. Jacobus spoke briefly as a representative of the Holland Society. He has granted THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE permission for publication of the address—EDITOR

WHEN one realizes that the Dutch discovered the river on whose banks we are gathered, almost a quarter of a century before Mr. Hooker, with his faithful congregation, pushed their way through the ninety miles of trackless forest to this place, and before the Massachusetts Colony, from which they came was thought of, and when, further, one considers that of the territory which the Dutch has thus peacefully and honestly acquired along this river they were gradually dispossessed by these same Massachusetts men, promptly if without consent, and effectively if without payment, it is not unnatural for one who has been so courteously asked to represent the Holland Society, to feel that whatever unpleasantness may have existed in this region between his forbears and yours, it was not such as was in any way responsible for the Colonial Wars.

There are several ways to leave a place when one has to go, but the Dutchman left these places that he had once possessed peacefully at least, if not altogether silently, and as he looked back upon his ventures apparently had no other consciousness regarding them than that which the Irishman had of the drubbing he had got from his friend, when he said that the only thing wanting to make it a success to himself was the success it was to the other fellow.

In fact, it is a matter of somewhat large surprise that, with all the pioneer hardihood and commercial aggressiveness of the Dutch in their American settlements, and with all the advantage which the long establishment of these settlements had given them, their virtual surrender to the English was accomplished without anything more than a blustering protest on their part, and the English rule and government accepted with nothing beyond the pessimism of a grumbling content.

The historians, to be sure, would have us understand that this is to be attributed partly to the enervation of a long security of possession, and partly to the accident of unpreparedness against a large force. Doubtless this is true; but the history of the Dutchman since that time, the history of his church, the history of his school, the history of his letters and life, has

Digitized by Google

shown such an exclusiveness from all the development which has been going on around him that we are forced to say, as far as the impressing of himself upon that development is concerned he has missed his opportunity.

And I am afraid this throws light upon recent events in other parts of the world, in which the Dutchman has been deeply concerned. I know his grand struggle of three hundred years ago for liberty and independence — a struggle so much like our own. You can read about the resemblance in the book which is said to be the first book ever printed in Hartford, a book written by a Hollander in the English language, showing how similar were these two revolts. That revolt of his across the sea was practically the first blow which kept Spain restricted in her American possessions, and determined ultimately the civilization of this land of ours to be Germanic and not Latin. It is consequently possible for me to say that in some ways the year 1609 was more significant to this country's destiny than the year 1620. I know further the deep sympathy of the Dutchman with the struggle of our own forefathers. Popularly, if not officially, it was ahead of the sympathy of France. Generous it was with supplies and stores through the West Indian channels, and with millions of money in the darkest hour of our night. It was reckless even to the bringing of England to a declaration of war against his country for her help of us. His was the first country to salute our flag and the second to recognize our independence, the medals commemorating which event were unearthed just a few years ago in the Museum at the Hague.

Now of all this the noble fight in South Africa may be said to have been the natural and logical result; and yet behind that desperate struggle lie long years of just this same exclusiveness from the moving swing of civilization round about him which the Dutchman has shown in this land of ours. Long ago he should have adjusted himself to it and influenced it for the common weal; but he did not, and what has come upon him is simply what might have been expected to come. It seems, in fact, as though what he says about himself today were true. "We have made a great struggle for liberty. We have lived a great history in freedom and independence. We are quite content with the past, and have no particular ambitions for the future."

Now, of course, this is something about my people that, if it has to be said, I greatly prefer to say myself, rather than have anyone else say it; and yet I do not know but I have just enough of the Colonial Connecticut blood in my own veins — that blood of the constitution, if not of the nutmeg variety, that impelled forbears of mine to move away from New Haven Colony for the sake of civil freedom — just enough of this to make me dare to say it for the truth which it seems to press upon us, namely, that a people's struggle for liberty is not over with the conflict of the battlefield. The shock of war may be a great thing to endure, and all sorts of glorious honors may be due those who stand it, and through it teach the world again the old lesson of liberty. But the strain of peace is almost as great as the shock of war, and we come to reckon with — whether we crown or not, those peoples who so impress themselves upon the movement of the events of peace as to create the characteristics of the civilization and the spirit of the age in which they live. They may or may not have had their struggle for liberty; it really matters little. But they must have had their struggle with liberty and made it captive to their own ideas.

Such struggle apparently the Dutchman did not have. We turn over the pages of Irving's Knickerbocker History and dwell with pleasure on the delightful pictures he gives us of those three Dutch governors whose names he uses — Wouter Van Twiller, of capacious stomach and diminutive legs, whose ideas were so large he

Digitized by Google

could not turn them over in his head, who ate four meals a day, smoked his pipe eight hours, and slept the rest of the time; Wilhelmus Kieft, of fiery soul and flaming genius, who sought to annihilate the foes of New Netherland by official proclamation; Peter Stuyvesant, that honest, bluff, strong-minded, but warm-hearted old soldier, who knew how a community ought to be governed, and governed it accordingly. But unfortunately the reality behind these pictures bears no resemblance to the pictures themselves, and does not thrill us when we face it. For Van Twiller was an adventurer of such outrageous proportions that he had to be recalled from his position, and Kieft a tyrant of such deep dye that the country could not stand him, and Stuyvesant a man of vanity and ostentatious display. These are hardly the things from which our civilization has been made.

To be sure, we may say the Dutchman has taught us to be thrifty, to establish shipping, to build railroads, and, as some one has said, to import Dutchmen and export duchesses; but with all the fortunes that have been amassed by Dutchmen here, there has not been that distribution of wealth that has put its impress on the great development of this country's life.

As far as money is concerned, its colleges, such as Rutgers, and its seminaries, such as New Brunswick, might have been made magnificent educational institutions, equipped for all the work of this century in which we live, but no Dutch fortune has ever been given to them.

As far as endowment is concerned, the Collegiate churches of New York might have done great things for the city in which they are placed. But however the money came to them, it brought with it no spirit of impressive and aggressive work. It is other churches rather which have laid hold of the city problems and touched with healing hand the city sores.

Also, we might say, the Dutchman has taught us to be religious, to value theology for what it teaches us about God, and to take its teaching into life. He has certainly taught us a tremendous theology, a theology that was in no sense a borrowed one, but one that was born out of his own national life and was part of his own personal living — a theology that was not a doctrinal theology such as it was in Germany, but a practical theology, because it was a political one that swung around the problem of his country's life — a theology that was not manipulated by a single man or by a single set of men, as it was elsewhere, but one that welled up from the common life of the common people, unmanipulated by anything under heaven save the hearts and consciences of the common folk.

All this is true; but it is also true that with all the free field that such theology has had in this land of ours, the spirit of confessional conservatism which it has come to assume is not that which has marked the great advances that doctrinal thinking has made among us.

I hold no brief for a radical freedom of religious ideas, but I am free to say that the best conservatism is that which has been constructive in its life, and the truest confessionalism is that which has been evangelistic in its service, and the record of Dutch theology here has not moved in these directions.

At both these points of wealth and doctrine the Dutchman made his struggle long ago and won his fight; but the task of the great outworking of what he won — I will not say that he has lost its opportunity, but I will say it is yet before him.

May he be yet successful in its accomplishment, for after all he has given us great things without which we would be far worse off today than we care to think.

Digitized by Google

THE RIVER OF DREAMS

BY

LOUIS RANSOM

I stand by the beautiful river of dreams
That wanders in currents of silver and gold,
And greens with its laving, luxuriant streams
A past, which without them, were leaden and cold.

Just as the sunset was kissing the day,
A shallop unmoored from the dreamlands of June,
And as summer floats down on the bosom of May,
Or hearts drift the tide of a sorrowing tune,

Close by the shore where I'm standing it bears,
Like a pall on the sand lies the night of her sail,
A line cast to landward encircles our cares
And moors the dim craft like a web-tangled veil.

The skipper is weird as the vessel he keeps,
His eyes cloud with dreams of the realms they explore,
With a voice like the heart of a mother who weeps,
He speaks to the lingering dreamers ashore:

"Who will sail down the river of years that have fled?
Sad wrecks of the yesterdays touch on our bow,
Joys long forgotten and vows that were said,
But not a breath, not a vestige of now.

"Here are words from a prattle which ne'er grew to speech,
Shoes marred with creeping and crinkled by wear,
White arms that chilled in a passionate reach,
Worn gems with inscriptions and circlets of hair.

"The froth of dead hopes and the hopers beside,
Tears dropped on the brow of the dead and adored,
The orange bloom wreath of a luna year bride,
Float on with the eddies or gather aboard.

"Dim from the gloaming which gathers around,
Long vanished faces look deep in our eyes,
Then saddened by visions of loves that are found,
Melt back in the blue of ethereal skies."

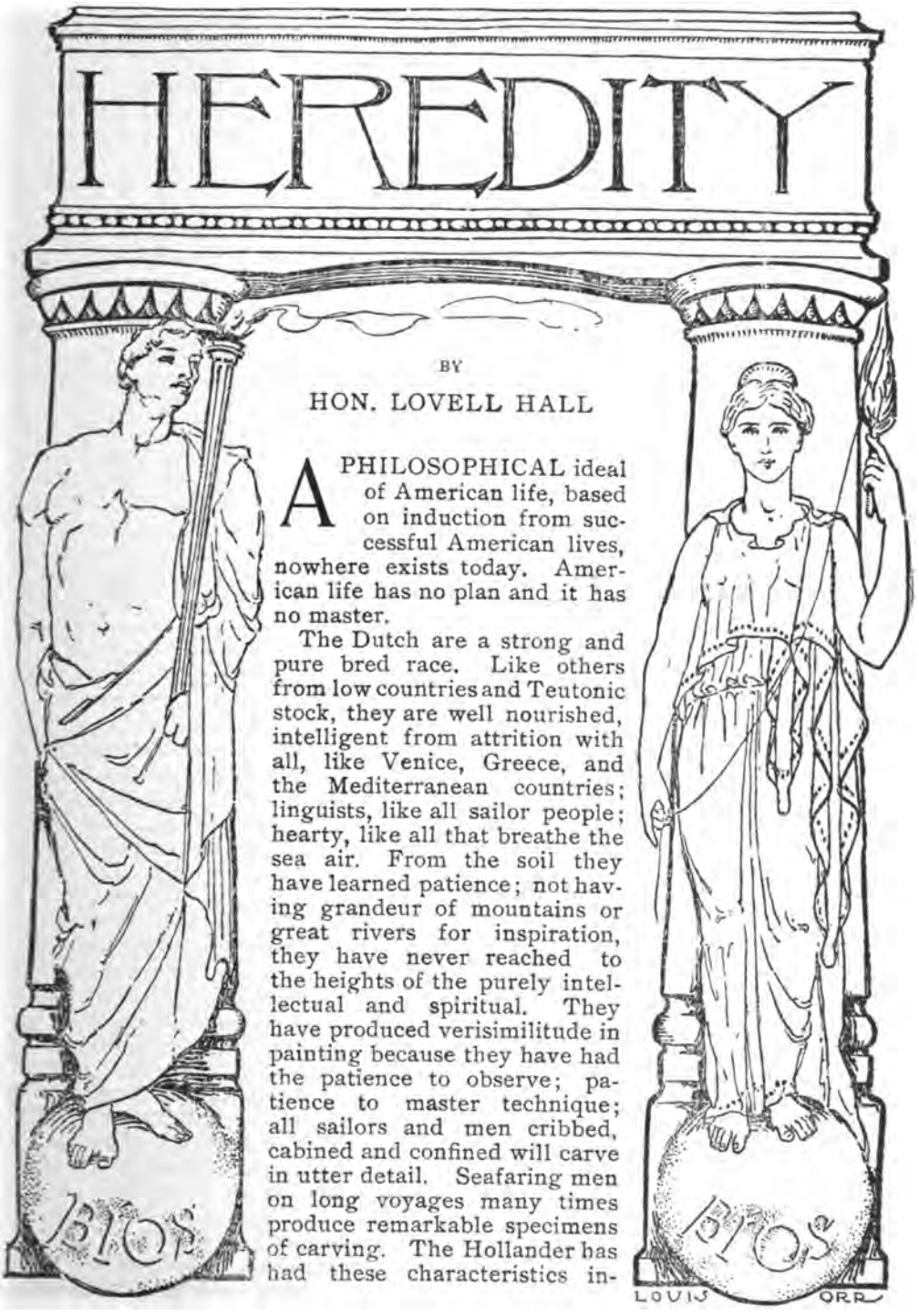
The lines are cast off—the shallop bears on
In silence hushed as a memory dream,
Her canvas filled softly with sighs for the gone,
Drifts on 'mid a wraith-cloud of angels abeam.

As I gaze she grows dim in the distance and shade,
The sun barely kindles her slim pennant now,
And her sails but the wing of an angel that spread
To gather the sundust which gilded her brow.

Soft, through the dusk, lulls the lapping of waves,
So like the spent strains that old harmonies leave,
Yet murmuring heartbreaks the yesterdays gave,
They're crooning a lullaby tender as eve.

Digitized by Google

HEREDITY



BY

HON. LOVELL HALL

A PHILOSOPHICAL ideal of American life, based on induction from successful American lives, nowhere exists today. American life has no plan and it has no master.

The Dutch are a strong and pure bred race. Like others from low countries and Teutonic stock, they are well nourished, intelligent from attrition with all, like Venice, Greece, and the Mediterranean countries; linguists, like all sailor people; hearty, like all that breathe the sea air. From the soil they have learned patience; not having grandeur of mountains or great rivers for inspiration, they have never reached to the heights of the purely intellectual and spiritual. They have produced verisimilitude in painting because they have had the patience to observe; patience to master technique; all sailors and men cribbed, cabined and confined will carve in utter detail. Seafaring men on long voyages many times produce remarkable specimens of carving. The Hollander has had these characteristics in-

Digitized by Google

bred for centuries; he has held to the same functions in life.

The American at large has begun, not perfected, a new life. Not until we found a new science and diffuse its truths, can we begin the building of a typical American race mentally keen, physically strong, and on an equality of opportunity, — and that science is Heredity. There should be an endowed chair in every university, notably in every woman's college, in this country, in which may be pursued scientific investigations into the relationship of blood and brain. England has her system of breeding some men; here must be wrought out a system for breeding all men. There is no element that has a greater influence in the making of good citizenship and the attainment of ideal government than that of breeding. Find the best blood, give it means to blend and we build a nation. I care not what the nationality may be, if it is to attain its greatest usefulness in the world, it can do so only through the cultivation and perfection of its stock.

It is true that one strain of American life has persisted and held its own for ten generations. That is the Holland Dutch. There are no Dutch but Holland Dutch, but as the fashion has taken the common people to call Germans, Dutch, I will make sure as well as remind by saying Holland Dutch. The Holland Dutch is a specialized strain as was the Israelite; it is specialized to sail and trade. It is not a model for the whole United States but for New York City, New Amsterdam. I cannot better delimit the Dutch than is done in my historical and descriptive sketch, "Scenes in Middlesex County," W. H. Parish Pub. Co., Chicago, 1892, edition de luxe, page 3: "The Dutch and English live in about equal latitudes; but the Dutch are an aquatic and almost an amphibious race; they build their houses from below the water level like beavers, and even do their haying by water. Hence the Dutch discoverers and explorers had a quick eye for rivers and harbors. The first Dutchman that set foot on Manhattan Island, or rather, sighted it over his starboard bow, saw New York's greatness as clearly as we see it today. They have taken his harbor and city away from him, but Hudson stamped his name forever on the running waters of his river."

True it is that the Englishman took the nominal rule of New Amsterdam away from the Hollander, but little good did it do him, for the commercial rule was retained by the Dutch.

The Hollander lives by the sea. He is a swimmer, a sailor, a fisherman, a fish seller, a navigator, a marine, an admiral. He does not breed and sleep in the water, but he puts the water out and sleeps in its bed. He is the boy that holds his finger in the dyke, the cold live-long night, lest the water get back into the bed, and he is Van Tromp, sweeping the English Channel with a broom at his mizzen top-masthead. He is a sailor, farming, and brings home his hay on a sloop; his barn is on a wharf. He is a sailor, grinding, the wind that has blown him round the world turns his mill-stones on their spindle. He is a forester; but his is a forest of masts, and the piny smell is condensed to tar. He swarms out on the spars with legs firm and trousers loose, and as his legs grow big, his trousers grow faster than his legs; still loose. He has an easy rolling gait, and it is not often that the ship's deck flies up in his face. He brings home a few stones to fence out the water, and convoys a little earth to fill inside. He does not raise six thousand acres of corn in a field, but a tulip in a cranny. His corn is to eat and not for seed; his tulip for seed, and not an eaten root. On a long voyage, with endless patience, he carves a saint in the forecastle, and on shore he is forever and a day mixing pigments, and painting interiors where he has no landscape. His daughter looks heavenly to him after a three years' voyage, and, proportioned to a ceiling like a ship's between-decks, he paints her as a Madonna of the tribe of Benjamin.

Digitized by Google

He sails where priests are scarce, and when the water last comes in, he gives himself extreme unction; on shore, he says his own prayers. He goes to God alone at last, and so he goes each day. He hews an ornamental garden out of firs and box as he would frame a ship. A garden where Nature was let loose would look to him three sheets in the wind, and he would ask if "the ship's husband was drunk when he did it." The salt air gives him a big stomach for food, and the salt sea fills it. He tends the soil and the cows as neatly and as closely as he tends the ship; with him this makes the best of farming. In Holland the soil is alluvial; immensely rich and immensely deep, with no stones. The stones on one New England farm would be a princely fortune in Holland.

Holland has little landscape, little mountain and rushing river to call the soul to imaginative religion. Well did the Dutch resolve to keep out the Spaniards and hold on to what little they had! The sailor, however, is a practical Christian when he is a Christian at all. Here the tempest-tossed religionists of England found sailor hearts for sympathy and a harbor to refit their worn souls;

"Within are waters sweet and the
abode of nymphs,
Where the salt waves no longer
toss the wearied ships,
Nor need the anchor hold them
with its crook-jawed fluke."

The Hollander spits his commands in the teeth of the wind, but in trade and diplomacy conceals his thoughts in many languages. William of Orange, who knew most languages and all hearts, the sole diplomatist, and almost the sole general that brought Protestantism through,— at the Battle of the Boyne was told that Walker, made Bishop for defending Derry, was shot dead at the head of his troops. "What took him there?" said Silent William, who, it is said, could keep still in fifteen languages. If General Wood should be killed at the head of our armies, President Roosevelt, himself, could hardly deliver a shorter funeral eulogy.

Dutch character is seldom brilliant. Their mentality does not scintil ate, but it is sound and substantial. If Wouter Van Twiller was one-third wise, two-thirds foolish; if then he smoked one-third of the time, and smoked the right third; and if he drank another third of the time, and drank the right third, — he has some right to a reputation for wisdom two-thirds of the time.

Any one who, like the writer, has lived for years in Manhattan, and has met elsewhere the scions of the New York Dutch, has seen the character reproduced even to this day with an allowance for modification not greater than that for the English. There is a practicality about the Dutch New Yorker; he is little visionary, in reform or religion. He is well-fed, urbane, cosmopolitan, receptive to all the arts; little productive in them. Take away stock-jobbing and politics and he would again be New York. Degenerates from the Puritans and regenerates from the Celts hold up Saint Nicholas on the street, and even in City Hall square, but he fills his children's stockings still as in the old Dutch days. It is not alone the harbor nor the river, nor the site that has made New York the entrepot of nations in things dutiable and things not dutiable. The Dutchman still draws from every sea; he knows the cargo under every sail. The aggregations which civilization's tools have made in other lands, have left Holland small and not first in power; but if all the worlds of all the heavens shall ever meet, the Holland blood will be first, and most, at home. If ever the planets shall be connected by rail, the Van Der Bilts will absorb and consolidate the system. If ever the road to heaven cease to be straight and narrow, Chauncey De Pew will collect the gate fees. If ever all the nations shall feast together, each to hear in his own tongue, Theodore L. Cuyler will ask the blessing.

Digitized by Google

Thus is the New Amsterdam Hollander still the floor-walker at the Nation's Entry-Portal, as little changed as the times permit. But the Yankee, that Brahmin of all the ages, going on to the other three points of the compass, destined in soul and thought to ascend the heavenly heights from the tops of the Berkshires, the White Mountains, the Rockies, has lost his cult.

To the observant American, no life other than his own, is more interesting than is the English, or it may be, the British. Long ago the model of this other life was settled, more by exigencies and circumstances than by thought; and with a little variation, such as that caused by arc-lights in place of link-boys, the old model persists. The chief fault found with this old model, is the apparent inequality of men. Whether our new country, when packed will show any less inequality, is, hereto, a speculation. Many who were high, made themselves humble, coming here, that all might be Christianly equal. We came here to get rid of Kaisers, and lo! we have reared many Vanderbilts.

The English have a model of life, and the model persists. The Duke knows what he wants, — and has it; the navvy would have the same if he could get it; sometimes, in generations, he does have it. The Englishman with any hope, banks on his own heredity; he banks on the heredity he marries; and when he discounts the future, he does not expect to sacrifice a large premium, with two good names on his note. Near a generation past, the Universal American or United Stateser arrived where he could possess a cabinet organ; he looked to the Promised Land, now reached, wherein he has a piano. Can he, mounting on the top of that piano, as a Mount Pisgah, see a time approaching, when he can afford two good grandfathers in the family; one for himself and one for his wife? Surely everyone desires good children; and has not Oliver Wendell Holmes, a poet indeed, but a poet curbed by physic, big pills, — ambrosia modulated by castor oil, — said that to build a good man you must begin at his grandfather? Just as there was some chance that the Universal United Stateser, with cabinet organ discarded, piano possessed, might hope to acquire a grandfather, along came the trust magnate and said "move on"; leave some of your torn roots in the ground; put some to wither in the sun; live by my wharf, my four-tracked railroad, my river-fall, my coal mine. Live in a flat while I sail in a yacht; you take the four-deck dwelling and I the four-deck sailing; we will both abandon the land, that I may command the water; make your daughter a foreigner in a slum that I may make my daughter a foreigner at Monte Carlo; make your daughter, a clean soul, in dirty clothes, that I may make my daughter a dirty soul in clean clothes.

In America we now see men as trees walking; by and by we shall learn to root the shoot, plant it out, gather the fruit. When Americans learn the value of a good ancestry, then will America become a really great nation. I do not intend to expound the different theories of heredity and descent, nor the contentions which support them; of these theories two of the most recent and most popularized are the Neo-Darwinian and the Neo-Lamarckian. Neither shall I make inquiries concerning freedom of choice, — the doctrine of Free-will on the one hand, and, on the other, of Necessity, or Determinism, as it is called in its modern, softened, scientific phrase; although, if one's ancestry wholly controls his destiny, it is pretty evident that his freedom of choice must be *nil*, and the reverse.

When we mention a good ancestry, we do not necessarily imply a noted ancestry. Benedict Arnold was a man of note, but not, perhaps, on the whole, a man of value. Practical observation seems to show that good character and good judgment often constitute a plateau along which, like a cable under

Digitized by Google

sea, a family may run for several generations, until some exceptional chance, some lucky marriage, some very long life, some near-by call, gives an opportunity for distinction. Reading the army promotions, or assignments, in the *London Times* or *The Army and Navy Journal,* we are surprised to see how the Grant family are fond of soldiering. And as they do not belong to the titled British families, the Cecils, the Russells, the Seymours and the Howards, we may conclude that they "get there" on their tastes and qualifications. Where "pull," or family, or fashion, or clamor, or fads, prevail, so much the less can the value of ancestry be weighed. The scales for weighing human merit, are themselves but human. Then again where there is no steady class, and few steady persons, who is to mark the good people well- or ill-descended?

In judging of horses, we find many that can travel the 16 miles from Middletown to Hartford and back, in a day. The ease with which the horse does it, and his capacity to do it again the next day or even the same day, determines his real value. It is frequently said that the Americans of today are taking the pace that kills. This much is true: when a man has "distinguished" himself, there is often little left of him, or of his family. He has melted all his heirlooms into a fool's crown! Life upon the land, investments in land, income from land, seem to conduce to family value and permanence. Among the places where Alfred Tennyson wrote his name reliably and honorably, one was a large market-garden wagon. Had he attempted this in America, his income from his poems would have been swallowed by his outgo on his cabbages, as Pharaoh's lean kine swallowed the fat. Men get distinction in America, somewhat as the negro directed to put on a tight coat: "Fust get one hand in, then both hands, then gib a general conwulsion."

As every eminent man (with the non-eminent men) of today had, in 1635, eight generations ago, 256 ancestors, it is usual, if vital statistics have been kept, to find some eminent ancestor for every eminent man. But to find a man of real value today who traces back to blood of real value in 1635, showing the same characteristics, may not be so common. Unlike a seat in the country, the first attempt of a man who has gained a seat in Congress, is to show that he takes it not by purchase, but by descent. If he ever had a distinguished ancestor, now it will be heralded. His ancestors, as it were, do not own him till he proves his quality.

Beyond ability of character and of judgment, there is another kind, — the ability of energy and enthusiasm. It is more truly of this ability that Edward Atkinson speaks when he says: "From shirt sleeves to shirt sleeves, it is but three generations." The headstrong pleasure-seeker drinks up what he has; the headstrong son works and saves; the headstrong grandson plans and accumulates; the headstrong, rich, and idle, great-grandson, spends and scatters. There may be a smartness, yet very little character or ability in the whole round.

"It is not rank, nor wealth, nor state,
But the get up and get that makes men great."

Of the universities that Andrew Carnegie has endowed, it may be noticed that few have invited him to lay out the curriculum. To become professors and librarians, he has pushed a great many pawns into the king-row; but how many valuable pieces has he swept from the board, and these pieces are all human.

These then, in our times, are some of the difficulties in estimating the value of a good ancestry: that the trumpeted may not be the valuable; that the valuable may not have but 4-10 per cent. of the good blood which is heralded; and that if a man has good and valuable blood, the times may not utilize it or even develop it. To those who know the sea of chances

Digitized by Google

on which the man of public talents embarks, — even the sea of mischances, if he be honest,

"It seems a story from the land of spirits,
If any man obtain that which he merits,
Or any merit that which he obtains."

The present confusion, however, of merit and demerit, in giving prominence to men on the stage, the confusion of estimates, the confounding of a little heredity for a good deal, — after all do not necessarily invalidate the accredited maxim, "Blood will tell." A man of sterling qualities, in 1635, might very likely choose a wife of sterling qualities, and live in a community of sterling quality, and there his children marry. In Turkey, Cyrus Hamlin found the men, as well as the stone, from certain localities, quite uniform. In certain portions of Old Saybrook, or of Hebron, he would have found the same. With miscellaneous movings and marriages, that a man is not like his 1-256 part ancestor, proves rather than disproves, the principles of heredity. Yet real quality implies the ability to choose quality. It is thought, too, that races improve in the fact that the good qualities of each parent are apt to be transmitted, or even educated in. In many senses, man is the creature capable of being twice-born. There is a phrase, also, often in the mouths of heredity-observers in the lower orders of animals; the phrase, "prepotency"; the tendency of strong quality to assert itself most strongly in the offspring. Several royal houses have shown this capacity of producing able sons from the most varied series of mothers. Of these, one is the Hohenzollerns, of which race is the Prince Henry, who rode with Roosevelt in the rain. In a steadily-bred race, there is believed to arise a power to control the quality of descendants, which may be roughly phrased, "It takes as long to unwind characteristics, as it took to wind them in."

It is now conceded that all inquiry, thought, development, science, education, must proceed, and, so far as effectual and valuable, has proceeded, from the simple to the complex, the inorganic to the plant, the plant to the animal, the animal to man; the physical man to the mental, the mental man to the spiritual. So has true learning grown, since from Lord Bacon it started to grow. "You don't know life yet and how can you know death?" says Confucius, as quoted by Ambassador Wu Ting Fang. It has been said by a Yale professor of Science, that the next step forward in the understanding of human psychology, must be the study of comparative psychology, — the psychology of animals.

Of all inquirers, the Jersey breeders have had, and do have, the best opportunity to observe the effects of heredity. For hundreds of years no new animal has been admitted among that race, neither in the island of Jersey, nor elsewhere. The American Registry office is an imposing building at 8 West 17th street, New York City; prices of single animals have been $5,000, $10,000, $20,000. The Jersey breeders say: "Like produces like, or the likeness of some ancestor," and by providing a set of almost endless ancestors of great repute, they assure their customers that the next generation cannot go amiss, whatever ancestor it may "breed back to." Cross-questions, in my hearing, however, compelled the owner of the Jersey, Mary Anne of St. Lambert, No. 9770, A. J. C. C., to admit that after his high feeding had forced her to make 867 pounds 14¾ ounces of butter in one year, — about three times a fair yield, she never brought a child that lived more than a few weeks. Environment had forever nullified heredity; one of her young before this misuse, would have been one of the best; one of her young after this misuse, one of the worst of animals to buy! Too rich and exerciseless living will destroy any heredity under heaven! In Wall street, worthless stock is sold by infla-

Digitized by Google

tion; in Jerseys, good stock has in some cases been ruined by inflation to sell it; real silver turned into a "gold brick," the common people's views of heredity warped besides, whenever they may have bought a good heredity, which had been nullified by a bad environment.

The fact is, that like Longfellow's "Old clock on the stairs," with its "Forever, Never, Never, Forever," so the great clock of Time ticks on toward Eternity, with its "Heredity, — Environment, — Environment, — Heredity," and the clock stops that leaves out either tick, — as the pulse stops that leaves out beats. The environment gradually lifts the quality from a lower plane; the heredity holds the gain; that is the most that the most ardent scientist claims. Indeed the Neo-Lamarckians claim, and give a physical explanation, that heredity is not of the parent but of the race; that offspring ever fall away from the acquired qualities of the parent, and begin on the racial dead-level where he began. For this contention, they would adduce the total lack, at times, in offspring, of parental chief-values; the dissimilarity of full brothers, and even, at times, of twins.

One of the stupidest things about our colleges, is that they have chairs of showing how to thin and cut down trees, which Yankee farmers are adepts in, as all the elements and results are right before their eyes; and have no chairs of Human Heredity, Breeding, Regimen, Environment and Training, any accurate conclusions as to which, would involve body journeys to the most separate parts of the world, and mind journeys back to the most remote ages. The simple explanation seems to be that the most of our modern learning is a copy of European fads. The Europeans have "foresters" of noble birth, to oversee the poor peasant choppers, — and so must we. The Europeans do not have college chairs to develop in every one human, a royal manhood, and so must not we; they stop the people at the good soldier's level, and so must we. The kings and the kaisers, the sultans and the emperors, do not concede that all men are, or should be, born free and equal, — given the ascertained conditions of manhood; and so we should not try to ascertain these conditions. With a leading college doing all it can to build men down to a condition of servants, and thus having made its own city the worst seat, in the jurisdiction of corruption in politics, why should it poke into theories whereby men might be built up into the condition of kings?

The most promising experiment in New England, to test on a large scale, the vital principles of heredity, in recorded cattle, with individual known heredities for ten generations back, and a possibility of twenty-five mature generations, in one human lifetime, to observe going forward; this vital experiment fell through, when fully under way and demonstrating its possibilities, — because a leading college refused to buy the milk, of double nutritive value, at the common price. There was everything in it for science, but nothing to exploit the college. Had the herd-keeper been poking into German books, he would have been hailed with acclaim; but he actually degraded his scholarly attainments by really knowing cattle; he left off his Master of Arts red hood, when going into the field to inspect his Jersey sires; and all shepherds are an abomination to the perfumed Egyptians.

But that herd-keeper learned some things that colleges do not teach. He saw a mother that had produced her every child with no white to show, when crossed with a sire line-bred (inbreeding, strictly speaking, means the union of a descendant and an ancestor; line-breeding, the union of the descendants of a common ancestor) ten times, anywhere three to seven generations down from a certain peculiarly marked Jersey, reproduce, exactly, in place, shape and proportion, the white markings of that ten-fold ancestress. He learned that there is such a thing

Digitized by Google

as prepotency; a controlling power, in descent, not geometrically measureable. By gentleness from the first day of infancy, he produced a Jersey sire of unequalled friendliness; friendly for ten years; and he saw that friendliness, — that acquired quality, transmitted to hundreds of cattle, throughout a community, and it can yet be seen, half-way between Meriden and Middletown, in the fifth generation. Thousands and millions of dollars will yet be spent, in books, in lectures, in discussions, to determine "whether acquired characteristics are inherited?"

Having discussed, somewhat, the general principles of heredity, the conditions under which they operate and may be observed in the United States, we turn to some few interesting, striking and illustrative samples of heredity in man.

First, may be mentioned twin young ladies of about twenty-five years of age, of New England birth and residence. While both are of lithe and graceful form, the brunette is much the taller, quite athletic, enjoys fifteen-mile walks, loves to go abroad in the world, knows what has passed in this, and other, ages and countries; graduated from a college, a normal school, assumed a teacher's place, was promoted to a high school. The blonde, showing no lack of appreciation of the preceding qualifications, is yet a home lover, and a home maker, knows the household's ways, is attentive to guests, mirrors back each kindly deed and thought, embodies social tact. Should the two chance to live as bachelor maids, it is not difficult to guess which will visit the world, bring in the news and income, and which will put these to the best and wisest use inside. Except their undeviating attachment, there is nothing to show that these two are sisters, even. The difference between them it would be very difficult to explain, on any one-stage theory of heredity, where there is not even a difference of sex. With human beings, there is not the possibility that might occur with animals, — that one being the stronger, or the favorite, might have obtained different treatment from the other. Nor does anything appear to indicate that one inherits from one parent or his family, and the other from her parent or her family!

Per contra, the writer recently attended an anniversary to hear a young man sing, who, being of deep and unfeigned religious character, had voluntarily devoted himself for mission work in farther China. His courteous, but strong and striking profile, was different from that of any of his relatives of the half-blood. It was found to be an exact copy of a silhouette of his grandfather, who at the same period of life left promising business prospects for the simple life of a Christian minister.

Resemblance to an ancestor more remote than parents, the reader knows as atavism. Could a pint basin have been carried down the varying paths trod by a man's ancestors; should each ancestor have cut from his coat and dropped into it, a button characterizing himself, a fac simile; should a blind man draw out a button to characterize the descendant, the inheritance would often result as now it does. A working man once came to the writer and said: "I did not know, when I married, that my wife's children would be like her father and brothers." Finding that his boys would not work in the city, he bought a farm and moved upon it to compel them to do so; the boys married some of the neighbors' daughters and brought him a third generation to support. His wife was estimable and had trained them to be industrious and frugal. Sometimes along the most estimable of family lines, there appears a brood of children for which there is no explanation. Two or three of them may be incapable of writing or even of counting, yet may show ability in daily affairs and general ability in their children. The most noble historic name in a certain city is the most degraded by the persons that hold it.

Digitized by Google

On the way toward Providence, the writer recently marked a man of clear and honest eye, as worth speaking to, —and found him a descendant of Miles Standish. On returning, I marked another man, of apparent value and solid character. Conversation confirmed the estimate, and he proved to be a descendant of Elder William Brewster. This country contains a phalanx of reliable Brewster descendants, and in seeking a name for a markedly correct character, in her book, "The Portion of Labor," Miss Mary E. Wilkins naturally selected that of "Mrs. Zelotes Brewster." It was significant that the only men whose quality attracted should be descendants of Standish or of Brewster.

The Meigs blood of Middletown, from Prof. Josiah Meigs, is somewhat noticeable for breadth of taste and of appreciation. Of this family was the mother of Yale's President, Noah Porter, and his sisters of Farmington. Of all men in the world, anything having a good quality, might go into Noah Porter's presence, and have it appreciated. On a summer vacation, President Porter, with a party, was to take a ten-mile afternoon walk, and sleep in a mountain-top cabin, so as to see the sun rise. On the start-out, a big Newfoundland dog, who had found an appreciative companion in President Porter, joined the caravan, but was told that he was not wanted. "Let him go; let him go," said President Porter, in his quick way; "He'll enjoy it as much as any of us." In the night, the camping party heard from President Porter: "G'way, Jack; g'way, g'way, g'way!" The dog, with keen appreciation of character, had selected President Porter to tent with. Those who have seen the friendly sheep surround descendants of the Meigs family in Middletown, will best appreciate this story.

In another case, the writer had had an almost life-long knowledge of one of Connecticut's twenty-five foremost citizens. But he had not seen his family name in any Connecticut, or other, history. "This man," I said, "must have sprung up in a generation, and shows that no ancestry is necessary to make a foremost man." Turning over in a library, however, the list-book of the Society of Colonial Wars,

Among the names that those great wars had blessed,
Lo, this man's honest name led all the rest;

for he was descended from eight sharers in the Colonial Wars, and in three of his lines through governors of Connecticut.

In the November-December number of the *Connecticut Magazine*, it is recalled that three grandchildren of Roger Sherman, through his second wife, Rebecca Prescott, of Danvers, Mass., were William M. Evarts, U. S. Secretary of State; George F. Hoar, U. S. Senator, and Roger S. Baldwin, U. S. Senator and Governor of Connecticut. It is impossible to separate questions of human heredity from those of breeding, training, regimen, and environment. If acquired characteristics are transmitted, then Roger Sherman was a promising parent, when he married Rebecca Prescott, at 18 years of age or a little more. In such cases, the mother is the vigorous printing press, the father the clear-cut type.

It is my experience, that for giving an animal a kind and friendly character (his heredity making him susceptible) the first three months is absolutely indispensable, and nothing later can replace it. In that three months, a young Jersey will even play jokes; do things because they are funny. It is then that he forms his opinion of this world and of us, his neighbors, which, if unfavorable, all later experience cannot redeem. It is hard to expect to change the character of a child when that character has been formed for the first twelve years. But in these years nine-tenths the influence is from the mother rather than the father. As half the heredity, too, averages from the mother, it is easy to see how it may occur that valuable men have valuable

Digitized by Google

mothers; the mother has a much greater proportion of influence. There is some reason, also, to think that inheritance in more cases runs from the mother or her family, to the sons, and from the father, or his family, to the daughters, than from a parent to the same sex.

The sooner we find out what has been the most valuable part of our population, in our golden age (of character); where it can be found most unspoiled, today; what is the best environment for its continuance; how that environment can be secured; the better it is for our State and nation. One of the most serious questions is, if the dwindling early stock be drafted away from labor, and will not stay and broaden numerically, under conditions of labor, then whether the nine laborers out of ten voters, being of later stock, can be made equal in character to men formed under earlier conditions. If they are docile citizens, while in the minority, will they be kind and intelligent masters when in the majority? It was Birdofredum Sawin's complaint, that Pomp, after compelling him to "throw away his pistils and his gun," did not give the kindness which he had received.

So discontinuous, faulty and variant, is the present American environment, that it becomes difficult to tell how heredity has counted or to make it count at all. The able Englishman usually starts from a country home where his mind, character and body have been built. If not, his nation rewards him with a country home, where his children's minds, characters, and bodies will be built, and custom and public opinion, at all reasonable times, will see to it that they stay in it. The able American comes, oftenest, from, or from near, the woods. He marries the daughter of a worn-out city stock, and rears children to be the pets of a city parish. There is nothing for the boys to do, to harden their sinews, and everything for them to enjoy, to soften them. In youth, they are taught that pleasure is the business of this world, and later, they can never learn that the business of this world should be a pleasure. They do not seem to realize that a horse will never become a race horse, while tied in a stall; he must be trained on a track. A piano will not continue that manhood which was built by an axe.

God has given men an average good environment, and those who try to improve upon it dodge success. The sons of Anthony of Bourbon and Jeanne d'Albret, king and queen of Navarre, show what is heredity without environment and what is heredity with environment. Through the luxury of the French city, the earlier children were destroyed from the face of the earth. But the youngest son was retained by his grandfather, the old king of Navarre, and turned loose to run bareheaded and barefooted, with the children of the peasantry, in the mountains around Pau. There resulted the strong and lusty Henry of Navarre, of Macaulay's ballad of Iv'ry. Henry IV of France, and his natural manliness not only conquered his enemies but sympathized with and won the hearts of his people. His statecraft, when all the kings were met, was "That every man in France should have a chicken in his pot for Sunday."

Abundant illustration of the same folly and failure in a dependence on money and heredity, without manly surroundings, for rearing noble children, might be cited from Connecticut; — but such parents are punished too much in results, without impaling them publicly upon a pen-point. The clear, broad, judicial minds of Justice Brewer, lately scarred while burning brush on his farm, and of Chief Justice Alton B. Parker on his 90-acre farm at Esopus on the Hudson testify that when you find a man in mind he has not been reared a carpet-knight in body.

As stated, however, the conditions of life in the United States, have not favored the permanency of family character. Investments in real estate, such as should build character as well

Digitized by Google

as income, for generations are hedged against by our Constitution. Neither land, nor property can be entailed. Except in favored localities, those who have held on to land, have been land-poor. The corporation has sprung up, unexpectedly, whereby a thousand idiots, spendthrifts and plungers, can have their property preserved by retaining on salary one man of ability. Warren Hastings, who set all Britain agog, would be but one corporation lawyer today. Some South Sea bubble is blown by every broker from his evening pipe, and reaches every lawyer once a week. Property in stocks does not give the environment to its inheritors of that in the shape of acres, landscapes, rivers.

The endogenous infant today is filled up as with a bicycle pump, instead of being built onto like a pasture white oak. The ideal, character-forcing conditions of Roger Sherman and his family, exist neither at Biltmore, nor in the Tenderloin. By an artificial lathe, the hickory from a forest may be turned into an axehelve, but not the hickory from a cellar; it is powder-posted. It may look like an axehelve to a Doctor of Divinity, but not to a Doctor of axehelves. Today, save the lack of ponies, an American college, from the distance, looks like a hazy Indian mixture of foot-ball, base-ball, and colored cloaks or blankets. The exercise is of the Indian and not the Yankee kind. King Philip would feel at home but not Miles Standish. Fancy Ralph Waldo Emerson, conceded our greatest American mind, backing the spending of a quarter million dollars on a foot-ball match and attending it in a parti-colored Heidelberg degree cloak!

Scattered through the woods and hill-towns of Connecticut, is much of the best old blood of its history; the Porters, the Evartses, the Footes. These men have axe-built bodies, hill-built complexions and circulations, home-built hearts, book-built brains and tastes, farm-built judgments. If Connecticut is ever again to come to the front for right and sense, and opportunity for all God's children, there is no trumpet to form the line of battle, like the recall to old times and old lineage. The best of the new looks to the best of the old.

As a few conclusions: Heredity is worth knowing of if it be not flaunted and vaunted. If we value our ancestors' character, we should learn the conditions which created it and apply those conditions in youth. It is hard to do this alone. A leading man in a large city, said: "I did not bring up my child; a dozen neighbors' children brought it up." Public sentiment should stand behind the conditions of rearing real men. Boat races, ball games and gymnasiums did not create the first George Washington, — but we live to learn. A good lineage may be a great encouragement in cases of temptation or adversity. But to find one line to some strong man is no great achievement; it is not necessary to croak from a frog pond how we were once a lake. The length of our ancestry is best shown by the breadth of our sympathy; by throwing on our compeers the shade and not the shadow of our forbears.

American Heredity is a science now in the embryo, and in outlining its possibilities there is probably no more distinguished authority than Hon. Lovell Hall of Middletown, Conn., who might be entitled our best "talent-ometer." Mr. Hall is a man who knows men from many experiences with them. As a lawyer he has studied human nature in its most intricate phases; he creditably defended the murder case against Tilton E. Doolittle. In his student days at Yale he took the Yale Lit. medal, a Townsend, a high oration, a Linonia presidency. He entered politics and made a sheriff and a governor. He knows life by continual contact with it and has a breadth of sympathy for all humanity. While a close student of the sciences he has stood many days in the forests and ripped logs with a fifty-four inch saw; he has bred Jerseys whose sires looked up to him as a friend and walked with him horn in hand; he knows horses and their hereditary instincts by being a rider of them. He has stood in the engine cab; on the box car top, and experienced something of the sailor's life at the helm. He has written ballads, sonnets, theological and scientific criticisms, political platforms. He has been a coroner over physicians and prosecuting agent over police. He stands for the State's best traditions, and moves with an underlying philosophy. Besides Law, he is now engaged upon a new Theology, which is made fast to the Apostles' Creed, but will reach out to every cult. Sprung from at least eight families of the settlers of 1620-30, Mr. Hall's line has been anchored in old Middletown for 250 years—EDITOR

Digitized by Google

LONGEVITY AND THE MODERN DIETARIAN

FOOD PRODUCTS OF OUR FOREFATHERS AND THE ATTAINMENT OF VENERABLE AGE — THEIR LIVES AN ARGUMENT AGAINST THEORIES OF TODAY — RECOLLECTIONS OF A VILLAGE WHERE MEN GROW OLD

BY

F. G. MARKHAM

Mr. Markham develops an interesting discussion in aevology or the science of prolonging life. Whether or not there is an age limit set by nature is a matter of disputation. Eminent naturalists place a natural age limit at 100 years, while others believe it to be 120. Scientists state that man does not live out, on an average, more than one-third of his natural span, and is cheated in part by folly and impotence out of two-thirds of his existence. Professor Shaler, of Harvard, argues that man lost in longevity when he assumed an upright position and converted his fore-legs and fore-feet into arms and hands. He states that an upright position makes a greater demand upon the heart, and that the pulse rate is increased. Dr. David A. Gorton recently stated that nature, or the unconscious forces have the greater part to do in its solution, and that the problem of health and long life is not altogether within man's grasp. "I think that to a large degree its solution belongs to the domain of conscious evolution," he says. "It rests with him to discover and destroy the enemies that prey on human health and life; and to discover and enforce the hygienic requirements of the race at every epoch of life from infancy to old age. Thus in the fullness of time when the rush of conquest of man is over, and when unconscious evolution shall have fulfilled its respective mission, man will have unfolded a new science—that of aevology—and shall be enabled thereby to complete his age limit, barring accidents, to 150 years." Mr. Markham does not argue the problem but tells an interesting story of conditions in East Hampton, Connecticut, a village where men grow old—EDITOR

THE manner of life of our forefathers is a story of much interest. Having told of their homes and labors, I will now recall briefly the food products and customs of sixty years ago. Hog products were the principal articles of meat food for at least nine months in the year. Not much was wasted of his whole carcass. The hams and shoulders pickled and smoked; the sides for salted pork; inside fat for lard; the ribs and chines for roasting and steaks; all the bits of fat and lean, not otherwise used, were for sausage; the intestinal cases for sausage covers; the snout, feet and ears, and even tail for souse. There was not much of the Jew about our ancestors. They did eat the pig — all of him — and said he was good. Their ideas did not coincide with modern dietarians. They said pig meat was nutritious and wholesome, and as far as longevity is concerned, seemed to have the best of the argument. Sometimes a farmer could spare an ox or cow. The animal was fatted and a portion consumed fresh and the remainder salted and smoked. Often, however, the "beef" was driven alive to the nearest market and turned into cash. Chickens, turkeys and geese were used to some extent, but they too, could be readily marketed for cash or groceries in exchange. In July a lamb would be killed and it was indeed good meat. Two of the quarters could be loaned, to be returned when they killed a lamb. In fact, loaning ribs of pork and fresh beef and lamb lengthened out the fresh meat season and was a boon. Rye bread or rye and Indian and Johnny cake, baked Indian or corn meal and hasty puddings, composed the principal bread stuff. If possible, some wheat or white flour was in the house for distinguished company or for the visit of the clergyman. Baked beans, bean porridge and corn and beans, commonly called succotash, helped make a variety. All sorts of greens

Digitized by Google

were freely used. Boiled cabbage, dandelion, cowslip, yellow dock, plantain and milk weed constituted the "greens."

A liberal dose of vinegar or pepper sauce was poured over his greens and mustard covered his boiled pork, beef and ham. His ideas differed widely from our modern professors. Diet authorities now claim that vinegar, pepper and mustard are sauces of the Devil. But our forefathers said they were good, wholesome and a great aid to digestion. An empty pork barrel was considered almost a disgrace. To prevent such a calamity, salt codfish was a resort, and in the late spring, people living within a few miles of Connecticut river, would visit some fish place and procure from twenty to fifty shad. These cost from six to twenty cents apiece, and were pickled for future use. These were really fine eating, but the householder would scarcely believe it. The food was not quite reputable. When he started after shad it was before daylight, that his neighbors might not know the object of his journey. Of course he said it was that the first run in the morning might be secured. My grandmother has often told me, that in her day, when her husband "went for shad" he was compelled to buy a certain amount of salmon, that fish being plentiful in the Connecticut in those days. What a change the whirligig of time has produced. Then only the poor must eat shad and salmon and now only the rich may do so.

Our good fathers and mothers had a generous thirst. Not so much for water or tea and coffee, but for something more effective and stimulating. Of course water and tea and coffee were used to some extent, but cider, of their own make, not rectified or drugged, right out of their own well-seasoned barrels, pure and as they believed wholesome and healthful, was the general beverage. From six to thirty barrels of this drink made a year's supply. Cider was used for breakfast, for dinner, for supper, between meals and before going to bed. Sometimes on the latter occasion red pepper and cider was heated and the dose was supposed to keep off chills and make sound sleep. "Stills" were erected at intervals throughout the country. Here was distilled that pure but potent liquor called cider brandy. The farmer could furnish a certain number of barrels of cider and receive in return a fixed number of gallons of brandy. A mixture of cider brandy and molasses was considered an almost sovereign remedy for colds and chills. It was a fiery tipple and occasionally the drinker would become "half seas over" and inclined to be quarrelsome and ugly. It usually took at least two gallons of Santa Cruz rum to carry the farmer and his help through haying and it was the beverage sold over the bars, at taverns, by the glass. Our fathers had a pronounced dislike for foreign wines and brandies. They knew of extensive adulteration before leaving the home market, and had a shrewd opinion that they were still further rectified on this shore. An old doggerel of fifty years ago well expresses this sentiment.

"Your Logwood wine is very fine,
I think they call it Port, Sir.
You know it by this certain sign,
Its roughness in the throat, Sir."

Our forefathers had poor ideas about the names of diseases. They had never heard about microbes and bacteria and trichinæ in pork. Doubtless they were all there, then as now; but one can readily see what great horrors they escaped by knowing nothing about these terrible animals. They never heard of those old Greek names, pneumonia and diphtheria, as applied to certain diseases. Lung fever and putrid sore throat were well known, but old fashioned doctors did not feel it necessary to apply the more high sounding names. Those good simple folk knew all about typhus and typhoid fevers, but if they had been told about enteric fever, an idiotic expression would have spread over the face,

Digitized by Google

and, like the sailor, would have exclaimed simply, Anan! Kidney trouble was known, but do tell us what is Bright's disease? It must be confessed that if our modern M. D.s were as successful in curing diseases as they are in giving new names, what a grateful lot of patients they would have.

Perhaps extreme longevity is nowhere better illustrated than in the straggling but picturesque village of East Hampton, Connecticut. The writer believes there is not another place of its size in the United States where such great age has been obtained by its inhabitants as can be proved by an intimate acquaintance with the people of this village. It is my birthplace and I know, or have known personally all the people mentioned below. Sixty years ago there were only a few hundred inhabitants scattered over ten or twelve miles of territory. Today it is quite a good sized village with many men of more than the average ability and managing large business affairs. In this little community then, I have had as acquaintances over sixty persons between 80 and 90 and over thirty between 90 and 100 and at least two that passed the century mark. Mr. John W. B. Smith I knew at the age of 93 years; nearly all his faculties unimpaired. I well remember him seated on his piazza reading the *Hartford Courant* and doing so without the aid of eye glasses. Mrs. Minorris Watrous at 96 still did fine embroidery work. There are a number of people still living there over 90. Some other old persons that have died since my remembrance are Nathaniel C. Smith, for many years Town Clerk for the Town of Chatham, and brother of John W. B. Smith, 93; John Markham, 96; his sister-in-law, Hannah Markham, 92; Isaac Bevin, 97; Stephen Clark, 98; William Clark, 99; Patrick Derby, 99; a Mrs. Loomis, who died a little more than a year ago, 101, and old black Betty, who was certainly 120 and probably nearer 128. Her exact age could never be ascertained, but sixty years ago people who knew her then as a very old woman, knew also that she was at the time of her death between the ages mentioned above. I remember the old woman very well. She lived by herself in a little red house, and used to do washing and scrubbing almost to the end of life. Betty was an inveterate attendant at church and was there for two sessions and often for three. She was a member in good standing and very devout. In the old church was a high railed pew, near the pulpit, and was called the "nigger" pew. There Aunt Betty sat and worshipped. At noon she took a seat near the church and partook of her noonday lunch, then drawing a black old cutty had her quiet smoke. The afternoon service found her entirely ready for business at the usual place. Boys sometimes poked fun at the old woman, but if her heavy hand could reach them they were glad to cry quits. Betty had a fondness for strong waters and occasionally became really and truly drunk. Her good brothers and sisters in the Lord however always overlooked this little peccadillo.

Another eccentric character was a near neighbor of mine, who lived nearly half a mile from any highway. Her home was on my way to school, that is across lots. Her grandsons were near my own age, and we were companions to and from school; thus I saw the old lady nearly every day. Unfortunately she never had a husband, but, fortunately, did have a daughter, who developed into a very amiable, good woman, and this daughter married a most excellent man. These had a generous family of ten children. Grandmother was really the head of the family. She cooked and washed, knit and spun, made and mended clothes. Her son-in-law was employed in another town and was only home over Sunday. So she milked and churned, dug the garden, hoed and gathered the crop. I never saw her swing the scythe, but she did rake and pitch hay like a man.

Digitized by Google

And then what a tea drinker! Her average daily allowance was two quarts of strong tea with no seasoning. Live embers were kept drawn around the "Hob" and the old black tea pot was kept boiling constantly. It was drank for breakfast, dinner, supper, and many times between meals — drank it boiling hot right out of the "nozzle." One could scarcely believe it, but I have seen her so take her tea many times. She used to say her mouth and throat, say nothing of the stomach, were as insensible as iron, and that no inconvenience was felt by using this scalding beverage. Then, too, what a snuff-taker. Her indulgent son-in-law bought snuff, not by the ounce or pound, but by the "bladder." These bladders contained from four to six pounds. When fairly awake in the morning she took a pinch and the nose was kept loaded till bed time. Those boys have often said that "Gran" arose in the night and recharged the organ. The old lady was not much on style, but she was very devout, and it was a bad Sunday indeed that she was not present at church for two sessions and sometimes three. On Sacramental Sunday this member of the church was not absent. Those irreverent boys used to say that after Aunt Lucy had partaken of the cup, very soon after it had to be replenished.

Listening to our modern teachers this woman ought to have been full of all manner of diseases; but she wasn't. She ought to have died young; but she didn't. It was only a few years ago that she passed away, aged 95 years. No sickness; no disease. For only a few days did she take to the bed; without pain she left us, quietly, peacefully, as a tired child goes to sleep.

Various reasons have been presented to account for the wonderful longevity reached by the inhabitants of this village. Some ascribe it to the high elevation above tide water, where the winds are free and sometimes fierce, so that malaria and fever germs are driven away. That may account for it partially but not wholly. We must remember the physical labor they endured; the constant hardening of the muscles of every organ, made them strong and enabled them to eat coarse hearty food with impunity. Out in the free pure air with the sunshine, disease could get no foothold, and they died, not so much from sickness, as because they had outlived their usefulness and so God took them.

THE FIRST GRAND JURY IN AMERICA MET AT BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS, ON SEPTEMBER 1, 1635, AND PRESENTED ONE HUNDRED OFFENCES. THE FIRST INSURANCE OFFICE IN NEW ENGLAND WAS OPENED AT BOSTON IN 1724

Digitized by Google

PASTORAL

BY

JOHN H. GUERNSEY

Home from the field went a weary old man,
Dusty and tired as a man could be,
For the way was long where the furrows ran,
And the sun was hot on the face of tan,
And hot on the backs of three.

And his patient oxen were tired as he,
As, all day long till the sun went down,
They had heard the command of "Haw" and "Gee,"
And longingly looked at the shade of the tree
That spread as the "bout" went 'round.

Now the pointed shade of the whitewood tree,
That grew near by on the fallow plain,
(The shade where the oxen longed to be,
When the sun grew hot as the weary three
Went 'round and 'round again;)

Drew out till it lay like a fisherman's net,
Across the long field with the point on the hill,
And it lingered in glory alone until met
By the mantle of night, when a song of regret
Was heard from a lone whip-poor-will.

So the long summer day with its wearisome strain,
Came at last to an end like the shade of the tree,
And the oxen well knew as the long iron chain
Ran out through the ring, it meant freedom again
From the plow, and the yoke, and the "Gee."

And away from the field up the path on the hill,
Where the shade of the whitewood was last to depart,
Then down through the valley and past the old mill,
Where the miller grew rich with the "toll" for a "till"—
The "toll" of an honest old heart.

Then along near the pines in a turn of the street,
Where the cool waters wait in the course of the stream,
Expectant and eager the tired laggard feet
Now hasten unbid to a banquet as sweet
As the wine of the gods in a dream!

And the mirrored face in the fernery stream
With the soft, patient eyes, so large and round,
Came to bid good-night to the weary team,
And their warm lips met in the willing theme,
While the wave with a kiss was crowned!

Digitized by Google

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

VIEW FROM THE GROUNDS OF MR. M. B. RICHARDSON

IN THE CONNECTICUT HIGHLANDS

LIME ROCK, THE FAIR VILLAGE AMONG THE HILLS — WHERE JOHN KERNICKERBACKER, DUTCHMAN, EARLY ERECTED HIS HOME AT THE MOUTH OF THE SALMON FELL-KILL — HISTORICAL ARTICLE

BY

REV. R. H. GESNER

Rev. R. H. Gesner, the writer of this article, is a grandson of Dr. Abraham Gesner, the inventor of kerosene oil, and a son of the late A. H. Gesner, a distinguished clergyman of the Episcopal church. Mr. Gesner was graduated from St. Stephen's College with honors in 1883, and from the General Theological Seminary in New York in 1886, receiving the degree of B.D. for high rank in the following year. He has been rector of several important parishes in New York State, but for the past nine years has been in Connecticut. He came from the venerable parish of West Haven in 1899 to the Rectorship of Trinity Church, Lime Rock. Mr. Gesner has for some years been a writer on the Staff of the New York Churchman and the Church Standard of Philadelphia and has contributed verse regularly for the Boston Evening Transcript. He has a well deserved reputation as public speaker and preacher—EDITOR

BEAUTIFUL as are the villages of famous old Litchfield, none excel in loveliness of situation, salubrity of climate and delightful air of thrift and neatness, the assemblage of comfortable homes and tasteful public buildings that form the village of Lime Rock. The major part of the town extends along the tongue of land that shoots out from the precipitous sides of a rocky range of hills that fringe the southern edge of the town of Salisbury. A mile away the Housatonic flows peacefully through broad meadows on its tortuous course to the Sound. Coming down through a gap in the range of hills, the Salmon Fell-Kill, formed by the confluence of three smaller streams, the chief of which rises on distant Riga, furnishes water power to the old mill at the upper end of the

Digitized by Google

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

TOMBSTONE MARKING THE GRAVE OF MR. JOHN KERNICKERBACKER THE FIRST SETTLER IN LIME ROCK

village, and gliding down through the vale past the shops, finds peace for its iron-stained waters on the bosom of the Housatonic. Three miles to the northward, over steep Norton Hill, lies Lakeville, and four miles and a half to the northeast the churches of Salisbury Center lift their spires against the blue slopes of the Taghkanic range.

Small as the village of Lime Rock is, comprising perhaps some seven hundred souls, it is in many respects an historic locality. The earliest settler in this part of the town of Salisbury, was Thomas Lamb, "a shrewd and hardy speculator, Indian interpreter and Jack of all trades." Lamb owned what is now known as the Davis mine and brought from it in 1734 the ore which supplied his forge at Lime Rock under what is now known as Forge mountain where now stands the great blast furnace whose ever-glowing chimney belches flame against the blackness of the night. On this spot in later years Canfield and Robbins manufactured from the Salisbury ores wrought iron for the rifle and musket barrels which were made at the United States armories in Harper's Ferry and Springfield.

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

AN ELM-SHADED VILLAGE STREET SHOWING RESIDENCES OF THE LATE WILLIAM H. BARNUM AND THE LATE LEONARD RICHARDSON ON THE LEFT

Digitized by Google

The other name most closely associated with this part of the town of Salisbury, which in early days went by the name of "the Hollow," is that of John Kernickerbacker, as his name is spelled on his tombstone. He was one of the Dutch settlers who for the most part, took up their abode in Weatogue, the northeastern part of Salisbury, about 1720. This man settled near the mouth of the Salmon Fell-Kill and the old homestead stood on the site of the residence of Mr. John L. Owen. The old house was pulled down to make room for the more modern dwelling of its present owner. Kernickerbacker owned a large tract of land hereabout and gave the land for the beautiful God's acre in which, oddly enough, his body was the first to repose. The old slate stone may be seen in a prominent place in the well-kept cemetery. It bears in clearly defined characters the following inscription:

Here lies the body of
Mr. John Kernickerbacker,
Who departed this life
Nov. 10th, 1786, AE. 76.

This mortal body mouldering back to dust
Shall rise again to mingle with the just.
And Death, the conqueror, no more enslave
While honest virtue triumphs o'er the grave.
A wit's a feather and a chief's a rod;
An honest man's the noblest work of God.

Many years ago the few remains of the original settlers who were buried in the graveyard in the upper village were carefully removed and now rest in this beautiful spot, surrounded by an evergreen hedge, and where it borders the highway encompassed with a well-laid stone wall. In the years that have gone by, it has been greatly enlarged, as the silent dwellers, one by one, have come to take up their long abode in its environs. Many linger here on pleasant afternoons, and in spring time the village folk loiter along the graveled walks, tending the plots that are their special care or conversing quietly as they drink in the bracing air and enjoy the distant vista

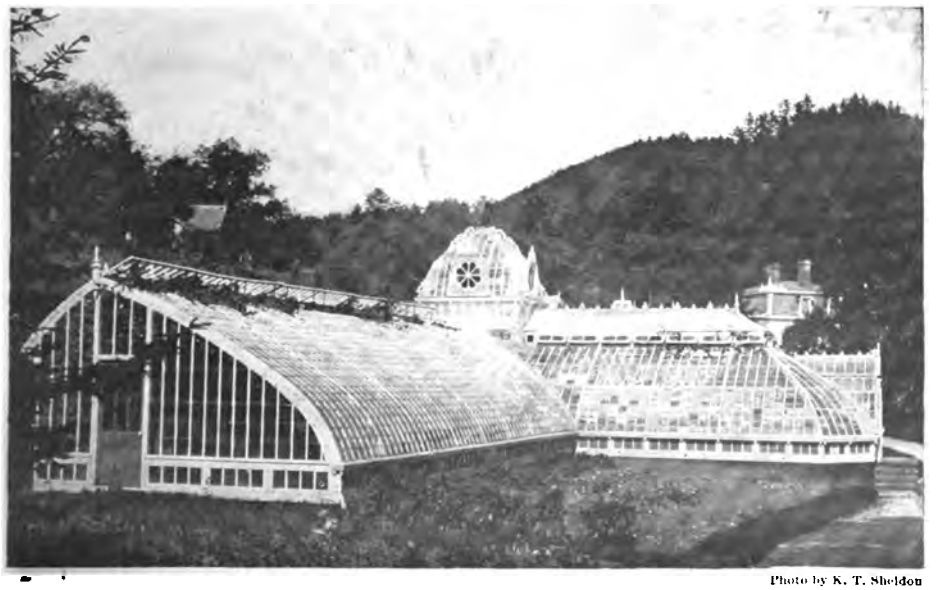


Photo by K. T. Sheldon

GREENHOUSES ON THE GROUNDS OF THE LATE WILLIAM H. BARNUM

Digitized by Google

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

THE HOUSATONIC RIVER EAST OF THE VILLAGE

Digitized by Google

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

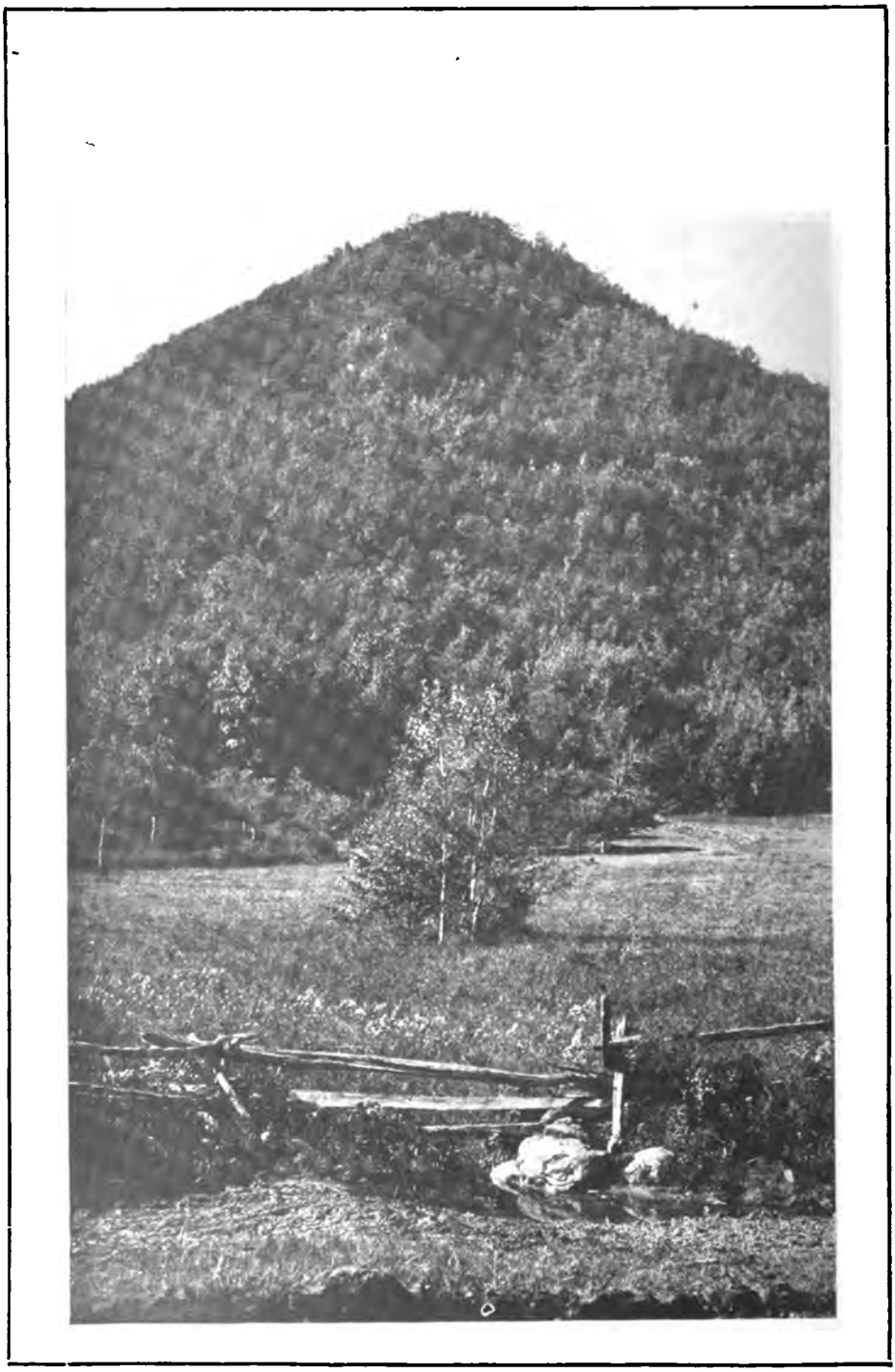
SCENE FROM NORTON HILL OVERLOOKING THE UPPER VILLAGE, SHOWING THE BLAST FURNACE AT THE LEFT

of the Canaan hills that, like the Delectable mountains, lure one's thoughts to higher realities.

It was in 1820 that Milo Barnum, the founder of the present Barnum, Richardson Company, came to Lime Rock. He had come originally from Dover, N. Y., but previous to his coming here had lived in Sharon. At first he engaged in keeping the little inn in the village, but before long entered upon the business of a merchant in the general store. His industry soon gave him opportunity to enter upon the iron business which has since developed into such large proportions. When Milo Barnum drove into Lime Rock there were but few houses in the place, and most of them were in what is now known as the "upper village," near the furnace. In early times this was the real settlement. Here lived in colonial days the Johnson family occupying an immense house which stood on the spot near where an old barn now stands on the left as one follows the road toward Salisbury. Further along this road in what is now the Belcher place, a large red brick house, lived Col. Nathaniel Buell, of Revolutionary fame, and the Robbins family, still having representatives in the town, lived near the forge and furnace. One of the most substantial houses in the Hollow was that in which Milo Barnum afterwards lived, just east of the bridge which crosses Salmon Fell-Kill in the heart of the village. For many years it was used as a tenant house, but recently it was pulled down and removed. The antique fireplace, so richly suggestive of comfort, the solid frame and massive timbers, were ample witness that there were giants in those days when great timber trees were plentiful and people depended on huge open hearthstones for genial warmth and comfortable lodging during the prolonged winters.

Some few years after entering upon business in Lime Rock, Milo Barnum associated with himself his son-in-law, Leonard Richardson, and a few years afterward, his son, William H. Barnum.

Digitized by Google



RED MOUNTAIN—THE HIGHEST ELEVATION IN LIME ROCK Photo by A. T. Sheldon

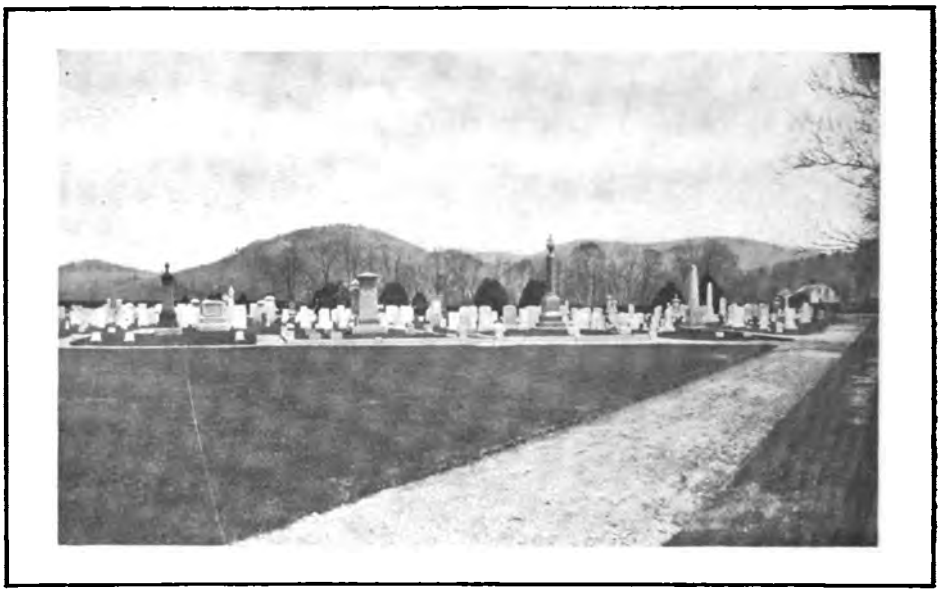
Digitized by Google

TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH Photo by K. T. Sheldon

These enterprising men soon began to place the iron business upon that solid and permanent foundation which it has ever since maintained. The Barnum, Richardson Company, now known throughout the country as the only manufacturers of the famous Salisbury iron, have an enviable name among the great industries of our nation. It may with candor and honesty be said that their reputation and prosperity is largely the result of the strong mutual interest which both the employers and the employes feel in the business, and of the good feeling and kindliness of spirit, which, pervading both the members of the firm and those who have long been associated with it, have in the hard times served to weld hearts together instead of severing them. William H. Barnum, who afterwards attained national distinction as Congressman and Senator from this State, and as manager of the campaign which resulted in the election of Cleveland in 1884 became even better known, as a young man drove his team with loads of iron to Poughkeepsie and by actual experience knew hard work and could sympathize with the toiler. In the hard times of the "seventies," this company kept its men at work, enabling them to keep the wolf from the door, when other great companies felt obliged to shut down their works. It is such men as these who have made the name of Connecticut and New England honorable and our nation the peer of the older England beyond the sea.

Along the pleasant elm-fringed avenue which appropriately goes by the name of Elm street, one notes the smooth and grassy lawns, well-trimmed hedges and cleanly borders. The citizens of Lime Rock pride themselves on having the neatest and cleanliest country streets in the State. Coming into the town, passing the Brazie house (perhaps the oldest in the village), which stands on the crest of the hill, one sees the white shafts of the village cemetery at his right, and far across the valley to the left old Sharon mountain smiles protectingly down, dominating all the landscape. On that side of the valley through which flows the turbid Salmon Fell-Kill, is Nature in all her primitive grandeur; on this side the simple art of man beautifying his

Digitized by Google



THE VILLAGE CEMETERY

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

home and surroundings. In the angle of the roads opposite the place where the "forefathers of the hamlet sleep," stands Trinity Episcopal church, a beautiful building of fawn-colored firestone of which a city might well be proud. It is veritably a monument to the zeal and labors of those saintly Christian women, Mrs. Charlotte A. Barnum and Mrs. Lucy Ann Richardson, whose names will ever be cherished in Lime Rock. These thought-

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

"HEPHZIVALLA"—RESIDENCE OF MR. C. W. BARNUM

Digitized by Google

ful women, seeing the need of a church in the community, because the mother church of St. John in Salisbury was so far away, bent their energies toward securing funds for the erection of a church which should be the home of the people and the center of the religious life of the community. As a result of their labors, in 1870 Trinity church was erected and has since grown into one of the strongest distinctively rural parishes in Connecticut. Within the past few years it has been beautifully redecorated within. Hard wood floors have been laid and many costly and appropriate memorials have been given. Among these may be mentioned the superb eagle lectern given in memory of Senator and Mrs. Barnum, the eagle on which was carved from life; the memorial altar of quartered oak, the substantial commemoration of Mrs. Lucy Ann Richardson; the vases and font cover, which keep in mind Helen Gilbert, the little grand-daughter of Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Barnum. The most recent gift to the church is a magnificent pulpit of brass and oak, most chaste and simple in design, in memory of Mrs. Lucy Caroline Richardson Harwood, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. M. B. Richardson and wife of Mr. Robert Winch Harwood of Natick, Mass. The afternoon sun, shining through the numerous memorial windows on the delicately tinted walls enhances the beauty and quiet dignity of this house of God, which stirs the soul to worshipful mood and brings back to recollection the good lives of those whose names will ever be remembered here, as their virtues and labors are recalled.

Any town might well be proud of the public-spirited citizens who reside in the comfortable homes along Elm street. In succession stand the residences of Mr. N. A. McNeil, Mr. Charles W. Barnum and Mr. M. B. Richardson, interspersed with cosy cottages, venerable homesteads and stuccoed farm houses, many of which have borne the weather brunt of the flying years.

In the heart of Lime Rock are located the car wheel and gray iron founderies, and adjacent thereto the machine shop. The old inn, greatly changed since the early days of the century, and now known as the Rocky

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

THE CASINO—WHERE THE SOCIAL GATHERINGS OF THE VILLAGE ARE HELD

Digitized by Google

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

"EDGEWOOD"—RESIDENCE OF MR. M B. RICHARDSON

Dell Hotel, stands facing the general offices of the Barnum, Richardson Company. Just across the bridge are the old homesteads of William H. Barnum and Leonard Richardson, embowered among the elms that arch the street, in whose well-kept bounds stand the fine greenhouses whose flowers these many years have carried fragrance and cheer into homes of sickness and sorrow.

The little Methodist chapel, a quaint old building once used as a union meeting house, stands on the river bank opposite. Here the road rises, going up the hill toward White Hollow and Sharon, and just at its crest stands the home of Mr. Richard N. Barnum. This pretty house was for many years the residence of Mr. Porter S. Burrall, treasurer of the Barnum, Richardson Company. Beyond, at the left, lie the pleasant farm lands, meadow, pasture land and woodland, through which Pierce brook pursues its course; at the right Red mountain lifts its forest clad head, reminding one of a crouching lion as its dark outlines stretch athwart, the glowing sunset over its mane. The fertile and productive farms of Mr. James L. Richardson and Mr. Gibson Gillette extend beneath the mountain's brow.

Retracing steps to the bridge we may follow Riverside Drive through the dark pine-fringed gorge in which sleeps the quiet pond whose waters turn today, as they have for close upon a hundred years, the mill wheel in the old grist mill. As we emerge we come into "the upper village." Straight ahead lie the steep slopes of Norton Hill; to the right the creek descends by old Thomas Lamb's natural dam, above which Forge mountain rears its jagged crest. In the intervals are the tidy, pleasant homes of many citizens. Near the furnace the old red brick building with quaint bell tower, was once the office and store of Canfield and Robbins, and later, until its more commodious office was built, the Mc Neil and Co.'s fire insurance agency, which does an extensive business in this region, had its abode here.

Lime Rock is a busy little village, and as one stands in front of the general offices of the company; the burr and buzz of machinery; the hurrying of workmen; the clink, clink of the

Digitized by Google

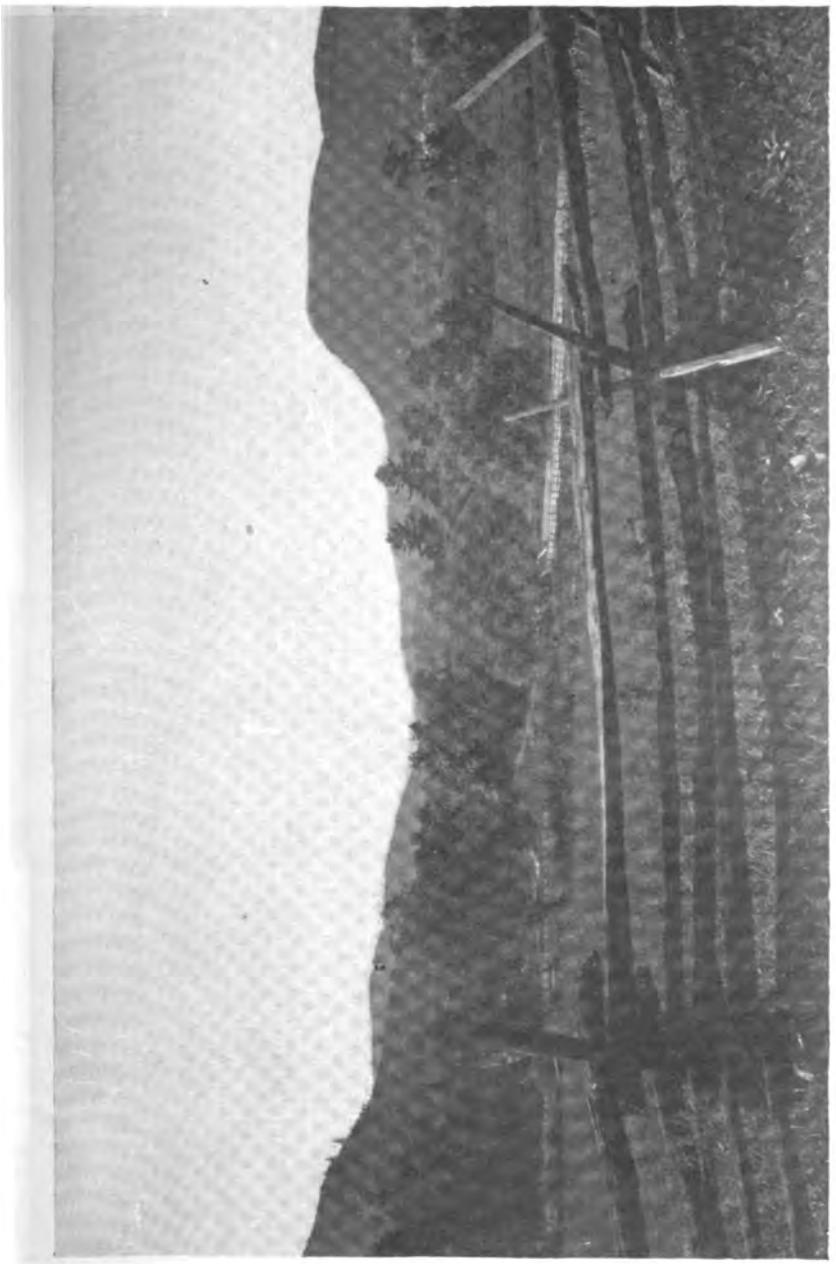


Photo by K. T. Sheldon

LOOKING OVER THE HILLS TOWARD SHARON

Digitized by Google

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

"CHARMS OF A REGION LYING BUT A FEW HOURS FROM OUR DOORS"

Digitized by Google

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

"FOXHURST"—RESIDENCE OF MR. RICHARD N. BARNUM

heavy car wheels as they are rolled into the wagons; the chirk, chirk of the polisher; impress the fact that this is the home of one of America's greatest industries. It is an interesting fact that a large proportion of the ore taken from the mines of the company, after being smelted into pig iron, finds its way into the manufacture of car wheels, of which the factory here has a capacity of eighty per day.

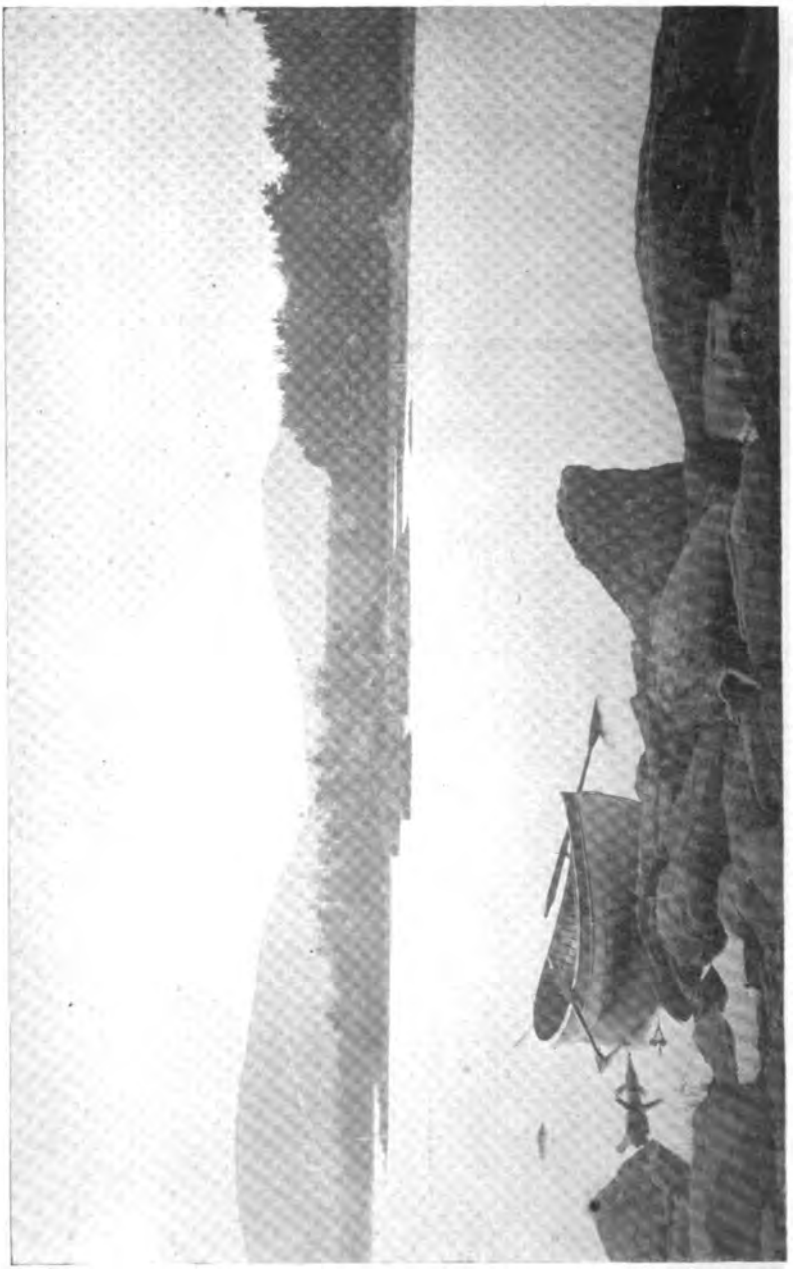
Photo by K. T. Sheldon

THE METHODIST CHAPEL

One very marked feature of the community is the good feeling prevailing among all classes. Many of the workmen have spent the greater part of their lives in the place, and it is a common saying, that "Lime Rock is a good place for a poor man to live." In a small community a degree of fellowship and friendliness can be attained which is not possible in a larger place. Moreover, though as in every village there are representatives of many Christian creeds, all live in amity and good will, cordially co-operating in the entertainments which are held in the artistic Casino which crowns the southern hill crest above the shops. The Casino is fitted with all conveniences for culinary and social purposes, having drawing rooms and dining rooms down stairs, and a large hall with stage and drop curtain on the second floor.

The past few years have brought to city dwellers a revelation of the beauty of their own land and of the charms of a region lying but a few hours from their doors. The excelling grandeur of the highlands of Connecticut, their glory and wealth of natural beauty of forest, field, stream and mountain, can

Digitized by Google



"FAIR NATURE WEAVES A MYSTIC WEB"—LAKE RIGA ON SUMMIT OF MT. RIGA

Photo by K. T. Nicoldon

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF MR. N. A. McNEIL Photo by K. T. Sheldon

be no better illustrated than in the glorious scenery of this corner of the State. A stranger coming into this locality is always impressed by the beauty of his surroundings. The serrated range of hills to the north, the bold Barack-Matiff to the east, the distant Canaan mountain far to the northeast, the wide valley overlooked by Sharon's wooded peak, and Red mountain peering out from the opposite side, — are all striking features in the varied scene. Though no battlefield or historic ruins attract the antiquarian, yet the beautiful locality by the Salmon Fell-Kill must ever linger in the memory of the casual pilgrim or the short-tarrying pleasure seeker, for the grace and charm of fair Nature weaves a mystic web of enchantment over the oft-recurring vision of the fair village among the hills.

Photo by K. T. Sheldon

Digitized by Google

THE INDIAN'S GREETING TO THE WHITE MAN
By Hermon Atkins MacNeil, Sculptor

Digitized by Google

His heart is the heart of the bravest of men,
True-hearted, Dutch-hearted, strong;
It beats for his God, and it beats for the sod
That his God helps him keep from the wrong.

(SERIES OF ARTICLES ON EARLY DUTCH TRADERS)

The Fore-Runner

THE COMING OF THE WHITE MAN

INVASION OF THE INDIAN'S HOMELAND— PREPARING THE WAY FOR CIVILIZATION

BY

CLARA EMERSON-BICKFORD

IN the imagery of history I can see the smoke curling from the camp fire in the valley, and following the narrow path through the glen I come to an opening on the bank of the river, where the dark shadows reflect the density of the flowing waters. There stands in the red glow of the burning log a figure erect, strong limbed and bronzed by the conflicts with nature. His tawny brow is penciled with the rugged lines of storm-beaten character, and he stands like one ready and eager to meet fate face to face. Bending over her labor, with a child strapped to her shoulders, and her limbs covered by the leathern hide of a recent hunt, a woman faithfully performs the duties of a mother of a great race. As the flickering blaze dies low the man of red strikes light with the flint rock and hews into deadly shape the arrow head of stone—his law, his God, his all-powerful judiciary that settles all disputations between right and wrong. Never has history painted a more pathetic picture than in its story of the first American, and his uneven conquest with brute creation.

Whatever may have been the failures of the Dutch, they at least treated the aboriginal Americans honorably. With less piety, but greater sincerity of sympathy, the Dutch entered the Indian's homeland and prepared the way for the hand of progress, which in later years became as brutal and relentless as savagery itself.

"The Dutch settlers," says one writer, "habitually treated the Indians 'as men with rights of life, liberty and property like their own; they purchased what they wanted fairly and with the consent of the owners.' There were, it is true, bloody wars between Dutch and Indians, but as a rule they were due to the mistaken policy of the company and to the individual crimes of its directors, and such policy was opposed to the general sentiments of the Dutch Colonists."

"The practice of the Dutch throughout their occupation . . . . was opposed to acts of spoliation," says the historian, "but the savage mind was incapable of grasping the international code of ethics. On the questions of discovery and colonization according to this code, it was held that discovery of an unknown country, provided its inhabitants were savages and heathen, created a flawless title of possession in favor of the discoverers. . . . The colonists adopted the expedient of paying to the Indians a nominal price for their lands, but this appears to have been an error in judgment, since either the charter of discovery and occupation by foreign powers was invalid, or the transaction was merely a measure of timid precaution, which from inadequacy of the price paid would in modern days bring the party of the first part under the penalties of the civil code."

Digitized by Google

BEGINNING OF TRADE IN AMERICA

EXPORTATIONS OF SKINS AND FURS TO MARKETS OF OLD WORLD BY THE DUTCH

BY

MACGREGOR FISKE

IT was a commercial spirit that brought the first white men to Connecticut; the same adventurous spirit that sent their descendants to California two hundred and thirty-five years later. While the incentive of 1849 was gold, the incentive in 1614 was animal hides and marketable skins. When Adrain Block and Cornelius Hendricksen constructed a little sailing vessel at the trading post in Manhattan and turned its bow toward the Sound, it was as great an event to the pioneers on the Hudson as the sailing of the first expedition to the polar regions. So meager was the understanding of the journey into the unknown waters that the hardy and courageous seamen were equally expectant of floating over a placid lake into a lost paradise, or plunging into a cataract that led to the boiling chasm of inferno.

Fortunately the voyage of the "Unrest" was most restful, and the two adventurers followed the Sound, exploring the rivers emptying into it, and sailed up the Connecticut to its falls. With apparent realization of the importance of their discoveries, names were given to the most conspicuous points, and the site of New Haven was called "Rodenburgh" or the Red Hills, and the great river was named Fresh because of the strong downward current at its mouth, while the name of one of the adventurers was applied to Block Island.

So favorable was the report of the voyage that a company was formed in Holland to develop the newly discovered territory. A stockade was erected in 1623 on the point of the Fresh river now occupied by the city of Hartford, and in 1633 a fort known as "Good Hope," or the "House of Hope," was completed, commanding the navigation of the river, conducting a flourishing trade with New Amsterdam and Holland, and controlled by the Dutch West India Company. An extensive fur trade was begun and cargoes of costly skins were shipped to the markets of the older civilization. The good ship "Arena," of Amsterdam, left port with a precious load consisting of 7426 skins of bears, 853 of otter, 81 of mink, 36 of wildcat and 34 of rat.

Trade with the Indians was also encouraged and territorial acquisitions made by shrewd bargaining. From the Pequots "a flat called Luckiage (or Black Earth), one league down from the river, a third of a league wide to the highland, and beyond the kill upwards to a little stream," was purchased for "piece of duffel 27 ells long, 6 axes, 6 kettles, 18 knives, sword blade, pair of shears, some toys and a musket." This was the beginning of Hartford, the capital city of Connecticut, a state which today stands in the forefront of all progressive movements.

Digitized by Google

EMIGRATION FROM THE OLD WORLD

MANY OF MOST SUBSTANTIAL DUTCH FAMILIES ATTRACTED BY OPPORTUNITIES IN AMERICA

BY

ROBINSON TRAVERS.

THE beauties of the new Connecticut lands and the riches of its forests and streams soon became a matter of common knowledge in Holland. Emigration from the old world began slowly but many of the most substantial old Dutch families were attracted by the opportunities of the western hemisphere, and the Good Hope settlement became not only a commercial but a social center. There was Gysbert Opdyck, a native of Wesel in the borough of Guelderland, a man of learning, who for thirty years was an officer of the Dutch West India Company. He was appointed commissary of the Fort of Good Hope in 1639 and reappointed by Governor Stuyvesant in 1647. In 1643 he married Catherine, daughter of Richard Smith, an Englishman of position and wealth in Narragansett. A frequent guest at the House of Hope was Govert Loockerman, a man of superior education, who accumulated great wealth as a trader. He had two daughters, Maritje and Janet, the latter being remarkable in her proficiency in the Indian languages and acting as interpreter for Governor Stuyvesant at the treaty of 1664. The Provoosts were one of the early families in Good Hope. They were Huguenots driven at the massacre of St. Bartholomew from France into Holland. David Provoost came to this country in 1638 and took charge of the fort in 1642. His wife, Margaret Gilles, was of French descent and four children were born to them during the five years of his service. Another Huguenot was Johannes de LaMontagne, owner of a farm of two hundred acres in Harlem, and at one time commissary here.

Casper Varleth, a prosperous merchant, came to Good Hope in 1633. In his family were in later years his wife, a son and four daughters. Their home was typical of the Dutch customs and manners of the times. An inventory of his estate in 1662 says of the Varleth home, "the rooms were, one large one on the ground floor and a hall or entry; two upper chambers and a 'garrot'; a kitchen and buttery. There was a bed in the lower room, table, chairs, a 'close skreen,' a case of drawers, tongs, fire pan, a number of painted boxes, a Dutch Bible, two pairs of scales and three or four large chests. . . . A good carpet of broadcloth with a green 'quishion box.' There was a green carpet in the hall chamber, a settle, two lattice and two turned chairs, and two chests or trunks. . . . Yellow curtains and wrought valances were mentioned. . . . There were pictures, books and a looking glass. . . . In the chests were tape, silk, maps, fine thread and writing paper. . . . In the barn were eight loads of hay, two cattle, two steers, two cows, a calf and pig. Two mares and their colts were at pasture."

This brief summary is typical of the good breeding and domesticity of early Dutch traders in Connecticut.

Digitized by Google

DUTCH ENDOWMENT

HOLLAND INSTILLED THE SPIRIT OF COMMERCIALISM INTO AMERICAN LIFE — INCREASED OUR MATERIAL WEALTH RATHER THAN OUR SPIRITUAL OR INTELLECTUAL

BY

H. LOUISE PARKER

THE American wilderness with its strange savage inhabitants failed for many years to create more than geographic interest on the European continent. Old Rome in its decay, Greece in its decline, Egypt in the lethargy of medieval civilization, found nothing whatever to again arouse them in the discovery of a new world destined to surpass their highest realizations and stand the peer of nations. In England it was a formative period when internal strifes perplexed. Adventurers, sociologists and even socialists of the times, seeking an opportunity to break the monarchal bondage, gave the land some investigation and studied the possibilities of its becoming the long-looked-for Utopia. Communists, desirous of equalizing the social conditions in life and worshipping God with a simple, common faith, sacrificed their positions and belongings at home and struggled against the hardships of a new world for conscience sake.

Commercial Holland, with good Dutch foresight, realized the possibility that unknown regions of wild beasts and wild men might be a treasure-land. It was, however, with little idea of its real significance that Hendrick Hudson, a mysterious adventurer, sailed under the flag of Holland intent upon the discovery of a commercial passage to China other and shorter than the Cape of Good Hope route. This strange, eccentric individual, Hudson, remained in the public eye but four years and in that time became known as one of the world's greatest navigators. Absolutely nothing is known of his personal history before April 19, 1607, or after June 21, 1611.

It was in 1609 that the storms blew the hardy seaman into the bay off the island later known as Manhattan. After going 150 miles up the river, surveying its course and treating with the Indians, the navigator became satisfied that its waters would not lead to the South Sea or China. Whatever may have been his disappointment, his failure may be termed the most successful failure in history, and it created for Holland a valid right of discovery to the most important territory on the new continent. Able to perceive fortune in apparent misfortune, the Dutch immediately established their trading posts and inculcated the spirit of commercialism, which has grown to tremendous proportions, and made made this vast country the material power which it is today.

The instinct which brought the Dutch to the new America was not that of humanitarianism, or individualism or socialism, neither was it a religious motive; it was pure commercialism. They were opportunists and seized the advantages offered in a vast expanse of new lands. They came not to co-operate with

Digitized by Google

the colonists and natives but to barter with them. They took little interest in the organization of stable government or in the establishment of a permanent educational system; their purpose was not to build a great nation but simply to live easy and prosperous lives. They were epicures, not diplomats; they were hosts, not benefactors; theirs was hospitality, not philanthropy. Personal aggrandizement concerned them more than the political interests of the colony; in fact most of them intended to reap emoluments and return to their mother country.

In these days of trusts it may be of interest to note that the Dutch were monopolists, and through charters obtained control of certain portions of the seas. Of such was the West India Company, a great organization for commerce, not for colonization; and of such were the men who came to America through its agency. They were the pioneers in American trade and commerce. The spirit of commercialism instilled by the Dutch still exists and is an important factor in the upbuilding of our greatest business institutions. The Dutch endowment has not been intellectual, neither has it been spiritual, but it has been supremely material.

THE SKY LINE

A NEW ENGLAND LANDSCAPE

BY

HORACE HOTCHKISS HOLLEY

Like the brow of vengeful giant prostrate
The barren hills glare up into the sky;
And in the rocks grave fear is written deep,
Shared by the mountains, forests, and by man.
The setting sun its shadow throws far down
Upon the valley laborer beneath;
He felt it harsh who died for liberty,
Whose bony face was shaped for martyr's end.
In silence marched that band who first made homes
Beside the echoing caverns of its hills;
Courageous men who feared the God whom they would love—
New England's Hebrew God beyond the sky's cold line.

THE BREADTH OF GOD'S THOUGHT

BY

CORA M. CRATTY

God's thought for his creature was boundless flight
When He feathered the wild bird's wing;
That its soul might revel, in the azure light,
And sing as it soared of love's great might,
With never a thought that its wing was bright.
God's thought for his creature was boundless flight
When He feathered the wild bird's wing.

Digitized by Google

LANTERNS IN EARLY AMERICA

*Plate I

LANTERNS MENTIONED BUT ONCE IN THE BIBLE—LANTERNS USED IN CHINA 5000 YEARS BEFORE CHRIST—BEGINNING OF STREET LIGHTING IN AMERICA—SERIES CONTINUED

BY

C. A. QUINCY NORTON

REGULAR CORRESPONDENT OF THE NATIONAL MUSEUM AT WASHINGTON, D. C.

LANTERNS are mentioned but once in the Bible: "Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons."—*(John xviii: 3.)* The Hebrew people were well acquainted with the lantern. Without doubt the forms in use by them during the time of Jesus were survivals of those common in Egypt during the captivity of their ancestors. On the walls of a tomb, in which lay the mummy of a former ruler of an early Egyptian dynasty, has been found a beautiful fresco, representing two soldiers, one of whom carries a lantern suspended from a long staff, or jointed reed. In general shape it is not unlike the, so-called, perforated lanterns, Fig. 2, Plate I, common in the 16th and 17th centuries, both in England and America. It appears to be a light frame of wire surrounding a paper cylinder, evidently constructed in the same manner as the early Chinese lanterns of oil paper. So far as research has determined this is the earliest representation of a real lantern that has yet been discovered. Nothing that would answer for a lantern has been found in the ruins of any of the more ancient cities of Assyria.

The famous Latin epigrammatic poet, Martial, 80 A. D., refers to the

*Tin lantern of 1776 on left—Perforated lantern of 1665 in center—Tin lantern from steamer "Oliver Ellsworth," 1829, on right

Digitized by Google

Plate II

SOME HISTORIC DARK LANTERNS

Night watchman's dark lantern of 1650 on left—Wood frame street lantern from Boston, in 1780, hanging above—Dark lantern from Old Capitol Prison at Washington, 1865, in center—Coach lantern, 1829, on right

lantern, and mentioned that bladders as well as horn were used for sides. Several of the early Greek poets speak of the lantern. Accounts uniformly agree that the Cynic philosopher Diogenes used a lantern in his search for an honest man. An ancient Roman writer states that the best and most transparent horn lanterns were brought from Carthage. He also states that, "when a wealthy man went out at night, a slave, who was called the *lanternarius* or *servus praelucens*, would walk before his master bearing a lantern to light the way."

Two bronze lanterns have been found, one in the ruins of Herculaneum and one at Pompeii. They are cylindrical in form, and were supplied with bronze lamps, each of which was provided with a bronze extinguisher. Plates of translucent horn formed the sides, and were in a remarkable state of preservation when found. A bar-handle attached by chains to the lantern afforded a means of supporting them in the hand. A sliding door or panel gave access to the lamps within.

The use of lanterns in China dates back beyond authentic history. It is said that some of the sacred books of this hoary empire mention the use of paper lanterns in the great temples five thousand years B. C. On the 15th day of the first month of the new year is held in China what is known as the "Feast of Lanterns." The streets in the principal cities and larger towns are literally lined with paper lanterns of every conceivable size and shape, all most brilliantly colored and otherwise richly ornamented. The houses also are decorated with hundreds of gaudy lanterns, which are hung from every point. Some of the beautiful lanterns used on this national festivity are often very valuable, and frequently rank as real works of art, being magnificently painted and lavishly gilded, with frames of wood and bronze artistically carved and skillfully worked, and frequently richly enamelled. Many are of great size, frequently being from twenty to thirty feet in diameter. They are sometimes constructed so that a company of visiting friends may be entertained inside the great globes. Many are covered with rich silk on which is painted in vivid colors huge flowers and elegantly plumed birds of gigantic size. The effect of a great city brilliantly illuminated with many thousands of these beautiful lanterns of all sizes and shapes, hung from bamboo poles along the narrow streets, and from the low houses, and among the leafy trees, is picturesque in the extreme.

Chinese tradition says that the "Feast of Lanterns" had its origin in the following pleasant incident. An only daughter of a famous and powerful mandarin while walking on the edge of a pond, on her father's estate, had the misfortune to fall into the water, and was supposed to be drowned. Her father with all his neighbors

Digitized by Google

went with lanterns to look for his beloved child. Happily she was found and rescued from her dangerous position, and restored to her father. To celebrate the recovery of his daughter the grateful parent held a festival annually on the spot where she was found, and as lanterns played such an important part in her recovery, he had the whole park brilliantly illuminated. This grew into the "Feast of Lanterns," and in time became a national festival.

From an incorrect understanding of the etymology of the word, the old and popular English spelling of lantern was *lanthorn*, in allusion, without doubt, to the use of thin plates of horn that often formed the sides of old time lanterns. The Latin word is *laterna*. In Greek the word is *lampter*, which is literally torch or a light, from *lampein*, to shine.

Some wood engravings illustrating historical scenes in the latter part of the 16th century, picture lanterns, both for the street and to be carried by hand. An old French print dated 1525 has an iron framed lantern hanging over the front door of a house, a custom common in early colonial days in this country. Another ancient engraving of 1686 shows the Place Des Victoires, Paris, in which are six large marble columns on the capitals of which are large bronze lanterns. Each lantern was supplied with four candles. Evidently the panels are translucent plates of horn.

In 1416 the Lord Mayor of London, Sir Henry Barton, issued the following: "Ordained, that lanterns with lights bee hanged out on Winter evenings, betwixt Hallontide and Candlemasse." Shakespeare speaks of the lantern many times in his dramas, frequently using the word as an adjective. In Queen Anne's time, from about 1720, street lighting with lanterns had become very common in London. Ralph Thoresby, an English antiquary of note, wrote in his diary in 1712: "All the way, quite through Hyde Park to the Queen's Palace at Kensington, lanterns were placed for illuminating the road in dark nights."

The City of Paris was not lighted until 1524, and then to a very limited degree, and only with *Falots* or cressets, which were filled with pitch and other combustible materials and lighted on dark nights. These were placed on the corners of a few of the more commonly used streets. As late as 1662 the provisions for street lighting were so imperfect that the authorities granted an Italian Abbe the exclusive right to furnish men and boys to bear links and lanterns, who should at a reasonable cost furnish light to conduct coaches and foot passengers through the dark streets.

A great lantern, twenty-six inches in diameter, with panels of thin plates of horn set in a light frame of wood, and arranged for eight candles within, and supported on a stout staff or pole, was formerly carried before the Worshipful Mayor of Chichester, England, in 1660, on state occasions at night. It was familiarly known as the "Moon." An old chronicler writes: "It is yet remembered by the older inhabitants, how on winter nights this great satellite was wont to await at the entrance of the choir the close of the

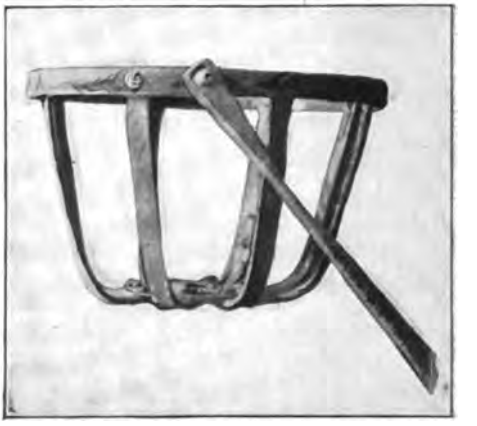


Plate 111

BEGINNING OF STREET LIGHTING

These were kept supplied with pine knots by the night watchmen and are the first evidence of street lighting in America

Digitized by Google

Plate IV

HUNG IN HANCOCK MANSION

On Beacon Hill, Boston, in 1774—Most beautiful hexagon lantern of the times

evening service at the Cathedral, and how it accompanied the Worshipful Mayor through the nave and along the dark cloister, when the Mayor went to call on the Bishop." The Moon was surmounted by a large arched crown. There was a companion luminary designated as the "Sun," which was of somewhat more stately dimensions, and more powerful radiance. This was used only when a new Mayor was conducted into office, or when the ancient city was visited by royalty.

At Folketone, England, in the old town hall, is a curious lantern of great size but not globular in form. This was used in escorting the chief municipal officer of that ancient town on state occasions. Like the "Moon" at Chichester, this also had horn plates set in a wood frame, and was borne aloft supported on a stout staff. As late as 1750, it is recorded, that Lord Midleton of Pepperharrow, Surrey, England, had a large "Moon" lantern that was carried by a man on horseback whenever his Lordship went abroad after dark. It was also common to display similar large lanterns, but perhaps not of such huge dimensions, during market times in the cities and towns, and they were frequently used in some parts of England to designate the residence of the leading man of the town. In one instance it is recorded that the curate had hung before his door in Salisbury a great lantern that was always kept burning late on dark nights.

An old English print contemporary in publication with the historic gunpowder plot of Guy Fawkes in 1604, represents him at the very moment of discovery in the cellar under the House of Parliament, and shows the arch conspirator with a small dark lantern in his hand. This is almost identical in form with the small tin lantern with a mica front, Fig. 1, Plate II, which is a pattern that was common throughout the New England colonies during the 17th and 18th centuries. This was called a watchman's lantern, and was in use by night watchmen in the cities and larger towns. Among some collectors and dealers in antiques, the so-called perforated tin lanterns, Fig. 2, Plate I, which is also known as the "Punched Lantern," is frequently called the "Guy Fawkes" lantern, under the impression that the light used by this conspirator was of this form. Nothing could be further from the fact than this unsupported assumption. Guy Fawkes was undoubtedly a fanatical zealot, but even at this late day we should be hardly justified in thinking him stupid enough to take such an open light into a small enclosure where there were a number of barrels of gunpowder already prepared to blow up his hated enemies, for he must have

Digitized by Google

realized that in so doing he was endangering his own life, which such a cowardly would-be assassin would shrink from doing. If we are to accept the proof of the old print, referred to above, we may safely conclude that this misguided bigot without question used on this occasion a small, closed, so-called, dark lantern, one in which the light could be quickly hidden, and the lantern itself easily slipped into the pocket of the great coat.

The streets of ancient Boston were not regularly lighted until 1774, although for a number of years before this date there were many private lanterns either over the front doors of the larger houses, or near the gates opening on the main streets. A few of the more pretentious stores also maintained lanterns in front of their doors during the winter months. There was as early as 1695 several large, iron cressets, or fire baskets, Plate III, on the corners of some of the most frequented streets. These were kept supplied with pine knots by the night watchman, and by their flickering, smoky light assisted this official in the discharge of his duties. Beacon Hill was so named because of the fact that during the early years of Boston's settlement, a beacon was kept ready to be fired to alarm the people of the neighboring towns on the approach of hostile Indians or other foes.

In 1772 a number of public meetings were held in Boston at which action was taken in regard to furnishing lights for the streets of the town. The final result was that a committee was appointed, of which Honorable John Hancock was one, to secure from England three or four hundred street lanterns, or as the records say: "Lamps suitable for properly lighting ye streets and lanes of this town." These were paid for by private subscription.

The lamps, or lanterns, had been ordered from England, and as the following extract from a letter written December 19th, 1773, by John Andrews, a citizen of Boston, indicates, had come to grief through shipwreck. In this letter written to a correspondent evidently acquainted with the shipping of the port of Boston, he says: "I forgot to acquaint you last evening that Loring, a brig belonging to Clark, is on shore at ye back of Cape Cod, drove thither by a storm last Fryday week. Its unlucky that the Loring has ye lamps on board for our streets. I am sorry if they are lost, as we shall be depriv'd of their benefit this winter in consequence of

Plate V

GROUND GLASS WHALE-OIL LAMP

Owned by "My Lord Timothy Dexter," at Newburyport, Massachusetts, 1840

it." It appears that the brig Loring was a "tea-ship," having on board a large number of chests of tea, and in addition some general freight, among which were the lamps ordered by the committee from the manufacturers in England. At least the metal parts of the lamps, or lanterns, must have been saved from the stranded ship, for the following record, taken from the diary

Digitized by Google

of Thomas Newell of Boston, shows that he was employed to repair the lanterns recovered from the wrecked brig less than a month after her disaster. "January 8, (1774) Began to make the tops (sides?) of ye glass lamps for this town."

Under the date of March 2, 1774, this same careful recorder writes in his diary: "A number of lamps in town were lighted this evening for the first time. Two responsible persons from each ward have been appointed to decide, with the approval of the general committee, upon the most fitting locations in which to place the new lanterns." No description of these lamps has been found in any of the ancient records of Boston. The presumption is that they were small, tin framed lanterns, and that they were suspended from iron cranes that were secured to buildings on the corners of the most frequented thoroughfares.

The *Massachusetts Gazette* of Mar. 3, 1774, says: "Last evening two or three hundred lamps, fixed in several streets and lanes of this town, were lighted. They will be of great utility to this metropolis." The *Boston News Letter* of March 3, 1774, also says: "The City had 200 or 300 street lamps lighted last night." From a careful reading of the historical notes relating to matters that detailed events of this period in Boston, it is evident that these street lanterns were distributed over an area of perhaps not more than a mile in either direction from the old State House.

The unique, wood-framed lantern, Fig. 2, Plate II, for years prior to 1780 hung before the door of a lawyer's office in an old building that stood near the corner of School and Washington streets, Boston. The light was a tallow candle, and remains of its melted glory are still evident in the corners of the old luminary. The entry or front hall of all large colonial houses was always made attractive and inviting. It was generally long and broad, with a gracefully winding flight of wide stairs leading to the floor above. Always one, and sometimes two or more beautiful lanterns were suspended from the ceiling. Besides these there were frequently mural sconces, or "prongs" with three or more branches for candles that were placed along the walls. The large entry lanterns were fitted with rich colored cathedral glass panels set in bronze or gilt frames.

The elegant hexagon lantern, Plate IV, formerly hung in the Hancock Mansion on Beacon Hill, Boston. The six glass panels are finely colored.

Plate VI

FROM OLD COLONIAL HOUSE AT PORTLAND

Ground glass hall lantern used in Maine in 1820

Digitized by Google

The frame is of rich design, and was finished in what was known as fire gilt, having the appearance of bright gold. Tradition says that there were three of these beautiful lanterns that hung in the great central hall of the Hancock Mansion, while a third was at the head of the stairs on the second floor, facing "Madam's room."

The great house of "My Lord Timothy Dexter," an eccentric character of Newburyport, Mass., during the early 19th century, was said to be resplendent with many lamps and lanterns. The graceful, ground glass lantern, Plate V, was one of four that are said to have hung in the dining-room of his fine residence. This is provided with a glass whale-oil lamp. It had, when complete, a shield, or smoke-arrester, suspended above the globe. Plate VI, is a ground glass lantern of elegant design that formerly graced the entry of an old-time Portland, Me., house. It is said to have been imported, and is evidently of English make of about 1780. Plate VII is also a ground glass lantern from the parlor of an old tavern in Providence, R. I. Prior to 1770, candles were burned in nearly all of this class of lanterns. Specially shaped lamps for lanterns burning whale-oil were not common in this country before 1774. When these small lamps were introduced, they were generally of copper, tin or glass, and were fitted with two burners, or wick supports.

Plate VII

FROM OLD TAVERN AT PROVIDENCE

Ground glass hall lantern used in Rhode Island in 1837

John Brown, the hero of Ossawatomie, and the distinguished champion of liberty, was born at Torrington, Conn., in May, 1800. The old house in which the future hero first saw the light is still standing, and has been purchased by an association which has been formed for the purpose of preserving the venerable homestead. Some years ago the writer visited the old house, which was at that time in a dilapidated condition. In the kitchen is a great stone oven near the immense fireplace. The oven was almost wholly filled with ashes and fragments of broken stone, the accumulation of years. Eagerly searching for some relic, as a memento of our visit to this historic old place, we explored the great oven. After removing much rubbish, and great quantities of broken stone, we had the good fortune to discover the large tin, hand lantern, Plate VIII, which had evidently lain imprisoned for many years, as the condition of the oven clearly indicated that it had not been used for a long time. The engraving gives a front view,

Digitized by Google

consequently the great handle attached to the back is not shown. As will be seen the lantern was arranged for three candles. In shape it is half round. A square of glass in front is held in place by fitting into grooves. The two rows of apertures, one at the top and one at the bottom, were for the admission of air and the escape of smoke and heat. This lantern is not only unique in form for a hand utensil of this nature, but has a value as an interesting relic, no doubt contemporary with the boyhood of the grand old champion of human

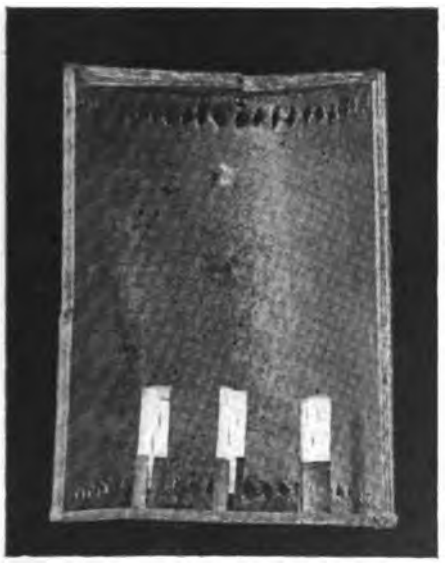


Plate VIII

FROM JOHN BROWN'S BIRTHPLACE

Tin hand lantern found in Torrington, Connecticut—In use about 1800

liberty, who gave his life for the cause he espoused with such abandonment.

Charles Dickens, in his American notes, humorously recounts his experience on a steamboat trip on the Connecticut river from Springfield to Hartford, February 2d, 1842. In speaking of the small river steamer, he says: "It certainly was not called a small steamboat without reason. I omitted to ask the question, but I should think it must have been of about a half pony power. . . . . The cabin was fitted with common sash-windows like an ordinary dwelling house. These windows had bright red curtains, too, hung on slack strings across the lower panes. . . . . I am afraid to tell how many feet short this vessel was, or how many feet narrow, to apply the words length and width to such measurement would be a contradiction in terms. But I may state that we all kept in the middle of the deck, lest the boat should unexpectedly tip over, and the machinery by some surprising process of condensation work, between it and the keel, the whole forming a warm sandwich about three feet thick." This miniature steamer made daily trips between Springfield and Hartford for some time prior to 1843, passing through the canal at Windsor Locks. The boat was partly burned the next year after Dickens' memorable voyage on her. The tall, round glass lantern, Fig. 1, Plate IX, formerly stood on a shelf in the little cabin of this boat and was held in place by a strip of brass secured to the wall. The glass cylinder is very thick so that no protecting wires were needed about it. The top and bottom, as well as the two-burner whale-oil lamp within, were tin. It is interesting to note that Dickens says that he left Hartford by railroad for New Haven, and reached there in three hours, but makes no comment on the slowness of the train.

Whether the wood cut shown in the advertisement, Plate X, is a correct picture of the steamer Oliver Ellsworth or not, the writer has no means at his command of determining. "*The New England Review*," printed at Hartford in 1829, from which this notice was taken, also has an advertisement of "A New Line for New York," and the steamboat shown in this rival line is identical with that displayed in the Oliver Ellsworth's notice. It is safe to assume, therefore, that the boat here pictured is one of a class rather than an exact representation of the Hartford boat. However, Dickens' description of the steamer New York,

Digitized by Google

which he took from New Haven, very graphically describes a boat that would very closely correspond with the one shown in this advertisement. The steamer Oliver Ellsworth was among the first, if not the very first, to make regular trips between Hartford and New York. If the reader will follow Dickens' description of the New Haven boat, he will readily see that the large tin lantern, Fig. 3, Plate I, would not have been out of place as a part of the furnishing in the gentlemen's cabin. This lantern actually hung in the copper. There is a tradition among the older employes of the Treasury, or was in 1861, that one gross of these lanterns was imported from England in 1845 for the use of government watchmen. Fig. 3, Plate IX, is a heavy tin lantern, known as a Magazine Safety lantern. A large, thick glass bull's eye is fitted to a projecting tube, which is attached to a swinging door or panel of the lantern. A broad wick lard-oil copper lamp is fitted inside. The bail attached to the top is brass. This lantern was used on the

Plate IX

LIGHTED CHARLES DICKENS' JOURNEY

Cabin lantern on left was used on river steamer on which Charles Dickens sailed from Springfield to Hartford, February 2, 1842—Watchman's lantern in center was used in Treasury Department at Washington in 1860—Safety magazine lantern on right is from U. S. S. "Hartford," 1864

gentlemen's cabin on the Oliver Ellsworth in 1829. The inside of the lantern is silver plated, and the whale-oil lamp is copper. A heavy plate glass is secured in a frame that swings on hinges, thus affording access to the lamp within.

The small glass lantern, Fig. 2, Plate IX, was before 1860 used by watchmen in the United States Treasury building at Washington, D. C. It has a D-shaped handle, not shown in the engraving. The metal parts are old historic U. S. S. Hartford during the war of 1861-5.

The perforated, "Punched" lantern, Fig. 2, Plate I, was in common use both in England and this country for more than two hundred years, prior to 1800. It is of tin, and is thickly perforated with holes so made that the projecting edges, surrounding the perforations, are outward. Often designs, such as stars, crescents, scrolls and interlacing lines, are figured by punching the holes in the tin so that an

Digitized by Google

effect of ornamentation is given. The candle that was burned inside would reflect its feeble light through the numerous small apertures, thus affording a light that was more diffused than brilliant. Only candles were used in these lanterns.

NEW-YORK AND HARTFORD
STEAM BOAT LINE.
OLIVER ELLSWORTH,
CAPT. THOMAS STOW.
MACDONOUGH,
CAPT. DANIEL HAVENS.
The Macdonough leaves Hart-
Passengers will be received
Stages will be in readiness

Plate X-*a*

THE FIRST RIVER STEAMERS

"Oliver Ellsworth" is believed to have been first to make regular trips between Hartford and New York

NEW LINE
Telegraph,
FROM HARTFORD TO BOSTON.
Returning, leaves Boston

Plate X-*b*

COACH FROM HARTFORD TO BOSTON

Photographed notice from Hartford Newspaper in 1829

The small dark lantern, Fig. 3, Plate II, was used by the night guard at the old Capital Prison, Washington, D. C., while Captain Wirz, the Confederate officer formerly in charge of Andersonville prison, was confined there. It was used by the death-watch the night before the notorious Wirz was executed.

When we recall the fact that Prof. Morse did not perfect his telegraph system until 1844, it seems rather remarkable that we should find in a Hartford paper of 1829 the following head-line to a stage notice, Plate X. Evidently the word "Telegraph" is here used as indicative of the dispatch or speed which the "Post Coach," or, as the legend on the door of the carriage says, "Post Chaise," was supposed to make in its journey to and from Boston and Hartford. Fig. 4, Plate II, is a small inside coach lantern, and was used in one of the coaches that formed a part of the "New Line Telegraph" between Hartford and Boston in 1829. It is really a small lantern with three glass sides, having a small, single-burner whale-oil lamp. There is a polished concave reflector back of the lamp. At night the lantern was secured over the rear seat inside the coach. It was the rule of the road at that time that when ladies were traveling by coach to reserve the rear seat for their use. In the picture it will be noticed that two ladies are occupying this seat, while on the front seat ride two gentlemen, one of whom from his dress appears to be a military officer.

On the 27th of June, 1863, the U. S. Revenue Cutter Caleb Cushing, lying at anchor in the harbor of Portland, Me., was boarded by an officer and five men, acting under a commission from the Confederate Navy Department. Most of the cutter's crew were ashore with the captain, leaving but four men and a young officer in charge

Digitized by Google

Plate XII

FROM SHIPWRECKED MASTHEAD

Of U. S. Revenue Cutter "Caleb Cushing," 1863, found by a Cape Elizabeth fisherman the morning after the ship sank

of the vessel. These were quickly overpowered, disarmed and placed in the boat which the Confederates had come out in, and the oars being removed the boat was set adrift. The cutter was immediately gotten under way, and with a light head wind attempted to sail out of the harbor. The keeper of the bug-light on the breakwater, who witnessed the affair, at once sent word to the Custom House at Portland. In less than an hour the Boston steamer, with a small company of U. S. Regulars, and a six-pound field gun from Fort Preble on board, was in hot pursuit of the runaway cutter. When the rebel crew discovered that they were pursued, they attempted to work the vessel in shore, but failing in this they blew her up, and took to the small boat, and landed about half a mile to the north of Cape Elizabeth lighthouse, where they quickly scattered and succeeded in escaping. The cutter drifted on to the rocks where she filled and sank. The ship's lantern shown in Plate XII was on the Caleb Cushing at the time of her destruction. It was recovered the next morning by a Cape fisherman. It is a French, ruby glass, set in heavy copper fittings, with steel guards. It has a copper whale-oil lamp with a half circular wick.

The first through train from New Haven to Springfield, Mass., in 1844, lacked many of the luxurious fittings that now contribute so much to the comfort of passengers on this line. There were no gas lamps to brilliantly light the small cars, but in their place were two lanterns with candles in each car. Fig. 1, Plate XIII, shows one of these lanterns that was formerly a part of the fittings in one of the first cars used on this line. Fig. 2, same Plate, shows an old time conductor's lantern also used in the early days of railroading in this State. It was used by the conductor who, by passing his arm through the circular base, had the use of both hands while collecting his tickets.

Plate XIII

FIRST RAILROAD LANTERNS USED

On first through train from New Haven to Springfield, in 1844—Candles were used for illumination

Digitized by Google

THOROUGHFARES IN EARLY REPUBLIC CONTROLLED BY CORPORATIONS

ROADS OPENED BY CHARTERED COMPANIES, OWNERSHIP REVERTING TO STATE WHEN NET EARNINGS EXCEEDED TWELVE PER CENT—TOLL GATES AND RATES FIXED BY LAW—STORY OF OLD TURNPIKE DAYS

BY

H. C. WARREN

AUTHOR OF "CLEARING THE TRAIL FOR CIVILIZATION"

The idea of building roads or public thoroughfares seems to have originated with the Romans, the oldest and most celebrated being the Appian Way, which was commenced in 312 B. C. In the second or third centuries a number of Roman roads were built in England, but not until the nineteenth century was there a systematic method of construction. Roads in England were given to private companies to repair, and toll was allowed to be collected about 1350. Parishes were made responsible for the maintenance of the roads in 1553, but the burden proved to be too heavy. The earliest roads of the United States were Indian trails through mountain passes and along the river banks. Mr. Warren tells of the early building of thoroughfares in New England, recalling many entertaining anecdotes. He develops the interesting knowledge that the old turnpikes were business propositions resembling some modern trusts—EDITOR

OF all the great currents of inland New England trade during the early part of the last century the turnpike between Hartford and Albany was the most typical. Forming, with the Connecticut river, the shortest and easiest route from the Hudson to the Eastern seaboard, this highway was more traveled than any other road leading over the mountain barrier between New York and New England; it also passed through a thinly settled region where, in striking contrast to its busy commercial life, primitive customs obtained and remained in force to a late day. Long after the iron horse had brought the river communities in touch with the seaport cities, long after the Boston and Albany system had subdued the provincial incongruities of Berkshire and Hoosac, the old turnpike remained the chief line of travel for the simple folk of southwestern Massachusetts and northwestern Connecticut, and some of its offshoots are today their only outlet to market and railway. Along its whole route speech and custom still preserve reminders of prosperous stage coach days. Many of the wayside taverns still stand, tenanted by the children of those who built and conducted them, to whose store of household relics and fund of reminiscence the interested query of the antiquarian is an open sesame. Stories still are told of tavern dances, of taproom jokes, of teamsters' frolics. Traditions still are extant of famous coach drivers, of itinerant peddlers, of headless highway ghosts.

The completed turnpike lay in three states, and, like the railway systems of recent years, was an amalgamation of shorter roads. It superseded an older highway which passed out of existence a century ago. The Old North Road is completely obliterated alike from the land and from the memory of its inhabitants. Yet for forty years it served as the main link between the eastern and western colonies. Over it passed the nucleus of the force which took Crown Point and Ticonderoga, the plan of which expedition

Digitized by Google

originated in the Colonial Assembly at Hartford; in reverse direction, so at least tradition asserts, came a remnant of Burgoyne's captured army; and it formed the outlet for the then famous iron mines of Canaan and Salisbury.

The Connecticut valley, from Northampton to Middletown, is walled in on its western side by a range of trap which, with its offshoots, extends to the Sound where it terminates in the precipitous East and West Rocks that overlook New Haven. Its eastern slope is gentle and comparatively easy of access; the western side is abrupt and remains to the present time much as it was in the old colony days, a waste of tangled forest and frowning cliff. Over this barrier lies a fertile valley paralleling its entire length and watered by the Quinnipiac and the Farmington; beyond are the granite highlands of Litchfield and Berkshire and the narrow Housatonic valley which is separated from the Hudson by the Taconic and the Hoosac ranges. In the ninety-seven miles of its length the turnpike presented almost every problem of engineering. Steep hillsides were to be scaled, causeways had to be laid across wide meadows subject to periodical inundation, rivers were to be bridged, and cuttings had to be made on steep slopes along the narrow courses of turbulent mountain streams.

These difficulties, together with the scantiness of the region's population and the unsettled condition of political affairs, deferred the construction of the turnpike until the beginning of the last century. The eastern portion was chartered in 1798 and was built soon afterward. In May of that year the General Assembly resolved that "George Humphreys of Simsbury and his associates — be, and are hereby constituted a company for establishing and keeping in repair a turnpike road from the west line of the city of Hartford through the towns of Farmington and Simsbury to Eldad Shepard's present dwelling house in the town of New Hartford." The minimum capital was fixed at $8,000, with liberty to extend the capitalization as necessary, and provision was also made that the ownership of the road should revert to the State when its net earnings exceeded twelve per cent. It is an interesting commentary upon the unsophisticated financiering of the time that the stock was never watered. For a period in its history the road was so prosperous that its directors were confronted with the choice of losing it altogether or of spending more than was considered necessary upon repairs. They chose the latter course. The idea of doubling their stock, selling it, and pocketing the proceeds seems never to have occurred to them.

The minimum distance between toll gates was fixed by law at ten miles and the rates prescribed in the same manner afford a good clue to the traveling customs of the time. The highest charge was twenty-five cents, which admitted "a four-wheeled pleasure carriage and horses"; the lowest was the one cent which farmers and drovers paid for the passage of "each sheep or swine." Loaded carts and sleighs were charged double the empty ones, a man and horse paid four cents, while the futility of charging foot passengers was recognized by allowing them to pass free. The free list also included farmers and others living within a mile, persons going to mill on horseback, and persons attending church, funerals or town meeting.

With the exception of the wooded top of Talcott mountain this first section of the road passed through a comparatively open country. From its western terminus at New Hartford stretched a forest known to the sturdy pioneers who had settled within its limits as the Great Green Woods. In the October session of the same year in which the Talcott Mountain Company was formed, these people sought and obtained a charter for the continuation of the turnpike through this region. The layout was intended to follow that of the Old North Road which by this time had become known

Digitized by Google

as the Green Woods Road and which led to the Massachusetts line at Sheffield. Warned by previous delinquencies of the absentee township proprietors who, as the actual settlers often complained to the General Assembly, had failed "to keep the road in good repare," the State Solons provided that "if, at any time, it shall be made to appear to the satisfaction of said Court of Litchfield County that said road is not of repair, and they shall so adjudge, thereupon said toll shall cease and determine until said Court shall have satisfactory proof, and shall adjudge that said road shall be sufficiently repaired, when said toll shall again commence." Tolls of the same amount as those granted the Talcott Mountain Company were established with the same provision of reversion to the State. At a later period alterations in the levels were made and authority was given for a slight increase of toll wherewith to defray the cost.

No sooner had work upon the extended line begun than its builders were confronted by the unexpected competition of a rival road. In the *Connecticut Courant* of September 16, 1799, the following notice appears:

To the Public.

All persons desiring to encourage a Turn Pike Road from New Hartford to Massachusetts line up Farmington river are requested to meet at Mr. John Burr's tavern in Colebrook on the fourth Monday of Sept. inst., at 12 o'clock on said day to concert measures to carry said object into effect. As this route will open a passage to the County of Berkshire and the State of Vermont at least twelve miles nearer than the present established turnpike [through a level valley], and as there is no doubt that it will be immediately carried through the State of Massachusetts, it is presumed that a sufficient number will appear to promote so necessary an undertaking.

The result of the meeting was the incorporation of the Farmington River Turnpike Company within a year of the Greenwoods Company. The new route was more direct and convenient and for some years it remained the thoroughfare between Hartford and Albany. The southeast trend of this part of the Farmington valley made the towns it watered commercial tributaries of Hartford although located in Massachusetts. So natural did this adaptation of commerce to topographical necessities appear that a quarter of a century elasped before Massachusetts made any attempt tc conserve to her own advantage the trade of this thrifty region. In 1825 was chartered the Pontoosuc turnpike leading from Springfield to Pittsfield; but the road was not completed until 1830 and was soon supplanted by the "Western" railroad which ultimately became a part of the Boston and Albany system. With this change through traffic, unsupported by local patronage, became unprofitable in this section and the stage route was finally abandoned for the more southerly course through Winsted, Norfolk, Canaan, Sheffield and Egremont from which town it rejoined the Albany road. The turnpike and the railroad have both forsaken the upper Farmington valley, but it still remains one of the sections served by the stage coach. From New Hartford a short line runs to Riverton. From Winsted a longer route leads to Sandisfield, while Otis is reached from a station on the north.

Unlike the Old North Road the two turnpikes which superseded it were kept in good repair. Crooked ways were straightened, grades were reduced, new bridges built. The whole line was divided into sections, each of which was placed in the hands of a contractor, from whom a system of rigid inspection exacted the highest grade of work. A wholesome spirit of rivalry between the different section bosses kept them constantly on the alert against damage by storm or travel. During heavy snow storms ox teams were kept at work day and night to keep the road clear, and at other

Digitized by Google

times gangs of laborers were constantly busy filling ruts, digging drains and removing stones. Landlord Woodford, living in the then important village of Avon, was noted for the excellent condition of his section. "One time," says a hale old veteran of the era, "I saw Woodford hoppin' mad. There was a teamster's horses got tired goin' up the mounting and he had to stop every little while to let them rest. He kept blocking the rear wheel with little stuns no bigger'n your fist, and once when he started up he forgot to throw one of them aside. Pretty soon 'long comes Woodford runnin' up the hill like mad. 'Stop you!' he yells. 'Block your wagon and go back and throw thet stun out o' the way, and if you ever do it again I'll have you 'rested,' he says."

To the traveler who today passes over Talcott mountain along the turnpike the neglect to use its stone for road material seems very strange. Here was an inexhaustible quarry of the best macadam rock in the country ready to hand, and a few miles away in West Hartford was a stretch of marshy clay that gave the road authorities constant trouble. During muddy seasons the four horses of the stage had to be supplemented by an additional pair at this spot and several pairs of horses were kept in readiness to pull out mud-stalled teams. Yet the value of the stone for building and filling seems never to have been recognized.

The palmy days of the road extended from 1820 to 1830. Two events combined to cause its traffic to advance by leaps and bounds. The first was the location of factories along the valleys it traversed; the second was the building of the canal from New Haven to Northampton. These changes affected the extreme eastern quarter of the road in great degree. To this section came a great social awakening. The loom and trip hammer invaded it; distinctions arose between employer and employe; farming processes were differentiated; villages were built; and lastly came the influx of new races. "I remember well the first Irishman I ever saw," says one who recalls these changes. "I was a boy then and heard some teamsters at the tavern near my home telling about some Irishmen the canal company had hired. The teamsters said they had horns on their heads. I walked six miles to see them and their horns and when I got there and found them just like our folks, I tell you I was mad."

Unlike the valleys, the hill region, especially that portion between the Farmington and the Housatonic, saw little change. Its people remained homogeneous and agriculture was its only industry. Gradually the innate jealousy of the countryman for the villager arose. Some of the towns contained within their borders representatives of the two eras, and the drifting away of population from the old time town centers to the newer and more prosperous river settlements intensified the feeling. Continuous readjustments in society, church circles and local government became necessary, the settlement of which led to bitter fights at the ballot box and in town meeting. The inevitable result of the conflict was the triumph of the valley people, and the condition of the "Hillites" was aptly described in the local saying that they were either too well off to care whether or not they made any more money, or they were too poor to get away where they could make it.

Within a generation, however, the advent of the summer boarder has reawakened the hill country from its lethargy and given it a prosperity that serves but to accentuate the difference between the two sections. Under the shadow of the abandoned old church on Town Hill in the town of New Hartford have risen the tasty summer homes of wealth and culture in contrast to tenements of New Hartford village three miles away. Eight miles from the clang of trolley bell and hum of cotton mill in the busy borough of Winsted, are the quiet green, and the

Digitized by Google

gay hotel and cottage life of Norfolk. The railroad has superseded the turnpike, outwardly uniting many of the towns along the old road; but in social conditions they are still far apart.

Such are the considerations which irresistibly impress themselves upon the inquisitive tourist who passes over the line of the old turnpike today, and, by their very persistence arouse a longing for some knowledge of the simpler folk that once lived upon it. This he must seek in farm houses and in the old taverns which, despite the rough usage of half a century or more, still wear an unmistakable air of distinction.

Of these perhaps the most imposing is the Wadsworth Inn, three miles from Hartford. This once famous hostelry was built on land granted by the town of Hartford in 1686 and has since remained in possession of the same family. Set on a slight elevation above the road, flanked by its great barns and open sheds, with its broad piazza and wide doorway, it looks the picture of wayside hospitality. The tap-room, one of the few remaining in New England, remains unchanged. Here jolly teamsters stopped for a glass of New England rum or some of mine host's home distilled cider brandy; travelers alighting from their own chaises sat and sipped the more aristocratic foreign vintage; self-important young swells ordered suppers and engaged the dancing hall above for sleighing parties from the city. The distance from "Exchange Corner" in Hartford to New Hartford was twenty-one miles and, on the average, there was a tavern for every mile. Some of these places were the resort of the humbler teamsters and drovers; others at the village centers or near the city were more aristocratic in their patronage.

All of the taverns were provided with a hall for public and social assemblies. This room usually extended the entire width of the house and occupied the position of honor in the second story front. Here was the rendezvous for the village band; here the neighboring churches held their donation parties; here the younger element of the country folk drove for their merrymaking and the room resounded with the squeak of the fiddle and the shuffle of dancers' feet.

Judging from the reminiscences of those who still live and recall the scenes it would seem as if all the suppressed energy of youthful spirits was let loose on these occasions. Save for the occasional presence of the host's wife who was kept busy with cooking and serving the supper, there was no chaperonage, and the conduct of the male portion of the assembly was often rude and uncouth. The young ladies and gentlemen wore only second best clothing so as to receive as little damage as possible from the playful baptism of a glass of cider or the sudden contact with a flying piece of butter or wedge of pie. At the close of some of these carousals the walls of the room would be bespattered with butter, jelly, sauce and other missiles which had been launched from the hands of the young sparks and had failed of their mark. Many an innocent bumpkin found himself forced to pay a double fee for his evening's fun as his share of the damage assessed by the irate landlord.

Anecdotes more or less illuminative of this phase of its social life are still told along the line of the turnpike. At one place a party, having danced themselves hungry, formed in line and descended to the dining room only to find an empty table. The landlord had recently taken to himself a second helpmate whose opinion of her social position forbade her descending to the level of a public waiter, and who took this means of emphasizing her determination to stick to her principles. The chagrined host ushered his guests into the pantry where they helped themselves at free cost. It is related that he shortly afterward sold out and engaged in another business. On another occasion a donation party was in full swing when two sleighing parties

Digitized by Google

drove up. The newcomers ordered a supper and a dance. The landlord was at his wits' end, for a strict line of demarkation separated the dancing and donation clientele, each of whose patronage he was anxious to retain. The predicament was cleared by the dancers themselves. They went upstairs, bought out the donation supper and good will at top figures, sat down to the table vacated by the church people and followed with a dance in the room occupied a few moments before by the minister and his worthy flock. "I tell you, that donation paid," says the good sister who is authority for the story.

One of the most famous feasts in the history of the road is that tendered Governor-elect Oliver Wolcott by the Governor's Horse Guard. That distinguished guest, riding in to the capitol from his Litchfield home, was met by his escort at the Hurlbut tavern, four miles west of Hartford. Here, by a substantial luncheon and liberal potations, the company fortified themselves for the ceremonies of Election Day.

During the busy days of the road the taverns did a thriving transient business. Every wayside house had stabling room for twenty-five to fifty horses with sleeping room for twenty or more travelers, and these accommodations were taxed to the utmost. At times the patronage overflowed intc the adjacent farmhouses. The tapster and hostler were kept busy all day and far into the night, and extra cooks and waiters were often drafted into service from neighboring kitchens. The charge for lodging was 25 cents, for a meal 10 cents while the best New England and St. Croix rum retailed for three cents per glass. After nightfall the tap-room was the scene of unbridled mirth and rough horse-play. Stories were told and songs were sung to the accompaniment of clinking of mugs and glasses. Teamsters, stage-drivers, hostlers, travelers, loafers from the country-side vied with one another in telling the biggest lie or the coarsest joke.

"Stories about the tap-room?" answers one veteran of the day. "Well, I ought to know some, seeing I was born and brought up in this very hotel. Fact is, though, the stories of those times don't sound very well nowadays. Little too reesk, you know. I do remember a little occurrence, though, that will bear telling. It's about an old teamster who was considered about the meanest fellow on the whole road. He used to draw lime from Canaan to Hartford. He'd usually try to hit this place in time for dinner but he never spent a cent in all the years he stopped. He'd onhitch his hosses and put 'em in the shed where we didn't charge nothin', and feed with his own oats. Then he'd come in and borrow a pitcher from my father, go out to his wagon and fill it from his own cider kaig, then fetch it in to warm by the fireplace while he et his dinner. One day he had to go out to see to one of his hosses, and another feller in the room turned the pitcher round and het up the handle and turned it back again just as the teamster come in. The fust thing Joe did was to grab the pitcher for a drink an' the next thing was to give a yell an' let the pitcher fall to the floor. Course it broke into bits. 'Now that's too bad, Joe,' says my father. 'That pitcher was one of my weddin' presents. I'll hev to charge you twenty-five cents for that.' 'Mister Porter,' says Joe, 'if you make me pay for that pitcher you'll lose my custom.' But he had to pay and he never come nigh us any more."

Despite the glory of the stage coach it was the freight traffic by wagon that supported the road. Through freighters between Albany and Boston often chose this southerly route as being easier than the steeper and less traveled trans-mountain roads in Massachusetts. A staple article of eastward exportation was Adirondack venison of which large quantities were sent in winter to the rich cities of the Connecticut valley and Massachusetts Bay. The iron mines of Salisbury and Lenox, the marble and lime of upper

Digitized by Google

Litchfield County all found a ready market in the East. In the first quarter of the century the agricultural productions of the State outranked in value the output of all its other industries. During the Revolutionary War Connecticut was the food-producing State of the Union, and this preponderance continued until the opening of the western lands and the growth of manufacturing. The countryside in the neighborhood of the turnpike shared its prosperity. Much of the hay raised was consumed along its line and the sudden cessation of teaming with the building of railroads gave the farming interests of this section a blow from which they have never recovered.

It was the custom of the teamsters to travel in bands of ten or twenty, and each member was expected to treat the rest of the company once during the day. A line of wagons was formed by hitching each pair of horses to the tailboard of the wagon in front, while the drivers walked ahead to the next tavern where they slaked their thirst in time to emerge and meet the train. In busy times the road was a panorama of constantly moving wagons, carriages, horsemen, cattle and sheep. Two tracks were maintained and the privilege of temporarily using the left side was accorded only the faster moving vehicles. Herds of cattle, sheep and horses continually moved eastward from northern New York and Vermont. These were bought by people along the way or were taken direct to New Haven and shipped thence to the West Indies. The horses of the time were small, but tough and wiry. The favorite stage and wagon horses weighed between nine and ten hundred pounds. Certain farmers whose lands bordered on the turnpike maintained strongly enclosed pastures for the accommodation of these four-footed travelers. The owner usually rode in a carriage at the rear of the drove which two or three assistants on foot kept moving. One drover who frequented the road between 1820 and 1830 was aided only by a Newfoundland dog whose sagacity and skill as a driver made him celebrated along the whole route.

The through line of mail coaches from Hartford to the Hudson was started about 1803. The coaches of the day were primitive affairs, but the spread of turnpike building over the whole country rapidly brought improvements. The best of these conveyances had three seats inside, nine passengers within and two with the driver was the full complement, but, like the street car of the present time, there was always room for one more. The baggage rack behind carried a limited amount and light articles were sometimes strapped upon the roof.

The fare between Hartford and Albany was $5.00. In summer the start was made from either end at 2 A. M., and the advertisements promised to put the patron through "in time to dine and take outgoing stages of other lines." Frequently, however, this was impossible. In late fall, during the winter, and in early spring the roads were so heavy that two and even three days were consumed on the trip. In spite of these obstacles the number of accidents was small. The stage body was hung on low leather straps of several thicknesses, which transformed the dangerous lateral swaying into a forward and backward rocking. The kingbolt was made to slip out in case of an overturn so that the horses might run on with the forward wheels without dragging the rest of the vehicle further. The drivers were picked men who knew thoroughly every turn and slope of their portion of the road. The schedule time was ten miles an hour and the change houses stood this distance apart. On approaching a station a horn was sounded and a new driver and fresh horses succeeded. To maintain this average pace over some portions of the road a breakneck speed down hill was required to compensate for slow up-hill progress. A story is told of a frightened passenger, who,

Digitized by Google

after a terrible jolting down the western slope of Talcott mountain, stuck his head out of the window and beckoned to the driver. "My friend," he asked earnestly, "be you goin' down any further? Because if you air I'm goin' to get out right here. I want to stay on the outside of the airth a leetle longer." Another traveler who to relieve the horses, had toiled on foot up a long hill in Barkhamsted entered the hill-top inn and asked, hat in hand, if the Lord were in. "For," he explained, "it seems to me that we've come high enough to find him."

For some years after the establishment of the mails the newspapers continued to be carried by post riders who also did errands and carried small express parcels. The growth of this enterprise resulted in the establishment of local stages running to the nearest large town. The coaches on these lines were covered wagons drawn by two horses and the time consumed on each trip varied with the number of passengers and the amount of business done. The southern part of the road was served by Hartford and Hudson; the central part found its local market at Pittsfield, and the western end concentrated its traffic at Albany. The last of these lines to go out of business was that running from Winsted to Hartford. Railroads early intersected the line of the turnpike at Canaan, Winsted, New Hartford and Avon; but it was not until 1871 that the Connecticut Western superseded this section. The last collection of tolls was made at the gate in Norfolk the year following.

In the prosperous days of the road the toll gate was a favorite lounging place for the people of the immediate neighborhood. The collector's house was built so as to overarch the way and a door on one side of this shed opened to the office from which windows looked up and down the line. Within this room the gate keeper and his guests huddled around the fireplace in winter; in pleasant weather they sat on the benches outside. On summer evenings the young fellows repaired to this center to learn the doings of the great world without. Like the inquisitive Gauls of Caesar's time, "who surrounded the itinerant merchants and compelled them to tell what they each knew of any foreign place or person," the country folk of Massachusetts and Connecticut exacted contributions of turnpike gossip from every passing traveler. This information, supplemented by the reports of the gate keeper, who in a politer manner garnered industriously during the day, constituted the staple news of the time and frequently anticipated that of the weekly newspaper. The earliest toll gates were exactly like a well sweep, but these were soon superseded by less cumbersome picketed gates, built to raise and lower in the same manner as the modern window sash. For most of the time the gates were raised from 9 P. M. until sunrise, and passage was then uninterrupted. During the day the constant passage of vehicles necessitated the continued presence of the gate keeper who found it more convenient to stand on guard himself than to operate the heavy mechanism. Occasionally an adventurous hothead attempted to "run the gate" and then a lively scene ensued. Calling some member of his family to take his place, the keeper would mount and pursue the delinquent, who too often escaped; but when a capture was made the local justice of the peace dealt out punishment to the full extent of the law.

During the first thirty years of the century the emigrant wagon was a common sight upon the turnpike. The settlement of the Western Reserve resulted in a large exodus from this corner of the State and many of the old families of northeastern Ohio are still connected by close ties of blood with its people. The romance of the new West was shared by its settlers and the people along the whole route treated them with marked kindness. Many of these pioneers were desperately poor. The annals of more

Digitized by Google

than one well-to-do household in the new region run back to the time when its forefathers camped along the highway and begged food from adjacent farmers who readily gave aid when they made their destination known.

The peddler was perhaps the most picturesque feature of the road. He was a necessary commercial link between the country and city and was accordingly welcomed everywhere. Some of the wealthy business men of the time laid the foundations of their prosperity in this vocation. It was the ambition of every pack peddler to become the proprietor of a wagon and the most successful ultimately established a permanent stand in the city whence they sent out wagons in all directions. In addition to the wares carried by the tin peddler of the present day a large amount of wooden ware and dry goods were sold and the lucrative nature of the business may be realized from the fact that they were generally estimated as forming the basis of a traffic greater than that of the city stores.

Standing by the railway station at Winsted the traveler by the pausing train may see today a lumbering old ark bearing the inscription, "Winsted, Colebrook and Sandisfield." Rough and prosaic enough it appears to the careless observer; but to him who recalls the old turnpike days it is full of interest as being the modern survival of those times, and the imagination clothes it with a romance and glamor not its own. From it the spectator readily reconstructs the old stage coach in all its glory. The pair of shambling nags becomes a four-in-hand of spirited "Vermont chunks"; the creaking wagon is a swinging, leather-hung coach; the solitary passenger multiplies to a dozen; and the stoop-shouldered, sedate driver himself is a dashing, swearing, ranting young fellow with a wink for every pretty girl he meets and a string of strange oaths for every wagon that blocks the way before him. Surely that cloud of dust up the road was raised by a ten-mile-an-hour "hummer"! Surely that is the sound of the bugle horn mingling with the shriek of the locomotive!

THE FIRST CARRIAGE BUILT IN AMERICA WAS TURNED OUT AT DORCHESTER, MASS., BY A MAN NAMED WHITE. IT WAS MADE FOR A GENTLEMAN IN BOSTON AND WAS COPIED FROM AN ENGLISH CHARIOT, THOUGH OF LIGHTER WEIGHT

Digitized by Google

THE ACHIEVEMENTS OF CONNECTICUT MEN

SPAN CONTINENT WITH RAILROADS—UNITE HEMISPHERES WITH STEAMSHIP LINES—LEADERS IN THE WORLD'S ACCOMPLISHMENTS—CONCLUSION OF SERIES OF ARTICLES ON LITCHFIELD COUNTY

BY

H. CLAY TRUMBULL, S. T. D.

AUTHOR OF "STUDIES IN SOCIAL ORIENTAL LIFE," "FRIENDSHIP, THE MASTER PASSION," AND MANY OTHER VOLUMES

Dr. Trumbull in his series of articles on Litchfield County presents a record of influence not excelled by any other collection of towns in the United States. The posthumous papers are now completed but the compilation of material on Connecticut men who have become distinguished will be continued by other writers. It is indeed remarkable that this State should have produced the man who made possible the development of the West, Collis P. Huntington, and the man who laid open the opportunities of the South, Henry B. Plant. George W. Whistler left Stonington, Connecticut, to begin the development of the great Russian Empire by constructing a railroad between St. Petersburg and Moscow. His son, James McNeill Whistler, accompanied his father from Stonington to Russia, where he spent his early life, and later became the distinguished painter. The accomplishments of Connecticut men would fill many volumes. Dr. Trumbull speaks only of those born in Litchfield County, and if death had not taken him he would now be developing the achievements of men in the other counties of the State. His writings appearing in this Magazine were revised by him especially for this publication from compilations which he had been making for many years—EDITOR

ONE of the oldest and most efficient boards of agriculture of any state in this country is that of Connecticut. This has done much to improve methods of cultivating and caring for the fields and forests and orchards and gardens of its own State. At the same time it has been a stimulus to, and an example for, those in other states. Its influence has been recognized in all parts of the country. Peculiarly was this so in the earlier years of its wise working. And this board or society has had its center of working in Litchfield County. And the secretary, who has for nearly two generations been its principal representative and director, is Theodore Sedgwick Gold of West Cornwall. His annual reports have for many years been widely read and of extensive influence. Although the Governor of the State is *ex officio* chairman of this board, and its members are from every county, Mr. Gold has, from its earlier years, been its head and front. Although nearly fourscore years of age, he is still fresh and vigorous. At the request of the Board, of which he was secretary, he has recently published an "Illustrated Hand-book of Connecticut Agriculture," which exhibits the field and methods of work of this board. Incidentally, it shows how much the people of this country have been the gainer from Litchfield County in systematic and improved methods in the sphere of agriculture, as in the study of law and in the practice of foreign missionary duties.

Dr. S. B. Woodward, a native of this county, was prominent here as a medical practitioner, and his exceptionally successful practice in this county resulted in his being called to a larger field. He was especially skilled in the treatment of brain disorders, then far less understood than now. In consequence he became foremost

Digitized by Google

in the Retreat for the Insane at Hartford, one of the earliest institutions in this country to be conducted on the most advanced and improved methods. Then he was called to Massachusetts to be one of the founders of the State Insane Asylum at Worcester. In that position he had a national prominence. He also founded one of the earliest schools for idiots, and asylum for inebriates.

Another physician of the same family name in Litchfield County, Dr. Ashbel Woodward, moved to Franklin, near Norwich, and became prominent as a naturalist, and as a writer on such subjects.

Yet another physician specialist, or alienist, of this county, Dr. H. M. Knight, opened a home for the feebleminded, which became noted widely because of his wise study of his specialty, and his eminent success in the treatment of those under his charge.

For generations there have been more or less physicians in Litchfield County, in Norfolk and neighboring towns, by the name of Welch, known and valued widely beyond the town of their residence. Johns Hopkins University, at the present time, would not be willing to admit that the eminent member of that family who fills so large a place in her medical faculty is in any degree below the best of them.

Vermont can be said to be in a sense a child of Litchfield County. Beginning with Ethan Allen and Seth Warner, before Vermont had a well-defined existence as a separate colony, Litchfield County had reached northward across Massachusetts and shown its interest in a marked degree in Vermont. The early policy of Vermont as a state was shaped by Litchfield County men. Their meeting for this purpose was in the house of Governor Wolcott, where the equestrian statue of King George III was cared for. The first Governor of Vermont was from Litchfield County, and after that there came three other Governors from the same county, also three United States Senators and one Chief Justice. At the opening of 1902 Governor Stickney of Vermont made an address in Hartford, in which he referred to the fact that Vermont was first known as "New Connecticut." Moreover, of her Governors, forty-five have been natives of Connecticut; of her Supreme Court Judges twenty-one first saw the light in the same State, and, of her twenty-five United States Senators, eleven were Connecticut born. And in all Connecticut influence on Vermont, Litchfield County was earliest and chief.

Of these Nathaniel Chipman of Salisbury was an officer of the Revolutionary Army. Removing to Vermont he became Chief Justice of the state. He was appointed by George Washington Judge of the United States District Court of Vermont. He was United States Senator. He published a volume of "Sketches of the Principles of Government" and other publications. His brother, Daniel Chipman, also of Salisbury, became distinguished as a lawyer. He was Professor of Law in Middlebury College. He published various law books in the days when American works on law were fewer than now. He was a member of Congress from Vermont.

Hon. John Pierpont of Litchfield, a nephew of the poet, was chief justice of Vermont from 1865 to his death in 1882.

Yet Vermont was not the only state to be represented by Litchfield County men. The Hon. Julius Rockwell of that county was for years a Member of Congress from western Massachusetts. And yet farther north, Justice John Kilburn of Litchfield County was on the Court of the Queen's Bench of the Dominion of Canada. As showing that all emigration was not northward, it should be noticed that the Hon. Martin Bates, a native of Salisbury succeeded the Hon. John M. Clayton as United States Senator from Delaware; and the Hon. Josiah J. Johnson, another native of Litchfield County, was United States Senator from Louisiana.

Digitized by Google

Litchfield County seemed to have as many natives in prominent places in New York State as in Connecticut or in Vermont. The Hon. Daniel Dickinson of this county was United States Senator from New York State at the time when General John A. Dix was the other Senator. These two distinguished themselves as War Democrats when the Civil War broke out. Senator Dickinson was commonly known as "Scripture Dick," on account of his ever readiness in the timely quotation of Bible passages when on the stump. An illustration of this was given when he was addressing a meeting of Republicans in Norwich, while Governor Buckingham was presiding. The Democrats got up a noisy torchlight procession, and marched by the hall where Dickinson was speaking. Their path led down a steep incline to the water's edge. The noise made it impossible to be heard. Mr. Dickinson, putting up his hand sideways to his mouth, called out, "I'll wait until those devil-possessed swine run down that steep place into the sea. Then I'll go on." He kept his audience throughout the evening.

The Hon. Peter P. Porter of Litchfield County was a Member of Congress from New York City at the time of our troubles with Great Britain in 1812. He was on the committee with Henry Clay to consider those troubles, and he then drafted the Declaration of War. Mr. Porter afterwards was appointed Secretary of War.

Again, the Hon. Amasa J. Parker of this county was on the Supreme Court Bench, and at the same time three other Justices from this county were on that bench. The Hon. F. A. Talmadge of this county was a member of Congress before he had a seat on that bench. The Hon. Theron R. Strong and the Hon. Edward Rogers, both of Litchfield County, were Members of Congress from New York State. The competitor of Edward Rogers in this first contest was Victory Birdsey, another Litchfield County man. In the second election the election was reversed. New York State seemed pretty well provided with officers from Litchfield County.

The Hon. Samuel B. Ruggles of this county did a good work in New York State in connection with the Erie Canal and the Erie Railroad, and the Croton Reservoir, and the parks and squares of New York City. Chas. H. Ruggles of the same county was a Member of Congress before he was a Justice of the Supreme Court of Appeals in New York State.

R. G. Pardee of Sharon was for years the agent of the New York City Sunday-School Union. He did much to elevate Sunday-school work in this country.

Frederic Whittlesey, a native of Washington in Litchfield County, was a Member of Congress from New York State. He was prominent as an anti-Masonic editor and leader in Rochester in 1828, in the days of the Morgan excitement. He held various public offices, and was a Judge of the Supreme Court of New York State. He became Professor of Law in Genessee College.

Farther west, Ohio had her share from the Connecticut county. The Hon. W. A. Allen and the Hon. William V. Peck, from this nursery of great men, were members of Congress from Ohio, and the Hon. George B. Holt was a Judge of the Circuit Court of Ohio.

Litchfield County natives were not merely superior to ordinary mortals in the realm of intellect and education; they did their share in work of the hands, although, at their distance from tidewater, one would not expect them to compete in heavy manufactures with those more favored in location.

It has been mentioned that before Colonel Ethan Allen went to Ticonderoga to do his important work at the opening of the Revolutionary War, he was engaged in starting an iron furnace and foundry in his native country.

Valuable marble quarries in the upper part of this county were profitably

Digitized by Google

worked for years. In later years richer quarries in other portions of New England rendered these less profitable.

In more recent times, Litchfield County has been known the world over for the manufacture of clocks for homes and shops, in country and city, in this land and in other lands. It was in the early part of the nineteenth century that the first wooden clocks were made in a village in Litchfield County. From this beginning the household clocks chiefly used throughout the country — wooden clocks and other clocks—were made here, and in places near by as following the example here set. Before he died the Litchfield County pioneer in this industry had it for his boast that he had made every kind of a timepiece, from a delicate watch to a great tower clock. And Litchfield County clocks were used widely in other lands, even Turkey, China and Japan. This it was that gave point to the sneer of John Randolph of Roanoke in our national Congress, — that the only things New England gave the South were "Connecticut clock peddlers and Yankee schoolmarms." And Litchfield County has done much for all portions of the country to mark time and to know how to improve time.

It was at Burrville, in Torrington, that Borden's Condensed Milk was first made and sent over the land. This was just at the beginning of our Civil War, and only those who served in that war, and could obtain only in this way fresh and nutritious milk in camp or hospital, when it was above price to them in their desire and need, can ever know what that invention from Litchfield County meant to those who were thus grateful for it. It was the first manufacture of its kind, and it marked an era in the line of preserving fresh food in America.

Wilson, who invented the Wheeler and Wilson sewing machine, which has proved such a boon to the busy workers of the world, was a Litchfield County man, and the first factory for that machine was in Watertown in that county. Again, a man who worked on a yet larger scale for the public good, Collis P. Huntington, who was one of the five men who organized the Central Pacific Railroad, and who also planned the California railroad system and the Southern Pacific Railroad, was from one of the smallest towns of Litchfield County; but the world has felt his influence.

Junius Smith, of Plymouth in Litchfield County, was a son of General David Smith of that town, and was of Revolutionary stock. He was born in 1780; he was graduated from Yale in 1802, and the same year entered the Litchfield Law School. He first went to London as an attorney to prosecute a claim against the British Government for the capture of an American merchant ship. Having succeeded in that endeavor, he then induced English capitalists to organize for the prosecution of his long-cherished plans for ocean steam navigation. He organized in London the first company to send steamships across the ocean. The first steam packets built by this company were the "British Queen," in which he came over in 1837, and the "President," the loss of which at sea, in 1844, was felt as such a disaster in England and the United States. It was some time later that this enterprising man purchased a plantation in South Carolina and began the cultivation of tea. In this also he was a pioneer.

It is indeed remarkable that an inland county of Connecticut should have furnished one native to plan and organize a company to span the continent with the Union Pacific Railroad, and another native to plan and organize an international company to cross the ocean with steamships. But that is the way with Litchfield County natives. Is there anything like it elsewhere?

The forges and foundries in Falls Village in Litchfield County not only supplied the United States Navy for many years with shot and shell, and heavy anchors and chain cables, but it

Digitized by Google

trained Yankee workmen to make weapons of war and implements of peace in other communities, far and near. Thus Oliver Ames, an iron manufacturer in Falls Village, was a brother of the famous Oakes Ames, and was a member of the family prominent in the quarrying of granite in Quincy, Massachusetts. During the Civil War Oliver Ames invented and manufactured heavy cannon of iron rings welded one on another. These guns, with their great range and heavy projectiles, were quite an advance on the ordnance of their day. And after the war the same active brains and skilled hands were ready to "beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks," and to furnish shovels and spades and axes and adzes to meet the new and better conditions in the community.

Oliver Wolcott, born in Windsor, moved to the new county of Litchfield about 1750. There he held important civil and military positions. This Oliver Wolcott was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and was Governor of Connecticut for ten years.

A second Oliver Wolcott, a son of the former and a native of Litchfield County, succeeded Alexander Hamilton as United States Secretary of the Treasury, and he was again in that place in the cabinets of Washington and Adams. He refused the proffered place as the head of the first United States bank. For ten years he, like his father, was governor of the State.

Deacon Benjamin Sedgwick of Cornwall was the father of Theodore Sedgwick of Massachusetts, who was a member of the Continental Congress, and after the Revolutionary War was a United States Senator and a Member of Congress, and was speaker of the United States House of Representatives. The latter was also a judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. A daughter of his was the prominent author, Miss Catherine M. Sedgwick.

The Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, of Litchfield County, was for many years Controller of the United States Treasury. Whichever political party was in power, all were satisfied to have him as a watch-guard of the Treasury. The Hon. S. B. St. John, of Litchfield County, was superintendent of the banking department; John A. Collier, of the same county, was Controller of New York State, as again, at another time, was Gamaliel H. Barstow, of the same county. And New York has had national prominence as a financial center.

A native of Woodbury who had an international reputation was Henry S. Sanford. He was educated at Washington (now Trinity) College, and at the University of Heidelberg. He was for a time Secretary of Legation at Paris. Later he was minister to Belgium. He was a member of the International African Association, which founded the independent State of the Congo. Again, he founded Sanford, Florida, and he introduced in that region the cultivation of the lemon and other tropical fruits. He published important works bearing on phases of international law.

Judge Nathan Smith, also a native of Woodbury, was trained in the famous law school of Judges Reeve and Gould. As a member of the State Legislature he took an active part in abolishing slavery in Connecticut and in founding the public school system of that State, which was in advance of other states. As a member of Congress he assisted in ratifying the Jay treaty with Great Britain. Declining a re-election to Congress, he went on the bench of the Supreme Court of his State. He was a leader in the famous "Hartford Convention" which opposed the second war with England. "Peter Parley" said of him, in his "Recollections," that "Nathan Smith was regarded in Connecticut as one of the intellectual giants of his time." Gideon H. Hollister, the historian of Connecticut, speaks of him as "one whom the God of nations chartered to be great by the divine prerogative of genius."

Digitized by Google

Nathaniel Smith, a brother of Nathan, born in the same town, and educated in the same law school, was active in forming the new Constitution of the State to take the place of the old Charter of Charles II. He was eminent in the Protestant Episcopal church, and one of the founders and incorporators of Washington (now Trinity) College. He was elected to the United States Senate and died in that office.

Truman Smith of that county was a nephew of both Nathan and Nathaniel. He was several times elected to Congress. He was later a United States Senator. So was his ability valued that he was chairman of the National Whig Committee when General Zachary Taylor was elected president. President Taylor offered him a place in his Cabinet, but he preferred to remain in the Senate. In that place his influence was great. Of one of his speeches in the Senate Daniel Webster said publicly that it was "one of the clearest and strongest demonstrations that I have ever heard from the mouth of man." After he left the Senate, Truman Smith was a Judge of the United States Court of Claims.

Yet a third member of that distinguished family to be given a seat in the United States Senate was the Hon. Perry Smith. And that the eminence of the family is not alone in former generations is evidenced by its members still remaining. The Rev. Dr. Cornelius Bishop Smith was for years rector of St. James' church in New York City. Alexander Mackay Smith, a younger brother of the latter, and a grandson of Nathan Smith, having held important rectorships in Boston, New York, and Washington, and declined the position of bishop-coadjutor of Kansas, is now bishop-coadjutor of the great diocese of Pennsylvania.

It is a matter of interest to note how many Litchfield County families went out from that home center to have marked influence in other and wider fields. Thus with Dr. John Pierpont of Litchfield, whose grandson, as already noted, is perhaps the foremost financier of the world today.

The Rev. Ashbel Baldwin of the same county town was the first Episcopal clergyman ordained in the United States. He was ordained in Middleton, in 1785, by Bishop Seabury of Connecticut, who was the first American bishop. Mr. Baldwin's first pastoral charge was St. Michael's church in Litchfield — the town where were born also Horace Bushnell, Henry Ward Beecher, John Pierpont and Charles Wadsworth.

The Rev. Dr. Hermon G. Batterson, a native of this county, born of a Baptist family, became a prominent and useful clergyman in the Episcopal church. He and I were brought to Christ at the same time in Hartford, in the winter of 1851-2. He was then in a jewelry establishment while I was a clerk in a railroad office. He became an Episcopal missionary in Texas. He and I were on the "stump" together for John C. Fremont in 1856. Later he did missionary work in Minnesota. He became rector of St. Clement's church in Philadelphia and again of the Church of the Annunciation in the same city. For a time he was rector of the Church of the Redeemer in New York City. He was the author of several books of hymns and carols; also of a history of "The American Episcopate," which had a large circulation.

Colonel Adonijah Strong of Salisbury was a lawyer of prominence in his generation. He had four sons, of whom two were clergymen and two were lawyers. His son, the Rev. William Strong, was the father of the Hon. William Strong of Pennsylvania, — an associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. Judge Samuel S. Phelps, born in Litchfield, was the son of a Revolutionary soldier, and he saw service in the War of 1812. Moving to Vermont, he was chosen twice to the United States Senate. His son, Edward J. Phelps, was Professor of Law at Yale University, and was appointed by President Cleveland our minister to England.

Digitized by Google

David Sherman Boardman, born in New Milford took very high rank even among Litchfield County lawyers. He was for some years Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Connecticut. He was known as the friend of the poet Fitz-Greene Halleck, and of the poet's father.

Elijah Boardman, a native of the same town as before named, was in mercantile pursuits instead of the law. But he showed such ability that he was, in 1821, chosen to the United States Senate.

Connecticut had occasion to call men from Litchfield County to fill her highest places of honor or responsibility. Several of these have been already named, like the second Governor Oliver Wolcott and Governor Henry Dutton. Governor John Cotton Smith of this county had a national reputation as president of the American Bible Society. Governor Origen S. Seymour had been a member of Congress, and later was a Justice of the Supreme Court of the State. Governor Alexander H. Holley, of the iron-producing region of the State, had a son of national prominence as a distinguished engineer and metallurgist. Charles B. Andrews of Litchfield was Governor before he was Chief Justice. Governor Abiram Chamberlain of Colebrook, inaugurated in 1903, still keeps up the line. At least five of the Chief Justices of the State were from that rural county.

The Hon. Seth P. Beers of Litchfield was a lawyer of extensive practice. At single terms of the court he was known to have as many as one hundred and fifty cases in his hands, and he was very thorough in his work as a lawyer. He was appointed Commissioner of the School Fund of the State. As this fund was the largest of any state in the Union, the position was one of great responsibility. Yet so well did he fill his office, that, with all the changes of political parties, he retained his place for more than a quarter of a century.

The Hon. Roger H. Mills of New Hartford was for years the valued Secretary of State; the Hon. Abijah Catlin of Harwinton, was long the Controller of the State; and the Hon. Robbins Battell of Norfolk was Controller until he declined to serve longer.

A brother of President Jeremiah Day of Yale College, also a native of this county, was the Hon. Thomas Day, who was for many years Secretary of State of Connecticut. A simple fact used to be told of him as showing the public confidence in him, and the general feeling that the man and the office belonged together. In early days the candidate for different State officers were voted for separately, and not on one printed ballot, as now. The people assembled in town meeting, and the moderator called for votes for the man whom they would have as Governor, and so on down the list. The vote for one officer was announced before the next man was voted for. But is was said that so identified was Thomas Day with the office of Secretary of State, that, in many of the towns, the moderator of the town-meeting would call out on election day, when the time came for voting for Secretary of State:

"And now, gentlemen, you will come forward and deposit your votes for the Hon. Thomas Day for Secretary of State." No one thought of an alternative.

The county town of Litchfield, as has been mentioned, sent out Dr. Horace Bushnell, one of the greatest thinkers of the century, and Henry Ward Beecher, one of the most eminent preachers of his generation; also Dr. John Pierpont, a poet and preacher of mark in all New England. Dr. Charles Wadsworth, a native of that town, was perhaps the most popular and distinguished Presbyterian preacher ever settled in Philadelphia. So widely did his reputation extend that he was called to San Francisco, where he was as popular on the Pacific Coast as he had been before on the Atlantic.

Digitized by Google

Dr. Thomas Robbins, a native of Norfolk, clergyman, historian, antiquarian, and author, was one of the founders, and for years the librarian of the Connecticut Historical Society. To this he gave his valuable historical library. He was one of the last men in the State to retain the knee breeches as his ordinary dress. In his quaint appearance, as he moved among the many relics of early New England preserved in the Wadsworth Atheneum, he seemed like one of the ancestors returned to observe old times and new.

While this sketch of Litchfield County was in course of preparation, a well-known clergyman of that county was buried in the town of which General John Sedgwick and others already mentioned were natives. The Rev. Samuel Scoville, of a family known for generations in that county, was born not many miles from the birthplace of Henry Ward Beecher. After graduation from Yale, he married the only daughter of Mr. Beecher. One son of his married a daughter of General Armstrong, and is a teacher in Hampton Institute. Another son married my youngest daughter, and is a Philadelphia lawyer. Mr. Scoville's two daughters have been mentioned as carrying on a prominent young ladies' seminary in Stamford, Connecticut. When he had filled several prominent pastorates, he was called to be assistant pastor of Plymouth church, Brooklyn, so well known as the pulpit of Mr. Beecher. Having passed away while in that position, he sleeps with his fathers in West Cornwall.

Hart Lyman, a native of Plymouth in this county, was for more than twenty-five years of the editorial force of the *New York Tribune*. Joshua S. Silsbee, a native of the town of Litchfield, became prominent as an actor, although you would not expect a hill town of New England to furnish ornaments to that profession. He made his first appearance on the stage in Natchez, Mississippi, in 1837. A few years later he appeared in the Walnut Street Theater, Philadelphia. He was the first comedian who introduced Yankee characters on the stage to an English audience. His opening was at the Adelphi Theater, in London, in his favorite character, "Jonathan Ploughboy." The famous play, "Our American Cousin," was originally written for him although he never played it. Returning to this country, he died in San Francisco in 1855. There are few departments of human activity in which Litchfield County has not had its representatives.

This sketch of Litchfield County makes no claim to completeness. It simply suggests what rich stores of information are available for one who does attempt a complete record. It was said by an exceptionally well-informed historian, half a century ago, at the centennial celebration of Litchfield County, that no other county in the United States could furnish such a history. Can this statement be questioned?

BETROTHAL CAKES, NOW BEING RE-INTRODUCED IN ENGLAND, ARE NO NEW THING HERE. WHEN JEREMIAS VAN RENSSELAER WAS BETROTHED TO MARIA VAN CORTLANDT, A HUGE CAKE WAS SENT FROM HOLLAND TO CELEBRATE THE NOTABLE EVENT, AND IT WAS FIVE MONTHS IN ARRIVING. A PIECE OF THIS CAKE HANDED DOWN FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION WAS SAID TO HAVE BEEN IN EXISTENCE IN EIGHTEEN HUNDRED AND TEN

Digitized by Google

THE FIRST APOTHECARY SHOPS IN CONNECTICUT

DR. ABNER JOHNSON, A DRUGGIST IN WATERBURY IN 1770 — HIS NEAREST COMPETITOR WAS IN NEW HAVEN—EARLY PRESCRIPTIONS AND THE FAMOUS MITHRIDATE, AN ANTIDOTE FOR POISON

BY

HON. FREDERICK J. KINGSBURY

Mr. Kingsbury has made several important contributions to Connecticut historical literature. All of his writings are the result of extensive investigations into untrodden fields. His researches have covered many years, during which he has gained a wide knowledge of the development of various phases of life in Connecticut, many times by official relationship with them. In the present article he entertainingly describes the use, and possibly abuse, of drugs in the early days of the nation—EDITOR

I HAVE in my possession a vase of coarse, brownish-white, glazed ware, of English make, perhaps of the Lowestoft ware, but it has no mark. It has a coarse blue figure of what may be supposed to be the "Angel of Health," and underneath, contains within a scroll the word MITHRID, in slender capitals an inch in height. The vase is 7¼ inches high, measures 3⅝ inches in diameter across the top, 3¼ inches in the neck, 5⅜ inches through the largest part, 3⅛ inches across the smallest part, near the foot, and 4 inches at the foot. It is what was formerly known, and perhaps still is in drug stores, as a "gallipot."

It was the property of Dr. Abner Johnson, a native of Wallingford, who graduated at Yale in 1759, studied theology and preached several years at intervals in various places. Then, his health not being equal to the work of the ministry, he settled in Waterbury as a druggist and apothecary in 1770. His nearest druggist neighbor was in New Haven. He soon became one of the leading citizens of the town, holding the offices of Town Clerk and Town Treasurer.

In 1780 he asked permission from Legislature to transport to Boston a ton of wheat flour and three barrels of pork, to procure medicines that could not be otherwise obtained. Carrying provisions out of the State was at that time forbidden by law. The Legislature remained firm and did not yield to the doctor's request, probably thinking that he would contrive to get the medicines in some other way, which presumably he did, and that it was better not to open the gate.

Dr. Johnson must have had some experience as a druggist, although it does not appear when or where he obtained it, for he distilled essential oils and manufactured many medicines which must have required chemical knowledge and experience in manipulation.

One of the playthings of my childhood was the remnant of the old still. The worm was an inch pipe made of soldered tin, and instead of being bent

Digitized by Google

was in straight sections, six or eight inches long, like this:

This is the only part that I distinctly remember and I do not know precisely how it was attached to the boiler or whether it passed through the cooler in a perpendicular or horizontal position. I imagine, however, that it was perpendicular.

In 1773, Dr. Johnson married Lydia Bunnell of Cheshire. She was indeed a help-meet for him, and apparently became quite as much of a pharmacist as himself, for later he developed hypochondria, and she carried on the business whenever he was indisposed, with apparently entire success.

So much for the doctor, his wife, and drug shop; now for the jar and its contents.

"Mithrid," stands for Mithridates, and the most celebrated person of that name was Mithridates VI, king of Portus, who flourished from 135 to 63 B. C. He was believed to have concocted a sovereign remedy for poisons, which were in those times among the most inconvenient enemies of kings, and by means of this remedy he protected himself against that particular form of danger, until, not having been in all respects as fortunate as he desired, he finally put an end to his own life by the same convenient method which he had heretofore spent so much ingenuity in avoiding. Or, as one account has it, not being wholly successful, he employed a soldier to finish the job.

I do not know just what sort of medicine Dr. Johnson kept in this vase, but in a copy of the *Edinburg Dispensatory* for 1794, which is cotemporary with the doctor, I find the following formula for "Mithridate." It distinctly says, however, that it gives the formula as a curiosity, "to show to what extent the introduction of a great variety of compounds had at one time proceeded." It was evidently a charge of fine shot intended to scatter and hit anything within range of either barrel. It contains 42 ingredients. The Theriaca Andromachi, which is of the same general character, has 61, but as it does not bear the name of my vase, it has no business here.

MITHRIDATUM,
five CONFECTIO DEMOCRATIS
Mithridate, or the confection of Democrates.

Take of
Cinnamon, fourteen drachms;
Myrrh, eleven drachms;
Agaric,
Indian nard,
Ginger,
Saffron,
Seeds of mithridate mustard,
Frankincense,
Chio turpentine, each ten drachms;
Camel's hay,
Costus, or in its stead Zedoary,
Indian leaf, or in its stead, Mace,
Stechas,
Long pepper,
Hartwort seeds,
Hypocistis,
Storax, strained,
Opoponax,
Galbanum, strained,
Opobalsam, or in its stead, expressed oil of nutmegs,
Russian castor, each one ounce;
Poley mountain,
Scordium,
Carpobalsam, or in its stead, Cubebs,
White pepper,
Candy carrot seed,
Bdellium, strained, each seven drachms;
Celtic nard,
Gentian root,
Dittany of Crete,
Red roses,
Macedonian parsley seed,
Lesser Cardamon seeds, husked,
Sweet fennel seed,
Gum Arabic,
Opium, strained, each five drachms;
Calamus aromaticus,

Digitized by Google

Wild valerian root,
Aniseed,
Sagapenum, strained, each three drachms;
Meum athamanticum,
St. John's wort,
Acacia, or in its stead, Terra Japonica,
Bellies of skinks, each two drachms and a half;
Clarified honey, thrice the weight of all the other ingredients.

Warm the honey, and mix with it the opium dissolved in wine; melt the storax, galbanum, turpentine, and opobalsam (or expressed oil of nutmeg) together in another vessel, continually stirring them about, to prevent their burning; with these so melted, mix the hot honey, at first by spoonfuls, and afterwards in larger quantities at a time; when the whole is grown almost cold, add by degrees the other spices reduced into powder.

NOTE — As many of these ingredients are little known, the following description is added of those most rare.

THERIACA, from "Their," a wild beast; supposed to be a remedy for the bites of snakes and other beasts.

Agaric, *polyporus officionalis*, a fungus growing on the bark of certain trees.

Nard, spikenard.

Mithridate mustard, a kind of small cress.

Camel's hay, hay made from a fragrant grass of the warmer regions of Asia, including several species of andropogon.

Costus, an East Indian medicine, the root of *saussurea lappa*, a plant of Cashmere; the root is pungent and aromatic, resembling orris root.

Zedoary, (its alternate,) is an East Indian drug with a flavor of camphor and a taste of ginger.

Stechas, a small Arabian plant resembling lavender, sometimes called French lavender.

Hypocistis, the juice of the *Cytanies hypocistes*, expressed while the plant is green; it is astringent.

Storax, strained; this is a gummy product obtained from the bark of a tree growing in the island of Colras in the Red Sea, and is obtained by boiling in water. It is marked in the Dispensatory *Liquid-ambra Styraciflua*, which is the botanical name for our sweet gum tree, growing in Virginia, and sometimes as far north as Long Island. Whether the sweet gum has these properties I cannot say.

Opoponax, the concrete gummy resinous juice of the *Partinaca Opoponax*, an umbilliferous plant growing spontaneously in Turkey and the East Indies.

Galbanum, the concrete juice of the African plant, Bubon Galbanum.

Opo Balsam, juice of the balsam tree.

Russian Castor, castor from the Russian beaver, supposed to be the best.

Poley Mountain, an aromatic plant with glaucous leaves.

Scordium, *Tesicrium Scordium*, a small hairy plant of bitter taste and disagreeable smell, growing wild in some parts of England.

Carpobalsam, fruit of the Balm of Gilead tree.

Candy carrot, seed of the Athamante Cretensis.

Bdellium, strained; a bitter gummy resinous juice, brought from the East Indies.

Celtic nard, *Valeriana Celtica*.

Dittany of Crete, a variety of Origanum.

Sagapenum, a resinous gum brought from Alexandria.

Bellies of Skinks; skink, a species of lizard, common in Asia and Africa.

The *Edinburg Dispensatory* tells us that:

"The Theriaca is a reformation (?) of the Mithridate made by Andromachius, physician to Nero, and let us hope that he gave Nero frequent doses of it, although it is possible that such a concoction, instead of being a just punishment for cruelty, may have been an incitement to it. The Mithridate itself is said to have been found in the cabinet of Mithridates, king of Pontus. If a man took a good dose of it in the morning he was supposed to be safe from poison all the rest of that day. A memento of it is preserved in the Modern United States Dispensatory (Wood & Bache, Ed. 1849, p. 894) under the title "Confectio Opii," of which it says, 'this confection is intended as a substitute for those exceedingly complex and unscientific preparations which were formerly known under the name of 'theraicum' and 'mithridate,' and which have been expelled from modern pharmacy. . . The preparation is a combination of opium with spices, which render it more stimulant and more grateful to a debilitated stomach.' "

This preparation of Wood & Bache contains three ingredients. Two other formulas are given, one having six ingredients and the other four. In the practice of today probably none of them are used, although the "elixir proprietatis," or paregoric, which was such a popular medicine forty years ago, seems to have substantially the same character and to add the virtues of camphor, which were then, at least, supposed to be considerable.

To the modern mind there is nothing in this mixture which could fairly be considered either a poison or an antidote for poisons, and it is only in relation to poisons that Mithridates is known to the medical world, or could

Digitized by Google

be. It has seemed possible, though I confess not very probable, that there may have been a doctor somewhere in the middle ages whose name was Mithridates, and who invented the mixture which for that reason took his name. We find this bit of history in the names of certain modern medicines, such as "Dover's powders," "Tully's powders," "Warner's elixir," and sundry others. I see that the Century dictionary gives Mithridates as its godfather, and supposes it to have been an antidote for poisons. The opium would certainly be an antidote for pain of any kind, but neither that nor any of the other ingredients seem specifically indicated as antidotes for poison. If one had a line of pharmacopœias running back through the middle ages, it would be interesting to trace the history of this heterogeneous composite.

Per contra, there is some negative evidence that the age of this mixture may not be quite so great as intimated, still, like all negative evidence, it is not wholly satisfactory.

On the west coast of Italy, a short distance south of Naples, there is a place called Salernum or Salerno, where, for a thousand years or more, there flourished a famous medical school, where was supposed to be collected all the medical wisdom of the world. This thousand years extended, roughly speaking, from 800 to 1800, but it was during the first two-thirds of this period that the school was held in greatest repute.

About the year 1096, Robert, Duke of Normandy, and second son of William of England (the Conqueror), received, at the seige of Jerusalem, a severe wound in the arm from a poisoned arrow, which assumed a fistulous character. On his way home he stopped at Salernum to have the wound healed. The physicians were of opinion that no relief could be obtained until the poison had been eliminated by suction. The opinion seems to have been that whoever should suck the wound would run great risk of imbibing the poison and Robert was unwilling to ask any one to make the sacrifice. His wife, however, was equal to the occasion, and while he was asleep she sucked the wound so successfully that it was healed. It is not recounted that she suffered at all thereby. Before he left Salernum, the faculty had drawn up for his use, in mediæval latin poetry, a work called the "Code of Salernum," being full instructions for the preservation of health under all circumstances. This book had a wonderful popularity, was translated into most of the European languages and was regarded as a medical *vade mecum* for several hundred years. In 1870, Dr. John Ordronaux, LL. D., professor of medical jurisprudence in New York, published a translation of this book in English metre with copious notes. In this book I find not a word about Mithridates, and under the head of "Antidotes to Poisons," only this:

"The radish, pear, theraic, garlic, rue,
All potent poisons will at once undo."

But I find nothing whatever about any form of opium or any use of poppies. Just what is meant by the word "theraic," here, does not appear. From the connection it could hardly be this mixture which is given in the *Dispensatory*.

Several reasons might be suggested for the non-appearance of Mithridates. One is that the doctors of Salernum had too much sense; another is that the formula was so long that it took too much time to write it out. However, any one can furnish his own reason *pro* or *con*, and we can only present the subject as we find it.

MORAL: Let us be thankful that we were not born in the middle ages!

Digitized by Google

GREATEST REAL ESTATE TRANSACTION EVER RECORDED IN HISTORY

JOHN LEDYARD, BORN IN GROTON, CONNECTICUT, IN 1751, ORIGINATOR OF IDEA FOR GOVERNMENT TO GAIN CONTROL OF TERRITORY BETWEEN MISSISSIPPI RIVER AND PACIFIC OCEAN — STARTED FROM PARIS VIA RUSSIA — WAS ARRESTED AND DIED IN EGYPT

BY

JUDGE L. E. MUNSON

APPOINTED BY PRESIDENT LINCOLN AS UNITED STATES JUDGE IN MONTANA

Judge Munson, having attained the age limit and now retired from the bench, is devoting much of his time to historical research. His long life in government service and his wide acquaintance in diplomatic circles has given him a fund of knowledge, which his judicial mind presents in concise form. His recent articles in THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, on the comparative qualities of Jefferson and Lincoln, were accepted as writings of permanent record. During the last few weeks he has been editing and rewriting material which he gathered some fifteen years ago in regard to the Louisiana Purchase. It is appropriate that at this time, when Connecticut is gaining a front position in the rank of states at the Louisiana Exposition, Judge Munson presents historical proof that a Connecticut man really originated the idea of government control of this vast territory. Mrs. John Marshall Holcombe established the fact, in the preceding issue of THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, that Connecticut must be given national recognition as The Birthplace of American Democracy. Judge Munson gives convincing evidence that Connecticut produced the originator of the plan to open up the great territory, the purchase of which, in later years, is now being celebrated at St. Louis. Judge Munson states that a similar argument was at one time presented by him in the *Yale Review*—EDITOR

THE Louisiana Purchase was the greatest real estate transaction ever recorded in history. Much historical influence leading up to the negotiations and acquisition of this territory was due to a Connecticut man, John Ledyard, born in Groton, in this State, in 1751. He entered Dartmouth College at the age of nineteen to prepare himself as a missionary among the Indians. He left college at the close of the first year, shipped as a sailor to Gibraltar, there enlisted as a soldier. Obtaining his discharge, he accompanied Captain Cook in his voyage to the Pacific in 1776. He revisited Connecticut in 1782, but neither the quiet old town of Groton or the State possessed attractions for him. His restless spirit chafed with the love of adventure. He recrossed the Atlantic, and went to Paris to persuade a mercantile firm there to enter into the fur trade on the west coast of America, near the mouth of the Columbia river.

While in Paris, in 1787, he had frequent interviews with Thomas Jefferson, one of the three Commissioners sent by Congress to Paris with treaty-making powers for commercial purposes. His conversation was upon the subject and desirability of this government acquiring possession and control of the territory between the Mississippi river and the Pacific ocean.

So firmly was the frontier guarded against incursions into it from our side, that Jefferson says he proposed to Ledyard to go by way of Kamskatska, cross over in some Russian vessel to Nootka Sound, fall down into the latitude of Missouri, and then penetrate through to the United States.

Jefferson says: "Ledyard eagerly seized the idea, and only asked to be assured of the permission of the Rus-

Digitized by Google

sian government to the undertaking." Jefferson interested himself in obtaining that permission, and Ledyard started with a passport obtained through Jefferson's agency for that purpose.

At 200 miles from Kamskatska, Ledyard was pursued, overtaken, and arrested by an officer of the Empress, who had changed her mind, forbidding him to proceed. He was put into a close carriage, and conveyed back without stopping day or night, till they reached Poland, where he was left with a warning not to return, and his undertaking was abandoned. Chagrined at the disappointment, he resolved upon, and afterwards undertook, a journey into Egypt, but with health shattered by fatigue and exposure, he died at Cairo on the way, January 17th, 1789.

So interested had Jefferson become through his interviews with Ledyard, as to the desirability of our government acquiring this territory, that in 1792 he proposed to the American Philosophical Society to start a subscription and engage some competent persons to explore this region by ascending the Missouri river. This was done. Captain Lewis and a French botanist were selected for the undertaking. They started, and when they arrived at Louisville, Kentucky, they were overtaken by an order from the Minister of France to the French botanist, to relinquish the expedition and it was given up.

But Jefferson never lost sight of the Star of Empire which seemed to him to hang over the region west of the Mississippi river, and his sleepless eye watched with jealous care all the movements in reference, not only to Spanish possessions stretching westward from the east coast of Florida to the Mississippi river, but also he had longing desires to extend our domain west of the Mississippi.

Jefferson, coming to the Presidency March 4th, 1801, selected Captain Lewis to be his private secretary. On the 30th of April, 1803, Jefferson, through his accredited agents and ministers, bought of the French nation a large farm, and his practical eye selected these two young men, Lewis and Clark, to look it over. His instructions were very explicit, to examine minutely into the condition, traditions, and peculiar characteristics of the Indian tribes, the physical geography of the country, its rivers, mountains, temperature, animals, minerals, and vegetable products, and to make report of their doings and findings to Congress.

A herculean task was before them; but these brave men comprehended the magnitude of the undertaking, and entered upon their work with heroic zeal and patriotic purpose.

Lewis was the scientific and Clark the military director of the expedition, both by fitness and common consent, but Lewis was senior officer, to whom instructions were committed.

Capt. Merriweather Lewis was born in Virginia, August 17th, 1774. He enlisted as a volunteer in the troops called out to suppress the Whisky Insurrection in Pennsylvania in 1795, and became Captain in 1800. Capt. William Clark was born in Virginia, August 1st, 1770. He entered the army as a private, at the age of eighteen, and spent six or seven years in active service, engaged in a crusading warfare against the Indians. He was made Lieutenant March 7th, 1792, became Quartermaster in 1793, and served till 1796, when he resigned.

One hundred years ago on the banks of the Mississippi river, where St. Louis now stands, with its mammoth storehouses, magnificent public buildings, and half a million of inhabitants — then a mere trading post, with a little cluster of log cabins and cheap houses to shelter the traders from the heat of summer and driving winds of winter — was seen a party of thirty persons, under the direction of Lewis and Clark, constructing three crude flat-bottom boats, one of twenty-two, one of seven, and one of six oars, in which, with their supplies, they were

Digitized by Google

to ascend and explore the Missouri river, and all the vast unknown region drained by its waters. Truly an insignificant outfit for so great an undertaking!

Completing their outfit at St. Louis, they slipped moorings, swung their floating craft out into the Mississippi river, and pulled up stream to the mouth of the Missouri river, about twenty miles above St. Louis.

Here they met with an obstacle not anticipated. The commandant of a Spanish post at that place, in conformity with the policy of his government, refused to let the expedition pass, and they retired to the opposite shore of the Mississippi river, within the unquestioned jurisdiction of the United States, and communicated the cause of their delay to the President at Washington. The difficulties of communication at that early date were so great, that they were obliged to go into winter quarters where they were, in sight of the Spanish flag that proclaimed the omnipotence of the Spanish government over all of the territory beyond.

At the time of which we speak, the western boundary of the United States was the Mississippi river, and the Spanish flag floated over the territory west of that river from the British Possessions on the north to Brazil on the south.

The southern boundary of the United States was the 31st parallel of latitude, and the Spanish Floridas occupied all the intervening country below that line from the Atlantic coast to the Mississippi river, completely shutting off the American people from all communication with the Gulf.

About forty years before this period, seven years of bloody war had come to an end in Europe, in 1762. Victory had perched upon the English banners both upon land and upon sea, in Europe and America. Quebec had surrendered to the victorious army of General Wolfe in 1759, and soon after the French government ceded to the British crown all of her Canadian possessions stretching westward from the waters of the St. Lawrence, acknowledging the supremacy of England over the Canadian Provinces.

A few years later, November 3d, 1762, France ceded to Spain "that portion of the Province of Louisiana lying east of the Mississippi river and the City of New Orleans"; and on the 13th of the same month, by a separate transaction, ceded "the said country and colony of Louisiana, and the posts thereon depending, likewise the City and Island of New Orleans, to Spain," thereby parting with her entire American dominions.

Shortly after, Spain, February 10, 1763, ceded to England all of her American possessions east of the Mississippi river, except the town of New Orleans, and we were exposed to be harassed by a British army upon the north and south, and by her navy on the east. British exactions culminated in the stirring events of the Revolution. The disasters of that war so embarassed England in the control of Florida, that, in 1783, the government ceded it back to Spain, and the Spanish flag once more floated from the eastern coast of Florida to the Pacific. October 1st, 1800, Spain, by a secret treaty, transferred the Colony or Province of Louisiana back to France, with no restrictions as to limits, but "with her ancient boundaries as they were when France in 1762 had ceded the province to Spain."

October 16, 1802, two years after the cession, Don Morales, Spanish intendant of Louisiana, issued a proclamation prohibiting the further use by the citizens of the United States of the City of New Orleans as a place of deposit for merchandise, and free transit for our ships down the river to the sea.

December 15, 1802, President Jefferson notified Congress of the secret transfer of Louisiana by Spain back to France, and of the Spanish pronunciamento, prohibiting American citizens from using the wharves of New Orleans.

Great excitement ensued throughout the country. Congress remonstrated

Digitized by Google

against the manifesto, and the Western States threatened to resist the edict by force rather than submit to its exactions.

January 10, 1803, James Monroe was appointed special Minister Plenipotentiary and Envoy Extraordinary, and directed to proceed at once to Paris, to act in concert with our Ministers, Livingston at Paris and Pinckney at Spain, for the purpose of negotiating a treaty, and securing commercial privileges at New Orleans. Congress granted $2,000,000 for the purposes of this mission.

At that time war clouds were again hanging thick and threatening over England and France. England was arrogant and powerful. France was humiliated and in want of money. England was preparing to seize the French possessions in America, which had two years before been ceded back by Spain to France, and New Orleans and the Mississippi river were the objective points of attack. Twenty ships from the British navy were cruising in the Gulf of Mexico off the mouth of the river, waiting for the conflict. Napoleon was alive to the situation, and resolved to checkmate England in her plan to obtain the coveted prize.

Accordingly, on the 10th of April, 1803, Napoleon announced to two of his counselors, that he had determined to sell his American possessions to the United States, which had so gallantly defeated the English in the Revolutionary War. His startling proposition met with opposition. The next day he held audience with them again, and when the latest dispatches were read, it was then and there decided that war with England was inevitable, that money was needed to carry it on, that they could not hold their American territory against England — and the only alternative being an immediate sale of the country for money, or a seizure without it, they resolved to sell.

Livingston, our Minister at Paris, was apprised of this proposition, but it so far exceeded the limits of his instructions, that he could not negotiate without authority from Washington. To communicate with Washington, and obtain a reply, would occupy about three months. Such a delay would be hazardous to the interests of France and the United States. But the new Minister, James Monroe, was already on his way to Paris, and fortunately arrived there April 12th, 1803. The proposition was submitted to him, and though it exceeded his instructions, he took the responsibility of making the treaty, and it was signed April 30th, 1803. It stipulated that the United States should pay 80,000,000 francs; and, as part of the same transaction, twenty million francs should be applied by the United States at Washington, to the payment of certain claims owed by France to American citizens, if they should amount to that sum. The amount finally agreed upon was $3,738,268.98.

The whole sum actually paid was in round numbers $16,000,000 — less than two cents for each one hundred acres of land conveyed.

Never before was a treaty between National Powers hurried to conclusion so rapidly. The matter was conducted so secretly and expeditiously, that the Minister of England at Paris knew nothing of the negotiations till after the treaty was signed. On learning that fact, he at once demanded his passports and left for England.

The French Ambassador at the Court of St. James also took his passport and left. These two eminent men, between whom ties of personal friendship existed, on their way to their respective governments, met at Dover, amid the shadows of a great calamity, which each felt was soon to break upon the world in terrible reality.

The events which followed need no description here. The clash of arms between these two great powers and their allies shook the world from center to circumference. Napoleon, who had carried the eagles of France in triumph through a hundred battles,

Digitized by Google

went down in the conflict at Waterloo, and the Iron Duke mounted the pedestal of fame, as the conquering hero of the world. The armies of England and her allies dictated terms of peace and conquest in the French Capital, and Napoleon, a prisoner of State, on the 8th of August, 1815, turned his face in banishment from the city and people he loved so well, and went into exile at St. Helena, to behold them no more forever.

The light of his life went out May 15, 1821, and his bones rested on the wave-washed shores of St. Helena till 1840, when they were brought back to his beloved Paris, amid triumphal arches, and the plaudits and peans of a nation devoted to his name.

Americans who visit his tomb should remember that it was his act that gave us the title deeds to the greatest real estate transaction ever recorded. The "Louisiana Purchase" was hardly second in importance to the Declaration of Independence, in the history of our government.

Although Spain had ceded the Colony or Province of Louisiana back to France two years before France ceded it to the United States, yet France had never taken formal possession of any part of it. Not a Spanish flag had been lowered or a French flag raised anywhere, to indicate that there had been a change of national sovereignty or of national supremacy. Even at New Orleans, Spanish rule continued, and we paid tribute for the right to deposit our products and merchandise for export and import, and for the right of ingress and egress to the Mississippi river, and even those rights had been suspended by Spain in an imperious, arrogant manner, without protest from France. Spanish rule had become odious to the American people, especially to those living in the Western States, and they chafed for deliverance from their exactions and prohibitions. Congress was even debating the question of removing them by force of arms, and of seizing New Orleans. A crisis would have been precipitated but for the cool, calculating, far-reaching wisdom of Jefferson, who had plans for a peaceable acquisition, not then divulged to the public ear. But Jefferson could not long have kept the people quiet, if the treaty had not been made. Spanish restrictions and geographical lines favored an enterprise for conquest of the country, and the people were ripe for the undertaking. England was also about to attempt the seizure; and England and America would have contended for the prize, as they afterwards did in the war which culminated in victory for our forces under General Jackson, January 8th, 1815, which saved New Orleans and the river from British interference.

The treaty having arrived in this country July 1st, 1803, President Jefferson called an extra session of Congress, which assembled October 17th, 1803; and, two days after, ratified the treaty, clothing Jefferson with authority to enforce it. He lost no time in taking possession, and proclaiming the sovereignty of the United States over it as fast as events would justify. The ships on the coast, carrying the figurehead of the British lion on their bows, and flying the flag of St. George at the mast head, ready to seize New Orleans and all other French American territory, retreated from the Gulf without a shot, at the sight of the American flag, and New Orleans was ours. England has lost her opportunity, and America gained it.

In the meantime, the Spanish officials at the mouth of the Missouri river and other points in the territory, had been notified that they were no longer needed to stand sentinel at the opening gateway of a country larger in extent than Spain and France together, and that the United States had acquired possession of all the vast realm beyond, to provide homes for its rapidly increasing family. Accordingly, Lewis and Clark now received instructions to move on; and on the 4th of May, 1804, armed with passports from foreign ministers, and backed by

Digitized by Google

the United States Government, they again started on their mission, passed without opposition the Spanish post, where the autumn before they had been turned back, and, bidding farewell to civilization, entered the unknown country, to open up to the eye of civilization the value of the "Louisiana Purchase."

The territory covered by this "Purchase" was of vast extent and undefined proportions. Not a boundary line was given or referred to in the treaty, and the only reference to the *locus in quo* was "the Colony or Province of Louisiana with the same extent it now has in the hands of Spain, and that it had when France possessed it, and such as it should be after the treaties subsequently entered into between Spain and other States."

Could language make anything more ambiguous and uncertain? At first it was supposed that the treaty and cession carried all the Floridas, but Spain claimed the Floridas under conquest and cession from Great Britain, and refused to surrender possession, but did surrender New Orleans and the Province of Louisiana to France. November 30th, 1803, only twenty days before France formally surrendered them to the Government of the United States. Able statesmen claimed that the treaty covered Florida and the whole of Texas to the Rio Grande. But this claim was denied by Spain.

The American Government claimed that the purchase embraced all the northern portion of the country bordering the British possessions from the Mississippi river to the Pacific ocean. This claim was on the strength of the French explorations by Marquette in 1663 on the Mississippi river from Canada to the Gulf followed by French explorations of the river and country under Lasalle in 1680.

The United States also set up an independent claim to the Oregon country, based, first, upon its original discovery by Captain Robert Gray, an American navigator, who discovered and sailed up the Columbia river in 1791, giving to the river the name of his ship; secondly, upon the fact that a trading post had been established by Americans on Snake river, west of the mountains, and thirdly, that another trading post had been established at Astoria, in Oregon, by John Jacob Astor, who gave the town his own name.

Thus the discovery of Oregon by Americans had been followed up by actual settlements in the country.

These claims to the Oregon country were denied by Spain, which contended that all the region west of the mountains was Spanish territory, stretching from Mexico to the British possessions, basing their rights on prior discovery, and the fact that Spanish settlements had been made on the Pacific slope.

Which of the two claims was the stronger and the better founded in national or international law, in fact or in presumption, we need not discuss. The subject of the boundaries, and the right of national supremacy in the Oregon country, in Texas, and the complicated relations in the Spanish Floridas, were matters of grave dispute and serious concern between Spain and the United States, to be settled either by the arbitrament of war or by diplomacy. General Jackson, in his hot chase after the Seminole Indians, followed them with his army, without the orders or consent of his government, across our southern boundary into Florida in 1818, where he burned Spanish towns, shot Spanish subjects upon Spanish soil, seized a trader at a Spanish post and an Englishman — court-martialed them, hung one upon the yard-arm of an English vessel of which he was an officer,—riddled the other with American bullets as he sat upon his coffin with arms pinioned and eyes bandaged, captured Spanish forts along the Gulf, and garrisoned them with American forces. England, Spain, and other foreign powers were greatly exasperated over what was deemed

Digitized by Google

a flagrant violation of national compact and international law by Jackson in this raid and murder upon foreign soil.

War with Spain was imminent, and England threatened retaliation for the murder of her subjects upon Spanish soil, and was contemplating an alliance with Spain for offensive operations against the United States.

Bitter feelings and divided sentiment among eminent statesmen in Congress also sprung up over the lawless acts of Jackson, which crystallized into political parties, that lasted while Jackson lived, and lived after Jackson died.

James Monroe, who secured the treaty with France, was then President of the United States, and his practical wisdom did much to keep down the turbulent elements of political animosities, and guide the affairs of State into a channel of peaceful deliverance from threatened danger. Knowing the absence of definite boundaries, the inherent obscurities and patent ambiguities in the articles of cession which conveyed the purchase, Monroe regarded the matter of sufficient importance for negotiation and compromise. Negotiations were opened, and to secure a final adjustment of all difficulties between Spain and the United States, a treaty was formed, February 22d, 1819, and ratified February 22d, 1822, by which we gave up our claim to Texas from the Sabine to the Rio Grande, and Spain gave up Florida and abandoned all the rights that she had claimed to the north land, west of the mountains. Our release of Texan territory was regarded by many as an unnecessary surrender to Spanish demands, but the settlement freed us from complications which Spain could not overlook, and our government could not justify.

The acquisition of Florida not only added to our national domain a territory seven times larger than Massachusetts, but gave us an unbroken line of sea coast from Nova Scotia on the north to the Sabine Pass on the south, with no foreign waters washing our shores, and no unfriendly settlements to embarrass our commerce.

Thus a full settlement of our boundary lines and border difficulties was effected. The soil of Florida, moistened by Spanish and English blood spilled by Jackson, peacefully passed under the flag of the United States, and Spanish grievances were ended.

England, learning the turn events had taken with Spain, blustered for a while, then bandaged the eyes of her lions, and we were at peace with all the world, with a country united from the Lakes to the Gulf, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

Jackson was rewarded for his audacity, made United States Senator from Tennessee, and then President of the United States from 1829 to 1837; and tradition has it, that there were those who continued to vote for him for that office long after his death, June 8th, 1845.

The extent of the territory embraced in the Louisiana Purchase is but little understood or comprehended by the people of this country today. It is a territory larger in extent than the thirteen original States of the Union; it is greater in agricultural resources, richer in mineral wealth, has a greater variety of climate and soil. Its mountains are magnificent in grandeur, its scenery the finest, its natural curiosities the most remarkable in the country; and its river courses the longest in the world.

This whole territory was shut up in seclusion, with its solitudes unbroken, except by the war-whoop of the Indian, and the growl of wild beasts echoing through the forests. The buffalo and wild horse roamed at will over its vast prairies; the stately elk, the timid deer, and the sprightly antelope chewed their cuds in contentment. The bear and the wolf were monarchs of the forest, and snapped their teeth at settlers as they reared their rude cabins in the wilderness. The beaver built its dams, and the otter gambolled in its waters unmolested. Feathered

Digitized by Google

game and feathered songsters reared their young undisturbed, and caroled their songs upon morning air, laden with the perfumes of eternal summer. The Indian pursued his game unmolested, worshipping the Fatherhood in the spirit of sunlight, which illuminated the happy hunting grounds with coveted trophies at his bidding. Tropical fruits ripened and dropped in abundance upon the land at one extremity, while icy chains locked the water springs and covered the earth with snowy mantles at the other; gentle breezes from grassy plains, and sea air from salted waves, swept the land, over a region of country stretching from the Gulf to the Lakes, and the Lakes to the Pacific ocean, a country large enough for an empire, and rich enough for the ambition of kings.

In the history that we are so rapidly making, in the marvelous achievements that we are familiar with, it is well to remember the beginnings, that we may the better appreciate the results. The human mind is aided in comprehending magnitudes by familiar comparisons.

To this end we will call attention to the fact that Connecticut has only a territorial area of 4,990 square miles; Massachusetts, 8,315; and the State of New York, 49,170 square miles. Now the "Louisiana Purchase," excluding Texas, embraced a territorial area 260 times larger than Connecticut; 150 times larger than Massachusetts, and 26 times larger than New York.

What have we done with this magnificent empire farm, purchased 100 years ago?

In 1812, we admitted Louisiana as a State into the Union, with 48,720 square miles.

In 1821, we admitted Missouri, with 69,415 square miles.

In 1836, we admitted Arkansas, with 52,250 square miles.

In 1845, we admitted Iowa, with 56,025 square miles, and the same year admitted Florida, with 58,680 square miles.

In 1858, we admitted Minnesota, with 83,365 square miles.

In 1861, we admitted Kansas, with 82,080 square miles.

In 1867, we admitted Nebraska, with 76,855 square miles.

In 1876, we admitted Colorado, with 103,925 square miles. A portion of this State, lying west of the Rocky mountains, was not included in the Louisiana Purchase, but was obtained by the "Gaudalupe Hidalgo Treaty," which gave us Utah, Arizona, etc. So we will put down for Colorado only 60,000 square miles as obtained by the "Purchase."

February 22, 1889, at one dash of the pen, we admitted North and South Dakota, with an aggregate area of 150,932 square miles, and Montana, with 146,080 square miles.

Wyoming, with 97,890 square miles, was admitted into the Union in 1890.

Twelve great States, each nearly double the size of New York, have already been admitted into the Union out of territory east of the Rocky mountains; and we have in addition, the Indian Territory, with 64,690 square miles, and the Yellowstone, or National Park, with 3,575 square miles.

The strip of land, like an index finger pointing westward, seen on the map of the Indian Territory, was ceded by Texas to the United States, December 13, 1850. Call the Indian Territory 50,000 square miles under the Purchase.

There was also taken from Florida, south of the 31st parallel of latitude, 2,300 square miles to be added to Alabama, and also 3,600 square miles which was added to Mississippi, to give to those two States a water front upon the Gulf of Mexico.

In the territory west of the mountains, we have Oregon, with 96,030 square miles, admitted into the Union as a State in 1859; Washington, with 69,994 square miles, which was admitted as a State, February 22, 1889; and Idaho, with 84,800 square miles, admitted into the Union as a State in

Digitized by Google

1890; making fifteen States already admitted out of the Louisiana Purchase.

Whether all these political divisions of territory west of the mountains and Florida were actually embraced in the Louisiana Purchase or not, that Purchase was the key that confirmed our title, and gave us quiet possession of a land that receives the last golden baptism of the sun, ere he sinks behind the billows of the Pacific; and also gave us the land of flowers and tropical fruits in the peninsula of Florida.

We have discussed this matter as though there might be a shadow of doubt as to whether this North Land, west of the mountains, was included in the Louisiana Purchase. An eminent historian gives the crest of the Rocky mountains as the western boundary of the "Purchase," but the first time we find that boundary line mentioned, is in our treaty with Spain in 1819, when we were settling disputes and difficulties growing out of disputed boundaries and other complicated relations.

Congressional Records compiled in 1884, which describe the public domain that we have acquired by treaties, cessions and conquests, after careful investigation and analysis of each, classify these three political divisions, Oregon, Washington and Idaho, as embraced within the Louisiana Purchase.

We find on examination of "Congressional Records" concerning this North Land, the following bit of history.

"The French, prior to the sale of the province of Louisiana and possessions to the United States, claimed the country south of the British possessions and west of the Mississippi river to the Pacific ocean, by reason of discovery and exploration of the Mississippi river. This claim the United States, being the successor of France, also urged and stood upon."

"The United States held an independent claim to that portion of the Louisiana Purchase known as Oregon, based upon the discovery of the mouth of the Columbia river in May, 1791, by Captain Gray, of Boston, in the ship Columbia, naming the river after the name of his ship."

Let us now go back to our starting point, an inconsiderable period in the history of a nation, and behold the rapid strides we have made, in all the physical realities of life. Take one more look at the little band of explorers, toiling up at the expense of sinews of flesh and blood, paddling, wading, pushing and pulling their rough boats up the turbulent waters of the Missouri, filed with snags and sand bars, its banks lined with trees and tangle wood, and follow them in imagination as they overcome one obstacle just in time to encounter another, stopping where night overtakes them to gather strength for the next day's experiences. Think of them in the wilderness, in the years of isolation from civilized life, mindful only of the scenes they are passing through, and of the great work before them; then drop a memorial leaf to the memory of faithful men, who served well their country in their day and generation.

We annually set apart one day in three hundred and sixty-five to recount the brave deeds, and strew flowers upon the graves of the heroic dead who fell in the great struggle for a nation's unity, and we do well; but no one generation has the exclusive honor of furnishing heroes who fall in life's battles. Struggles for a fuller and higher development of all the agencies that crown duty's call and life's faithful work everywhere call for gratitude. In the sweep of events, where brave deeds and heroic work are forgotten, let us not forget Captains Lewis and Clark, whose memory should be cherished while years revolve and the sun shines. They did their work faithfully, grandly, well, and we are enjoying the fruits of their labor. Since their day, how changed the realities of our national life. The

Digitized by Google

mighty Missouri river — with its swift current, its shifting sand bars, here today and there tomorrow, filled with snags which have come down from mountain forests — still rolls its floods to the sea, in some places distant from where those first explorers passed over its murky bosom, not then as now bearing the wealth of a nation.

Instead of boats creeping up its waters impelled by oars, now steam power, harnessed to great ships, more numerous than the ships of Tarshish, laden with passengers and freight, plow up and down its waters for thousands of miles, opening up to settlement and civilization a vast, rich country, which our countrymen can have, almost for the asking.

Great cities line the river banks. Railroad bridges span its waters from shore to shore, civilized homes, cultivated fields, and rich harvests brighten the landscape, greeting the eye in all directions. Ponderous railroad trains move over its vast plains, winding through dismal chasms, and climbing along frightful precipices, drawing the wealth of nations from ocean to ocean, and from the lakes to the gulf.

A short time ago, a cargo of two thousand tons of tea from Yokohama, arrived at Tacoma, in the State of Washington, consigned to St. Paul, Chicago and New York. To move this tea required twenty freight trains of ten cars each, at an expense of $35 a ton, or 1¾ cents a pound, to transport it from Yokohama to its destination. This tea came by the Northern Pacific Railroad, over a route part of which was traversed by Lewis and Clark, in their expedition to the Pacific. Its transit from Tacoma to New York occupied eight days and four hours. It took Lewis and Clark two years, four months and nineteen days of weary travel to make the journey from the Mississippi river to Portland, Oregon, and back. Now railroad trains with luxurious compartments come and go regularly between the Pacific and the Mississippi river, with civilized homes brightening the landscape in all directions, where not one in all the region greeted the eyes of Lewis and Clark.

This territory between the Mississippi river and the Pacific ocean, then an unbroken wilderness, is today a great empire, bustling with activities — its development too rapid to be calculated, and its possibilities too great to be guessed at. Railroads penetrate the country in all directions. The telegraph flashes daily intelligence from Rocky mountain homes into editorial rooms in New York, London, Paris, and St. Petersburg; the steam press catches it up, sending it off at the rate of 100,000 impressions an hour, and it is read in every part of the civilized globe, in different languages, before the pointers on the dial plate complete their circuit.

The widely separated dates between the signing of the Treaty at Paris, April 30th, and its arrival at Washington, July 1st, — between the draft of instructions to Captain Lewis and the signing of them June 30th, seems almost incredible to us, accustomed as we are to quick thinking and rapid execution, but when we remember that it was in 1807 that the first steamboat plowed the waters of the Hudson to Albany, that it was in 1826 that the first railroad was constructed, running four miles from the Quincy quarries in Massachusetts to tide water, that not a telegraph wire was stretched in the land, that 100 years ago the post rider mounted his horse with mail pouch and saddle bags, and traveled on horseback through the wilderness and over the mountains from Washington to the Mississippi river, we can realize in some measure the delays and difficulties of the journey of Lewis and Clark.

It took President Jefferson weeks to communicate a line or a word from Washington to the Mississippi river in any direction. Now when the President delivers his inaugural message at Washington, one telegraph wire catches it up and sends it to the Pacific ocean; and though it covers a

Digitized by Google

printed page of a newspaper, it is there received, three thousand miles distant, three hours in point of time before its delivery, — is there published, without the loss of a word or omission of a comma, and read simultaneously in point of time with its delivery in Washington. Another wire starts it down to Mexico and the South American States; another sends it through the ocean to London, Paris, St. Petersburg, and on to the Isles of the Sea.

We had supposed that the telegraph, having annihilated distance and time, could have no rival in the field; but lo! the telephone appears, a man may sit at one end of the wire and call to a friend at the other, who listens to the words of a familiar voice, delivers his commercial orders, and pockets his ducats, before a telegraphic message reaches its destination.

These magic wires, stretching over all lands — through all waters — are earth's heart-cords, making this planet of ours a living creature, sensitive through every fiber of its gigantic frame, along whose quivering nerves and throbbing pulses the great human mind thinks, and the great human voice speaks of realities that crown our national life with achievements, greater than Jefferson comprehended or dreamed of.

Instead of wind-bound, storm-baffled sailing craft, with forty day manifests from London, Liverpool or Paris, such as Jefferson depended upon for means of communication in his day, now great floating steam palaces, with home comforts, come and go in their six-day pastimes, regardless of wind or weather, with holiday entertainments the journey over. Instead of a mail pouch hung across the saddle-tree, carrying a week's mail from Washington to the Mississippi river in a month's time as in Jefferson's day, now thirty span of horses could not haul one day's mail from Washington to St. Louis, in any one month of the year.

No man, however extensive his reading, his knowledge of statistics, can have by such means alone any adequate idea of the vastness and value of the "Louisiana Purchase." He will fall short of the great reality which can only open before him as he journeys over it by steam power day after day in a continuous direction, and comprehends by comparison and contrast that the great Empire State of New York is, after all, a mere speck upon the surface, but dust in the balance, when weighed against the mighty empire embraced within the "Louisiana Purchase."

Sixteen millions of dollars was a large sum for our country to assume at that early date, and yet, the sum paid for the entire purchase is not equal to the product of the mines in Montana for one month, or the wheat of Kansas or the corn of Iowa for a single year.

Jefferson, though doubting his constitutional right to make the purchase, was greatly pleased with the result of the negotiations, though many of his countrymen were displeased with what seemed to them an enormous price to be paid. Jefferson encountered fierce opposition by reason thereof throughout our scattered population, but Congress promptly ratified the treaty, and opposition soon turned to praise.

When Jefferson prepared his instructions to Lewis and Clark, he spoke of all that western territory as foreign land. We find in his instructions the following:

"As your movements while within the limits of the United States will be better directed by occasional communications adapted to circumstances as they arise, will not be noticed here. What follows will respect your proceedings after your departure from the United States.

"Your mission has been communicated to the Ministers here from France, Spain and Great Britain, and through them to their governments, and such assurances given them as to its objects as we trust will satisfy

Digitized by Google

them. The country of Louisiana, having been ceded by Spain to France, the passport you have from the Minister of France, the representative of the present sovereign of the country, will be a protection of all its subjects, and that from the Minister of England will entitle you to the friendly aid of the traders of that allegiance with whom you may happen to meet."

Armed with these passports, and backed with assistance and orders of our government, the expedition started, and faithfully completed the work assigned them, returning to St. Louis, September 23d, 1806, having crossed the country from the mouth of the Missouri river to the mouth of the Columbia river on the Pacific coast and back again.

General Sherman's march to the sea was not attended with more anxiety to the government and the country than was the absence of this little band, unheard of for more than two years. Their return to St. Louis was heralded with delight all over the country, and a great burden of suspense lifted from the heart of the nation.

Many of the rivers, mountains, rocks and places received names from them which they bear today.

Their observant eyes, practical wisdom, and marvelous surmounting of difficulties will not cease to be a wonder to all who are acquainted with their great work. The writer, having traveled by easy conveyance thousands of miles over the country by the route they pursued, can never cease to wonder at the marvelous achievements of those brave, persevering men.

Captain Lewis, soon after his return, was made Governor of Louisiana, and Captain Clark, general of its militia, and agent of the United States for Indian affairs in that department. Lewis, with poor health, and a constitution shattered by the fatigues and exposures of the expedition, committed suicide near Nashville, Tennessee, on his way from St. Louis to Washington, October 11th, 1809.

President Madison appointed Captain Clark Governor of Missouri in 1813, which position he held until Missouri was admitted into the Union. In 1822 he was appointed Superintendent of Indian affairs, which office he held at his death in St. Louis, September 1st, 1838.

A debt of gratitude to the men who composed the Lewis and Clark expedition was recognized by Congress, and a donation of public lands was made which at that early day was of small value. Men of less public consideration have received greater public rewards.

How much this nation and the world at large is indebted to Thomas Jefferson and James Monroe, for the peaceful acquisition of this territory amid threatening and impending difficulties, can never be told or comprehended.

This purchase gave us the breadth of the continent from ocean to ocean, the command of its rivers and harbors, the wealth of its mountains, its plains and valleys, a country sweeping from the Gulf to the Lakes and the Lakes to the Sea, in which is being worked out the sublimest problems of human life and of self-government in the interests of the people.

We cannot speak particularly of each State and Territory carved out of the "Louisiana Purchase." A country so vast, extending through so many degrees of latitude and longitude, embracing so many States and Territories, such a variety of climate and natural features, cannot be individualized or grouped together in a single paper.

Each State and Territory has its own individuality, in many respects different from its fellows. The writer has only shown the Genealogical Tree from which these several States and Territories have sprung, and brought together such data as it may be desirable to remember.

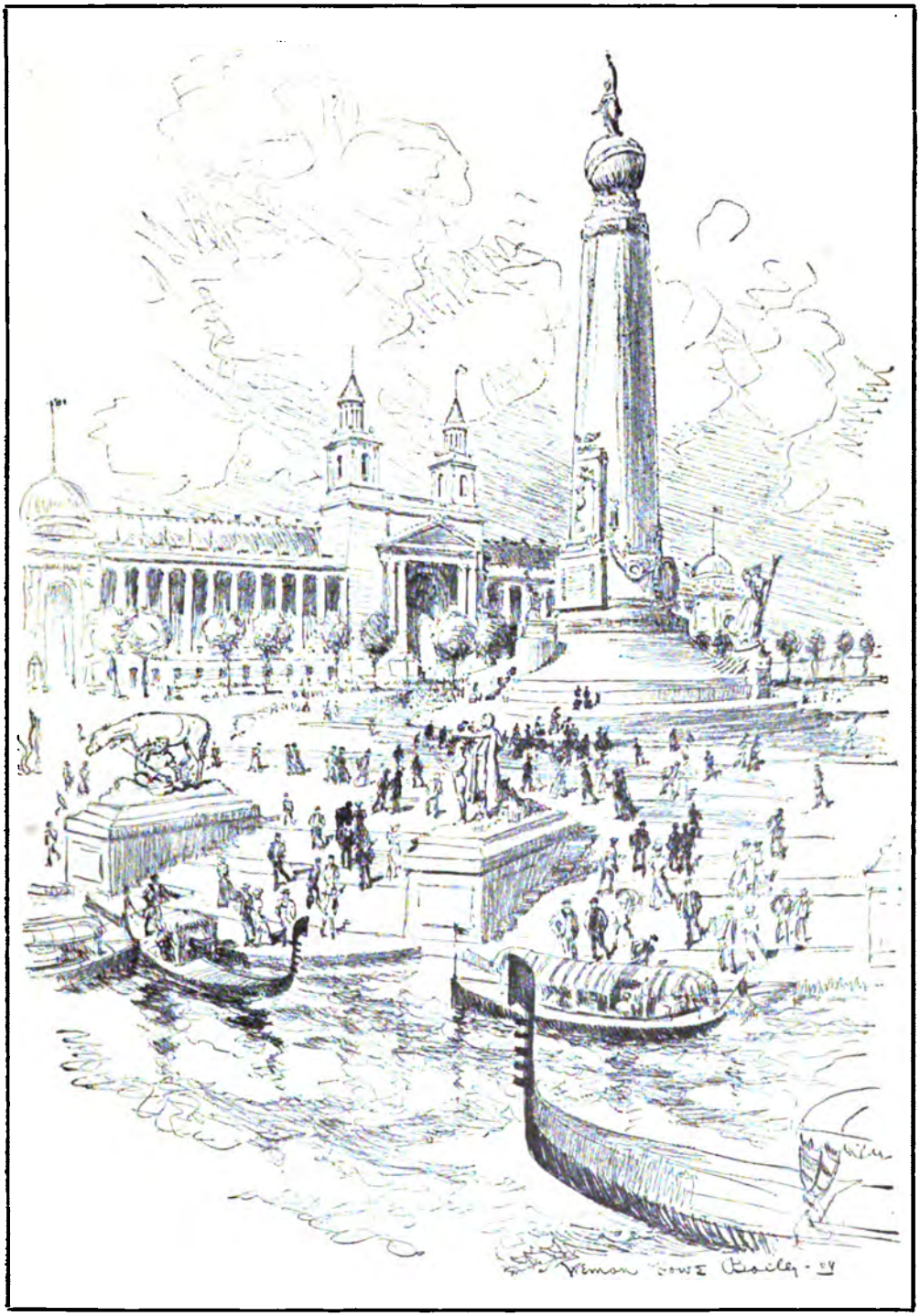
Digitized by Google

CONNECTICUT
AND THE EXPOSITION

AFTER many generations of scholastic attainment, mercantile achievement, inventive genius, and honorable statesmanship, Connecticut has gained national recognition as a leader of commonwealths. The historical significance of the State has been given a distinguished and permanent rating. No longer are its geographical limitations an argument against its true importance; material littleness is completely set aside in the overwhelming weight of its political greatness. Physical diminutiveness is frequently overbalanced by mental largeness. In Connecticut, narrowness in area has been overcome by breadth of intellect and bigness of heart. From the first written constitution known to history to the inventive skill of to-day is a long roll of achievements—and Connecticut's sons hold a large proportion of the positions of honor.

With the opening of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis, Connecticut begins a new epoch. It attains, after a long struggle, its well-earned rank in statecraft. The Connecticut State Building at St. Louis is accredited with reflecting the truest type of American home life; its quiet culture and refined artistic bearing make it a study in national character. Its atmosphere is that of unostentatious home breeding; its furnishings teach a silent lesson in true patriotism; its nobility of architecture bespeaks good citizenship. The Connecticut State Building is psychological; its design denotes moral purpose; its structural workmanship is emblematic of stability; its wide and inviting portals typify generous hospitality and true democracy; the tone of its great rooms is that of simple, virtuous living.

Digitized by Google



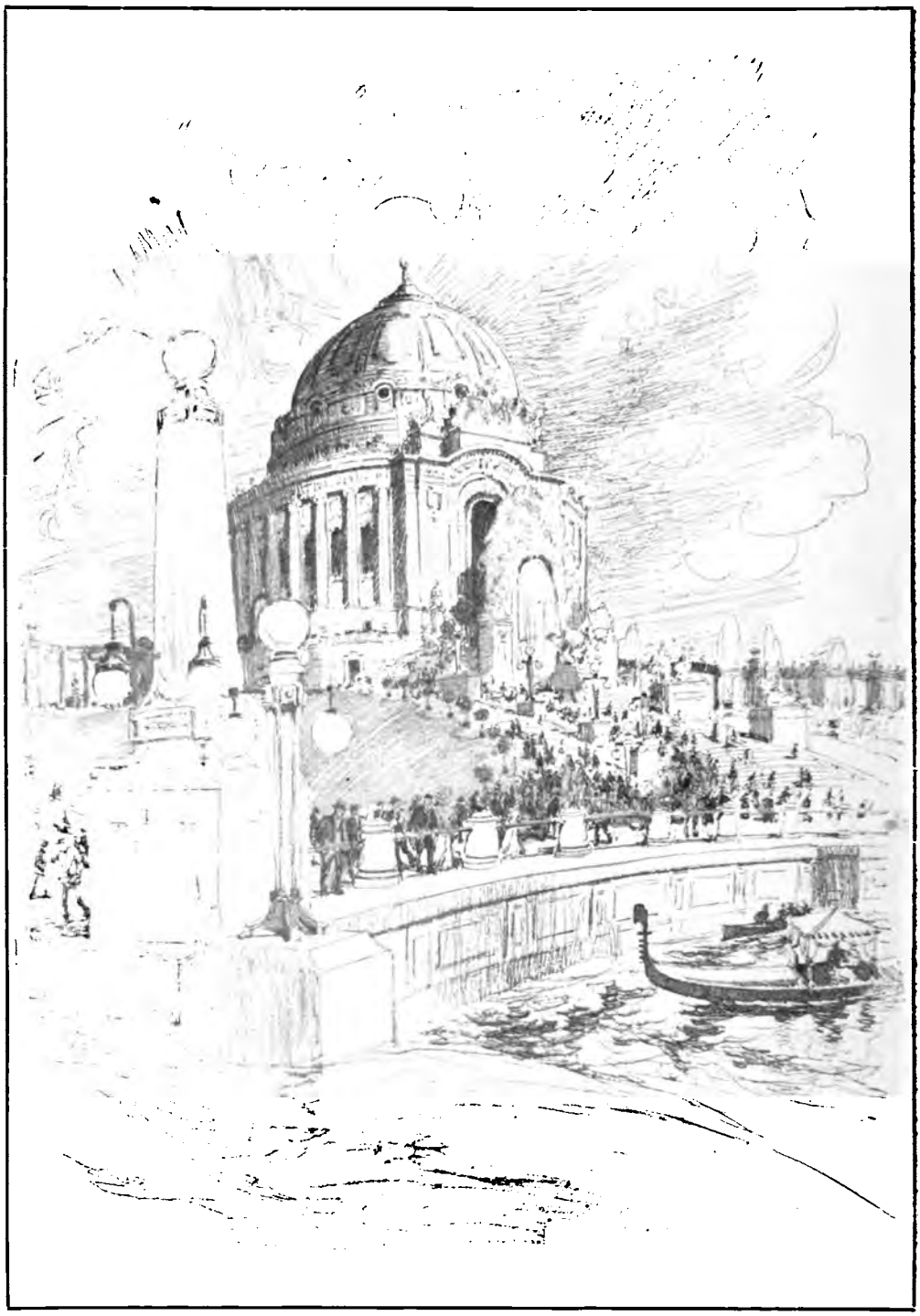
Courtesy EVERYBODY'S MAGAZINE

LOUISIANA PURCHASE MONUMENT

Drawing by Vernon Howe Bailey

Copyright by Ridgway-Thayer Company

Digitized by Google



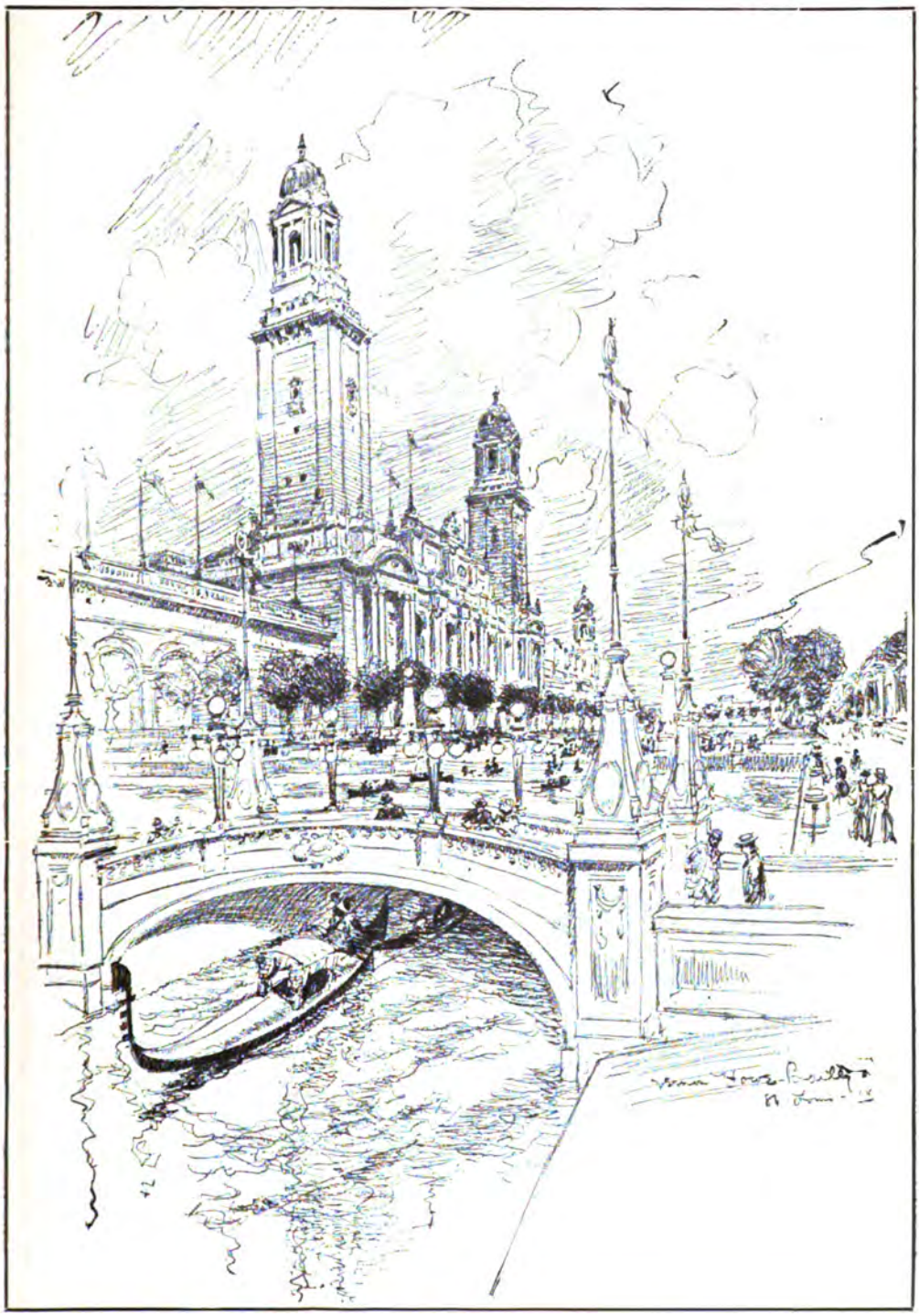
Courtesy Everybody's Magazine

FESTIVAL HALL AND CASCADES: CHIEF FEATURE OF ARCHITECTURAL SCHEME

Drawing by Vernon Howe Bailey

Copyright by Ridgway-Thayer Company

Digitized by Google



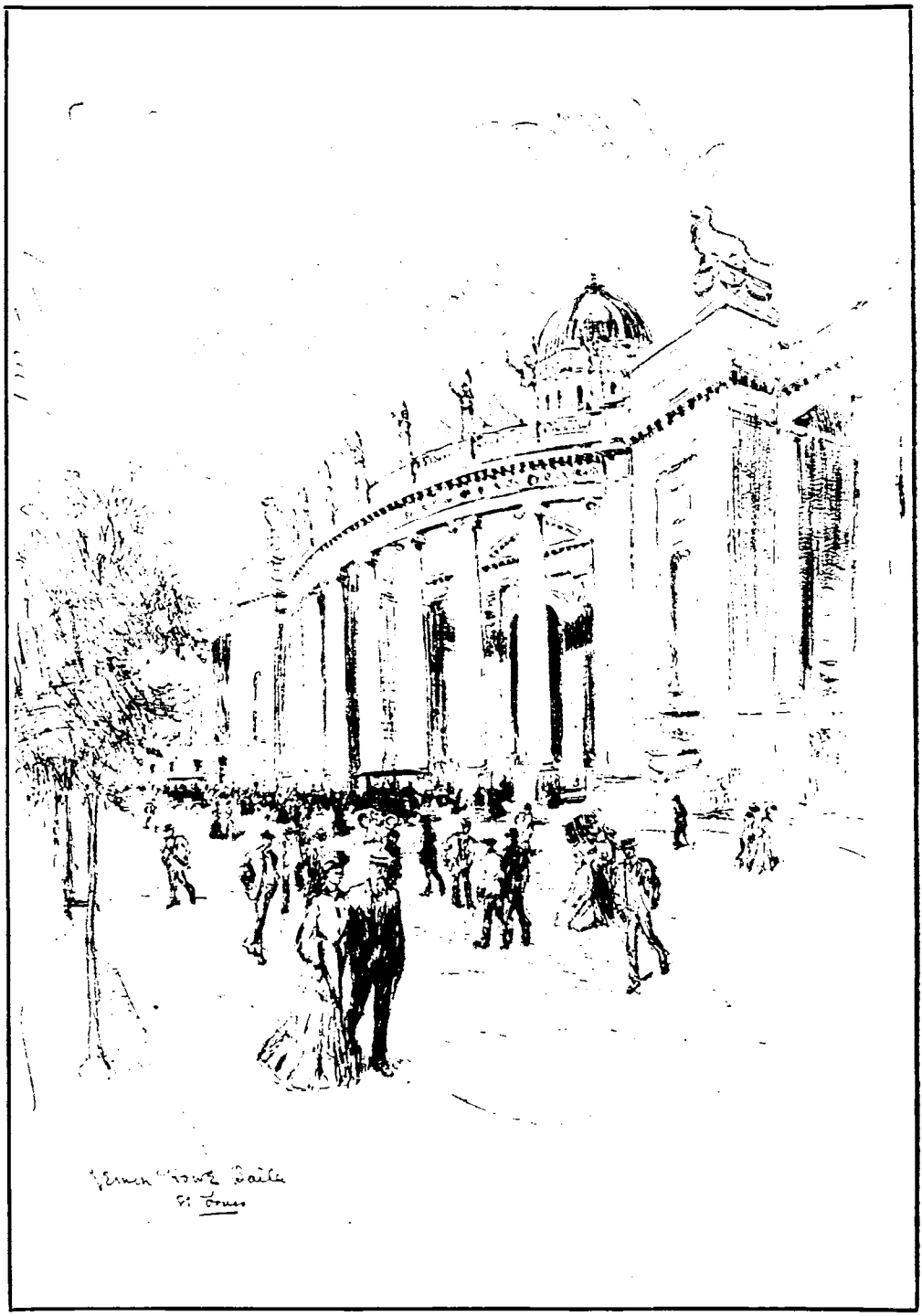
Courtesy EVERYBODY'S MAGAZINE

GREAT TOWERS

Drawing by Vernon Howe Bailey

Copyright by Ridgway Thayer Company

Digitized by Google



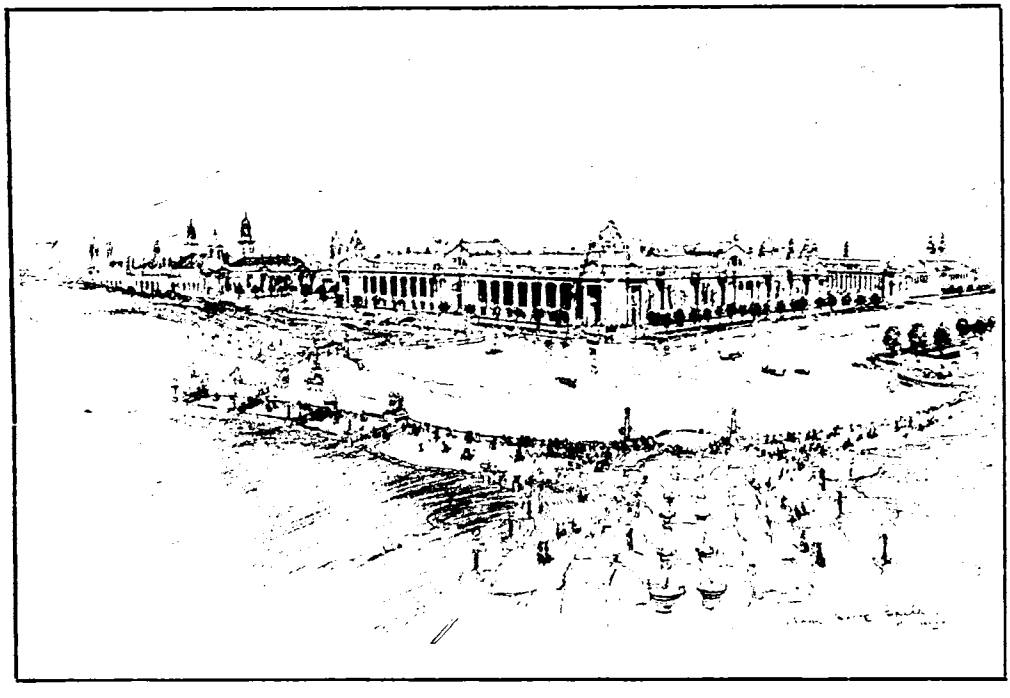
Courtesy EVERYBODY'S MAGAZINE

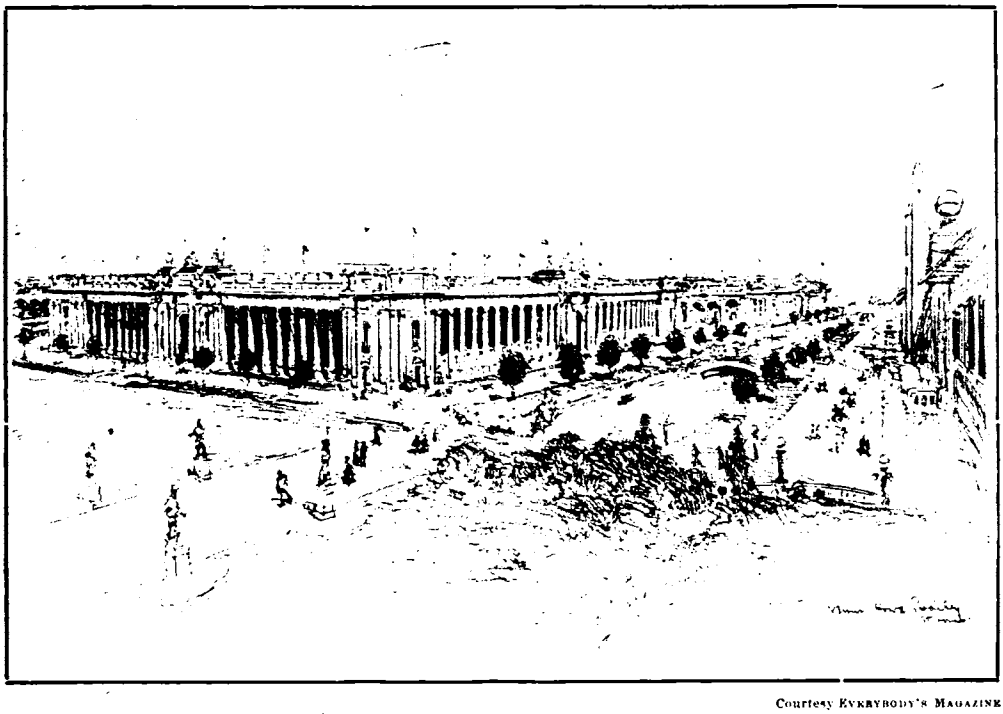
MAIN ENTRANCE TO PALACE OF VARIED INDUSTRIES

Drawing by Vernon Howe Bailey

Copyright by Ridgway-Thayer Company

Digitized by Google





Courtesy EVERYBODY'S MAGAZINE

PANORAMA SCENE FROM THE TERRACE GARDENS

Drawing by Vernon Howe Bailey

Copyright by Ridgway-Thayer Company

Digitized by Google

THE GOVERNORS OF CONNECTICUT

BEING THE EIGHTH AND LAST OF THE SERIES OF BIOGRAPHIES OF CHIEF EXECUTIVES OF STATE

BY

FREDERICK CALVIN NORTON

Mr. Norton completes his several years of research and investigation in this article. While he has not attempted to present comparative qualities, he has given an interesting story of the lives and accomplishments of the Governors of Connecticut The biographical statements were gathered from descendants of the earlier executives and from public records. In the later biographies an intimate acquaintance with the men has given a still stronger character to the story, and increased historical value. Mr. Norton's compilation will now go into book form, all rights having been granted by THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE. The author will continue important biographical collections for this publication—EDITOR

GEORGE EDWARD LOUNSBURY

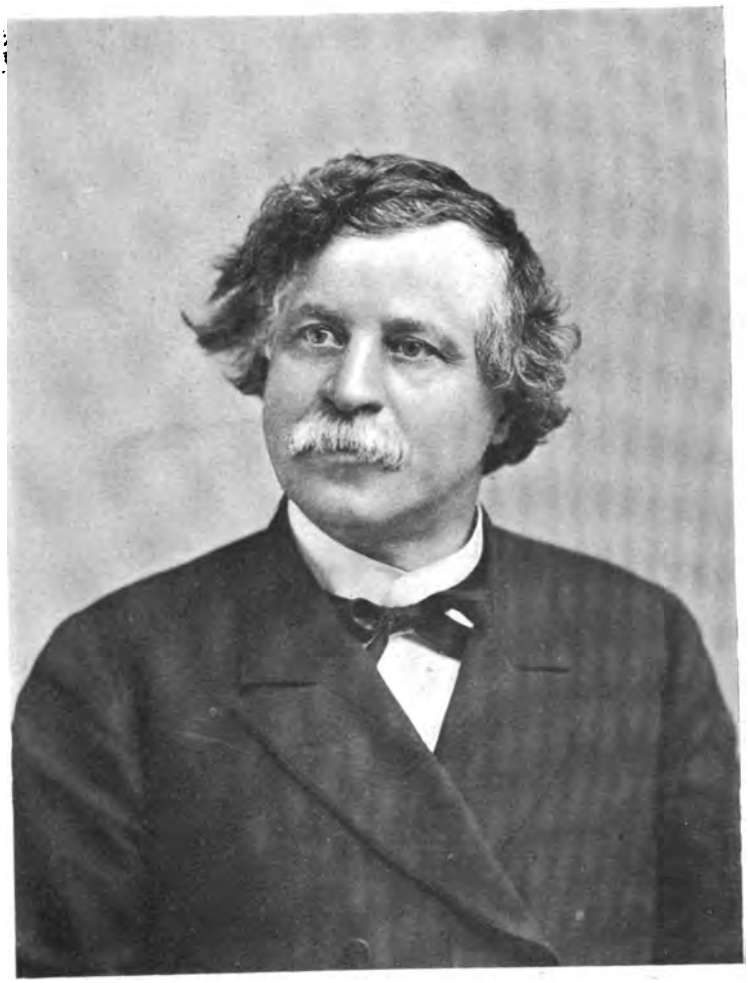
1899-1901 Two Years

THE second Governor Lounsbury was born on May 7, 1838, in the town of Pound Ridge, Winchester County, N. Y., where his father and mother were temporarily living. He is the fifth child of Nathan and Delia Scofield Lounsbury, and brother of Ex-Governor Phineas C. Lounsbury. All of his immediate ancestors were natives of Stamford and Governor Lounsbury is in reality a native of this State. His parents removed to Ridgefield when their son was less than a year old, and since that time he has made the town his home. For over sixty years he has resided in the farmhouse that his father owned before him. He attended the district school and received all the training that the ordinary country school was capable of in those days. When seventeen years of age Mr. Lounsbury commenced to teach school, and followed the occupation three winters, working on his father's farm in summer and studying during his spare time. At the age of twenty, entirely self-prepared, Mr. Lounsbury entered Yale College, where he gained a reputation for being a thorough student. His career at Yale was quite brilliant and he was graduated in 1863 with high honors. Although the parents of Mr. Lounsbury were Methodists, he embraced the Episcopal faith, and entered the Berkeley Divinity School at Middletown to prepare for the ministry. He was graduated from that institution in 1866, and for a year or more had charge of the Episcopal churches in Suffield and Thompsonville. A writer in the *Hartford Courant* says: "He is still remembered for the eloquence of his sermons and the kind-heartedness of his parish work. A swelling of the muscles of the throat, brought on by over-training in elocution and threatening to become chronic, caused him to refuse to take the vows of priesthood and to enter upon a career of business."

Accordingly Mr. Lounsbury formed a partnership with his brother, P. C. Lounsbury, and commenced the manufacture of shoes in New Haven. Later the concern removed to South Norwalk, where the business has been successfully carried on for many years. Mr. Lounsbury is now the senior member of the firm of Lounsbury, Mathewson & Company.

During a period of twenty-seven years Mr. Lounsbury persistently refused to accept any political office, but in 1894 he was nominated for Senator

Digitized by Google



From reproduction for The Connecticut Magazine

George E. Townsbury

Digitized by Google

in the Twelfth District. His popularity was demonstrated at the election that fall which resulted in a victory for him of over 1,300 majority. During the session of 1895 he was Chairman of the Committee on Finance, "which," says the *Courant*, "was distinguished for its ability and the unanimity with which its reports were accepted by both houses of the Legislature."

He was re-elected in 1896 by over 2,700 majority, which was a larger vote than any other Republican candidate received in his district. He also ran considerably ahead of the McKinley election, a record that was equalled only by one other Senator in Connecticut. In the session of 1897 Mr. Lounsbury was Chairman of the Committee on Humane Institutions. He distinguished himself to such an extent that the Republican leaders saw in him the most desirable candidate for Governor, and at the Convention held in August at New Haven, Mr. Lounsbury was accordingly nominated for that high office.

In the election which followed Mr. Lounsbury received 81,015 votes against 64,227 for Daniel N. Morgan, the Democratic candidate. He was inaugurated Governor of Connecticut on January 4, 1899, and served the State acceptably for two years, retiring on January 9, 1901.

The *Hartford Courant* says of Governor Lounsbury: "His home is that of a thrifty, well-to-do farmer. Wealth, which would have been spent by many men in more showy ways of living has been used by him in helping the poor. He has not been conspicuous in large donations to rich churches or to the fashionable charities of the day, but has rather sought the needy and helped them over the rough, hard places. There are scores of families who have had a better life, because he has been content with his simple style of living."

Governor Lounsbury is one of the most companionable of men, and his simple, unaffected cordiality has won for him a vast circle of friends and admirers.

GEORGE PAYNE McLEAN

1901-1903 — Two Years

George Payne McLean is a native of Simsbury and was born in that town on October 7, 1857. His father was Dudley B. McLean, a leading farmer of that town, and the Governor's grandfather, Rev. Allen McLean, was pastor of the Congregational church in the same town for over half a century.

The McLeans have been prominent in the history of Simsbury from the colonial period and the name has long been an honored one in that section. Governor McLean's mother, Mary Payne, was a daughter of Solomon Payne, a man of prominence in Windham County, and a direct descendant from Governor William Bradford and Captain John Mason. Mr. McLean attended the public schools of Simsbury during the winters of his boyhood and labored on his father's farm in the summers. When he had completed the course of study offered by the Simsbury schools he went to Hartford and became a student in the High School of that city. He was chosen editor of the school paper during his junior year and exhibited at that early age ample manifestation of his pronounced ability. Graduating from the High School in 1877, Mr. McLean entered the office of the Hartford Post where he became a reporter at a salary of seven dollars a week. He did much good work for that paper and remained on the staff two years, but finding the life unattractive he turned his attention to the law. Mr. McLean then entered the law office of the late lamented Henry C. Robinson at Hartford. While pursuing his studies he supported himself by keeping books for Trinity College for which he received $300 a year. He was admitted to the bar in Hartford in 1881, thoroughly fitted for the profession as has been demonstrated by his subsequent

Digitized by Google

From reproduction for The Connecticut Magazine by Randall

Geo. P. McLean.

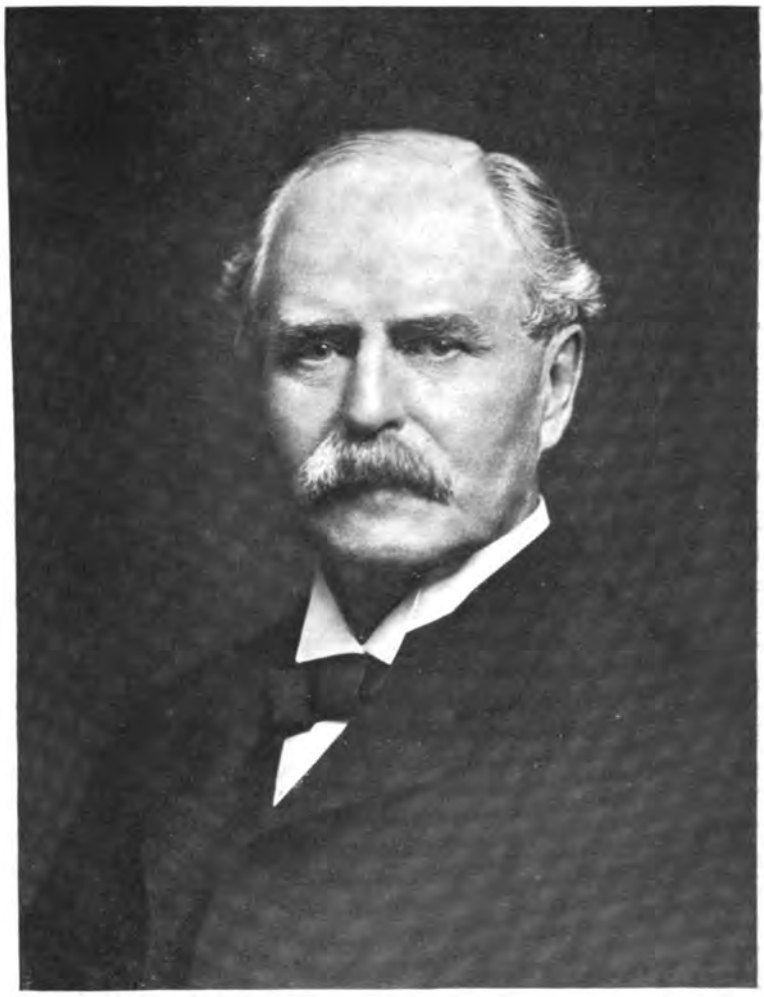
Digitized by Google

career. A writer has said of Mr. Mc Lean: "Embracing this profession, he made no mistake. It is exactly suited to his temperament. He has the mind of an advocate and of a jurist as well. He is able to get all there is in a case; he prepares his cases thoroughly and is an able cross-examiner."

When he commenced to practice Mr. McLean continued in the office of Mr. Robinson, but lived in Simsbury which he had always made his home. His law practice grew rapidly and he soon became not only a leading lawyer, but one of the Republican leaders. Although very young he was successful in "holding his own against all comers," as a writer remarks. He was elected a Republican member of the House of Representatives from Simsbury in 1883. His career in the Legislature was uncommonly brilliant for so young a man, and he made a record there that was not soon forgotten. He was the chairman of the Committee on State's Prison, and was instrumental in making a radical change in the methods of hearing petitions for pardons from the prisoners. He prepared a bill which provided for the present Board of Pardons, consisting of the Governor ex-officio, the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and certain other members of the bench, a doctor and sundry citizens. Previous to this all petitions from inmates of the prison were heard by the General Assembly. His bill met with speedy approval and acceptance, the board was organized in the fall of 1884, Mr. McLean was made its clerk and remained in that position until he was elected Governor. In 1885, Governor Henry B. Harrison, remembering the fine legislative work of Mr. McLean, appointed him on a commission to revise the statute law of the State. Although only twenty-nine years of age he ably performed this delicate task. His associates on the commission were Judges James A. Hovey, Augustus H. Fenn, and R. J. Walsh. Mr. McLean was induced to enter the field in 1885 for the nomination as Senator in the Third Senatorial District. He was duly nominated, elected by a large majority and took his seat in the Senate in 1886, where he at once became a leader. Mr. Mc Lean was a prominent speaker in the presidential campaign of 1888, and to him was due much of the credit for the Republican majority in Connecticut.

In 1890 he became the candidate for Secretary of State on the Republican ticket, but as that was the year of the famous "dead lock," Mr. McLean was not elected. The entire Connecticut Congressional delegation recommended Mr. McLean for United States Attorney in 1892, and President Harrison appointed him to that position. He filled the office for four years and did so well that he won for the government every criminal case that was tried, and every civil case except one. During this period he was also counsel for the State Comptroller and for the State Treasurer, and represented the State in the action brought by the corporation of Yale University in 1893, seeking to enjoin the State Treasurer from paying to Storrs Agricultural College any part of the funds accruing to the State of Connecticut under certain Congressional enactments of 1862 and 1890. Mr. Mc Lean's professional work in the conduct of these cases, says Joseph L. Barbour, and in the preparation of the argument before the commission was of the highest order, won for him the commendation of the leading lawyers of the State, and resulted in a substantial victory for the cause. Mr. Mc Lean's name was put forward early in 1900 for the Republican nomination for Governor and he received the same in the Convention which met in New Haven on September 5. When being informed of his nomination, Mr. Mc Lean went to the Convention hall and made a short speech, which was pronounced at the time to be "a masterpiece of tact and eloquence, exactly suited to the somewhat peculiar conditions of the moment."

Digitized by Google



From reproduction for The Connecticut Magazine by Randall

Digitized by Google

Mr. McLean said in part: "The information which I have just received at the hands of your committee is dearer to me than anything else I have ever heard, or shall hear, until I am notified of my election. It would be impossible for me to express to you, and to each and every one of you, my gratitude. I am the candidate of the best party on earth, and for the highest office in the gift of the people of the best State in the Union. You have put your confidence in me; you have conferred upon me a great honor and a sacred trust. It is unnecessary for me to say that if elected I shall be elected without pledge or promise to any man save the one I shall make to every citizen of Connecticut, without regard to party, when I take the oath of office. It is unnecessary for me to say that my sole hope and effort will be to keep unspotted before God and man the bright shield of the State I love. I don't pretend to be better than my fellow-man. My life has its blunders and its regrets. There are thousands of men in Connecticut as well qualified, and better than I am, to hold the office that I aspire to, and shining among that number is the distinguished gentleman (Hon. Donald T. Warner) who opposed me in this Convention."

During the campaign Mr. McLean was enthusiastically received by audiences in all parts of the State. At the following election he was elected by a good majority, receiving 95,822 votes to 81,421 for Judge Bronson, the Democratic candidate. He was inaugurated Governor of Connecticut, before a vast audience, in the House of Representatives, on Wednesday, January 9, 1901. As Governor of this Commonwealth, Mr. McLean fulfilled all the predictions his most ardent admirers claimed for him, and he was universally admired in every portion of the State. In "Judge's History of the Republican Party," is this tribute to Governor McLean: "Mr. McLean is a young man of sterling character and of amiable disposition. He is always open and above board in dealings with his fellows, and can be relied upon in every particular. His success is the result of application and ability, and when this is truthfully said of any man it is a saying of which he may well be proud. No man can succeed who does not have qualification or who does not enjoy to a marked degree the confidence of the community. A man must hew his way to the top, but he can not succeed even so unless he has a character behind the hewing. Mr. McLean is always affable and approachable. These in any one are desirable attributes much more so in any one who strives to be a leader at the bar or in the public life, and to represent the people in important capacities. And then, too, Mr. McLean is one of the most eloquent of men. It is a delight to listen to his orations. His words have that sincere ring which must be true of any eloquence, and they are aptly chosen. The strength of fact and argument are these, and so is the beautiful form without which much of the power is lost. If Mr. McLean had no further record to leave than the one he has already made, Simsbury and Hartford would have the right to enroll him high on its list of worthies, but it is prophesied by citizens of acute observation that he is certain to be chosen to even higher places of usefulness."

ABIRAM CHAMBERLAIN

1903—

Abiram Chamberlain of Meriden, the present Governor of Connecticut (1904), is a fine example of the self-made man, and his career in business is similar in its results to that of Huntington, the elder Griswold and English, all famous predecessors in the important office of Chief Executive of this Commonwealth. The Governor comes from the best New England stock. On his paternal side he is descended from Jacob Chamberlain, who was born in Newton, now Cambridge.

Digitized by Google

Mass., in 1673, and on the maternal side the Governor is a descendant in the eighth generation from Henry Burt of Roxbury, Mass. His father's name was Deacon Abiram Chamberlain, and he was for many years a resident of Colebrook River, with a reputation for goodness and uprightness that was a byword for many miles in each direction. Deacon Chamberlain was a civil engineer and farmer, and his ability in the former profession was marked and well known. Governor Chamberlain was born at Colebrook River on December 7, 1837, and spent his early years in that town where he attended the public schools. Later he studied at Williston Seminary at Easthampton, Mass., and made a special study of civil engineering. In 1856, Governor Chamberlain's father and the rest of the family removed from Colebrook River to New Britain, then a growing village. The Governor took up civil engineering for a time in company with his father. Then he learned the trade of rule making; but his career in life was not destined to be at a factory bench, but in the more important world of finance.

When a young man he entered the New Britain National Bank, commenced in a subordinate position and was soon teller of the institution, an office he held with success for five years. His ability as a banker was such that at the age of thirty, in 1867, the Governor was elected cashier of the Home National Bank of Meriden, and he then removed to the city that he has made his home ever since. His career in the Meriden bank and his extensive financial experience of many years has made him one of the leading bankers, not only of the State, but of New England as well. During the time that he has been connected with the Home National Bank, Governor Chamberlain has also been deeply interested in other financial institutions of Meriden, and has been for some time Vice-President of the Meriden Savings Bank.

On the death of Eli Butler in 1881, Governor Chamberlain was elected President of the Home National Bank, a position he still holds, and the duties of which he has performed with eminent ability and success.

In all questions that have had the welfare of the city of Meriden at their foundation, Governor Chamberlain has been a persistent champion. Those enterprises that have been the means of developing the growth of Meriden have found in him a ready helper. He was one of the promoters and subsequently a director of the Meriden, Waterbury & Cromwell Railroad, of the Winthrop Hotel Company, is a director of the Meriden Cutlery Company, the Edward Miller Company and of the Stanley Works of New Britain.

In politics Governor Chamberlain has always been a staunch Republican but he never sought public office, and all the honors that have come to him were conferred by an admiring public, who saw in him an ideal public official. Governor Chamberlain's first public office was as a member of the City Council of Meriden; then he represented his town in the General Assembly in 1877.

From then until 1900 Governor Chamberlain did not hold public office, nor could he be persuaded to enter the ranks of office-holders.

When the Republican State Convention met at New Haven on September 5, 1900, and put George P. McLean of Simsbury in nomination for Governor, Mr. Chamberlain was also nominated unanimously for Comptroller of the State. This he accepted and at the subsequent election received a large vote, being elected to the office. His career as Comptroller of the State was so successful, and his popularity so great, that on the announcement in 1902 that Governor McLean was not a candidate for re-election, the name of Comptroller Chamberlain was at once decided upon by the party managers and the public as the man who could carry his party to victory. He was nominated for Governor at the Convention which was

Digitized by Google

held in Hartford on September 17, 1902, and at the polls received a vote that not only elected him Chief Executive of the State but was of sufficient size to demonstrate beyond any doubt the confidence the people reposed in him.

Governor Chamberlain was inaugurated on the first Monday in January of 1903, and his first address as Governor of the State called forth liberal praise from newspapers and citizens of all shades of political belief. His determination to be Governor of all the people while he is in office was abundantly shown when soon after his inauguration he called out the armed forces of the State, and spent a sleepless night, in his efforts to quell the lawless spirit which infested Waterbury during the famous trolley strike of 1903. For this action he received the unqualified praise of all, and he set an example for other chief executives to follow when similar occasions arise, and have to be summarily dealt with.

Governor Chamberlain's administration has been characterized by a conservative spirit, and he has fully justified all that his friends said of him previous to his election.

Wesleyan University conferred upon the Governor in 1903 the degree of doctor of laws.

Governor Chamberlain is a brother of Mrs. Charles Elliott Mitchell of New York, wife of the former Patent Commissioner of the United States under President Harrison. His brother was the late Valentine Chamberlain of New Britain, whose death is still lamented by thousands in Connecticut.

A biographer has said of Governor Chamberlain: "He is kind, genial, and courteous, and his dignity, fidelity, and ability peculiarly fit him for the high office of Chief Magistrate of Connecticut. The same proverbial success that has always crowned his efforts in whatever he has undertaken to do for the good of the public has already won for him the proud distinction of being a model Governor."

AT THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE REVOLUTION EIGHTY OLD MEN FORMED THEMSELVES INTO A MILITARY COMPANY IN PENNSYLVANIA. THEY WERE CHIEFLY GERMAN EMIGRANTS AND HAD SERVED WITH DISTINCTION IN EUROPE. THE COMMANDER WAS ONE HUNDRED YEARS OLD AND HAD SERVED IN SEVENTEEN PITCHED BATTLES. THE DRUMMER WAS EIGHTY-FOUR, AND NEARLY THE WHOLE TROOP HAD PASSED THE LIMIT OF THREE SCORE YEARS AND TEN. IN PLACE OF A COCKADE THEY WORE CRAPE ROUND THEIR ARMS

Digitized by Google

HUNGARIAN LACE WORK | A TALL BRONZE | HELMET CREAMER

INVESTING POTTERY WITH PERSONALITY

THE TWO-FACED JANUS—THE TORTOISE SHELL COW—PIERROT THE JESTER—THREE JOLLY TOPERS—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN COLLECTION OF POTTER'S SKILL DESCRIBED

BY

KATHARINE SPENCER-GULICK

Mrs. Gulick writes on a subject close to the heart of every antiquarian. She not only describes a beautiful collection of pottery but invests each delicate piece of the potter's art with a distinct personality. Whether the personality is that of the vase or the poetical and philosophical qualities of the author is a matter for discussion. It is very frequently that objects reflect the personality of their owner and bespeak the collector's deep sense of humor or love for subtle beauty or plain practicability. It is undoubtedly true that collectors choose those objects that appeal to their individual tastes, and a collection of china at least denotes a delicacy of feeling and a refinement of taste in its owner. Mrs. Gulick charmingly animates an inanimate subject. The article was written for THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE several months ago when Mrs. Gulick, nee Miss Katharine Spencer, was devoting much time to historical and patriotic work in Waterbury. Since her marriage to Rev. De Hart Gulick she has continued her literary researches—EDITOR

ONE of the most unique and beautiful collections of china to be found in the Connecticut valley, is that owned by Miss S. E. Hill, of Waterbury, Connecticut.

The writer had the rare good fortune to obtain permission to photograph and describe the bewildering array.

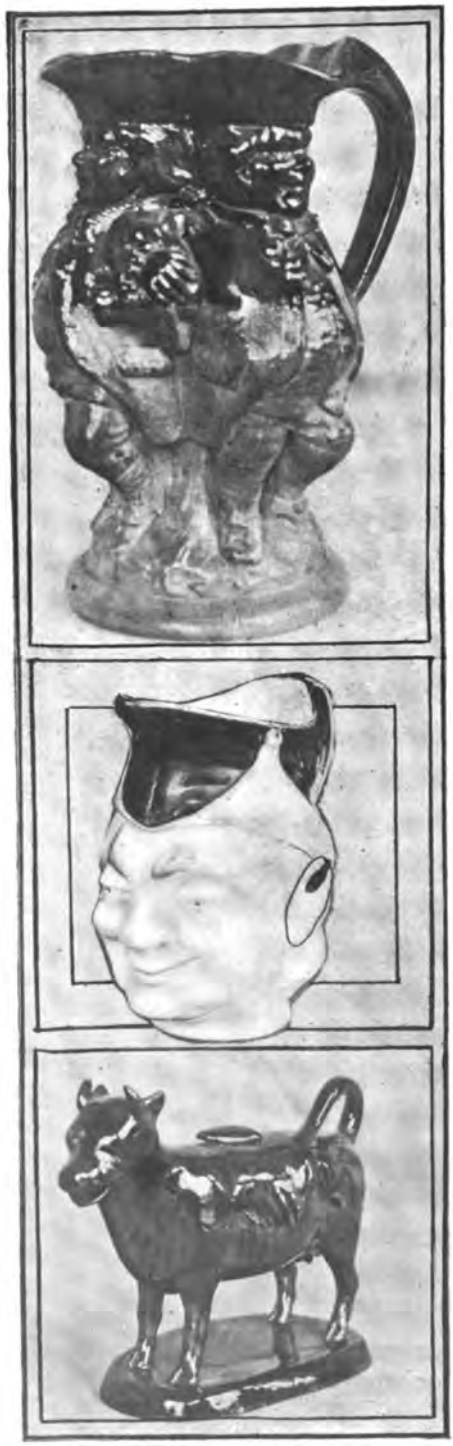
Miss Hill can say with the sixteenth century poet, slightly changing his words:

"I have pitchers, ewers of tin, pewter and glass;
Great vessels of copper, fine latten and brass,
And jugs, jars and bottles such as never was,"

for here are hundreds of them, some large, some small; many rare, valuable and old; a few fascinatingly ugly, and many exceedingly beautiful.

Her pets were, at first, housed in an immense bay window, whose rich stained glass throws a mellow light

Digitized by Google



1.—THREE JOLLY TOPERS 2.—PIERROT
3—THE "COMBED" COW.

over the assemblage, while three solemn owls, majesterial creatures in life-like hues, guard the treasures and bid defiance to intruding strangers. A most appropriate setting for such a gathering, no member of which is ever degraded to actual service.

As piece after piece begged admission to the fold, their quarters were enlarged. Attractive cupboards were built on either side; slender moldings were fastened overhead, from these depend the smaller bits; shelves were hung on the opposite walls and every nook and cranny offered itself a resting place for some lucky find. At length, the rarest were borne, in all their glory, to the drawing-room, where they glimmer and glisten in conscious pride.

"From my childhood, I had a craze for pitchers and bottles," says the collector, "Every old bottle I found I captured; every pitcher or dingy jug I treasured as most girls do their dolls.

"This old fellow I consider one of my choicest. We call him Janus, he has two faces, two spouts and no handle." Janus is a fine specimen of copper-lustre. A basket of flowers, done in blue, adorns his body and altogether he is quite a dandy.

"One of my rarest is the Pilgrim pitcher. This is old blue Staffordshire. It represents the 'Landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth,' and bears the inscription, 'Carver, Bradford, Winslow, Standish and Brewster. Plymouth, December 22, 1629.'

"Here is a duplicate of the 'Innocence' Pitcher mentioned in Alice Morse Earle's interesting book on pottery. She speaks of two varieties: the first, called 'Sportive Innocence,' has one design only, showing highly colored children at play, while the other has two, the one just described and, reversely, one called 'Mischievious Sport,' a boy with a mask frightening a small girl. Mine, as you see, has both.

"This old Brittany is rather interesting," showing me a quaint affair, gaily sporting a Breton woman, spinning; a really gorgeous lady in a

Digitized by Google

bright green waist, orange and red skirt and blue apron.

"An exact reproduction of a pitcher which is now in the Cesnola collection (one of those dug up on the island of Cyprus) is this piece of iridescent glass; all these, you know, look as if they had been through fire, giving a clouded effect."

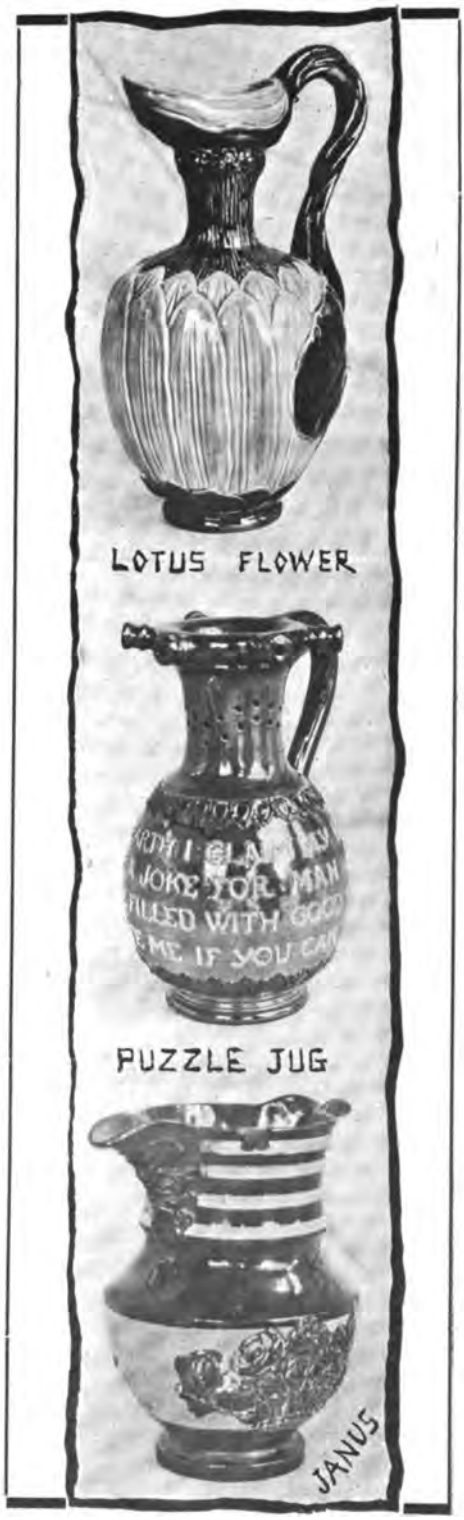
A fine piece of Crown Derby, called "Witch's Japan," was then displayed, probably taking its name from the Japan quince, whose flowers are sketched on both sides.

Miss Hill's collection boasts a "cow" in the combed or tortoise shell work; a pattern also mentioned by Miss Earle. The ware is of English make, though seldom found now in England. There are but two specimens of it in the Museum of Practical Geology. This particular cow is a mottled brown shading into yellow; her sides are beautifully "combed" and she is useful as well as ornamental, for, by removing a piece of her china skin, she graciously accommodates a cupful or more of milk, which one can then pour from her big, brown nose. Her tail forms a very graceful handle.

A tall bronze, resembling America's cup, is two inches high and most beautifully modeled in tiny cupids and cherubs. It was found in the Adirondacks, in the hut of an Indian guide.

Pierrot, a comic confection in china, grinned at me, delighted to have his queer visage noticed. Pierrot is the "Jester" in the Pantomime. He wears a dark green cap with green and yellow trimmings. His face is round and jolly; his cheeks are flushed with joy, and his interior is a bright, beautiful blue.

The largest piece in the group is an antique: a very handsome black and white pitcher bearing a scriptural design. It is "The Good Samaritan," and is evidently the inspiration of a very devout man. A hasty glance gives one the impression that the entire Old Testament is pictured here, for not only does it illustrate the incident from which it takes its name, but it bears the breast-plate of a high priest, the "tables of stone," the open



Digitized by Google

1.—BEVI BENI AND BEVI POCO

2.—MEXICAN WATER BOTTLES

book, Gabriel's trumpet, the cross, a dove, a chain, and other symbolic figures.

In close juxtaposition, and shockingly oblivious of all this scenic piety, is (for they are three-in-one) the "Three Jolly Topers," shown in an accompanying photograph.

Near by is a Moorish bronze from Algiers, very artistic, and further on is the famous "puzzle-jug," rarely found in America, with the lettering:

"From Mother Earth I Claim My Birth,
I'm Made A Joke For Man,
But Now I'm Here, Filled with Good Cheer
Come Taste Me If You Can."

It has very odd little knobs all around its mouth, in which are tiny holes. How to drink without spilling the contents, is indeed a puzzle. Miss Hill explained that "a man with very long fingers, by using both hands, can cover all the openings save the one from which he drinks."

A Russian coronation cup, very rare and valuable, is in the shape of a mug, about six inches high; white, with tracings of red and blue, and is finished by a band of gold. One of the cups presented by the Czar to his people in 1886, on which occasion, we are told, four thousand people were killed in the struggle for the coveted treasures. One wonders if the Czar conceived this sinister plot as a more speedy mode of extinction than banishment to Siberia!

Of the foreign collection, all were brought by Miss Hill from distant lands, and each recalls a happy pilgrimage. Among them is a pitcher modeled after the bronze knocker on Durham Abbey,—a grotesque head, its mouth holding a ring, while above is St. Cuthbert's yellow cross. Tiny models from Salisbury, take the form of "Jacks" and "Tobys" bearing the Edinburgh coat-of-arms. A copy of a jug dredged up near Eddystone, came from Ayre. The original is now in the Plymouth Athæneum. It sports the coat-of-arms, a red shield on a green background, and the motto: "Better A Wee Burn Than No Bield."

A small Italian jug, blue and yellow, with the proverbial big ears, says, "Bevi Beni" ("Drink Well"), while another comical fellow revelling in green leaves and yellow posies, would suit better blue-ribbonites, as it says, "Bevi Poco" ("Drink Little"). A quaint, pretty conceit came from the city of Chester, England, its motto, "Every blade of grass has its own drop of dew." The Canterbury souvenir is a Lincoln "Jack," having the arms of Thomas-a-Becket. A Stratford "Toby" is resplendent in a red coat, a blue and yellow waist-coat and green cap. From Chester there is an antique known as the "hound-handle." It is mottled in brown and yellow and has a hunting scene.

"The proof o' the puddin' is in the preein' o' it," declares one cute Scotch jug, while another, also from Edinburgh, quotes the proverb, "We must take the current as it serves or lose our venture." "A wee drappie o't," urges a pert midget barely three inches high. From the Belfry of Bruges is a pretty green ewer. A souvenir of Forth Bridge commemorates a sojourn in Glasgow, and Abbeyfoyle contributes a dark blue and cream keep-

Digitized by Google

1 2 3

FOREIGN COLLECTION { 1.—OLD BLUE STAFFORDSHIRE
2.—DURHAM ABBEY KNOCKER MODEL
3.—SPANISH WATER JAR

sake, picturing the cottages and trees of the town.

Another foreign pitcher, the gift of a friend, is a fine piece of hammered brass from Thibet; an idol forms the body and three serpents, the handle.

"My cook sent to Ireland to procure for me this Kerry pitcher," remarked my hostess. "It portrays the celebrated Kerry dancers and is itself a handsome specimen of copper-lustre. "And there," she continued, "is an odd bit, a reproduction in miniature of one found in Pompeii." It looks like a sitting duck, but most unnatural, for who ever heard of a blue and yellow duck? There, too, is an original Josiah Wedgewood, and a piece of the coveted "pink-lustre," with "Mrs. Campion" flowers, both from York.

But the most artistic design in the whole group, is the "lotus-flower!" The shape of that exquisite blossom is perfectly followed, from the big, green calyx-base, the dainty pink petals which form the body, and the folded stamens, the neck, to the twisted stems shaping the handle, and the spout, which is made of a bud.

Another thing of beauty in china, is a choice bit of Hungarian lace work. On a rich cream foundation two pierced layers are applied. This pitcher was in the Austrian exhibit at the World's Fair.

A duplicate of the "Helmet" creamer mentioned in Miss Earle's book, is an antique of Lowestoft china; it has a peculiar indented spout.

And now we come to the portrait-set. "I think a great deal of my portraits," said their owner. One of the best is the Wedgewood Longfellow." A good "likeness" nearly covers one side, while on the reverse, are two verses from Keramos. A floral band at the top is intertwined with the titles of his poems.

"Lincoln is so very ugly," sighed Miss Hill, "I think they ought to have made a better jug for poor, old Lincoln!" The motto for this is, "With malice toward none; with charity toward all."

"I am fond of this one," she continued, "because I admire Dickens so much." It would interest most people, for not only is it fashioned of Wedgewood and gives a good portrait, but it proudly shows the very tombstone (?) discovered by the immortal Pickwick. Reversely, it pictures an empty chair with the titles of his books encircling the rim.

"I was dissatisfied with my Whittier at first," she said, "but the longer I keep it the better pleased I am, for it just suits the plain, old Quaker." A small cider jug this, with portrait and this quotation:

"The mug of cider simmered slow,
The apples sputtered in a row."

Roger Williams is represented by his picture and a scene from "The Landing at Providence," also the extract, "I, having made peace — called the place Providence."

Gladstone is particularly appropriate. Just a rough, common ware for the "grand old man." Above the portrait is the sentence, "England's Great-

Digitized by Google

est Commoner," then his own words, "Effort, honest, manful effort, succeeds by its reflective action on character better than success," surrounded by a wreath of oak leaves, while beneath all are the names and dates of the famous man's birth and death. The coloring of this memento is a deep cream and brown.

"My nearest approach to a coveted Washington pitcher is this crude, glass bottle with the busts of Washington and Lafayette; and this Saskia completes my portrait set. Saskia, you know, was Rembrandt's wife. Oh, I must not forget *Tennyson!*" The latter is a beauty and quite elaborate. The head of the poet is wreathed in laurel. Reversely, is an open book, showing an extract from "Crossing the Bar," with, below, the musical notes. The fictitious character, Tam O'Shanter, flying from the inn on his milk-white steed, adorns one pitcher, and John Brown, another.

An old pewter communion flagon curiously resembles a beer mug. "It was used in the Prospect meeting-house in the days when that town was part of Waterbury, called Columbia, and was bequeathed to me by an old lady who promised I should have it after her death."

A curious piece is the "alphabet pitcher." Around the brim is a sentence which contains every letter in the alphabet. It reads: "Pack my box with five dozen liquor jugs."

"This quaint coquina mug," said Miss Hill, "is a bit of the oldest house in St. Augustine. The sweet-grass pitcher was made especially for me by a squaw. That bamboo ewer came from Tarpon Springs, Florida, where bamboo table utensils are in common use."

"The one you are looking at now," she continued, "is rather rare; on it are the words 'Spode's Tower.' I have two others — one in pretty reds and greens — both marked Copeland Spode." Taking up another, she told me it was a replica of those used in the "Society of Cincinnati," of which Washington and Lafayette were notable members.

"And here is a Washington, D. C., jug which is made entirely of old money. Three thousand dollars in greenbacks are said to be in this paper pulp. That gaudy red and yellow fellow, made of grasses, comes from the Bahamas."

Droll indeed, is "Kees the monkey, that funny one gives milkie from his mouthie." Kees is a monkey in real Dutch delft. Wide-stretched is his mouth over a tempting cocoanut. Beside Kees, sits sedately a winking, blinking frog from Austria.

I was told that our American productions in this line are not worthy of our country, and as proof, was shown a hideous design picturing the oldest house in Guilford.

There are several specimens of Mexican and Indian water bottles; a handsome Spanish jar with the representative bulls, ostriches and dogs; then an example of Pueblo ware, which has no glaze, and also a bit of Juadlajara.

The baby of the collection is a piece of Doulton from the Chicago World's Fair. Scarcely an inch high it is a veritable "little brown jug."

The costliest find is an exquisite pitcher having a gold mouth and handle, its body decorated with wild briar roses.

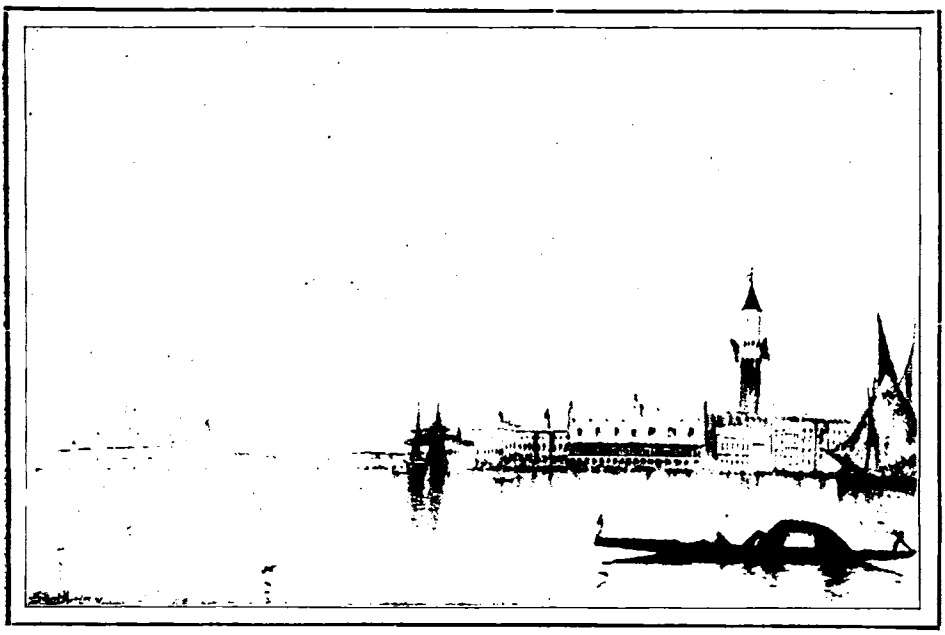
"What is that queer thing resembling snakes' heads?" I asked. "Italian faience," was the reply. "The Italians are very fond of the serpent design."

I spied several dainty little creamers, beautifully hand-painted. "Those I painted myself," she said, rather deprecatingly, "some have white clovers and blue gentians, my favorite flowers."

Reluctantly I bade farewell to my hostess and her fragile treasures, recalling the lines:

"Where Gubbio's workshops gleam and glow
With brilliant iridescent dyes,
The dazzling whiteness of the snow,
The cobalt blue of summer skies;
And vase and scutcheon, cup and plate,
In perfect finish emulate
Faenza, Florence, Pesaro."

Digitized by Google



VENICE—FROM PAINTING BY GILBERT MUNGER

CONNECTICUT ARTISTS AND THEIR WORK

GILBERT MUNGER—UPON WHOM THE GOVERNMENTS AND SOVEREIGNS OF EUROPE CONFERRED MANY DISTINCTIONS—BORN IN NORTH MADISON, CONNECTICUT—APPRECIATION

BY

MYRA E. DOWD MONROE

In speaking of Artist Munger's works the President of the Luxembourg Gallery once remarked, "They do not resemble any other artist's of the present day." While he was living in Barbizon a London critic said, "He has saturated himself with the beauty of that nature that inspired Corot and his friends." A Parisian critic declared, "Gilbert Munger, le peintre Americain, qui suit de si pres les traditions de nos grands maitres Francais est bien represente," while the reigning Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha conferred upon him the Knighthood of his House Orders, with title of Baron, he being the only foreigner who has ever received this decoration. Myra E. Dowd Monroe, of Guilford, Connecticut, writes this appreciation of the distinguished artist after a life-long friendship with him. She is one of his near relatives and knew him as few others. The reproductions from his paintings are from plates loaned by the author and recently used in a memoir issued by the deceased artist's intimate friends—EDITOR

IN January, 1903, in his studio at Washington, passed away one of the most unique yet beautiful characters which this generation has produced.

Gilbert Munger, "Painter, poet, patriot," as a dear friend cherishes him, has his place, and will always hold it, amid the company of clear-visioned souls who see things as they are and work and never tire in the task of staying friendly visions for their own delight and the joy of those who pass.

Connecticut claims him as her own, for she, with her quiet past-

Digitized by Google

FOREST OF FONTAINEBLEAU—FROM PAINTING BY GILBERT MUNGER

ures, sunny meadows and fern-bordered brooks, was God's messenger who awakened in a mother heart the understanding of—"The great harmony that reigns. In what the Spirit of the world contains." And this strong soul was born.

The Munger Homestead is yet a well-preserved and picturesque old house, with large chimney and sloping roof, and fronts the "Opening Hill Road in North Madison, only a short distance from the 'Murray Homestead'." In our fancy, an expression of contentment and fond memory lingers about it, as though modestly proud of the family reared under its roof. For the children of Sherman Munger and Lucretia Benton, his wife, were all talented, and easily won first places in their various vocations.

While Gilbert was yet a boy the family removed to New Haven, Conn. His tutor there, an English gentleman, was an enthusiast in art, who, upon seeing some of the boy's productions and divining in them much promise, urged the parents to encourage him and allow him to follow his own inclinations toward an artistic career. The tutor's advice was considered, and, at the age of thirteen, Gilbert became the pupil of a natural history and landscape engraver at Washington. At the early age of fourteen years he was a full-fledged natural history engraver, receiving a salary from the United States Government.

During the following five years he was principally employed in engraving large plates of plants, birds, fish, reptiles, portraits and landscapes, published by the government in connection with the exploring expedition of Commodore Wilkes, and for Professor Louis Agassiz's works and the works for the Smithsonian Institute.

Although his time was thus busily occupied, he never renounced his intention of becoming a landscape painter, and adopted engraving only as a means to that end.

He read Ruskins' works, and purchased a copy of J. D. Harding's drawing-book. Rising in the sum-

Digitized by Google

ON THE SEINE NEAR POISSY—FROM PAINTING BY GILBERT MUNGER

mer months at four o'clock, he hastened, sketch-book in hand, to the woods, and made careful studies of trees till eight o'clock. Then back to his engraver's desk from nine till five. After that, three more hours in the woods with pencil and paper. Could any other profession have been successful to such an enthusiast?

During this period he went, on one occasion, to the atelier of a sculptor (from Rome) who was then executing some government commission, and for the first time saw an artist at work on a statue. Taking home some clay, he turned with eagerness to the new work of modeling portions of the human figure. These studies were received at the exhibition of the Metropolitan Institute of Science and Art, and awarded the first medal—to the astonishment, no doubt, of the young exhibitor. His success in this branch of art did not curb his desire to paint He procured a box of colors and brushes, and for the first time seriously attempted to copy the hues as well as the forms of the Columbian woods.

Aside from some technical points gathered now and then from seeing other artists at their work, Nature has been his only teacher.

And now came the great changes caused by the outbreak of the rebellion. Appropriations for art and sciences—the luxuries of a nation—had to be withdrawn, and Mr. Munger was thrown out of employment, for no private firms would publish such work as he produced. He was offered and accepted a position as engineer in the Federal Army, but the new work was not congenial, the imaginative artist temperament being "cribbed, cabined and confined," when all his duties were comprised in the mechanical labors of the military engineer. However, he studied hard to fit himself for his new calling, with such success that he became constructing engineer.

During the four years' war, he was engaged upon the field fortifications around Washington, and so while actively employed for the defense of his country, happily

Digitized by Google

NEAR SAINT-GERMAIN — FROM PAINTING BY GILBERT MUNGER

escaped the horrors of the battle-field.

When peace was declared and the vast army disbanded, to return to their homes, Mr. Munger also laid down his arms and resigned his commission, much against the advice of his friends.

He was at last to follow in earnest the career his boyish fancy had chosen. Taking a studio in New York, he painted two pictures during the winter, both of which were exhibited in the National Academy of Design, favorably noticed by the press—and sold. A large work—"Minnehaha Falls"—was next painted and was exhibited in different cities—a specially paid ticket exhibition. This picture attracted a great deal of attention and brought him a commission from a wealthy gentleman of France, to paint Niagara Falls. After filling this commission, for which he received £1,000, he went West and spent the next three years in the wilds and scenery of the Rocky Mountains, traveling as artist and guest in connection with the first geological survey ever organized by the United States Government, under Clarence King.

In the vast mountain region which divides the Continent, he devoted himself to the close study of nature's grand effects. And the work he did at that time was the most careful and conscientious interpretation of nature—fine in color and strong in artistic values. The work of those days was the most interesting of that of any period of his life, as it was absolutely sincere and not influenced by the art of any other country. It was spontaneous and full of the most careful feeling for truth and nature.

One season was passed amid the extinct volcanoes of Oregon, California and Washington Territory. He received a commission from the United States Government to paint a series of pictures illustrating the scenery of that wild region.

Digitized by Google

The attractions of the Yosemite were sufficiently powerful to hold him for two seasons. Here he met Lord Skelmersdale, who, with some other English gentlemen, gave him commissions for work illustrating the scenery of that locality. They also earnestly advised him to set out at once for England with his collection of studies.

He in due time accepted their counsel. Arrived in London, he found his works much appreciated and was soon prospering finely with the many orders received for his pictures. But the great city was stifling to him after his long free life in the mountains, and he made his escape in the autumn of the same year and spent some months at Dunkeld, in company with Sir John Millais. The second season was passed at Skye, Stornoway, Loch Marie and Dunkeld.

He did not exhibit during his first year in England, but in 1879 sent no less than eight pictures to various exhibitions. To the Royal Academy, "Loch Cornisk," "Loch Marie" and "Great Salt Lake, Utah"; to Manchester, "A Glimpse of the Pacific" and "Lake Cornisk"; to Newcastle-on-Tyne, "Woodland Streams" and "Herring Fleet," and to Liverpool, "Great Salt Lake."

Seven of these pictures were sold. His large picture, "King Arthur's Castle, Cornwall," was exhibited later, a fine work and well placed on the line.

At this time, the Fine Art Society, New Bond street, was successfully publishing his etchings.

He was now occupying a fine studio near New Bond street. He had a great display of his pictures on the spacious walls and on easels, was full of work and in a most properous condition of life. He was described as being, in those days, one of the best dressed men who walked Bond street and Piccadilly. He was of the lean, lank type, with much manner, and impressed one as possessing a great deal of nervous energy and strength. Albeit he was an extremely distinguished looking man.

His work was somewhat changed at this period, as he had been study-

BORDER FOREST OF FONTAINEBLEAU—FROM PAINTING BY GILBERT MUNGER

Digitized by Google

MINNEHAHA—FROM PAINTING BY GILBERT MUNGER

Digitized by Google

ing the great galleries of Europe and England, and doubtless his best work was painted from 1880 to 1890.

The following was published in the Whitehall *Review:* "All last summer and autumn people on Upper Thames were haunted by a strange looking river-craft. It was a sort of rough Noah's Ark on a raft. Late in the year it was moored for weeks together at a picturesque bend above Marsh Loch and beyond Henley. It had a great window, which was shut when the autumn rains came and open when the weather was fine. At the window was an easel; at the easel, the owner of the ark, Mr. Munger, whose extensive studies of the Cornish coast were hung on the line at the last Academy Exhibition. Mr. Munger has gone ahead of all his former work in "Autumn on the Thames." The last golden hues of autumn and the closing beams of the setting sun, are on tree and meadow and river; a few stray yellow leaves are floating on the stream; the cluster of beeches forming the central object of the landscape, are reflected—trunk and branch—in the flood. The broad stretch of canvas is magnificently covered with a poetic realization of the richness and depth of color and beauty of forest outline and skyey forms which are to be seen in October and November on our picturesque English river."

For ten years Mr. Munger made England his home, passing his summers on sketching tours on the Thames and in the Highlands of Scotland with Sir John Millais. Then he went to Paris, where he soon became recognized as the most talented landscape artist of the American colony. He traveled extensively throughout Europe, spending occasional summers in Italy and Spain. Upon the invitation of Mr. Ruskin, he went to Venice and painted fifty pictures which were exhibited in London, producing a sensation and establishing his fame in England. His Italian subjects are very different from his usually chosen ones; and his Venetian pictures have a distinctive character all their own.

He was a fine colorist and strong in the organic principles of his art, and possessed of a scientific knowledge of the chemistry of color.

His work was descriptive and instructive, and always charmed.

The London *Times* says: "We shall not quarrel with those who prefer the delicate 'Greville' by Millet, or the peaceful evening scene 'Near Barbizon' by Gilbert Munger."

And the London *Daily Telegraph:* "Rub out the signature from any one of his landscapes and it would pass for a work of that same school which glorifies the forest scenery of Fontainebleau. Corot, in his deeper and firmer mood, is reproduced, with no slavish effect of dull, mechanical imitation, but with the appreciative reverence of an original hand, by this same Mr. Munger."

To analyze the character of this man were a difficult task. He was endowed with rare gifts of mind, heart and soul. He had an extremely sensitive and poetic nature, responsive alike to joy in its fullest measure or deep sadness.

A mysterious sadness, caused by a denial of his dearest hope in earlier days, was locked securely within, and he and it dwelt on alone, since so it must be, to the end of life. Nearest friends and family never trespassed there. Only increasing and increasing toil told how valiantly it was being guarded from even sympathizing scrutiny. Yet, on the other hand, his strong personality, buoyed up by his delighted consciousness of truth and reverence for nature, together with a keen sense of humor kept alive an enthusiasm in him which thrilled men to their best efforts.

Digitized by Google

He was in every sense a born artist. His art was a philosophy. He looked upon landscape as the environment of men, and tried to paint the quality of nature which suggests and appeals to the mind. He succeeded in conveying in his art the emotion he himself experienced before Nature. He put poetry into desolate and saddening landscapes. He *had* to paint to express his great love for Nature.

He also wrote exceedingly well—the most successful of his writings was a comedy in three acts, entitled "Madelaine Marston." It was brought out in Theatre Royal, Haymarket, London, February, 1886, Helen Barry acting it with great success.

Socially he was possessed of a charm all his own. He was delightfully full of fun at times, and would entertain a bevy of girls in the most refined and charming way. He was a rare story-teller, possessed of an exquisite "light touch" in the matter of polite small talk, and a much-sought-after dinner-party man.

He took a lively interest in politics and affairs, and liked to know men of action. He was a mild user of tobacco. He, like Turner, would accept one glass of wine, and refuse the second. He rarely called upon other artists in their studios.

He was fond of little children.

One day he was painting on the dyke up in Cazenovia, N. Y. A little girl came upon him quietly, with a babe in her arms, and said: "Are you taking a 'paintin' lesson?" "Yes, little girl; I'm taking a painting lesson." The next day she came again, and said: "I see you are taking another one." "Yes, I'm taking another one." This little incident, Mr. Munger thought was lovely.

While Mr. Munger was painting the large "Cazenovia Cornfield," an Irishman of the old-school type often came and looked over his shoulder. Mr. Williams, whose guest Mr. Munger was, relates the incident: "I met Jerry one evening and said to him: 'Mr. Munger is a hard-working man.' Jerry said: 'I never saw the bate of him. He works with his head, his moind, his hands and his eyes, and he's working 'em all to onct'."

Mr. Munger was a man of refined tastes and high artistic culture. A great student, and a man of high ambitions. And to those whose privilege it was to know him thoroughly, he was always a dear friend and always a gentleman.

That he was not more universally known was due to the fact that he did comparatively little exhibiting, his pictures being sold in advance and sent direct to their owners. His success in the sale of his pictures was phenomenal, always receiving flattering sums, a few as high as $5,000 each.

He was a favorite with the Duke of Saxe-Coburg—one of whose treasures was a Munger subject which hangs in his library, and for the excellence of which he conferred upon him the honor of knighthood. He has been decorated by nine different countries:

Germany—Knight of the Order of Saxe Ernestine; Grand Cross for Art and Science.

Russia—Red Cross with the Ribbon of the Order of St. Andrew.

Belgium—King Leopold Gold Medal with Crown.

Italy—Decoration from the Duke d'Aosta; Gold Medal and Honorary Member of the Academy of Fine Arts.

Venezuela—Officer and Commander of the National Order of the Liberator.

France—Member of the Societe Litteraire Internationale Founded by Victor Hugo.

These honors cannot be secured through influence, but are awarded on merit alone. They grant the

Digitized by Google

Gilbert Stuart.

Digitized by Google

wearer many privileges and admit him to all court functions.

The New York *Journal*, of not very recent date, printed a letter from Mr. Munger, in answer to the inquiry, "Why do American painters live abroad?" In which the artist says:

"One of the reasons for my own stay, now prolonged since 1877, and the reason with which I am fond of appeasing my own patriotism, whenever it urges my return to the blue skies of my native country, is the increase of knowledge and the sure means of growth in art everywhere at hand in these old lands.

"Furthermore, it is in Europe, rather than in America, that the indefinable and singular charm in painting which men call style is most readily attained. Perhaps the ample survey of the whole field of art offered in Europe better enables a man to 'strike his personal note,' as the French say—to find out his failings and avoid them, I should say.

"The gratifying measure of success which has greeted my humble efforts, in these later years, is due, I am sure, to having found the way to my own style through a number of experiments, and a series of careful observations, which I should not have been able to make if settled at home. There is a crystallization of style in paintings as in literature. It is, of course, a slow process; and in my own case is the fruit of long seasons of painting in the foothills of our own Rocky Mountains, in the shadow of El Capitan in the Yosemite, and of St. Paul's Cathedral in London; of work in the open of Scotland with Sir John Millais; of solitary toil in the lagoons of Venice, and finally, of a long and thoughtful season of severe effort in Fontainebleau forest in the track of the masters. It is in following successively such widely differing phases of Nature and Art that I have at last come to a final phase of my own painting, about the recent general recognition of which the *Journal* kindly asks. Could I have reached this stage at home? Frankly—no. But mainly for the reason that art is as yet comparatively uncultivated in America, and not because of any special limitations in the country itself."

Mr. Munger returned to America in 1893, spending a season here, another there, but always working. He was a most indefatigable worker, and his whole mind and soul were devoted to his love of art. The fascination was so strong, that of late years he was not satisfied to work the whole day, but he too frequently toiled the whole evening and the whole night as well. This, together with losses sustained in worthless investments—for like many another genius, he was innocent of finance — naturally ruined his health and developed a morbid feeling, which drove him in a measure to becoming a recluse to the outside world.

He had a studio at New York in The "Valencia," Fifty-ninth street, for a few years—and later, one at Washington, at which place he was working on devotedly till he fell asleep at last, too weary to waken.

He has left some two score of pictures, which were yet in his own possession, and which will doubtless eventually find their way into some of our national galleries.

Digitized by Google

BRIDGEPORT—A STORY OF PROGRESS

STRATFORD, THE MOTHER TOWN, AND ITS PROSPEROUS OFFSPRING—THE BUILDING OF A GREAT INDUSTRIAL CENTER AND ITS BUILDERS—INTRODUCTORY ARTICLE

BY

JULIAN H. STERLING

Mr. Sterling has prepared two articles on the material prosperity of Bridgeport, a city which he believes is destined to have a great future. The introductory article, with historical development from colonial days, is here given. It will be followed by a forcible writing on the municipality as it is today, its park systems, its huge industries, its influential men, and possibly something on the needs of the city government. Mr. Sterling has given his home city much study and is thoroughly acquainted with the sociological conditions. He was a member of the class of '68 of Yale University and is a member of "Book and Snake" secret society of that institution. He attended the Yale School of Fine Arts in '73 and '74. For ten years he was the instructor of the various classes of the industrial drawing schools, under the direction of the Board of Education of the City of Bridgeport. In 1880 and 1881 he studied art in Paris under eminent masters. For fifteen years he was the representative and correspondent of the New York World in Bridgeport and throughout the State of Connecticut. For ten years he was a regular contributor to the New Haven Register, and has for twenty years contributed to various state papers. He has also been a regular correspondent for the Boston Globe, the New York Times and St. Louis Dispatch. He is an active member of the New York Press Club, and has been vice-president of the Press Club of Connecticut. As a painter his work has been accepted and exhibited in the National Academy New York, the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts at Philadelphia, as well as in exhibitions in Chicago, Buffalo and St. Louis. He has written many interesting reminiscences of old times for the Bridgeport Standard and Bridgeport Farmer, and has published a candid book entitled "Space," which created much interest in his native city. On his paternal side he is descended from David Sterling of England, who came to this country in 1633, and from Governor Thomas Welles who came from England in 1636. On his maternal side he is descended from Paul Beck, Jr., of Philadelphia, whose father, Paul Beck, Sr. came from Nuremburg and settled in Philadelphia 1752, and he is also a descendant from Amos Alexander and the Alexanders of Maryland. He resides in Bridgeport at 762 Park Avenue—EDITOR

Digitized by Google

Photo by E. M. Wells

SANDY HOLLOW
Where the pioneers from Wethersfield settled in 1639

A CITY without antiquity, without colonial or revolutionary history; a city with a little past but a great future, — this is the city of Bridgeport, Connecticut, today forging ahead of its more historic neighbors and becoming the leading industrial center of the State. Until the year 1836 the city of Bridgeport did not exist. Prior to that, as far back as 1800, the locality was the borough of Bridgeport, then in retrospect it was Newfield and originally Stratfield, with a beginning in 1691.

Earlier in 1639 Fairfield was settled, and some years before Stratford was settled. Hence, Fairfield was originally a suburb of Stratford, and Bridgeport (or Newfield) a suburb of Fairfield.

By industry and enterprise Bridgeport has risen, so that now-a-days, Stratford and Fairfield are regarded by Bridgeporters as suburbs, which appellation is distasteful to the parent towns, and we are compelled to fall back on that charming epic, credited to the famous wit, Douglas Jerrold, that, "God made the country, man made the towns, and the Devil made the suburbs."

The history of the three towns is so inseparably interwoven, and the habitations so cemented into one grand whole, that it is difficult to speak of one without allusion to the other. Eradicating the genealogical tree, Bridgeport today holds the mercantile supremacy and claims to be second city in the State in population, and third in wealth.

This sketch will be confined to an outline of happenings which have occurred in the mother town (Stratford) and the mammoth child (Bridgeport). Both are the homes of loyal citizens and lovers of history and in Bridgeport is the Mary Silliman Chapter, D. A. R., the Sons of the Revolution and Sons of Colonial Wars, while in Stratford reside several prominent Colonial Dames and members of historical organizations.

Two hundred and sixty-five years ago the mother town of Stratford first felt the hand of civilization when a

Digitized by Google

Photo by E. M. Wells

THE BARRYMORE HOUSE—SANDY HOLLOW

One of the oldest houses in Stratford

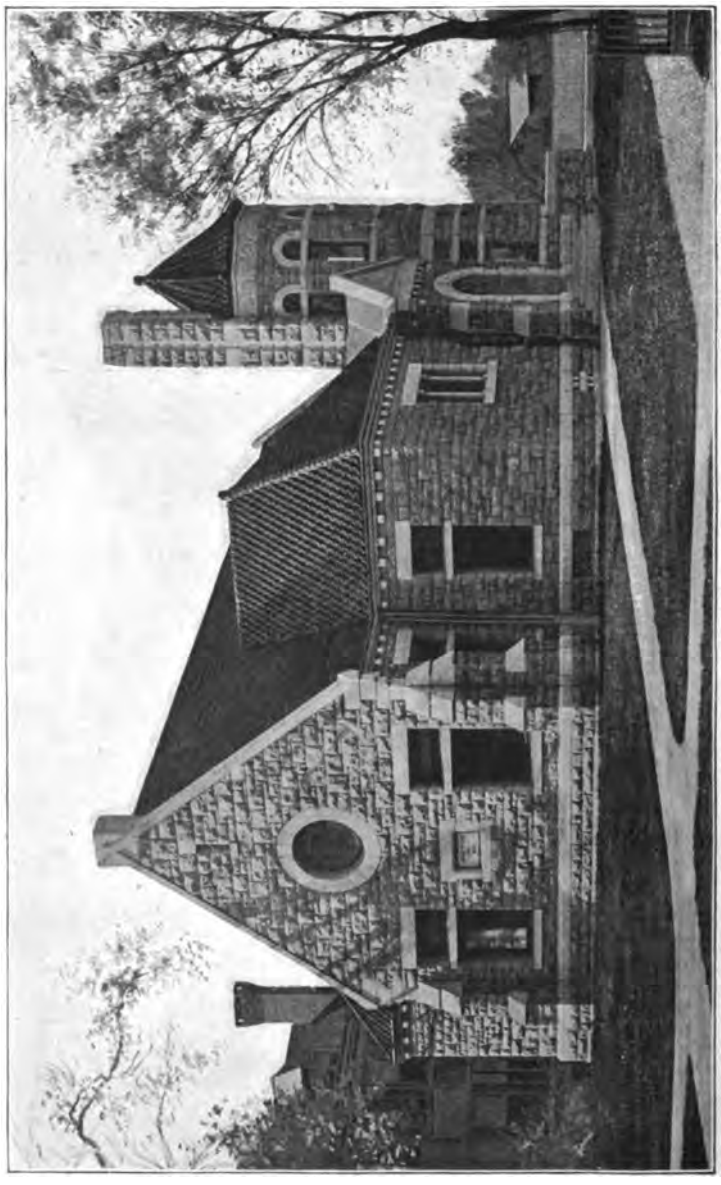
little company of hardy pioneers pushed into the wilderness from Wethersfield, under the leadership of a clergyman, Rev. Adam Blakeman. It is believed that they sailed down the Connecticut river and along the Sound, turning their course up the river now known as the Housatonic. It is said that they first gave the habitation the name of Pequonnock, and that it was later known as Cupheag, an appellation taken from an Indian tribe displaced by the white planters. The euphonious name of Stratford is stat-

Photo by E. M. Wells

NEAR THE MOUTH OF THE BROAD HOUSATONIC

Hay barges in the foreground

Digitized by Google



By Courtesy Stratford Library

THE STRATFORD LIBRARY—GIFT OF BIRDSEYE BLAKEMAN
Building is of St. Lawrence marble and was dedicated in January, 1896

Digitized by Google

By Courtesy Rev. Royal W. Raymond

STRATFORD POINT LIGHT HOUSE

ed in legend at least to have been taken from Shakespeare's birthplace, Stratford-on-Avon, one of the original settlers being from that historic English village. As was the custom of the pious forefathers, logs were hewn from the forest for the erection of a quaint little meeting house in the center of the settlement of "Sandy Hollow." This meeting house stood on the site of the barn of the late Captain William Barrymore, and was also held

Photo by E. M. Wells

STRATFORD SHORE—WASHED BY THE WATERS OF LONG ISLAND SOUND

Digitized by Google

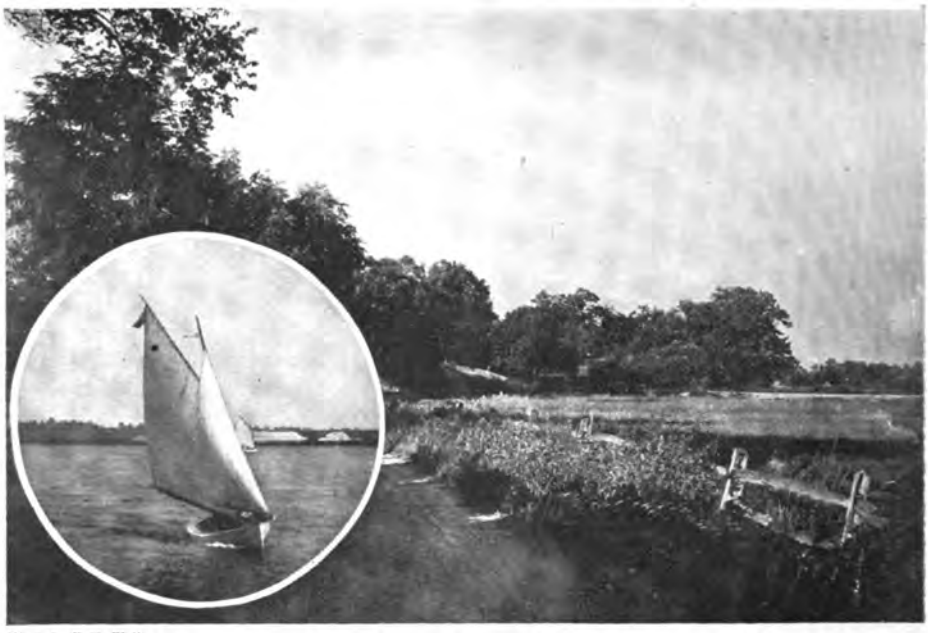


Photo by E. M. Wells

ALONG THE SALT MARSHES LEADING TO THE DYKE
Yacht owned by Hon. Stiles Judson, Jr.

REV. SAMUEL JOHNSON, D.D.
First rector of Christ Episcopal Church at Stratford —First president of King's College (now Columbia)

as a place of defence from attacks by the Indians. The pioneers, undaunted by hardships of a savage land, tilled the ground, but obtained most of their sustenance from the river.

It seems, according to record, that the first individual who arrived hereabouts was Roger Ludlow. It was in the year 1639 that Ludlow and four followers came here with a right granted by the Colonial Court of Connecticut Colony to settle west of Pequonnock river. The little party stood upon Golden hill and looked down upon the present site of the new railroad improvements, which was at that time "wolf's hole," and decided to locate where Mrs. Hanford Lyon now dwells. It seems a party of fishermen from Stratford had become somewhat tired of catching Stratford shad in the Housatonic river, and had rowed their boat around into the Pequonnock river to try their luck with "harbor blues," when they discerned upon the summit of Golden hill, Roger Ludlow and his party building a camp fire.

Digitized by Google

The Stratford fishermen landed and offered some of their fish for the midday meal, and when Roger Ludlow related his plan to locate on Golden hill, the visitors thereupon informed him that the Stratford line was not the river, but ran as far back inland as Division street (now Park avenue). "All right," said Roger Ludlow, using the words which Horace Greeley afterwards offered as advice to young men, "I'll go west." And straightway he walked over and became the first settler of Fairfield, and Division street was the dividing line between Stratford and Fairfield. In 1641 the General Court enjoined upon the towns to keep the highways between the towns open, and it was then that the King's Highway was laid out, running east and west in-shore from New Haven, Stratford, Fairfield, and so on toward New York. It was known as the old Post road and is now called North avenue.

It was at the point, in 1640, where now North avenue and Park avenue intersect, that the first settlement of Bridgeport was made, exactly on the town line. The first settler was Henry Summers, Sr. Fifty years later there were forty-six householders, and they

By Courtesy Rev. N. E. Cornwall

CHRIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AT STRATFORD

Second building erected in 1744—The preceding edifice was dedicated in 1723 and was the first Episcopal church building in Connecticut

Digitized by Google

Photo by E. M. Wells

PRESENT CHRIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH
Erected at Stratford in 1857

petitioned the General Court for a new parish, and in 1691 the Parish of Stratfield was authorized. The center of civilization therefore was located at the intersection of North and Park avenues, directly in front of the present day residence of Mr. Paul Sterling. The land east of Division street and west of Pequonnock river was largely owned by the Sumners, Sterlings, Strongs and Hawleys. The Parish of Stratfield was set out to include this area. As time evolved these tracks were sub-divided, yet to the present day descendants of these families still hold in fee, some of this realty.

The mother town, Stratford, became a prosperous community and its record of growth is best illustrated by its progressive movements.

A second meeting house was built in 1680 on Watch House hill. The third meeting house on the same site was struck by lightning in 1785 and burned, and when in 1889 Stratford celebrated her 250th year, a design in fireworks was set off in commemoration and representation of the old burned church. The fourth meeting house stood on the site of the present

Photo By E. M. Wells

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AT STRATFORD — DEDICATED 1859

Digitized by Google

Photo by E. M. Wells

OLD LAND MARK — PECK'S MILL

By Courtesy Rev. Royal W. Raymond

THE GENERAL WALKER HOUSE

Congregational church, opposite the Sterling place. The first pastor of the Congregational church was Rev. Nathan Birdseye. He was born August 19, 1714, graduated from Yale 1736, and ordained in West Haven 1742. He died January 28, 1818, at the age of 103 years, five months and nine days. It is said in Stratford that he preached in the Congregational church at the age of 100 years.

In the old church yards or burying grounds of the Congregational and Episcopal churches are to be seen the gravestones marking the graves of the early settlers. Many of these are in a good state of preservation while some are weed overgrown and rapidly

By Courtesy Hon. Franklin Burton

BURTON HOMESTEAD — OVER 150 YEARS OLD

Now occupied by Hon. Franklin Burton

Digitized by Google

Photo by E. M. Wells

OLD METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH
Erected in Stratford in 1839

crumbling away. Of the early families, who settled in Stratford in its pioneer days, were John Thompson, Moses Wheeler, John Wells, John Hurd, Nathaniel Foot, John Birdseye, Thomas Ufford, William Curtis, Thomas Fairchild, Francis Nichols, Rev. David Chauncey, John Wilcoxen and William Burritt. The head stones over these graves are still in good preservation.

In 1723 Christ Episcopal church was built in Stratford and the first service was held on Christmas day of that year. Rev. Samuel Johnson was the first rector. He was the great grandfather of Mrs. Susan Johnson Hudson. At present Rev. N. E. Cornwall is rector. In 1744 the old church was replaced by a more commodious edifice. Rev. Samuel Johnson presented to the church the first bell. It was cast in Fairfield in 1743 and cost £300. It bears the inscription, "George 3rd, King of England, A. D. 1743." The church which stood on the site of the present edifice was made in England and shipped in sections to Stratford. In 1856 it was

Photo by E. M. Wells

NECK BRIDGE SPANNING THE CREEK

PRESENT METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

razed and the present church erected.

The old iron foundry where Stratford's historic church bell was cast, was located in Fairfield at the northwest corner of the present day Fairfield and Clinton avenues. The foundry was owned by Bennett Whitney, great grandfather of Ebin Whitney at present U. S. postal clerk in the register letter department of the Grand Central depot, New York. In 1827 this foundry was removed to John street in Bridgeport town and was called the Union foundry. In 1851 it was burned, together with the old State street school house, Wheeler Beers' brass foundry and the old North church.

Digitized by Google

STRATFORD ACADEMY — FOUNDED IN 1804 By Courtesy Henry P. Stagg
Acquired wide reputation as one of the most thorough institutions in the country

Photo by E. M. Wells
FAR MILL RIVER — NORTHERN BOUNDARY OF STRATFORD

Digitized by Google

By Courtesy Henry P. Stagg

FREEMAN CURTIS HOUSE

Erected before 1713

The oldest house in Stratford, believed to have been erected before 1740, still standing, is the Walker place on Main street, just above the railroad crossing; the second oldest is the house now occupied by Miss Celia Curtis on Academy hill, built by Daniel Judson, and, in fact, from the material once a portion of the fort on Academy hill. This fort or stockade, was erected as a protection against Indians, the Cupheag and Pequonnock tribes.

In the early history of Stratford the court house and jail were in Fairfield, as that was the county seat, and it was not until 1855 that Fairfield resigned her court house and jail to Bridgeport.

In Stratford Rev. Samuel Johnson was instrumental in planting many of the elm trees on Main street which have since grown to grand proportions and have afforded subjects for both poet and artist, thereby broadening the fame of Stratford, because of the elms' surpassing beauty. Dr. Samuel Johnson also presented Christ Episcopal church an organ, which was the first church organ used in Connecticut. Its melodious strains were vibrated within the confines of the sacred edifice for 125 years, and in 1879 it was replaced by the present organ. At one wedding of international importance this organ was used; that of Glorianna Folsome, daughter of the village blacksmith, to Lord Sterling. That is a story within itself, too rife with romance, beauty and nobility, simplicity and courtly elegance, to interweave in this brief sketch. It may come later. In 1754 Dr. Johnson was chosen the first president of Kings College (now Columbia) of New York.

CENTER GRADED SCHOOL AND OLD DAYTON HOUSE Photo by E. M. Wells

Digitized by Google

SOLDIER'S MONUMENT ON ACADEMY HILL
Dedicated October 3, 1889

Photo by E. M. Wells

After the battle of Lexington, a rider arrived in Stratford on a Sunday morning with the news of that engagement. The Minute Men were summoned and the little town of Stratford was aroused. Intense feeling permeated the congregations of the two churches. At Christ church during service the rector read the accustomed prayer as usual, whereupon George Benjamin (later a captain in the Revolution), great-great-grandfather of Bedell Benjamin, arose in his pew and said, "No such prayer for the royal family must again be read in this church, as George III is this country's worst enemy." The rector closed his prayer book with a slam, pronounced the benediction and dismissed the congregation. The church was locked and remained closed until after the Revolution was over and peace declared.

On the steeple was the famous golden rooster, impaled there as early as 1744 with a mission to point out which way the wind blew, like a faithful weather cock should do. That old rooster is up there yet and has been doing duty day and night for 160 years. It had short respite during the Revolution. It seems this worshipful old bird was presented to the church by Poulaski Benjamin, father of Captain George Benjamin, and during the Revolution was riddled by bullets from the muskets of British soldiers, who, while encamped on Academy hill near by, amused themselves by shooting at the chanticleer.

One evening in the year 1778, Captain George Benjamin, with the assistance of some Revolutionary soldiers, removed the rooster and hid it in his barn. After the war was over, he called his daughter Alice, and said to her, "I am about to replace the weather cock on the spire of the church, place your hands upon it, you may have another opportunity to again touch it, but I never shall."

TOMBSTONE MARKING STATESMAN'S GRAVE

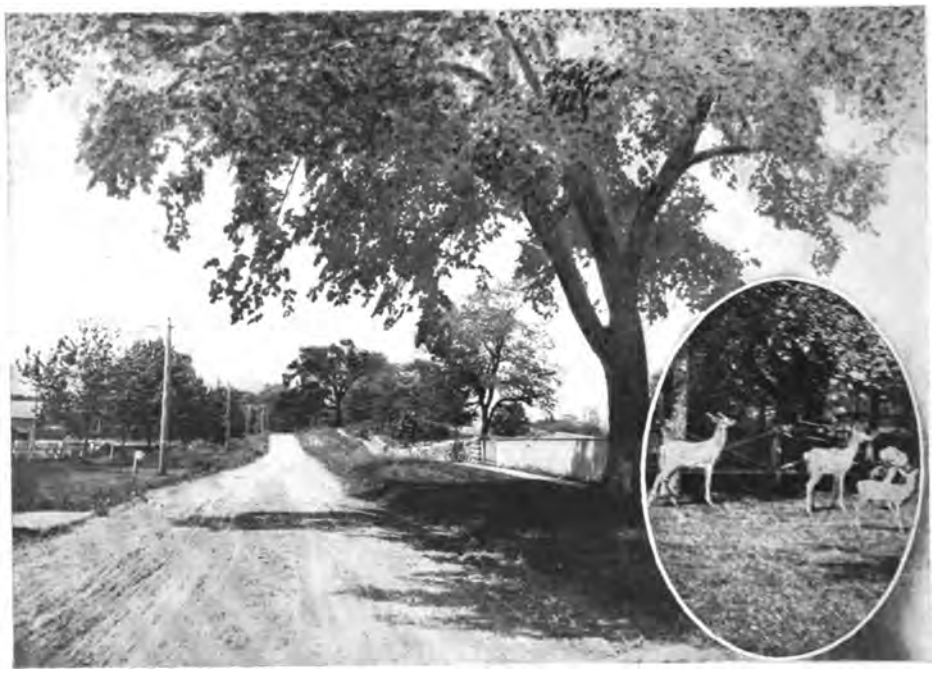
In old Congregational burying-ground—over remains of Gideon Tomlinson, Governor of Connecticut, 1827-1830-United States Senator, 1831-1837

Digitized by Google

In 1857 the rooster was again taken down to be replaced upon the present edifice which stands upon the site of the old church. In the lapse of years Alice Benjamin had married John Thompson, and her son, Joseph Thompson, resided in the Seymour Curtis place. When the old rooster was lowered from the spire, Joseph Thompson loaded the old cock in a wagon and conveyed it to the home of his mother, and she, for the second time placed her hands upon it,

No historical mention would be complete without some reference to the Congregational church. This antidates the Episcopal society for antiquity and the influences which have gone largely to make up the character and progress of Stratford were controlled by these two religious societies.

The first church in Stratford was the Congregational and the first church in Stratfield was also the Congregational. In 1748 the first Episco-



HUNTINGTON ROAD AND TORY HILL
Estate of Swan B. Brewster on the right—Deer on Brewster Estate

after an interval of 79 years. The old chanticleer was then regilded and Joseph Thompson affixed under one of the wings a plate engraved with the names of the donor, also his son, Captain Benjamin, and Alice his daughter, as well as the dates of the removal from, and restoration to, the church spire. If anyone doubts this, it is a simple matter to verify the statement by climbing the steeple and peeping under the rooster's left wing.

pal church in Stratfield was consecrated with Rev. Philo Shelton as rector, great-grandfather of Mr. Hamilton Shelton, cashier of the Connecticut National bank. The Episcopal church stood just north of North avenue on Church lane. The old Stratfield burying ground is on North avenue, just west of Clinton avenue. Recently the D. A. R. has erected a memorial gate, and upon tablets are engraved the names of those who lived

Digitized by Google

PARADISE GREEN AT STRATFORD
Stately elms lend beauty and symmetry to the scene—Brewster homestead in the distance on the left

FIRST MEETING HOUSE IN STRATFIELD
Erected 1695

By Courtesy
the Bridgeport Standard

Digitized by Google

in Stratfield and were soldiers in the American Revolution.

The First Congregational church was moved to its present site on Bank street in 1808, and the Episcopal church was reestablished at the corner of State and Broad streets in 1801. In 1836 the building was sold to the First Baptist society and St. John's was transferred to Cannon street, where now stands the post office building. In 1871 St. John's was again moved to the corner of Park avenue and Fairfield avenue. After these two religious societies removed from

GROUP OF BRIDGEPORT CHURCHES IN 1835

By Courtesy the Bridgeport Standard

From an old wood-cut—Corner of Broad and Gilbert streets, looking north—Second Congregational at right—St. John's Episcopal Church, later Baptist, comes second—First Congregational, third—Old Methodist Church, fourth and last in the distance

North avenue to the sites on Broad street, a new burying ground was selected on Park avenue. In this sacred soil were deposited the remains of most of the people who were born, bred and brought up in this community.

The story of progress has its unfortunate features. In the sixties, when P. T. Barnum was a member of the State Legislature, he introduced a bill providing that he should be granted the old burying ground for an equal area in Mountain Grove, and he was to remove the dead. This law provoked indignation. However, Barnum could not be stopped, the dead were taken up in cartloads and carried, mostly at night time, to another resting place. The bodies were reburied in the far side of Mountain Grove cemetery, monuments were broken, headstones misplaced, and in many instances headstones were utilized for flagging side-walks about town. The proceeding was an outrage on the country, but, despite all opposition, Barnum laid out Lewis street and Cottage street through the old burying ground and planked both streets with cottages. On this soil, which was wept over by countless mourners, today stand scores of tenements.

The contemporary and successive generations of men have passed away. In the long lapse of years their families and their descendants have become supplanted by other men. The energy in the city of Bridgeport today is imported.

Digitized by Google

In 1821 the population of Bridgeport was 1,700. In 1825 Bridgeport was not on the map, and as late as 1835 the place was literally unknown to the outside world. Prior to this a few coasting vessels were owned here, the most noteworthy being the sloop Hyram, built in 1789 and owned by John S. Cannon, and Lambert Rockwell. The captain of this 63-ton sloop was George Hoyt, and in 1806 he was chosen first cashier of the Bridgeport bank. It was during these years that Stratfield was called Newfield. Stephen Burroughs had built the first wharf and Abijah Hawley had built the second wharf below Bank street. The head of navigation was at Berkshire pond, and one or two bridges were in process of construction.

In 1800 the village of Newfield made an application to the General Assembly for a separate government, and to be incorporated as the Borough of Bridgeport. This was granted, and Captain Abijah Sterling presided at the first meeting of the borough, November 12, 1800. However, it was not until 1821 that the name "Newfield" was set aside and that of Bridgeport definitely adopted. In 1836 the city of Bridgeport was incorporated and the first mayor, Isaac Sherman, Jr., was chosen. In 1887 the seal of the city of Bridgeport, designed by Julian H. Sterling, was adopted by the Common Council, and in March, 1889, the city and town governments were consolidated and the charter revised in conformity with the requirements of an act passed by the State Legislature.

Late in the fifties the Wheeler & Wilson Sewing Machine Company started, and to this concern belongs the credit of giving to Bridgeport the impetus and thrift which has followed. When the historian proclaims fact exactly as it existed and continued to exist, then will be told that to Nathaniel Wheeler belongs the story of transforming the city of Bridgeport from a country town into the gigantic big mill city which it is today, with its thousands of mill operatives, its smoke, clang and clatter, and its far-reaching detonations echoing from factory whistles. From the Wheeler & Wilson concern sprang East Bridgeport, then the Union Metallic Cartridge Company's plant, Eaton, Cole & Burnham's, The Bridgeport Brass Company, and hundreds upon hundreds of other industries, which have been located here since the birth of the Wheeler & Wilson Sewing Machine Company. Nathaniel Wheeler was alive to the wants of a growing city, he was indefatigable in his labors to induce other manufacturing concerns to locate here.

Too much credit is given P. T. Barnum, who, with his traveling circus, saw fit to invest money obtained by exhibiting wild animals and circus riders, in real estate in East Bridgeport, as well as Bridgeport proper. Barnum gave small parcels of land here and there for park purposes with the proviso that the city should improve all such gifts. Always adjoining to these gifts to the city, Barnum would own large areas of land, which by virtue of the parks which the city improved and kept up, advanced the values of Barnum's holdings. That is the way Barnum did so much for Bridgeport. His "philanthrophy" is today turning out colossal interest to his heirs.

If it had not been for Nathaniel Wheeler there would have been no such growing city with the thousands of incoming families and skilled operatives to inhabit the place. These thousands needed homes and Barnum had corralled the building lots. Nathaniel Wheeler made Barnum rich.

In less than fifty years Bridgeport has grown to be a thoroughly cosmopolitan city known all over the world, because of the products of her manufactories.

This "business hustle," as it is styled, gives those concerned in it but little time for reading or improving the mind in those literary lines deemed essential in the cultivated and refined walks of life. Cultured and refined

Digitized by Google

Stratford and Fairfield, look upon Bridgeport as the spoilt child.

It considers Bridgeport today as too materialistic, but feels confident that with years will come achievement in the arts and sciences. With pride Stratford points to her sons who have become distinguished in the world's service and fears that materialistic Bridgeport is not continuing the record.

Among them may be recorded General David Wooster, of Revolutionary fame, born in 1710; William Samuel Johnson, LL. D., born in 1727, for thirteen years President of Columbia College, one of the delegates to the convention which framed the Constitution of the United States, and well known in national politics at the period in which he lived; Colonel Aaron Benjamin, born August 17, 1757. He is described in Orcutt's history as "a man of medium stature, but commanding presence; of large humanity, great purity of character, iron energy, and unyielding integrity and honor; who, during the Revolutionary war was more than a hundred times under fire, and in the attack on Stony Point, as one of the forlorn hope, was the second man to enter the fort. His military mantle has fallen upon his grandson, Colonel Samuel N. Benjamin, whose brilliant record in the war of the Rebellion is worthy of his grandsire." Captain Nehemiah Gorham, born October 10, 1753. "He was an officer in the army of the Revolution, and served faithfully through the war which established the independence of his country." General Joseph Walker, born in 1756, "who entered the American army in 1777, and served his country in the several grades from captain to major-general." Hon. Gideon Tomlinson, born in 1780, Governor of the State of Connecticut from 1827 to 1830, and United States Senator from 1831 to 1837; Hon. David Plant, born in 1783, for four years Lieutenant-Governor of Connecticut, and Member of Congress from 1827 to 1829; Captain D. Pulaski Benjamin, born in 1796, last survivor of the Dartmoor prisoners.

Nothing perhaps tends more toward ultimate conditions whereby Bridgeport will rank among the first cities of this commonwealth, than the advantages which are derived from the superior system of her public schools. As early as 1678 the settlers of Stratfield petitioned the General Court to be released from paying school taxes to Fairfield, and in 1691 a new school society was incorporated and in 1701 it was called Stratfield school society. In 1766 three districts were established, the north, middle and south. The district system continued until 1876 when they were consolidated under one control and the management of all the district schools was placed in the hands of a single committee or Board of Education. In addition to the public schools there have been many private ones under the management of able preceptors, among them Rev. Samuel Blatchford, Rev. Elijah Waterman, Rev. Birdsey G. Noble, Amos A. Pettingill, Mr. Abbott, Isaac H. Johnson, W. W. Sellick, Rev. Henry Jones, S. R. Calthrop, Rev. G. B. Day, George W. Yates, Emery F. Strong and Rev. L. W. Bloomfield. Among the leading private schools today are the Park Avenue Institute, conducted by Mr. S. B. Jones, and the University School, conducted by Mr. Vincent C. Peck.

The possibilities of the thriving city are innumerable, and after the fever for material gain has subsided, and the dwellers have settled back to normal living, then Bridgeport will become an important moral and intellectual factor in addition to its present reputation as a great industrial center.

Digitized by Google

HOME — IN MEMORY OF ITS BEAUTIES

ITS WEALTH OF SACRED ASSOCIATIONS—ITS GLADNESS AND ITS PATHOS — GAYLORD HOMESTEAD ON POST ROAD BETWEEN NORWALK AND DANBURY—MEMORIAM

BY

JOHN GAYLORD DAVENPORT, D.D.

PASTOR SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AT WATERBURY

NO sensitive spirit can regard with indifference the place where generations of human beings have been born, have met life's supreme experiences, have wrought out their destiny and passed from earth. Imagination rehabilitates the ancient mansion and peoples it again with the men and women who there smiled and wept and prayed. And we find ourselves in sympathy with their love and their hatred, their aspiration and their struggle. A lone chimney, marking the spot where a home once stood and the firelight and the lovelight shone, will often awaken thoughts and emotions too deep for words. A dismantled house, silent and lonely, may suggest pictures of fascinating interest. Even the old-fashioned flower that opens its petals beside the now unused doorstone has its tale to tell of the one who planted it in the long ago. As some poet has written:

"Old lilac bushes, thin and gray,
In wistful longing sigh;
Dishevelled roses blush in vain,
No mistress lingers by.

The tansy creeps e'en to the door
Through garden tangles sweet;
Gaunt apple trees their wizened fruit
Strew at the master's feet.

And lo! a cricket bravely chirps
Throughout the lonely house;
But those who loved there long ago,
They sleep too deep to rouse."

I invite you to visit with me the ancient colonial home that is endeared to me by the experiences of my childhood, and that five generations of my kindred have occupied. It was here that winter after winter during a century or more, such scenes occurred as the poet refers to:

"We piled with care our nightly stack
Of wood against the chimney back,—
The oaken log, green, huge and thick,
And on its top the stout back-stick;
The knotty fore-stick laid apart,
And filled between with curious art
The ragged brush; then, hovering near
We watched the first red blaze appear,
Heard the sharp crackle, caught the gleam
On whitewashed wall and sagging beam,
Until the old, rude-furnished room
Burst, flower-like, into rosy bloom;
While, radiant with a mimic flame
Outside the sparkling drift became,
And through the bare-boughed locust tree
Our own warm hearth seemed blazing free."

As one journeys northward on the old post road between Norwalk and Danbury, about five miles above the former village and one mile above the southern boundary of Wilton, he passes, on the right, a house that inevitably attracts his attention. Standing back from the highway upon a slight eleva-

Digitized by Google

tion from which it seems to command its surroundings, the broad lawn in front of it sloping toward the street and dotted here and there with clumps of ancient lilacs, some of which cling closely to the narrow window panes, as if looking through them to gain a glimpse of those who once there dwelt; its gateway guarded by two venerable elms: it is somewhat imposing even in its decrepitude. For it suffers from extreme old age. Although its skeleton is of oak and as strong and impenetrable as iron, its outer tissues are crumbling away and occasionally an eye, in the shape of one of its diminutive windows, shows a tendency to fall from its socket. About the place cling associations that are of considerable interest.

In the spring of 1726, the original proprietors of Norwalk, desirous of helping the Wilton parish, that year organized, granted "ten acres of land to be taken up, to be lay'd out for ye use of ye Presbyterian or Congregational ministry among them forever."

And here, upon the land thus received, probably the same year (1726), the Wilton parish built its first parsonage. A Scotchman, the Rev. Robert Sturgeon, having been installed as pastor, a portion of the land, with the house, in accordance with the excellent custom of the time, was deeded to him as a "settlement." But it seems that his family had been left in Scotland, and the idea of a lone man's taking possession of the property and occupying the brand new house was not altogether pleasing to his parishioners. Some uneasiness regarding him is indicated in the records. The people "desire him to apply to the Presbetry to use all proper means to induce his wife to come over to New England," saying that if he did so, they would "sett down esse and contently." After some delay, as it would appear, the family came, and it is said that on the day of their arrival Mr. Sturgeon preached from Luke v: 26, "We have seen strange things today." But for some reason unknown to us the uneasiness lingered. The family failed to bring with it to the Wilton parish the contentment that had been expected. On the records today stands the entry, read of all generations, "The pastor's life and conversation do not give satisfaction." Thus is illustrated Shakespeare's saying, "The evil that men do lives after them." Five years after the minister's settlement, a council is called for his dismissal, a somewhat unusual event in those days of lifelong pastorates. Mr. Sturgeon and his family departed, and for a year or two the parsonage was left without an occupant. Whether or not the boys of the eighteenth century could resist the temptation to stone the windows of a vacant house, does not appear.

At a parish meeting, held April 11, 1732, measures are taken to secure another minister. The neighboring pastors recommend one William Gaylord, who was born in West Hartford in 1709, and had graduated at Yale in 1730, and who had just completed his theological studies. He was of good Puritan stock, being a great-grandson of Dea. William Gaylord, who came from England to Dorchester, Mass., in 1631, and removed to Windsor, Conn., with the Rev. John Warham in September, 1636. On his mother's side he was descended from Samuel Stone, assistant and successor of Thomas Hooker. He seems to have preached in Wilton for several Sundays, when on May 20, 1732, he was approached to know "if he would tarry with them some considerable time, and upon what consideration." They agreed to give him a "settlement" of two hundred pounds, including the estate bought back from Mr. Sturgeon, and a yearly salary of sixty-five pounds. Warned by their experience with their previous pastor, however, they voted that "it is to be understood that if Mr. Gaylord turn from ye opinion or principals that he now professes, contrary to ye mind of ye Society, then he is to return ye two hundred pounds again." Evidently those fathers of ours were not lacking in shrewdness. A council met

Digitized by Google

February 13, 1733, for the young man's ordination. The first day was given up to a thorough examination of the candidate, who may have thought the 13th especially unlucky! But he appears to have acquitted himself admirably, and the solemn service of ordination and installation was held on the 14th.

There was one whose smile and commendation must have sustained him through the ordeal, for three weeks before, January 24, 1733, he had married and brought to the parsonage his bride, Elizabeth Davenport, daughter of the Rev. John Davenport of Stamford, and a great-granddaughter of the patriarch of New Haven.

Her father was a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1687, and in 1694 had become pastor of the church in Stamford, where he remained for thirty-six years. He was a man of unusual scholarly attainments. It was said at his funeral that he "had the advantage of an accurate knowledge of those languages wherein the scriptures were given by divine inspiration, probably far beyond the compass of any of his survivors within many scores of miles every way; and so could drink immediately out of the sacred fountain, those languages being almost as familiar to him as his mother tongue."

He stood in prominent relations to the civil interests of the colony, was for twenty-four years a member of the corporation of Yale college, was a member of the synod that formed the famous "Saybrook platform," and held a commanding influence among the ministers of the day. At the election sermon preached three months after his death, this was referred to as "the removal of one eminent for learning, and who was a bulwark and barrier upon our frontiers."

It was his daughter, Elizabeth, who, as the pastor's wife, came to this now dilapidated home. She was not yet twenty-five years old, but we infer from the associations of her life and from that which is recorded of her, that she was thoughtful and dignified as well as devout, and so well fitted to assume the duties and responsibilities of her position. It is pleasant to think of her, radiant with youth, flitting through these old rooms, presiding over the minister's household, and with native and acquired grace meeting the good people of the place, as in their quaint attire and manner of a hundred and seventy years ago, they called to pay their respects to "Mistress Gaylord," the first lady of the parish. How we should enjoy looking in upon one of those afternoon receptions and listening to the stilted language of the time. Possibly the dress of the ladies would interest some of us most of all.

Mrs. Gaylord's father had died two years before, at the age of 63, so that he could have had no associations with this ancient house. Not so with her brother, Abraham, whose remarkable firmness and devotion to duty in his later life have been immortalized by one of our American poets. He was eighteen years old at the time of her marriage, and had graduated at Yale the previous year. He returned to Stamford and there spent his long life, largely in the service of the public. Almost every office in the gift of the people of his native place was conferred upon him. Whittier, after telling the familiar story of his conduct on the famous dark day of 1780, says:

"And there he stands in memory to this day,
Erect, self-poised, a rugged face, half seen
Against the background of unnatural dark;
A witness to the ages as they pass
That simple duty hath no place for fear."

It is very natural for us to believe that he, in his young manhood, not unfrequently mounted his horse and rode across the country from Stamford, some fourteen or fifteen miles, to visit his sister, for the people of those times

Digitized by Google

thought little of making much longer journeys to call upon their kindred. With him he must have brought to this home the charm of a bright and forceful personality. We imagine him, however, as serious rather than playful, as dropping sage remarks within this old dwelling, and exhorting the children to be true to privilege and opportunity.

Mrs. Gaylord's oldest sister, Abigail, had married the Rev. Stephen Williams of Longmeadow, who, as a boy of nine years, had been captured by the Indians on the night of the fearful assault upon Deerfield, Mass. Is it not quite probable that he and his consort once and again drew rein at the Wilton parsonage, and stopped over for a visit when on their way to the old home in Stamford? We readily think of the Gaylord children as listening with open-eyed and open-mouthed absorption, as "Uncle Stephen" recounted to them his experiences during the two years that he was a captive among the Indians. And very likely the tales told filled their nights with terror and changed their dreams to nightmares!

Other sisters had married Rev. Thomas Goodsell of Branford and Dr. Eleazur Wheelock, the founder and first president of Dartmouth College, and it is not at all difficult for us to believe that more than once they visited sister Elizabeth within these now venerable walls, and that high discourse was here held, theological hair-splitting indulged in, political situations in the mother country and the colonies discussed, and the latest books from England reviewed, while the children were asleep and the "tallow-dips" burned low. If these old walls had but been a graphophone to preserve and to report that which they heard, how eagerly we should listen to their utterances.

In 1746, there walked up to the old front door and entered this home a gentleman whose reputation was well nigh world-wide. It was none less than the Rev. George Whitefield, then on his third visit to this country. While journeying from New Haven to New York he stopped over at Wilton, as the guest of the pastor, and preached in the little meeting-house which stood about an eighth of a mile further up the street. Mr. Gaylord was in sympathy with his spirit and his methods, and apparently as a result of his preaching here, an unusual number of people, the following year, connected themselves with the membership of the church. It is interesting to recall the fact, that the wonderful voice, which had charmed and influenced so many thousands, was heard beneath this roof.

As the years flew on, joy and sorrow visited the parsonage. Those experiences which are deepest and most momentous, came to the pastor and his wife. Three sons were born to them and four daughters, and on a June day in 1742, while the old-fashioned roses were blooming in the garden, little Theodosia, "Gift of God," the sweet bud of the household, was claimed by the Master and borne away.

Not long afterward a more grievous trial befell the pastor. His cherished wife grew weary and wan, and faded like a stricken flower. Under date of July 6, 1747, he wrote as follows in the parish record:

"Died, my own dear wife, Elizabeth, after about twelve months' indisposition, and about fifteen weeks' confinement to the house, aged 38 years, 10 months and 8 days. She was the youngest daughter of the late Rev. Mr. John Davenport of Stamford, deceased. Religiously disposed, as I understand, from childhood, and since, by her own consent, I trust savingly converted, I took her in marriage January 24, 1733. I have had by her seven children, six of whom are alive. A good God has made her a good wife to me, both in temporals and spirituals: prudent, faithful, loving, loyal, and very respectful, and I have great reason to hope the God of all grace made her a good Christian. Her death

Digitized by Google

is a sore loss to me and my dear children, but I trust in God who in great wisdom has ordered it, according to the exceeding great and precious promise of the Covenant of Grace, to turn it to my gain, that I may understand his voice in the dispensation and be enabled to glorify him in the present circumstances."

The brightness of that summer day, when the form of the dear wife was borne from this door and laid under the shadow of the little meeting-house, must have been sadly eclipsed by the grief of kindred and friends. The pastor, still in the bloom of his early manhood, evidently felt his sorrow most keenly, but was sustained by an unfaltering trust. His oldest child, William, was not yet fourteen years of age, while baby John was but little more than a year. Within four years afterward, two of his children followed their mother into the unseen world. Thus was the happy family circle that had here been formed quickly broken. But amid the shadows that enveloped him the pastor toiled bravely on, clinging to the Hand divine. The first volume of the romance of his life, with its fourteen chapters, much of it written in golden letters, but some of it in gloomy characters, was finished, when he here bade his wife farewell.

A second volume, also to consist of fourteen chapters and to be penned in alternate brightness and shadow, was begun, when six years later he brought to this home another Elizabeth, the daughter of a Mr. Bishop of Norwalk. She was thirty-one years old, and here lived for fifty-eight years, surviving her husband by forty-four years, and here dying October 1, 1811, aged 89. She became the mother of four sons and two daughters. And so again the old home was filled with the prattling of babes, the laughter of childhood, the aspiration of ambitious youth. And as before sorrow came in the loss of a bright and promising boy of six, who was drowned in the Norwalk river which runs through the meadows just across the way. The story of the accident was told with impressive details to the boys of a century later, and the stream where we used to bathe, as its waters murmured and sighed over the shallows, always seemed to be whispering of the young life that had there gone out. This boy was inappropriately named "Moses," for he was not "drawn out" of the water before it was too late.

A year or two before he was born, another Moses, a son of the former marriage, enlisted as a soldier in the war then raging between England and France. In the obituary list of the church records the father writes:

"October 7, 1760, Moses Gaylord, aged twenty-one years." And he adds: "He died at Fort Herkimer, after he had been from home in the expedition against Montreal, a little more than four months, and after four months of sore sickness at Oswego, on his way toward Albany."

And so, back to this old home came the tidings of son and brother, fallen in the service of his country, an event that has occurred in the case of so many homes since that day, and that always occasions sorrow unspeakable. National progress as a rule seems to be made over crushed and bleeding hearts!

But the pastor's work was approaching its completion. He seems suddenly to have laid it down, dying January 2, 1767, as it is recorded, "of an apoplectic disorder," when he was not yet 58 years old. And here the church and parish and a great company of kindred and friends, mourned the honored and beloved dead.

Mr. Gaylord seems to have been a useful and somewhat prominent man in his day. He was in sympathy with the advanced thinkers of his time, the "New Lights" as they were called. In 1751, at Windham, he presided over the General Association of the Congregational Ministers of Connecticut. As pastor of the Wilton church for thirty-four years, he was a devoted and successful worker. Among other things he kept the records of the

Digitized by Google

church with remarkable accuracy and minuteness. Upon his slate tombstone we read:

"He was an able divine, a faithful minister, and a meek and humble Christian. His love for souls was very great, in proof of which he spent his life in unwearied endeavors for the conversion of sinners, and the edification of saints. And among many other excellencies he eminently merited the character of a peace-maker, and is now undoubtedly reaping ye reward of such in the kingdom of his Lord."

Of his thirteen children seven survived him. One of these, Deodate, "Divine Gift," occupied this old home during his entire life of eighty years, here dying in the winter of 1840. When the British under General Tryon invaded southern Connecticut, he enlisted, although but seventeen years old, in the American army, and in his old age became a revolutionary pensioner. Past this old home swept the division of the English forces that assailed and burned Danbury, in 1777, to the alarm no doubt of its occupants, who were known to be sturdy adherents of the colonial cause. And here, as the old people used to relate, were heard the cannon fired in 1779, when Norwalk was destroyed by the soldiers of King George. The sound was described as thrilling and doleful, as it swept up the valley, suggestive of the tremendous struggle of the weak against the strong that the colonists had undertaken in the interest of independence and liberty. To this neighborhood, and no doubt to this home, fled many for refuge, when the town five miles below was laid in ashes.

Three generations of Deodate Gaylord's descendants were here born, and now for but a few years have alien faces peered through the old windows and the house been occupied by those who know little if anything of its history. The home itself has suddenly fallen to decay, as if stricken with grief for "the tender grace of a day that is dead."

As we think of the events that have occurred within these now crumbling walls, of the pure joys and the profound sorrows that have here been experienced, of the struggles with self and sin, and the wrestlings with the Angel of the Covenant that have here been known, of the notable persons who have here lingered for a longer or shorter period, of the words that have here been spoken, the purposes that have here been formed, the victories over doubt and fear that have here been won, the hundreds of sermons that have here been meditated and penned, the thousands of prayers that have here ascended to the Majesty on high, the triumphs over "the last enemy" that have here been secured, the place assumes a sacredness whose power we can but feel. These low-studded rooms seem haunted by the generations that have here met that which takes deepest hold of the human heart. As in a dream they pass before us, "young men and maidens, old men and children," the bride in her snowy robe, the mourner in her sable garb, the matron burdened with her cares, the pastor with mingled anxiety and faith and hope pictured upon his countenance; all animated by substantially the same expectation and dread and ambition that move us.

And while we must be impressed with a sense of the transitoriness of all human experience, do we not find here an argument for immortality? Can it be that for these men and women, thinking oft-times great thoughts, touched with unbounded sympathy and affection and aspiration, taking hold, as they verily believed, upon the infinite and eternal, the little space accorded them here was all? It seems impossible to believe it. The old home with its wealth of sacred association, its gladness and its pathos, lifts our gaze toward the goal of human existence, "the house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

Digitized by Google

Our fancy like wand of magician
Restores to its pristine condition
The home of the loved and the vanished.
Falls all the moss from its clapboards,
Leaps to its place crumbling shingle,
Back comes the porch with its side-seats,
Where lovers oft sat in the gloaming
While up from the sweet daisied meadows
The notes of the whippoorwill floated;
Laces again shade the windows
Where gaze the faces long absent,
Bright with undying affection!
Without how the lilacs are blooming
And filling the air with their fragrance,
The while all the honey-bees murmur
Their tiny hearts' glad satisfaction!
Over the scene bend the elm trees
In blessing on all who approach them!
And grasses like emerald velvet,
Mottled with shadows fantastic,
Invite us to rest mid their beauty
And pillow our head on their softness.
The past in its sweetness is with us,
We live in its love and its sunshine,
Thrilled with its yearning immortal.
Thanks for the impulse which bids us
Be worthy of those who before us
Their life have accomplished so nobly.
Mansions may fall into ruin
And dust may envelop the hearthstone,
But good deeds abide through the ages
And character pure is eternal!
It may be God's future will give us
In some realm, the home of our childhood,
Idealized, touched with perfection,
And filled with the loved ones whose presence
So sweet and so beautiful made it,
Whose memory charms us forever!

NIGHTFALL

BY

FLORELLA ESTES, M.D.

The heat of the day is now over;
Cool rises the evening breeze;
It brings me the song of the river,
The soft, soothing whisper of trees.

The sun has passed down thro' night's portals,
And fades the last gleam of its light;
The whip-poor-will calls in the marsh-land;
The rose nods a sleepy good-night.

With youth and its passions long perished,
I hear, borne on life's evening breeze,
A song sweet as that of the river,
A whisper like that of the trees.

The song and the whisper, they soothe me,
And fill with deep peace my sad breast:
They tell me that night is fast falling
And soon I shall go to my rest.

Digitized by Google

STUDIES IN ANCESTRY

GENEALOGICAL DEPARTMENT

CONDUCTED BY CHARLES L. N. CAMP

Mr. Camp is the leading Genealogist, Heraldic Expert and Illuminator in this country. His world-wide reputation has been again sustained by his recent services for the State of Connecticut at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis, where he has completed Coats of Arms in water colors of seventy-five of the most distinguished early families of the state. They are pronounced by critics to be the finest ever exhibited in the United States. The Genealogical Department of THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE is open to all, whether subscribers or not, and no fees are required. The services of an eminent authority in replying to brief queries are at your disposal. Queries should be as precise and specific as possible. Extended investigations, only, will require compensation. Persons having old family records, diaries or documents yielding genealogical information are requested to communicate with Mr Camp in reference to placing them on permanent record. Readers are cordially invited to co-operate in answering queries. All matters relating to this department must be sent to THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, Genealogical Department, Hartford, Conn.—EDITOR

THE following list of names was gleaned from the official records at Exeter, England, and as they may aid in tracing the ancestry of some Colonial families of America, I send them for publication in The Connecticut Magazine.

While most of the English wills were proved and recorded in the counties where the testators lived, many wills of the better class of people were proved in London and recorded at Somerset House. There Mr. Waters found the wills of Richard Allen, proved 1652, and of his son, Richard Allyn, proved 1662.

Richard Allen (also Allin and Allyn) the elder, was married, first, at Braunton, County Devon, in 1583, and I have searched seven parish registers in that vicinity and found hundreds of official records of Allens, Allins, Allyns, Wyatts, Rices and Tomlins.

As I have found no record of this Richard Allen's baptism, I hope that some descendant of Hon. Mathew Allyn (of Hartford, Conn., 1636) will examine the wills (proved before 1635) at Exeter and London, to find traces of the former ancestors of this line of Allyns.

JEREMIAH ALLYN.

Conneaut, Ohio.

ALLEN AND ALLYN WILLS, FROM N. W. DEVONSHIRE, RECORDED IN PROBATE OFFICE, EXETER, ENGLAND.

Year Proved.	Testator's Name.	Parish.
1564	William Allen	South Molton
1565	Robert Alen	Shebbere
1566	Paule Allen	North Tawton
1567	Nicholas Allen	Peters Marland
1569	John Allen	Great Torrington
1569	Petre Allen	Abbotsham
1571	John Allen	Bydeford
1576	Simon Alen	Fremington
1576	William Alen	Marwood
1580	James Allyn	Fremington
1581	John Allen	Twychen
1581	Elizabeth Allen	Marwood
1585	Robert Allyn	Were Gifford
1586	Philip Allen	Shebbeare
1588	Juliane Allen	Abbotsham
1589	Johanna Allen	Shebbere
1591	Stephen Allen	Pilton
1592	John Allen	Barum
1592	John Allen	Fremington
1596	Richard Allen	Chedelhampton
1597	John Allen	Parkham
1598	John Allen	Parkham
1589	Joan Allen	Wear Gifford
1600	Joan Allen	For: mag.
1603	Jerome Allen	For: mag.
1604	Robert Allen	South Molton
1608	Robert Allen	Wear Giffard
1608	Robert Allen	East Buckland
1610	Robert Allen	Biddeforde
1612	Robert Allen	Fremington
1613	Robert Allen	Monckleigh
1615	Robert Allen	S. Molton
1617	Mathew Allen	Cheddelhampton
1618	Mathew Allen	Fremington
1619	Anthony Allen	South Molton
1619	Thomas Allen	Abbotsham
1619	Mathew Allen	Fremington
1622	William Allen	Buckland Brewer
1623	Grace Allen	Biddiford
1625	George Allyn	Fremington
1625	Henry Allen	North Tawton
1625	Ursula Allen	Fremington

Digitized by Google

Year Proved.	Testator's Name.	Parish.
1625	Hugh Allen	S. Molton
1627	James Allen	Chettlehampton
1629	Gertrud Allyn	Chettlehampton
1630	Christopher Allen	Fremington
1630	Ralph Allen	For: Mag.
1631	Thomas Allen	Torrington
1633	William Allen	Abbotsham
1634	Agnes Allen	Torrington
1635	William Allen	Torrington
1635	John Allen	East Buckland
1635	Ellene Allen	Torrington
1637	John Allen	S. Molton
1642	John Allyn	Tawstock
1644	William Allyn	South Molton
	No wills were recorded at Exeter, from 1645 to 1659.	
1660	John Allen	Frithelstock
1660	Edward Allen	Torrington
1661	Anna Allen	Molland
1661	Thomas Allen	Molland
1661	Jerome Allen	Torrington
1661	Martha Allen	Torrington
1661	John Allen	Pilton
1664	William Allen	Bidefard
1664	Johana Allen	Shebbear
1666	Prudence Allen	Molland
1667	William Allyn	Biddifarde
1667	Katherine Allen	Tawstock
1667	John Allen	Huntshaw
1667	Jane Allen	Shebbear
1668	Matthew Allen	Barum
1670	John Allen	Pilton
1671	James Allen	Bideford
1671	Alexander Allen	Torrington
1672	Thomas Allen	Biddiford
1674	Thomas Allen	Stoke River
1675	John Allyn	St. Giles
1676	Henry Allen	Marwood
1676	Hercules Allen	Shebbear
1676	George Allyn	Bitheford
1676	John Allen	Tawstock
1677	Maria Allyn	Tor: Mag.
1677	Cecily Allen	Pilton
1681	Robert Allen	Shebbeare
1682	Thomas Allen	Atherington
1683	Laramy-alias-Allyn	Barum
1683	Anthony Allen	Chittlehampton
1683	Henry Allen	Torrington
1684	Gabriel Allyn	Northam
1684	William Allyn	Chettlehampton
1685	George Allyn	Bideford
1686	Jeremiah Allyn	Torrington
1688	Eliza Allen	Bideford
1690	Phillippa Allen	Chittlehampton
1690	George Allyn	Filleigh
1692	Maria Allen	South Molton
1693	Thamazen Allyn	Fremington
1693	Phillippa Allen	Munckley
1695	Catherine Allen	St. Egidis
1696	Samuel Allen	Bundleigh
1709	John Allyn	Bideford
1710	Thomazen Allyn	South Molton
1710	John Allyn	Northam
1710	John Allin	Shebbeare
1711	John Allen	Parracombe
1719	Christopher Allen	East Buckland

QUESTIONS.

75. (a.) *Peckham.* Wanted parentage of Thomas Hazard Peckham, born about 1764, died Sept. 19, 1822; married at Stonington, Conn., Patience, daughter of Jonas and Content (Bromley) Main.

(b.) Parentage of Mary Peckham, born 1756-7; married —— Hillard; was living in Stonington; Conn., 1836.

(c.) Parentage of Isaac Peckham, born 1773, died Jan. 31, 1843, at Ledyard, Conn., married Mary ——? Had a daughter Amey, who married Thomas Prosser; also another daughter who married —— Taft or Tefft.

B. J. P.

76. *Rice.* Wanted the ancestry of Nehemiah Rice, born about 1799. He was born possibly at Essex, (Mass., Conn. or N. Y.?) Albany or in the Conn. valley. It has been thought that he was connected with the Rice-Royce line of Wallingford and with Capt. Nehemiah Rice of the Revolution who lived at Woodbury, Middlesex, Waterbury and Watertown, Conn. The younger Nehemiah was probably an only child. He lived in Herkimer Co., N. Y.

L. N. N.

77. (a.) *Scoville - Silsby.* Esther Scoville, born March 1, 1763, married Dec. 10, 1783, at Acworth, N. H., Eliphaz Silsby.

Huldah Scoville, born Apr. —, 1760, married April 13, 1780, at Acworth, N. H., Lasell Silsby. They are reported to have come from Connecticut to New Hampshire. Can anyone give place of their birth and names of their parents?

(b.) *Jones-Silsby.* Wanted names of parents and place of birth of Frances Congdon Jones, who married Rev. Ozias Silsby. She was born Jan. 5, 1776. She had

Digitized by Google

a sister, Lucinda, born 1762, who married George Hough, a printer, born at Bozrah, Conn., June 15, 1757, later went to Windsor, Vt. Their father was Thomas Jones, in 1768 of Claremont, N. H., but who is said to have moved there from Conn., a soldier of the Revolution.

(c.) *Jones-Gardner.* Wanted names with dates and places of birth of the children of Thomas Jones of Colchester, Conn., son of Jabez and Ann, born May 21, 1732, who married, ——, 1753, Hannah, daughter of Stephen and Frances (Congdon) Gardner of Montville, Conn., born Nov. 7, 1733.

(d.) *Cady-Silsby.* Wanted the address of some descendant of Emery Cady, who married at Woodstock, Conn., Jan. 1, 1843, Sophia Silsby; married, second, at same place, Emeline Silsby, sister of Sophia, Aug. 22, 1855. He had one son by Sophia, James, born at Woodstock, present address unknown.

(e.) *Palmer-Silsby.* Wanted names of the parents of Samuel Palmer, who married Lydia Silsby, at Scotland, Windham Co., Conn., Jan. 18, 1739. Would also like the address of some descendant of this marriage.

(f.) *Silsby-Trowbridge-Chapman.* Information wanted about Joshua S. Silsbee, an actor and delineator of Yankee character. *Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography* and *Drake's Dictionary of American Biography* both say he was born Jan. 4, 1815, at Litchfield, Conn., and died Dec. 22, 1855, at San Francisco, Cal. His wife was Mrs. Martha Trowbridge, an actress, born in England, and who, after the death of Silsbee, married, in 1858, Wm. A. Chapman, the comedian. I want the names of the parents of Joshua, names with dates and places of the birth and death of his children, names of the parents of Mrs. Trowbridge, with dates and places of her birth and death.

(g.) *Abbott-Tice-Silsby.* Will some one familiar with the Abbott family, give me record of the marriage of Samuel Abbott of New York to Roxy Silsby of Windham, Conn., about 1800. They had one son, Samuel, Jr.

Roxy married, second, Peter Tice, also of New York. The address of any descendant of either Abbott or Tice will be of service.
G. H. S.

78. Noah Smith, born in Stamford, Conn., 1770, married Lucy Holly and moved to Ridgefield in 1796. Noah died in Ridgefield in 1859.

Who were the parents of Noah? Did Noah's father serve in the Continental Army? L. C. S.

79. *Bartholomew-Williams.* Information is desired concerning Sybil Bartholomew, or Williams, who married Daniel Hickox, Jan. 15, 1766, and died April 2, 1774. See Bronson's *History of Waterbury*, p. 500. J. A. B.

80. *St. John-Taylor.* Wanted the date of the marriage of Rev. Jacob St. John and Ruhamah Taylor, Danbury Conn., also the parentage of both parties.
Mrs. R. B.

81. (a.) *Stone.* Can anyone give me a brief sketch of John Stone, an early settler of Guilford?

(b.) *Lathrop.* Martha Lathrop married, in 1677, John Moss, Jr. When was she born and who were her parents?

Was she a descendant of Rev. John Lathrop of Scituate and Barnstable, Mass.?

(c.) *Moss-Cole.* Benjamin Moss, born Feb. 10, 1702, married, May 28, 1728, Abigail Cole. Who was she? C. I. I.

82. *Skinner.* In the *Connecticut State Collections* of men in the French and Indian war, 1756-1757, (published at Hartford, 1903) there appears, on page 230, a list of men in Capt. Wm. Pitkin's com-

Digitized by Google

pany, giving the date and days of service.

A foot note would indicate that this information is abbreviated, for it states that "twenty men rode on horses, four from Bolton," etc. I should like to know what the original roll, in the War Library, gives concerning Elias Skinner, and if he was one of the four who rode from Bolton.

L. C. S.

83. (a.) *Watson.* What were the surnames of Ann —— and Sarah ——, first and second wives of John Watson of Hartford and West, or New, Hartford, in early times?

(b.) *Skinner.* Capt. Judah Williams, son of Nathan[2], son of Charles[1], of Colchester and Hadley, married Mary Skinner. They moved from Colchester to Williamstown, Mass., then Troy, N. Y., where his wife died; he then moved to Utica, N. Y. Whose daughter was Mary Skinner? Place of residence? Was she from Hartford? Mary Skinner, daughter of Rev. Thomas Skinner, was thought, until found she married a Wells (Conn. Marriages), and on the same page apparently the same Mary married a Taintor.

(c.) *Stevens.* Were Beriah or Thomas Stevens of Killingworth in the Revolution? A. D. S.

84. (a.) *Bronson.* Who were the parents of Harris Bronson, born somewhere in Conn. in 1789? He married Hannah Thompson and was living in Waterbury in 1815, when his eldest son, Charles, was born. He then removed to Watertown, N. Y. Four more children were born, William, Emma, Helen and George. He died October 14, 1827.

(b.) *Thompson.* Who was the wife of John Thompson of Stratford, Conn.? He was the son of John Thompson and Mehitable (Booth) and was born in 1749, died April 25, 1801. His son, Stiles, married Hannah Hopkins, and their daughter, Hannah, was wife of Harris Bronson.

E. P. S.

85. (a.) *Brigham.* Cephas Brigham, from Coventry or Mansfield, Conn., married Amelia Robinson ——. He is supposed to be the son of Uriah Brigham. Were either of them in the War of Independence? Who were Amelia Robinson's ancestors, and was her father in the War of Independence?

(b.) Jesse Shepard, of Plainfield, Conn., born July 6, 1644, married Sarah White. Can you inform me when and where he died? He was the son of David White and Mehitable (Spaulding) White. Did Jesse die in Plainfield or in Tolland county? It has been thought by some of the friends that he went to Tolland county about 1800. Q.

86. (a.) *Bulkley-Jones.* Was Thos. Bulkley son or brother of Rev. Peter Bulkley of Concord, Mass., and was his wife, Sarah, a daughter of William Jones of New Haven, who married a daughter of Gov. Eaton?

(b.) *Morgan.* Who was James Morgan, the father of Hannah, who married Nehemiah Royce?

(c.) *Royce.* What is known of Robert Royce of New London?

(d.) *Hall.* Who were the parents of Keziah Hall, wife of Nehemiah Royce, Jr.?

(e.) *Warren.* Was Temperance Warren, who married Stephen Bushnell about 1740, a descendant of Richard Warren of the Mayflower?

(f.) *Dickinson.* Who were the parents of Lois Dickinson, wife of John Ensign, Sr.?

(g.) Who were the parents of Martha Lathrop, wife of John Moss, Jr.?

(h.) What is known of the ancestors of Abigail Cole, who married Benjamin Moss, May 28, 1728?

C. I. I.

Digitized by Google

87. *Bunce.* In 1672, Edward Bunce acquires rights, is accepted as farmer, etc., etc., Huntington, L. I. In 1738, Thomas Bunce of Huntington, makes will and divides a considerable amount of real estate and other property amongst his eleven children, viz.: Thomas, Edward, Jacob, Matthew, Isaac, George, Nathaniel, Sarah, Higbie, Susannah, Hannah, and Deborah. In this will the wife is not mentioned, probably is not living, as the children are of mature age, some married. In the will the name of "Crab-Meadow Farm" is the same as the name of one piece of property acquired by Edward Bunce in 1672. It is mentioned in the history of Huntington that the Bunce family came from Connecticut. Proof is desired, and connection with the original settler; also, that Thomas (1738) is son of Edward (1672). S. G. F.

88. *Cone.* Wanted the ancestors of Elijah Cone, who, with his wife, Elizabeth Stuart, lived at Millington, in the town of East Haddam, Conn. Seven of their nine children were baptized in the Congregational church at that place. He left there in 1795 to buy land in the state of New York. Supposed to have been drowned in crossing the Hudson river on his return by breaking through the ice. There is also a tradition that he was murdered. The family, with the exception of Statira and Elizabeth, removed to New York the next season. The children's names were: Iva, born May 22, 1768 (my grandfather), Elijah, Statira, Candace, John, Elizabeth, Rhoda, Lucy, born Sept. 12, 1783. I. C.

89. *Clark.* Who was the father of William Clark of Woodstock, Conn., who married Sarah Goodale of Norwich, Conn., Sept. 17, 1771? Marriage took place in Pomfret, Conn., by Pastor David Ripley. S. M. B.

90. *Fowler.* Wanted the ancestry of Edmond Fowler, born about 1800. His mother was Sarah Fowler of Avon, Conn., whose will, in 1835, mentions daughter Elmira, son Edmond, and Edmond B., Cordelia D., and an infant, all children of her son Edmond, daughter Elizabeth, wife of Jubee M. Willson, daughter Sarah, wife of John Childs. He lived in Hartford and married Diadamia Bradley. W. F. C.

91. *Linsley-Pond.* Wanted the maiden name of Sarah Pond, widow of Samuel Pond of Windsor, who married (2) the first John Linsley of Branford. F. C.

92. *Ketchum.* Wanted all information relating to the following family: Thomas Ketchum, born in a place then called Whiteside?, L. I. in the year 1748. Was married to one Mary Doughty, and moved to a place called Nine Partners, Duchess Co., N. Y. I am unable to locate any place in Long Island called Whiteside, and am also unable to obtain any earlier record of the family. S. L. K.

93. (a.) *Flint.* Wanted the ancestors of James Flint, frequently called "junior" in records. He lived in Windham, where he died in 1824, aged 80 years. His wife, Damaris Brewster, daughter of William and Damaris (Gates) Brewster, died Aug. 6, 1806, — her tombstone in Windham cemetery. They had three children, a son and two daughters. The son left home at an early age. One daughter married Nathan Taylor and also left Windham. The other daughter, Charlotte Flint, married Thomas Bingham of Windham, and both died there, he in 1854 and she in 1833.

This James does not seem to connect with the large family of Flints at Windham, although he married and spent most of his life there.

Digitized by Google

(b.) *Kirby.* John Kirby is said to have been in Hartford in 1645, and removed from there to Middletown. He died in April, 1677, leaving a widow, Elizabeth, and several children, one of whom, Susanna, married Abraham Cruttenden of Guilford. I should like to know the name and parentage of Elizabeth, the wife of John Kirby.

(c.) *Thompson.* Lydia Thompson, born July 24, 1647, was the daughter of Anthony Thompson of New Haven. I should like to know the name and ancestry of Lydia's mother, who is said to have been Anthony Thompson's second wife. Lydia married, Sept. 20, 1665, Isaac Cruttenden of Guilford, Conn.

(d.) *Draper.* Roger Draper of Concord, Mass., had a daughter, Lydia, born Nov. 11, 1641, who married John Law in 1660.

I have not succeeded in finding the ancestry of Roger Draper and should like to do so, and also know the name of his wife, the mother of Lydia. K. B. Y.

94. (a.) *Guthrie.* Who was John Guthrie, who married Abigail Coe in Stratford, Conn., June, 1727-8? Was he a descendant of James Guthrie, sole legatee of the will of John Richardson, dated May 7, 1683, according to Suffolk Co., Mass., Record of Wills, vol. 1, p. 416.

(b.) *Barnes.* Who were John Barnes and Mary Betts, who were married in New Haven, Nov. 16, 1669? Their daughter, Susannah, married Thomas Wolston, Dec., 1701.

(c.) *Sherwood.* Who was Rebecca, wife of Lieut. Isaac Sherwood, of Fairfield, Conn.? She died at Green Farms, Conn., May 3, 1761. Lieut. Isaac Sherwood, died at Green Farms, Feb. 25, 1768. (See *Buckingham Genealogy.*)

Five dollars each will be paid for answers to the above queries if accompanied by proofs or documentary evidence. H. C. A.

95. (a.) *Jordan.* Who was the (a) father and (b) grandfather of Stephen Jordan, born at Hubbarton, Vt., 1778, presumably the son of Samuel Jordan and Lydia Spurr of New Haven and married presumably to Sylvia Shaw of Vermont.

(b.) Who was the (a) father and (b) grandfather of William Kittelle, born 1743, at West Greenwich, R. I., a resident of Taunton, Mass., Hancock, Mass., and Stephentown, N. Y., and who married in 1755 Mary Carr, daughter of Robert Carr of West Greenwich, R. I., and Rebecca Brayton of Coventry, R. I.

(c.) Who was the father of both (a) Pelatiah Daniels, Sr., born 1725, Durham, Conn., died 1808 and buried at Hartland, Conn., and his wife (b) Abigail Daniels of Colchester, Conn.?

(d.) Who was the (a) father and (b) mother of Sarah Meeker, born, Durham, Conn., 1754; died, 1794, and buried at Hartland, Conn.? Married, 1772, Reuben Daniels.

96. *Atkins.* Wanted the ancestry of John Atkins, who settled in N. C. on Cape Fear river, near Fayetteville, about 1770 or 1775, having gone south after first settling in Mass. or Conn. L. S. A.

97. (a.) Joanna Gaylord, born Feb. 5, 1652-3 (daughter of Walter Gaylord and Mary Stebbins). When, in 1716, did she die, and where? She was the widow of John Porter, Jr.

(b.) Thomas Perrin of Lebanon, Conn., born about 1685, died Sept. 17, 1753; married, first, about 1707, Sarah ——; she died; he married, second, at Hebron, Conn., Jan. 27, 1742, Sarah Hartwell; she died July 11, 1742. He had a son, Stephen, born at Lebanon about 1708; a son, Thomas, Jr., born at Lebanon, Conn.,

Digitized by Google

about 1713, and a daughter, Hannah, born at Hebron, Conn., Nov. 8, 1721.

(1) Whose son was Thomas Perrin, Sr.?

(2) What was his first wife's full name?

(3) Whose daughter was Sarah Hartwell?

(4) Where, in 1713, was Thos. Perrin, Jr., born?

(c.) Mary Stanley, born about 1625, married, about 1650, John Porter of Windsor, Conn. She was the daughter of Thomas Stanley.

(1) When and where was Mary Stanley born?

(2) When, in 1650, was she married?

(3) When was John Porter born?

(d.) Samuel Talcott, born at Glastonbury, Conn., July 23, 1733, died there in 1780, son of Capt. Samuel Talcott and Hannah (Moseley). He married, first, 1757, Mary Smith; she died. He married, second, Sarah ——.

(1) When, in 1780, did Samuel Talcott die?

(2) When, in 1757, did he marry Mary Smith?

(3) Who were her parents and when was she born?

(4) What was his second wife's full name?

(e.) Lieut. Samuel Orcutt, born at Stafford, Conn., May 4, 1730 (was son of William Orcutt and Sarah ——). He had a daughter, Susan, born 1758, who married Capt. Timothy Edson, 3d, born at Stafford, Conn., March 25, 1754 (son of Timothy Edson and Lydia Joy).

(1) What were Lieut. Samuel Orcutt's grandparents' names?

(2) What was his mother's full name?

(3) When, in 1758, was Susan Orcutt born?

(4) When was Susan Orcutt married to Timothy Edson?

W. T. D.

ANSWERS.

50. (b.) *Stephens.* Vol. 6, p. 449. "Who were the parents of John Squire Stephens (or Stevens), married, Jan. 5, 1793, Anna, daughter of Abner and Hannah (Dyer) Woodworth of Salisbury, Conn.? Lived in Canaan and Norfolk, removed to Pompey, N. Y., about 1806."

The Dighton, Mass., Records give the following:

"Justus Stephens, the son of Joseph Stevens, by Lydia, his wife, was born Feb. 10, 1737-8."

"1764, Jan. 10, Justus Stephens and Bathsheba Willbore of Raynham, entered their intents of marriage."

The Raynham, Mass., Records give these births:

"April 11, 1766, Squire, first son of Gustus Stephens and Bathsheba, his wife."

"1767, March 15, Ebenezer, 2d son of Gustus and Bathsheba Stephens, his wife."

"1771, March 29, Joseph, 3d son of Gustus Stephens and Bathsheba, his wife."

In the note book of the late Mrs. Antoinette Stevens of Canaan, Conn., I found this entry among the deaths:

"July 21, 1803, Bathsheba, wife of Justus Stevens."

There is a family tradition that the Dighton and Stonington families were related. Mrs. Antoinette Stevens belonged to the Stonington branch. From the similarity of names and ages, it seems possible that the Squire Stevens may be the John Squire Stevens asked for.

P. S.

70. Answer. Prudence White's ancestry is to be found in Elder John White genealogy. She was born in Cromwell. C. C. A.

Second answer. Prudence White was the daughter of Ebenezer White, who married Ann,

Digitized by Google

daughter of Joseph and Ann Hollister.

Ebenezer was the son of Joseph White, who married, April 3, 1693, Mary Mould, daughter of Hugh and Martha (Coit) Mould.

Joseph White was the son of Capt. Nathaniel White, who married (1) Elizabeth —— (the mother of his children), and (2) Mrs. Martha Mould, widow of Hugh Mould and daughter of John Coit and wife Mary.

Capt. Nathaniel White was the son of Elder John White, one of the first settlers of Hartford.

Mrs. H. W. T.

79. Answer. *Bartholomew-Williams.* Sybil, who is called Bartholomew or Williams in Bronson's *Waterbury*, was Sybil Thompson, widow of Bartholomew Williams. She was the daughter of Caleb and Rebecca (Hickox) Thompson, born April 8, 1732, and married, first, Bartholomew Williams, who died in 1759, leaving three children. She was ten years older than her second husband, Daniel Hickox, whom she married Jan. 15, 1766, he being then 24 years old and she 34, — a widow with three children. Her identity has been a puzzle for years as the difference in age was so great and the statistics so meager.

81. Answer. (b.) Martha Lathrop, who married John Moss, Jr., in 1677, was born in New London in Jan., 1657, daughter of Samuel and first wife, Elizabeth Scudder, and granddaughter of Rev. John Lathrop, who came to America on ship "Griffin," Sept. 18, 1634, and died in Barnstable, Nov. 8, 1653.

(c.) Abigail Cole, who married Benjamin, was probably the Abigail Cole, daughter of Joseph and Abigail, whose birth is recorded at Wallingford, Jan. 18, 1703.

FIRESIDE STORIES

BY

JUDGE MARTIN H. SMITH

Judge Smith told in Number Two of this volume about Old Ti, the negro slave whose name is almost legend in the village of Suffield. These stories will be continued during the next volume and made a feature, developing closest intimacy with character and customs of the early part of the nineteenth century— EDITOR

IN his later days Old Ti held important offices. He was the janitor of the Congregational church; he was the bell-ringer as well; he was the sexton and grave-digger. But the office he most delighted in was that of tythingman. We all know what an ecclesiastical janitor is. We cannot always say "Of such is the kingdom of heaven" for he does not always equalize the temperature of the house to the demands of the various temperaments assembled. The old are too cold, the young are too warm. There is too much dust and too little sunshine. There is too much draft here and too little there. He does not always exercise good judgment in seating strangers. He has even been known to fill most aristocratic pews with very plebeian sinners.

Digitized by Google

We all know what a Bell-ringer is; a strong-armed man whose weight, added to his muscles, vibrates the bell that calls men and women to worship, and maybe to repentance; whose tense sinews toll the bell that tells us of the passing of souls; whose relaxed tendons ring the merry peal of the marriage bell Old Ti had an idea that the size of the congregation depended much on the quality of his ringing. He had a different way of ringing for each event—death—funeral — wedding — fire — public-assembly—and so on. The minute his bell rang, all within its sound stopped to listen and speculate on the nature of the news.

We know what a Sexton is; the serious-minded man, plainly-dressed man, that digs our graves, and stands by with serio-solemn face as our loved ones are lowered; he lets the sods fall carefully, oh how sadly, on the casket that contains so much of our lives; and then smooths down the sacred mound as we go silently and full of sorrow from the place where our loved ones sleep. He was reverent and careful, for he expected to be soon with those he laid away, in that glorious land where there is no distinction between master and slave, white and black.

But what was a Tythingman? His business was to see that the roystering boys did not shout on the streets so loud as to disturb the meditations of their seniors; that no drunken man cumbered the highway with his uncertain steps, or polluted the air with his maudlin refrain; that no hoydenish damsel, never so covertly, should flirt with the opposite sex, which sex has always been supposed to be ready for a flirtation. He was always present at weddings to keep the mirth within due bounds and he never neglected to rescue the perplexed bridegroom from the ruthless hands of the irrepressible young men.

The Tythingman was always at the funeral as the assistant of the pastor. He conducted the funeral, except the religious services, and always led the procession to the grave, preceding the pastor. At funerals then there was no music or flowers.

The Tythingman must be at the Town meeting of course. How could such a day terminate happily unless the pastor opened it with prayer, and the Tythingman bustled about from morning to night? The boys must be kept from the town hall for their place was across the highway, where they played a game as much like the modern game of base-ball as varioloid is like small-pox. The Tythingman must needs keep a sharp eye on them. Then the gingerbread man, who was sure to be present at all public gatherings, sometimes needed advice. It was a busy day for the order keeping man.

But the "training day" was one that tried his soul in no metaphorical sense. The shouting of the officers, the jocoseness of the men, the jibes of the boys which in a limited degree were permitted on such days, the bewildering women and provoking girls, made it a day of fuss and feathers, of uniforms and ununiforms, of muskets and broomsticks, of drum and fife and strutting majors. Happy was the good Tythingman that could go home that night feeling he had done his whole duty.

And of such were Old Ti's duties in the days when the present grandfathers were boys.

[*To be continued.*]

Digitized by Google

ART NOTES

SCULPTOR BOARDMAN IN HIS STUDIO

Working on a relief of Donald G. Mitchell's grandchildren—Bust at right is of "Ik Marvel," the Dean of American Letters

Digitized by Google

As an artist above the commonplace, and one whose works are becoming better known, may be named Mr. Frank Crawford Boardman. Mr. Boardman was born in Hartford. He studied at the Yale School of Fine Arts, afterwards at the École des Beaux Arts of Paris, under Mr. Jules Èlie Delauney. He painted for a time in Venice, and on his return to America found ready sale for his pictures, which attracted attention and demanded admiration.

As a sculptor, his ability is such that he has served some time as Instructor of Modeling at the Yale Art School. His studio—the subject of the accompanying cut—has been a most interesting place to visit, unique in its appointments. The life-sized bust in our reproduction will be recognized as that of Donald G. Mitchell (Ik Marvel). The panel on the easel at which Mr. Boardman is working is a relief of two grandchildren of Mr. Mitchell. Another example of Mr. Boardman's work, which some day will be of valuable historical interest, is a life-sized statue of Dr. T. T. Munger of New Haven. Mr. Boardman has recently exhibited with the Society of American Artists and at the Academy in New York City. At present he is painting in Columbia, Tenn. There is a charm most captivating about Mr. Boardman's work, and the uneffected simplicity and directness of his own nature appears again in his pictures. He expects soon to return to his native state, where he will no doubt receive the encouragement and patronage which Connecticut so readily affords her talented sons.

The strong individuality which stamps the work of Hermon Atkins MacNeil at once places him among the distinguished sculptors of the age, as the many honors he has received would indicate. Mr. Mac Neil's residence is now in Riverside, N. J. He has a studio in New York City. He was born at Chelsea, Mass., and taught three years at Cornell; also three years at the Chicago Art Institute. He has studied in Europe, and has won various scholarships, and is a member of the National Art Society, the National Sculpture Society, and the Society of American Artists. Mr. MacNeil has made a specialty of Indian subjects, the "Sun Vow" and "Moqui Snake Dance" being among his important works. His last production, which through his courtesy we are able to publish in the fore part of the magazine—"The Indian's Greeting to the White Man"—was made for the City of Portland, Oregon, and evidences the artist's absolute mastery of his profession.

The Yale School of Fine Arts has given instruction to three hundred and ninety-seven students during the past year.

The Winchester Fellowship, which is supported by the income of $20,000, affords a year's study in the ateliers of Paris and another wherever designated by the faculty. This honor was won by Mr. H. M. Luquiens, son of the late Professor Luquiens of New Haven.

Frank D. Millett, in his lecture at the closing exercises of the School, while praising American art, regretted the lack of high ideals and art atmosphere in this country, which are requisites to the highest attainments.

Digitized by Google

THE FIRE WORSHIPPERS; AN ART PANEL

THE Zend-Avesta, or bible of the ancient Persians, contains "the theological, physical and moral ideas of Zoroaster, their lawgiver, and the ceremonies of divine service as established by him." He taught that Ormasdes sprang out of the purest light, and among all things perceived by the senses, that element most resembles him. Ormasdes, who resides as far beyond the sun as the sun is far from earth, created six gods, viz., benevolence, truth, order, wisdom, wealth and beauty. He decorated the heavens with stars and placed Sirius at the head as guardian. Arimanios, whose birth was out of darkness, is the opposing evil spirit, but eventually the god of light is to prevail; all unhappiness will disappear from the earth; and all nations will speak one universal language. We shall not need to eat, nor will we cast a shadow; everything will be immortal, in consequence of man's prayers.

The earlier beliefs and customs have in a great measure passed away, but many still exist, and there are fire-priests and sun-worshippers today. The models for the accompanying illustration are persons whose parents are at the present time followers of Zoroaster, sun-worshippers of Persia.

This brings us to the subject in hand, which has more to do with art than religion. The modeling of Luca and Andrea Della Robbia has long held the highest place in the art world, and reproductions of many of their more important panels have made us familiar with their work. Those who have seen their friezes and other ornamentation on buildings in Italy will remember the distinctive impression they made upon them as being wholly unlike any other architectural decoration.

The Hartford Faience Company of Hartford, Connecticut, have been experimenting for several years in an endeavor to take up this sort of work where Della Robbian disciples left it in the seventeenth century, carrying it on in the same spirit, even to a higher standard of excellence. With this end in view they have succeeded in producing a finish for their product in clay without that high glaze which characterized the earlier work. This is a decided advance in artistic effect. Having accomplished this, the company decided to make up some pieces in faience, in high relief, closely following the Della Robbias. They employed Mr. Louis Potter, a Trinity man of the class of '96, to work out the theme and do the modeling for a mantel, the point of interest to be a panel, five feet high and ten feet long, placed directly over the shelf. Mr. Potter very happily selected the Fire-Worshippers, or Sun-Worshippers, as

Digitized by Google

his subject for the panel. Through his models Mr. Potter was able to obtain draperies, caps and other garments absolutely in keeping with the subject; the mitre worn by one of his kneeling figures has been used by a priest of the order.

For the base of the mantel there are four large pilasters, between two of which, one either side of the opening, appears this inscription:

Left side:

"Once again thou flamest heavenward;
Once again we see thee rise;"

Right side:

"Thee the godlike, thee the changeless,
In thine ever changing skies."

So satisfactory were the results of this whole undertaking, that the Hartford Faience Company decided to send the mantel and fireplace to the St. Louis Fair.

Too much cannot be said in praise of the work. Mr. Potter's selection of subject is most excellent. The significance of the design, reviving, as it does, the spirit of mediæval times, and its picturesque and well balanced composition at once emphasize it as a work of intellectual power. His figures are alive with the spirit of worship, and one intuitively takes on the feeling of reverence, in praise of the "brightly shining sky, the eternal luminary, the self-created, where all the heavenly spirits rise by hundreds and by thousands to spread his splendor and send it down the earth."

All the conception and work of the artist might have been spoiled, however, by the unskillful handling of the artisan, as it is not so much the subject as the manner in which it is presented that establishes the influence of a work of art. There has been the most sympathetic co-operation. The technique and coloring is such as to strengthen the structural dignity and enhance the *motif* of the modeler. The soft finish lends a poetic charm; the gradation in tone against the background is remarkable, this dull surface being far more decorative, and capable of richer harmonies than is the glaring enamel of the mediæval period. The silky smoothness far better renders the texture of fabric. The surface has much of the quality of old ivory, but the mingling of other tints, without floridness, renders a serenity and force to the work most fascinating and sculpturesque.

A number of eminent artists have expressed the highest approval of the work. It is of notable importance that this is the first piece of work of this sort which has been done in either this country or abroad in the last two hundred and fifty years.

The Hartford Faience Company intends to follow out the idea, making up mantels and mural decorations, selecting different subjects of the classical order appropriate to their surroundings when placed.

What a gigantic stride toward the perfecting of architecture in this country might be made by the revival of the embellishment of the facades and the outside sections of public buildings by means of relief ornamentation as suggested by the great Florentine artists! Designs typifying great events, reproductions of noted men, or symbolic composition quickened by the subtle touch of color to render them more expressional and impressive would lend beauty and dignity to our buildings; for architecture and sculpture, some one has said, "are as closely allied as the blossom and the tree."

H. R.

Digitized by Google

MRS. ANNA L. BLANCHARD

TAPESTRY PAINTING AND ART DECORATION

TAPESTRY weaving is the survival of an art of the middle ages. Shakespeare speaks of tapestry in Henry IV, Act II, Scene IV, as "arras," a name applied from the famous center of the industry at Arras, France.

Tapestry painting is a modern development in the arts and was professionally introduced about fifteen years ago. It is a distinctly American art and today commands an important position in decoration. In the later part of the eighties, American connoisseurs were giving much attention to old woven tapestries and exhibitions were held in several of the principal cities.

"It is beautiful work," exclaimed Mrs. Anna L. Blanchard, who was then, as now, progressively engaged in the application of art to decoration, "but even more charming effects can be secured on woven hangings with oil paints."

Returning to her studio she began experiments and succeeded in securing equally brilliant effects through the medium of the brush. There was no tapestry material obtainable in this country when the artist undertook her first experiment and she produced her first painting on silk rep.

"It is magnificent work," exclaimed the critics, "there is a great future for such hangings in America."

Digitized by Google

The painting brought a remarkably high price. The artist, encouraged by her success, closed her studio and went abroad, traveling in France and Italy, visiting the famous galleries and studying the original masterpieces. She then returned to this country and introduced the first real tapestry paintings known to art.

The family home of Mrs. Blanchard was at Colebrook, Connecticut, where four generations are today buried. Mrs. Blanchard has become distinguished in her work and her present studios at 236 Fifth Avenue, New York, are headquarters for the art of tapestry painting, where facilities are possessed for the production of her beautiful work in the line of tapestries, paintings, oil and water colors, friezes, art panels and ceilings in interior decorations, and also miniatures. Mrs. Blanchard has been an established artist twenty-five years, and has always held a prominent position in this special field of industry. She has aimed at the highest standard of artistic production in her field, her success in which is well shown by the increasing patronage of the leading families of the country.

Mrs. Blanchard conducts in conjunction with her business, a school of tapestry painting, which is attended by a number of fashionable ladies of the metropolis. The beautiful and artistic productions shown here are representative of that progress to which this field of endeavor has been brought. The productions include the high art of Berlin, Paris and London, where Mrs. Blanchard has established important connections.

ONE OF THE STUDIOS OF MRS. ANNA L. BLANCHARD

Digitized by Google

MANUFACTURERS'
...PUBLISHERS...

WITH A COMPETENT FORCE OF EDITORS, ARTISTS AND PRINTERS, WE ARE IN A POSITION TO COMPILE, ILLUSTRATE AND PUBLISH CATALOGUES FOR MANUFACTURERS.

The Finest Art and Press Work in the country is done by experts engaged by this Corporation. While our presses are well crowded, we are ready to undertake a few more contracts, guaranteeing immediate service.

Write for Quotations.

The Connecticut Magazine Company,
HARTFORD, CONN.

GENEALOGISTS'
...PUBLISHERS...

EDITORS OF THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE TAKE PLEASURE IN ANNOUNCING THAT THEY WILL BE ABLE TO EDIT, ILLUSTRATE AND PUBLISH A FEW GENEALOGICAL WORKS.

Our presses can also carry several Town Histories and privately printed books. Our specialty is Editions de Luxe. Services of most distinguished Genealogist in the country are included in contracts. Consultation may be of value to you.

The Connecticut Magazine Company,
HARTFORD, CONN.

THE GUNNERY

55th YEAR

WASHINGTON, CONN.

The main building has been thoroughly overhauled and modernized.

A new dormitory for 23 boys and 2 teachers is now ready for use.

Yale, Harvard, Princeton and Collegiate Board admission examinations are held at the school.

JOHN C. BRINSMADE,
PRINCIPAL.

MEN WITH PRIDE

WE CALL YOUR ATTENTION TO THE FACT THAT THE BEST HOMES IN CONNECTICUT CHERISH THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE. THE EXECUTIVES OF THE STATE GIVE IT HEARTIEST ENDORSEMENT. OUR ADVERTISING CARD SHOULD BE IN ITS PAGES. WE DESIRE TO PLACE YOUR BUSINESS ON RECORD WITH ALL THAT IS

BEST IN THE STATE

Digitized by Google

1851 ═══ 1904

Phoenix Mutual Life Insurance Company of Hartford, Conn.

Purely Mutual Policies to protect the family.

Assets, $17,000,000.

Annuities to support the aged.

JONATHAN B. BUNCE, President. **JOHN M. HOLCOMBE, Vice-President.**
WILLIAM A. MOORE, Secretary. **A. A. WELCH, Actuary and Ass't Secretary.**

THE HARTFORD

FIRE INSURANCE CO.
HARTFORD, CONN.

Net Premium Income, 1903, - -	$10,073,790.00
Total Assets, - - - - - -	$14,542,951.78
Surplus to Policy-Holders, - - -	$5,187,796.37

The "HARTFORD" paid in full its heavy losses arising from the conflagrations named below:

New York,	1835	Chicago,	1871	Jacksonville,	1901
St. Louis,	1849	Boston,	1872	Paterson,	1902
Philadelphia,	1850	St. Johns, N. F.	1877	Baltimore,	1904
Portland,	1866	Ottawa, Ont.,	1900		

Losses Paid Since Organization, Over $81,000,000.00

Digitized by Google

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES
C061339224

907448

F91
C75
v.8

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

Digitized by Google